



Gc
974.801
C72ba
v.1
1625391

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

6c



HISTORY
✓
OF
COLUMBIA AND MONTGOMERY
COUNTIES,
PENNSYLVANIA,

Vol. I
.....

CONTAINING A HISTORY OF EACH COUNTY; THEIR TOWNSHIPS, TOWNS,
VILLAGES, SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, INDUSTRIES, ETC.; PORTRAITS
OF REPRESENTATIVE MEN; BIOGRAPHIES; HISTORY
OF PENNSYLVANIA, STATISTICAL AND MIS-
CELLANEOUS MATTER, ETC.

.....
EDITED BY J. H. BATTLE.

.....
ILLUSTRATED.

.....
CHICAGO:
A. WARNER & CO.
1887.

1625391

CHICAGO:
JOHN MORRIS COMPANY, PRINTERS,
118 AND 120 MONROE STREET.

PREFACE.

WITH this page ends the task which has been pursued through many months with growing interest. The location of the early founders of these counties, surrounded by the more vigorous settlements in the Wyoming Valley at Sunbury, and the more exposed settlements on the "West Branch," has robbed these pages of much of the thrilling exploits and daring adventure which are naturally associated with early border experiences; but while the editor of this work has found only the annals of a quiet neighborhood to chronicle, there has not been wanting abundant evidence that its founders exercised that patient endurance and persevering, intelligent labor which is required to make the wilderness blossom like the rose.

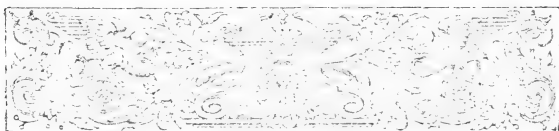
To note the subsequent development and its present results has been an inspiration to the faithful discharge of the self-imposed duties of a historian. No pains have been spared to present the facts involved in the growth of these counties, and to state their proper relation to each other. Individual opinion has not been allowed to distort, nor carelessness to omit anything which is essential to forming an intelligent judgment of the various topics presented. Some details pertaining to the so-called "Fishing Creek confederacy" the publishers have deemed best to exclude, but the main facts have been preserved.

Errors will doubtless be discovered—errors which may be attributed to the writer's lack of proper equipment for the duties undertaken—but none, it is hoped, that will betray a disposition to suppress or pervert the truth. In the chapters upon the townships of Columbia County the editor has been greatly assisted by Mr. Herbert C. Bell, to whom their merit is principally due. The history of Montour County was written by Mr. H. C. Bradsby, to whom its preparation was assigned by the publishers. It appears in this volume as it fell from his pen, and reflects the accomplishments gained in a wide literary experience.

In taking leave of the subject, the writer wishes to express his sense of indebtedness to the gentlemen of the press, and to a host of others of whom space fails to allow proper mention, for the uniform courtesy and assistance they have shown those engaged in this enterprise, and to express the hope that the completeness of this volume may in some measure repay their kindness.

THE EDITOR.

PHILADELPHIA, PENN., APRIL, 1887.





CONTENTS.

PART I.

HISTORY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
CHAPTER I.—Isaac Denny.—Cornelius Jameson May, 1624-25. William Van Hook, 1625-26. Peter Minuit, 1624-25. David Petersen de Vries, 1624-25. Wouter Van Twiller, 1624-25.....	13-23	CHAPTER IX.—Sir William Keith, 1717-20. Perot, Gordon, 1724-25. James Logan, 1724-25. George Thomas, 1724-25. Anthony Zahner, 1725-26. James Hamilton, 1728-31.....	75-79
CHAPTER II.—Sir William Keith, 1628-31. Peter Minuit, 1728-31. Peter Hollandker, 1741-43. John Deutz, 1641-43. Peter Sayresant, 1641-43. John Pangaya, 1629-31. John Claude Kynogh, 1654-55.....	24-33	CHAPTER X.—Robert H. Morris, 1754-55. William Henry, 1755-59. James Hamilton, 1759-60.....	87-97
CHAPTER III.—John Paul Jacquet, 1629-31. Jacob Arficht, 1654-59. Goerna Van Lee, 1654-59. William Logman, 1658-61. And. D'Hincossa, 1659-61.....	34-35	CHAPTER XI.—John Penn, 1704-71. James Hamilton, 1771. Richard Penn, 1771-73. John Penn, 1773-76.....	98-124
CHAPTER IV.—Richard Morris, 1664-67. Robert Needham, 1664-68. Francis Lovelace, 1667-70. John Carr, 1668-71. Anthony Goffe, 1673-74. Peter Ahlins, 1673-74.....	36-41	CHAPTER XII.—Thomas Wharton, Jr. 1777-78. George Brown, 1778. Joseph Brown, 1778-81. William Moore, 1781-82. John Pledger, 1782-83. Benjamin Franklin, 1783-88.....	104-114
CHAPTER V.—Sir Edmund Andros, 1674-81. Edmund Andros, 1674-75. John Golder, 1675-77. Christopher Miller, 1677-81.....	41-50	CHAPTER XIII.—Thomas Morris, 1788-89. Thomas McKean, 1788-89. Samuel Ogden, 1788-89. William H. Hays, 1811-12. Joseph Hunter, 1811-12. John A. Shultz, 1811-12. George Wolfe, 1811-12. Joseph Rutter, 1811-12.....	114-121
CHAPTER VI.—William Markham, 1681-83. William Penn, 1683-84.....	51-61	CHAPTER XIV.—David R. Porter, 1820-25. Francis H. Clark, 1825-28. William F. Johnson, 1828-31. William H. Hays, 1831-33. James H. Hays, 1833-35. F. H. Hays, 1835-37. Andrew G. Cooper, 1837-39. John W. Carey, 1839-43. John L. Hartman, 1843-45. Henry F. Hoyt, 1845-47. Robert E. Patterson, 1847-50. James A. Beaver, 1850.....	122-131
CHAPTER VII.—Thomas Lloyd, 1688-89. Vice Commissioners, 1688-89. John Mackay, 1688-89. Thomas Lloyd, 1689-91. William Markham, 1691-93. Benjamin Fletcher, 1693-95. William Markham, 1693-99.....	61-69	Gubernatorial Table.....	132
CHAPTER VIII.—William Penn, 1699-1701. Andrew Hamilton, 1701-03. Edward Shippen, 1703-04. John Evans, 1704-09. Charles Gookin, 1709-17.....	69-75		

PART II.

HISTORY OF COLUMBIA COUNTY.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
CHAPTER I.—GENERAL TOPOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY.....	3-38	CHAPTER II.—THE PLANTING AND EXTENSION OF THE EARLY SETTLEMENTS.....	38-65
Natural Divisions of the State—Location of Columbia County—Drainage—Ways—Local Topography—Physical Changes—Northern, Middle and Southern Terms Defined—Glacial Characteristics—The Terminal Moraine—Its Course—Outflow—Flooded Rivers—Pleistocene System—Some Characteristics—Compared—Geological Structures—Devonian Rocks—The Catskills—Hamden—Lower Helderberg—Seneca and Clinton Series—Fossil Iron Ore—Montour Ridge—Its Ore Deposits—Outcrops South of the Susquehanna—Coal Measures—Typical Coal section, etc.		Aboriginal Occupants—Penn's Policy—Early Treaties—Encroachment of Settlements—The Walking Purchase—French War—The Treaty of 1760—The Pontiac Conspiracy—Fort Stanwix Treaty—The Indian Trade—Moravian Missions—The First Settlers—Indian Hostilities—Frontier Activities in 1778—Wyandott Massacre—Defense of the Frontier—The Report—Division of Public Sentiment—Reconciliation of the States—Pennsylvania's Gradualism—Character of Earliest Settlement—Varying Nationalities—New Jersey Emigrants, etc.	

[illegible][illegible]

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES—PART II.

	PAGE.
Bloomsburg (in alphabetical order).....	321
Bloomsburg (not in alphabetical order—T. C. Hartner, M. D.).....	368
Beaver Township.....	368
Benton Township.....	368
Berle Creek Township and Berle Creek Borough.....	363
Canadaway Township.....	361
Carlisle Township.....	361
Carlisle Township and Borough of Carlisle.....	361
Elkhart Township.....	361
Franklin Township.....	358
Greenwood Township.....	364
Lehigh Township.....	364

	PAGE.
Jackson Township.....	484
Lacust Township.....	481
Madison Township.....	476
Maine Township.....	506
Mifflin Township.....	508
Monroe Township.....	509
Monticello Township.....	509
Newark Township.....	512
Rearick Township.....	512
Sugarloaf Township.....	512

	PAGE.
DERBY.....	125
Very Early Settlers—Ruddy's Fort—Early Agriculture—Frontier—Fruitfulness—Growth of Washingtonville—Its incorporation, settle- ment and Early Days.	141
LIMESTONE.....	125
Its Location—Henry and Joseph Limestone— The Valley and Other Families—Limestone- ville and Its History.	125
LAFAYETTE.....	128
Gen. Phos. Strawbridge—The M. W. M. James and Currys—Early Records—Early Settlers—The Oldest Church—Moorstown	128
VALLEY.....	133

	PAGE.
First Permanent Settlement—The Curry Tragedy—Letter of Date 1783—Early Mills— The Mills—Columbia—The Town—The Farms—The Settlement—The Town—The MAYBERRY.....	135
Its Boundaries—Formation and Location— Topography—First Settlements—Census, 1890—Schools and Churches.	137
COOPER.....	137
Its Location—Topography—Geology, etc. Crest of the	137
WEST HEMLOCK.....	137
New Columbia—Topography—Early Set- tlers—The Crossings, Saddle and Crossings.	137

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES—PART III.

	PAGE.
Daavine.....	141
Anthony Township.....	141
Conner Township.....	141
Derby Township and Borough of Washington- ville.....	141
Henry Township.....	141

	PAGE.
Limestone Township.....	204
Mayberry Township.....	211
Marberry Township.....	214
Valley Township.....	215
West Hemlock Township.....	216

PORTRAITS—PART III.

	PAGE.
Beaver, Thomas.....	14
Boyd, D. M.....	49
Bright, Dennis.....	92
Chubb, Thomas.....	70
Croft, Joseph.....	159
Duffy, J. D. M. D.....	120
Holmes, W. S.....	120
Hunter, Joseph.....	59
Martin, W. H. M. D.....	2

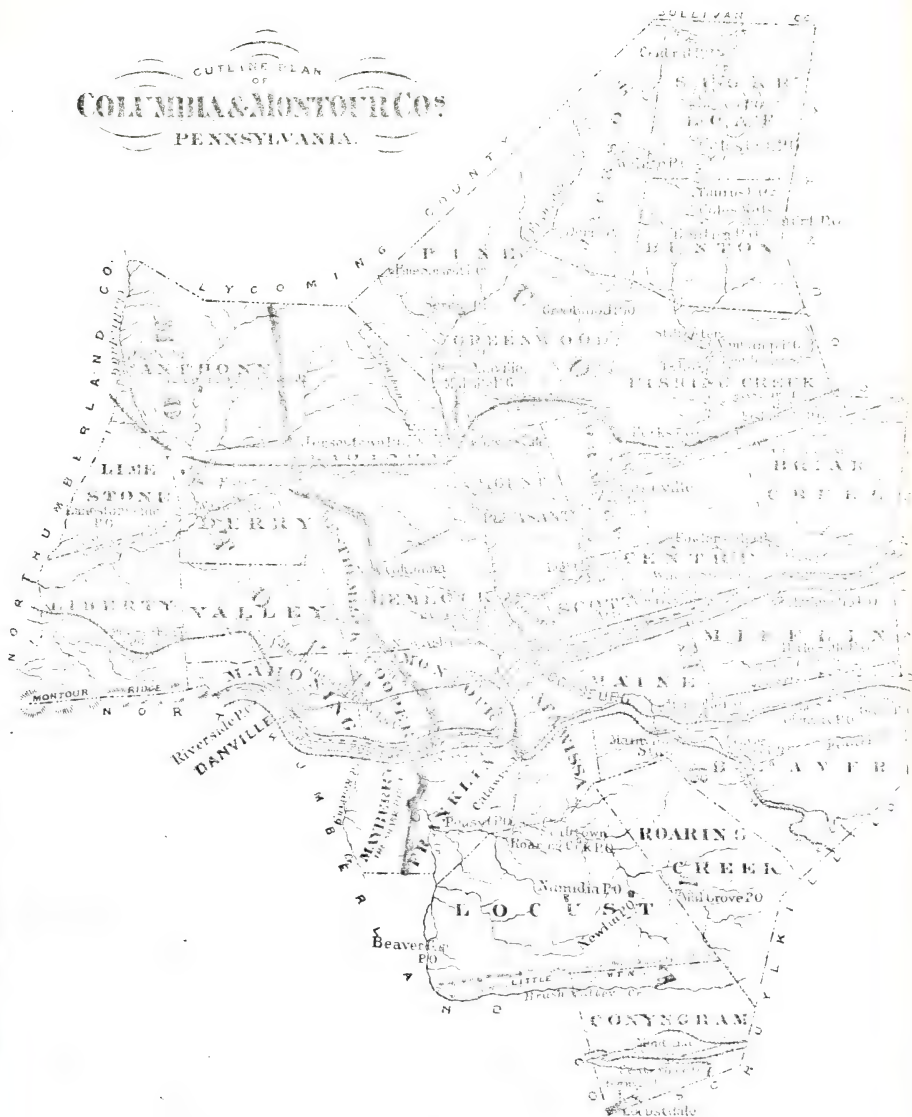
	PAGE.
Moss, Philip P.....	29
Morgan, Dan.....	169
Morrison, H.....	149
Newberry, P. C. M. D.....	10
Radway, M. S.....	112
Seaford, S. S., M. L.....	59
Strawbridge, James D. M. D.....	5
Van Allen, I. O.....	56

MISCELLANEOUS.

	PAGE.
Map of Columbia and Mercer Counties.....	Part I, 10
Map showing various purchases from Indians.....	Part I, 112
Diagram showing the percentage annual production of Anthracite Coal since 1820.....	Part I, 114
Table showing amount of Anthracite Coal produced in each region since 1840.....	Part I, 115
Table showing vote for governors of Pennsylvania since organization of State.....	Part I, 116



CUTLINE PLAN
OF
COLUMBIA & MONTGOMERY
PENNSYLVANIA.



PART I.

HISTORY^{OF} PENNSYLVANIA.

BY SAMUEL P. BATES.

"God, that has given it me through many difficulties, will, I believe, bless and make it the seed of a nation. I shall have a tender care to the government that it be well laid at first. - - - - I do, therefore, desire the Lord's wisdom to guide me, and those that may be concerned with me, that we may do the thing that is truly wise and just."

WILLIAM PENN.

HISTORY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY — CORNELIS JACOBSON MEY, 1624-25 — WILLIAM VAN HULST, 1625-26 — PETER MINUIT, 1626-33 — DAVID PETERSEN DE VRIES, 1632-33 — WOUTER VAN TWILLER, 1633-33.

IN the early colonization upon the American continent, two motives were principally operative. One was the desire of amassing sudden wealth without great labor, which tempted adventurous spirits to go in search of gold, to trade valueless trinkets to the simple natives for robes and skins, and even to seek, amidst the wilds of a tropical forest, for the fountain whose healing waters could restore to man perpetual youth. The other was the cherished purpose of escaping the unjust restrictions of Government, and the hated ban of society against the worship of the Supreme Being according to the honest dictates of conscience, which incited the humble devotees of Christianity to forego the comforts of home, in the midst of the best civilization of the age, and make for themselves a habitation on the shores of a new world, where they might erect altars and do homage to their God in such habitations as they preferred, and utter praises in such note as seemed to them good. This purpose was also incited by a certain romantic temper, common to the race, especially noticeable in youth, that invites to some uninhabited spot, and Rascelas and Robinson Crusoe-like to begin life anew.

William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania, had felt the heavy hand of persecution for religious opinion's sake. As a gentleman commoner at Oxford, he had been fined and finally expelled from that venerable seat of learning for non-conformity to the established worship. At home, he was whipped and turned out of doors by a father who thought to reclaim the son to the more certain path of advancement at a licentious court. He was sent to prison by the Mayor of Cork. For seven months he languished in the tower of London, and, finally, to complete his disgrace, he was cast into Newgate with common felons. Upon the accession of James II. to the throne of England, over fourteen hundred persons of the Quaker faith were immured in prisons for a conscientious adherence to their religious convictions. To escape this harassing persecution, and find peace and quietude from this sore proscription, was the moving cause which led Penn and his followers to emigrate to America.

Of all those who have been founders of States in near or distant ages, none have manifested so sincere and disinterested a spirit, nor have been so fair exemplars of the golden rule, and of the Redeemer's sermon on the mount, as William Penn. In his preface to the frame of government of his colony, he says: "The end of government is first to terrify evil-doers; secondly, to cherish those who do well, which gives government a life beyond corruption and

makes it as durable in the world, as good men shall be. So that government seems to be a part of religion itself, a thing sacred in its institution and end. For, if it does not directly remove the cause, it crushes the effects of evil, and is an emanation of the same Divine power, that is both author and object of pure religion, the difference lying here, that the one is more free and mental, the other more corporal and compulsive in its operations; but that is only to evil-doers, government itself being otherwise as capable of kindness, goodness and charity, as a more private society. They wrongly err, who think there is no other use of government than correction, which is the coarsest part of it. Daily experience tells us, that the ease and regulation of many other affairs more soft, and daily necessary, make up much the greatest part of government. Governments, like clocks, go from the motion men give them, and as governments are made and moved by men, so by them are they ruined, too. Wherefore, governments rather depend upon men, than men upon governments. Let men be good, and the government cannot be bad. If it be ill, they will cure it. But if men be bad, let the government be never so good, they will endeavor to warp and spoil to their turn. * * * That, therefore, which makes a good constitution, must keep it, men of wisdom and virtuous qualities, that because they descend not with worldly inheritances, must be carefully propagated by a virtuous education of youth, for which, after ages will owe more to the care and prudence of founders and the successive magistracy, than to their parents for their private patrimonies. * * * We have, therefore, with a consent of God, and good conscience to men, to the best of our skill, contrived and composed the Frame and Laws of this government, viz.: To support power in reverence with the people, and to secure the people from the abuse of power, that they may be free by their just obedience, and the magistrates honorable for their just administration. For liberty without obedience is confusion, and obedience without liberty is slavery."

Though born amidst the seductive arts of the great city, Penn's tastes were rural. He hated the manners of the corrupt court, and delighted in the homely labors and innocent employments of the farm. "The country," he said, "is the philosopher's garden and library, in which he reads and contemplates the power, wisdom and goodness of God. It is his food as well as study, and gives him life as well as learning." And to his wife he said upon taking leave of her in their parting interview: "Let my children be husbandmen, and housewives. It is industrious, healthy, honest, and of good report. This leads to consider the works of God, and diverts the mind from being taken up with vain arts and inventions of a luxurious world. Of cities and towns of concourse, beware. The world is apt to stick close to those who have lived and got wealth there. A country life and estate I love best for my children."

Having thus given some account at the outset of the spirit and purposes of the founder, and the motive which drew him to these shores, it will be in place, before proceeding with the details of the acquisition of territory, and the coming of emigrants for the actual settlement under the name of Pennsylvania, to say something of the aborigines who were found in possession of the soil when first visited by Europeans, of the condition of the surface of the country, and of the previous attempts at settlements before the coming of Penn.

The surface of what is now known as Pennsylvania was, at the time of the coming of the white men, one vast forest of hemlock, and pine, and beech, and oak, unbroken, except by an occasional rocky barren upon the precipitous mountain side, or by a few patches of prairie, which had been reclaimed by annual burnings, and was used by the indolent and simple-minded natives for the culture of a little maize and a few vegetables. The soil, by the annual

accumulations of leaves and abundant growths of forest vegetation, was luxurious, and the trees stood close and of gigantic size. The streams swarmed with fish, and the forest abounded with game. Where now are cities and hamlets filled with busy populations intent upon the accumulation of wealth, the mastery of knowledge, the pursuits of pleasure, the deer browsed and sipped at the water's edge, and the pleasant drum and hissing rattles note. Where now is the glowing furnace from which day and night issues a stream of fire, are bustling, and the easy water wheel sends the shuttle dashing through the loom, half-naked, dusky warriors fashioned their spears with rude implements of stone, and made themselves hoods out of the bones of animals for alluring the flinty tribe. Where now are fertile fields, upon which the thrifty farmer turns his furrow, which his neighbor rides up and runs on until it reaches from one end of the broad State to the other, and where are flocks and herds, rejoicing in rich meadows, gladdened by abundant fountains, or reposing at the heated noontide beneath ample shade, not a blow had been struck against the giants of the forest, the soil rested in virgin purity, the streams glided on in majesty, unweaved by wheel and unchoked by device of man.

Where now the long train rushes on with the speed of the wind over plain and mead, across streams and under mountains, awakening the echoes of the hills the long day through, and at the midnight hour screaming out its shrill whistle in fiery defiance, the wild native, with a fox skin wrapped about his loins and a few feathers stuck in his hair, issuing from his rude hut, started on in his forest path, followed by his squaw with her infant peering forth from the rough sling at her back, pointed his canoe, fashioned from the barks of the trees, across the deep river, knowing the progress of time only by the rising and setting sun, troubled by no meridians for its index, starting on his way when his nap was ended, and stopping for rest when a spot was reached that pleased his fancy. Where now a swarthy population toils ceaselessly deep down in the bowels of the earth, shut out from the light of day in cutting out the material that feeds the fires upon the forge, and gives genial warmth to the lovers as they chat merrily in the luxurious drawing room, not a mine had been opened, and the vast beds of the black diamond rested unsummed beneath the superincumbent mountains, where they had been fashioned by the Creator's hand. Rivers of oil seethed through the impatient and uneasy gases and vast pools and lakes of this pungent, parti-colored fluid, hidden away from the coveting eye of man, guarded well their own secrets. Not a derrick protruded its well-balanced form in the air. Not a drill, with its eager eating tooth descended into the flinty rock. No pipe line diverted the oily tide in a silent, ceaseless current to the ocean's brink. The cities of iron tanks, filled to bursting, had no place amidst the forest solitudes. Oil exchanges, with their vexing puts and calls, shorts and longs, bulls and bears, had not yet come to disturb the equanimity of the red man, as he smoked the pipe of peace at the council fire. Had he once seen the smoke and soot of the new Birmingham of the West, or snuffed the odors of an oil refinery, he would willingly have forfeited his goodly heritage by the forest stream or the deep flowing river, and sought for himself new hunting grounds in less favored regions.

It was an unfortunate circumstance that at the coming of Europeans the territory now known as Pennsylvania was occupied by some of the most bloody and revengeful of the savage tribes. They were known as the Lenni Lenapes, and held sway from the Hudson to the Potomac. A tradition was preserved among them, that in a remote age their ancestors had emigrated eastward from beyond the Mississippi, exterminating as they came the more civilized and peaceful peoples, the Mound Builders of Ohio and adjacent States, and who

were held among the tribes by whom they were surrounded as the progenitors, the grandfathers or eldest people. They came to be known by Europeans as the Delaware, after the name of the river and its numerous branches along which they principally dwelt. The Monsons or Wolves, another tribe of the Lenapes, dwelt upon the Sasamehanna and its tributaries, and, by their warlike disposition, won the credit of being the fiercest of their nation, and the guardians of the deer to their council house from the North.

Occupying the greater part of the territory now known as New York, were the five nations - the Senecas, the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Cayugas, and the Onondagas, which, from their hearty union, acquired great strength and came to exercise a commanding influence. Obtaining firearms of the Dutch at Albany, they repelled the advances of the French from Canada, and by their superiority in numbers and organization, had overcome the Lenapes, and held them for awhile in vassalage. The Tuscaroras, a tribe which had been expelled from their home in North Carolina, were adopted by the Five Nations in 1712, and from this time forward these tribes were known to the English as the Six Nations, called by the Lenapes, Mingoes, and by the French, Iroquois. There was, therefore, properly a United States before the thirteen colonies achieved their independence. The person and character of these tribes were marked. They were above the ordinary stature, erect, bold, and commanding, of great decorum in council, and when aroused showing active eloquence. In warfare, they exhibited all the bloodthirsty, revengeful, cruel instincts of the savage, and for the attainment of their purposes were treacherous and crafty.

The Indian character, as developed by intercourse with Europeans, exhibits some traits that are peculiar. While coveting what they saw that pleased them, and thievish to the last degree, they were nevertheless generous. This may be accounted for by their habits. "They held that the game of the forest, the fish of the rivers, and the grass of the field were a common heritage, and free to all who would take the trouble to gather them, and ridiculed the idea of fencing in a meadow." Bancroft says: "The hospitality of the Indian has rarely been questioned. The stranger enters his cabin, by day or by night, without asking leave, and is entertained as freely as a thrush or a blackbird, that regales himself on the luxuries of the fruitful grove. He will take his own rest abroad, that he may give up his own skin or mat of sedge to his guest. Nor is the traveler questioned as to the purpose of his visit. He chooses his own time freely to deliver his message." Penn, who, from frequent intercourse came to know them well, in his letter to the society of Free Traders, says of them: "In liberality they excel: nothing is too good for their friend. Give them a fine gun, coat or other thing, it may pass twenty hands before it sticks; light of heart, strong affections, but soon spent. The most merry creatures that live; feast and dance perpetually. They never have much nor want much. Wealth circulateth like the blood. All parts partake; and though none shall want what another hath, yet exact observers of property. Some Kings have sold, others presented me with several parcels of land. The pay or presents I made them, were not hoarded by the particular owners, but the neighboring Kings and clans being present when the goods were brought out, the parties chiefly concerned consulted what and to whom they should give them. To every King, then, by the hands of a person for that work appointed is a proportion sent, so sorted and folded, and with that gravity that is admirable. Then that King subdivideth it in like manner among his dependents, they hardly leaving themselves an equal share with one of their subjects: and be it on such occasions as festivals, or at their common meals, the Kings distribute, and to themselves last. They care for

little because they want but little, and the reason is a little contented them. In this they are sufficiently revenge'd on us. They are also free from our pains. They are not disquieted with bills of lading and exchange, nor perplexed with chancery suits and exchequer reckonings. We sweat and toil to live; their pleasure feeds them; I mean their hunting, fishing, and fowling, and this table is spread everywhere. They eat twice a day, morn'ing and evening. Their seats and table are the ground. Since the Europeans came into these parts they are grown great lovers of strong liquors, rum especially, and for its exchange the richest of their skins and furs. If they are heated with liquors, they are restless till they have enough to sleep. That is their cry, 'Some more and I will go to sleep;' but when drunk one of the most wretched spectacles in the world."

On the 28th of August, 1609, a little more than a century from the time of the first discovery of the New World by Columbus, Hendrick Hudson, an English navigator, then in the employ of the Dutch East India Company, having been sent out in search of a northwestern passage to the Indies, discovered the mouth of a great bay, since known as Delaware Bay, which he entered and partially explored. But finding the waters shallow, and being satisfied that this was only an arm of the sea which received the waters of a great river, and not a passage to the western ocean, he retired, and, turning the prow of his little craft northward, on the 2d of September, he discovered the river which bears his name, the Hudson, and gave several days to its examination. Not finding a passage to the West, which was the object of his search, he returned to Holland, bearing the evidences of his adventures, and made a full report of his discoveries in which he says, "Of all lands on which I ever set my foot, this is the best for tillage."

A proposition had been made in the States General of Holland to form a West India Company with purposes similar to those of the East India Company; but the conservative element in the Dutch Congress prevailed, and while the Government was unwilling to undertake the risks of an enterprise for which it would be responsible, it was not unwilling to foster private enterprise, and on the 27th of March, 1614, an edict was passed, granting the privileges of trade, in any of its possessions in the New World, during four voyages, founding its right to the territory drained by the Delaware and Hudson upon the discoveries by Hudson. Five vessels were accordingly fitted by a company composed of enterprising merchants of the cities of Amsterdam and Hoorn, which made speedy and prosperous voyages under command of Cornelis Jacobson Mey, bringing back with them fine furs and rich woods, which so excited cupidity that the States General was induced on the 14th of October, 1614, to authorize exclusive trade, for four voyages, extending through three years, in the newly acquired possessions, the edict designating them as New Netherlands.

One of the party of this first enterprise, Cornelis Hendrickson, was left behind with a vessel called the *Unrest*, which had been built to supply the place of one accidentally burned, in which he proceeded to explore more fully the bay and river Delaware, of which he made report that was read before the States General on the 19th of August, 1616. This report is curious as disclosing the opinions of the first actual explorer in an official capacity: "He hath discovered for his aforesaid masters and directors certain lands, a bay, and three rivers, situate between thirty-eight and forty degrees, and did their trade with the inhabitants, said trade consisting of sables, furs, robes and other skins. He hath found the said country full of trees, to wit, oaks, hickory and pines, which trees were, in some places, covered with vines. He hath

seen in said country bucks and does, turkeys and partridges. He hath found the climate of said country very temperate, judging it to be as temperate as this country, Holland. He also traded for and bought from the inhabitants, the Mingoes, three persons, being people belonging to this company, which three persons were employed in the service of the Mohawks and Machicans, giving for them kettles, beads, and merchandise."

This second charter of privileges expired in January, 1618, and during its continuance the knowledge acquired of the country and its resources promised so much of success that the States General was ready to grant broader privileges, and on the 3d of June, 1621, the Dutch West India Company was incorporated, to extend for a period of twenty-four years, with the right of renewal, the capital stock to be open to subscription by all nations, and "privileged to trade and plant colonies in Africa, from the tropic of Cancer to the Cape of Good Hope, and in America from the Straits of Magellan to the remotest north." The past glories of Holland, though occupying but an insignificant patch of Europe, emboldened its Government to pass edicts for the colonizing and carrying on an exclusive trade with a full half of the entire world, an example of the biting off of more than could be well chewed. But the light of this enterprising people was beginning to pale before the rising glories of the stern race in their sea girt isle across the channel. Dissensions were arising among the able statesmen who had heretofore guided its affairs, and before the periods promised in the original charter of this colonizing company had expired, its supremacy of the sea was successfully resisted, and its exclusive rights and privileges in the New World had to be relinquished.

The principal object in establishing this West India Company was to secure a good dividend upon the capital stock, which was subscribed to by the rich old burgomasters. The fine furs and products of the forests, which had been taken back to Holland, had proved profitable. But it was seen that if this trade was to be permanently secured, in face of the active competition of other nations, and these commodities steadily depended upon, permanent settlements must be provided for. Accordingly, in 1623, a colony of about forty families, embracing a party of Walloons, protestant fugitives from Belgium, sailed for the new province, under the leadership of Cornelis Jacobson Mey and Joriz Tienpont. Soon after their arrival, Mey, who had been invested with the power of Director General of all the territory claimed by the Dutch, seeing, no doubt, the evidences of some permanence on the Hudson, determined to take these honest minded and devoted Walloons to the South River, or Delaware, that he might also gain for his country a foothold there. The testimony of one of the women, Catalina Tricho, who was of the party, is curious, and sheds some light upon this point. "That she came to this province either in the year 1623 or 1624, and that four women came along with her in the same ship, in which Gov. Arien Jorissen came also over, which four women were married at sea, and that they and their husbands stayed about three weeks at this place (Manhattan) and then they with eight seamen more, went in a vessel by orders of the Dutch Governor to Delaware River, and there settled." Ascending the Delaware some fifty miles, Mey landed on the eastern shore near where now is the town of Gloucester, and built a fort which he called Nassau. Having duly installed his little colony, he returned to Manhattan; but beyond the building of the fort, which served as a trading post, this attempt to plant a colony was futile; for these religious zealots, tiring of the solitude in which they were left, after a few months abandoned it, and returned to their associates whom they had left upon the Hudson. Though not successful in establishing a permanent colony upon the

Delaware ships plied regularly between the fort and Manhattan, and this became the rallying point for the Indians, who brought with them their commodities for trade. At about this time, 1624, the island of Manhattan estimated to contain 22,000 acres, on which now stands the city of New York with its busy population, surrounded by its forests of masts, was bought for the insignificant sum of sixty guilders, about \$24, what would now pay for scarcely a square inch of some of that very soil. As an evidence of the thrift which had begun to mark the progress of the colony, it may be stated that the good ship "The Arms of Amsterdam" which bore the intelligence of this fortunate purchase to the assembly of the NIX in Holland, bore also in the language of O'Callaghan, the historian of New Netherland, the "information that the colony was in a most prosperous state, and that the women and the soil were both fruitful. To prove the latter fact, samples of the recent harvest, consisting of wheat, rye, barley, oats, buckwheat, canary seed, were sent forward, together with 8,130 beaver skins, valued at over 45,000 guilders, or nearly \$19,000." It is accorded by another historian that this same ship bore also "853½ otter skins, eighty-one mink skins, thirty-six wild cat skins and thirty-four rat skins, with a quantity of oak and hickory timber." From this it may be seen what the commodities were which formed the subjects of trade. Doubtless of what rats Holland had enough at home, but the oak and hickory timber came at a time when there was sore need of it.

Finding that the charter of privileges, enacted in 1621, did not give sufficient encouragement and promise of security to actual settlers, further concessions were made in 1629, whereby "all such persons as shall appear and desire the same from the company, shall be acknowledged as Patroons [a sort of feudal lord] of New Netherland, who shall, within the space of four years next after they have given notice to any of the directors of the company here, or to the Commander or Council there, undertake to plant a colony (that is of fifty souls, upward of fifteen years old: one-fourth part within one year, and within three years after sending the first, making together four years, the remainder, to the full number of fifty persons, to be shipped from hence, on pain, in case of willful neglect, of being deprived of the privileges obtained." * * "The Patroons, by virtue of their power, shall be permitted, at such places as they shall settle their colonies, to extend their limits four miles along the shore, or two miles on each side of a river, and so far into the country as the situation of the occupiers will permit."

Stimulated by these flattering promises, Goodyn and Bloemnaert, two wealthy and influential citizens, through their agents—Heyser and Coster—secured by purchase from the Indians a tract of land on the western shore, at the mouth of the Delaware, sixteen miles in length along the bay front, and extending sixteen miles back into the country, giving a square of 256 miles. Goodyn immediately gave notice to the company of their intention to plant a colony on their newly acquired territory as patroons. They were joined by an experienced navigator, De Vries, and on the 12th of December, 1630, a vessel, the Walrus, under command of De Vries, was dispatched with a company of settlers and a stock of cattle and farm implements, which arrived safely in the Delaware. De Vries landed about three leagues within the capes, "near the entrance of a fine navigable stream, called the Hoarkill," where he proceeded to build a house, well surrounded with cedar palisades, which served the purpose of fort, lodging house, and trading post. The little settlement, which consisted of about thirty persons, was christened by the high sounding title of Zwanendal—Valley of Swans. In the spring they prepared their fields and planted them, and De Vries returned to Holland, to make report of his proceedings.

But a sad fate awaited the little colony at Zwannendal. In accordance with the custom of European nations, the commandant, on taking possession of the new purchase, erected a post, and affixed thereto a piece of tin on which was traced the arms of Holland and a legend of occupancy. An Indian chieftain, passing that way, attracted by the shining metal, and not understanding the object of the inscription, and not having the fear of their high mightinesses, the States General of Holland before his eyes, tore it down and proceeded to make for himself a tobacco pipe, considering it valuable both by way of ornament and use. When this act of trespass was discovered, it was regarded by the dauntless Dutchman as a direct insult to the great State of Holland, and so great an ado was raised over it that the simple-minded natives became frightened, believing that their chief had committed a mortal offense, and in the strength and sincerity of their friendship immediately proceeded to dispatch the offending chieftain, and brought the bloody emblems of their deed to the head of the colony. This act excited the anger of the relatives of the murdered man, and in accordance with Indian law, they awaited the chance to take revenge. O'Callaghan gives the following account of this bloody massacre which ensued: "The colony at Zwannendal consisted at this time of thirty-four persons. Of these, thirty-two were one day at work in the fields, while Commissary Hosset remained in charge of the house, where another of the settlers lay sick abed. A large bull dog was chained out of doors. On pretence of selling some furs, three savages entered the house and murdered Hosset and the sick man. They found it not so easy to dispatch the mastiff. It was not until they had pierced him with at least twenty-five arrows that he was destroyed. The men in the fields were then set on, in an equally treacherous manner, under the guise of friendship, and every man of them slain." Thus was a worthless bit of tin the cause of the cutting off and utter extermination of the infant colony.

De Vries was upon the point of returning to Zwannendal when he received intimation of disaster to the settlers. With a large vessel and a yacht, he set sail on the 24th of May, 1652, to carry success, provided with the means of prosecuting the whale fishery which he had been led to believe might be made very profitable, and of pushing the production of grain and tobacco. On arriving in the Delaware, he fired a signal gun to give notice of his approach. The report echoed through the forest, but, alas! the ears which would have been gladdened with the sound were heavy, and no answering salute came from the shore. On landing, he found his house destroyed, the palisades burned, and the skulls and bones of his murdered countrymen bestrewing the earth, sad relics of the little settlement, which had promised so fairly, and warning tokens of the barbarism of the natives.

De Vries knew that he was in no position to attempt to punish the guilty parties, and hence determined to pursue an entirely pacific policy. At his invitation, the Indians gathered in with their chief for a conference. Sitting down in a circle beneath the shadows of the somber forest, their Sachem in the centre, De Vries, without alluding to their previous acts of savagery, concluded with them a treaty of peace and friendship, and presented them in token of ratification, "some duffels, bullets, axes and Nuremburg trinkets."

In place of finding his colony with plenty of provisions for the immediate needs of his party, he could get nothing, and began to be in want. He accordingly sailed up the river in quest of food. The natives were ready with their furs for barter, but they had no supplies of food with which they wished to part. Game, however, was plenty, and wild turkeys were brought in weighing over thirty pounds. One morning after a frosty night, while the little

craft was up the stream, the party was astonished to find the waters frozen over, and their ship fast in the ice. Judging by the mild climate of their own country, Holland, they did not suppose this possible. For several weeks they were held fast without the power to move their floating home. Being in need of a better variety of food than he found it possible to obtain, De Vries sailed away with a part of his followers to Virginia, where he was hospitably entertained by the Governor, who sent a present of geese as a token of friendship to the Dutch Governor at Manhattan. Upon his return to the Delaware, De Vries found that the party he had left behind to prosecute the whale fishery had only taken a few small ones, and these so poor that the amount of oil obtained was insignificant. He had been induced to embark in the enterprise of a settlement here by the glittering prospect of prosecuting the whale fishery along the shore at a great profit. Judging by this experience that the hope of great gains from this source was groundless, and doubtless haunted by a superstitious dread of making their homes amid the relics of the settlers of the previous year, and of plowing fields enriched by their blood who had been so utterly cut off, and a horror of dwelling amongst a people so revengeful and savage, De Vries gathered all together, and taking his entire party with him sailed away to Manhattan and thence home to Holland, abandoning utterly the settlement.

The Dutch still however sought to maintain a foothold upon the Delaware, and a fierce contention having sprung up between the powerful patroons and the Director General, and they having agreed to settle differences by the company authorizing the purchase of the claims of the patroons, these upon the Delaware were sold for 15,000 guilders. Fort Nassau was accordingly re-occupied and manned with a small military force, and when a party from Connecticut Colony came, under one Holmes to make a settlement upon the Delaware, the Dutch at Nassau were found too strong to be subdued, and Holmes and his party were compelled to surrender, and were sent as prisoners of war to Manhattan.

CHAPTER II.

SIR WILLIAM KEIFT, 1638-47—PETER MINUIT, 1638-41—PETER HOLLANDAER, 1641-43—JOHN PRINZ, 1648-53—PETER STUYVESANT, 1647-64—JOHN PAPPAOGA, 1656-54—JOHN CLAUDE RYNGHIL, 1654-55.

AT this period, the throne of Sweden was occupied by Gustavus Adolphus, a monarch of the most enlightened views and heroic valor. Seeing the activity of surrounding nations in sending out colonies, he proposed to his people to found a commonwealth in the New World, not for the mere purpose of gain by trade, but to set up a refuge for the oppressed, a place of religious liberty and happy homes that should prove of advantage to "all oppressed Christendom." Accordingly, a company with ample privileges was incorporated by the Swedish Government, to which the King himself pledged \$400,000 of the royal treasure, and men of every rank and nationality were invited to join in the enterprise. Gustavus desired not that his colony should depend upon serfs or slaves to do the rough work. "Slaves cost a great deal, labor with reluctance, and soon perish from hard usage. The Swedish nation is laborious and intelligent, and surely we shall gain more by a free people with wives and children."

In the meantime, the fruits of the reformation in Germany were menaced, and the Swedish monarch determined to unsheath his sword and lead his people to the aid of Protestant faith in the land where its standard had been successfully raised. At the battle of Lützen, where for the cause which he had espoused, a signal victory was gained, the illustrious monarch, in the flower of life, received a mortal wound. Previous to the battle, and while engaged in active preparations for the great struggle, he remembered the interests of his contemplated colony in America, and in a most earnest manner commended the enterprise to the people of Germany.

Oxenstiern, the minister of Gustavus, upon whom the weight of government devolved during the minority of the young daughter, Christina, declared that he was but the executor of the will of the fallen King, and exerted himself to further the interests of a colony which he believed would be favorable to "all Christendom, to Europe, to the whole world." Four years however elapsed before the project was brought to a successful issue. Peter Minuit, who had for a time been Governor of New Netherlands, having been displaced, sought employment in the Swedish company, and was given the command of the first colony. Two vessels, the *Key of Calmar* and the *Griffin*, early in the year 1638, with a company of Swedes and Fins, made their way across the stormy Atlantic and arrived safely in the Delaware. They purchased of the Indians the lands from the ocean to the falls of Trenton, and at the mouth of Christina Creek erected a fort which they called *Christina*, after the name of the youthful Queen of Sweden. The soil was fruitful, the climate mild, and the scenery picturesque. Compared with many parts of Finland and Sweden, it was a Paradise, a name which had been given the point at the entrance of the bay. As tidings of the satisfaction of the first emigrants were borne back to the fatherland, the desire to seek a home in the new country spread rapidly, and the ships sailing were unable to take the many families seeking passage.

The Dutch were in actual possession of Fort Nassau when the Swedes first arrived, and though they continued to hold it and to seek the trade of the Indians, yet the artful Minuit was more than a match for them in Indian barter. William Keift, the Governor of New Netherland, entered a vigorous protest against the encroachments of the Swedes upon Dutch territory, in which he said "this has been our property for many years, occupied with forts and sealed by our blood, which also was done when thou wast in the service of New Netherland, and is therefore well known to thee." But Minuit pushed forward the work upon his fort, regardless of protest, trusting to the respect which the flag of Sweden had inspired in the hands of Banner and Torstensen. For more than a year no tidings were had from Sweden, and no supplies from any source were obtained; and while the fruits of their labors were abundant there were many articles of diet, medicines and apparel, the lack of which they began to sorely feel. So pressing had the want become, that application had been made to the authorities at Manhattan for permission to remove thither with all their effects. But on the very day before that on which they were to embark, a ship from Sweden richly laden with provisions, cattle, seeds and merchandise for barter with the natives came joyfully to their relief, and this, the first permanent settlement on soil where now are the States of Delaware and Pennsylvania, was spared. The success and prosperity of the colony during the first few years of its existence was largely due to the skill and policy of Minuit, who preserved the friendship of the natives, avoided an open conflict with the Dutch, and so prosecuted trade that the Dutch Governor reported to his government that trade had fallen off 30,000 beavers. Minuit

was at the head of the colony for about three years, and died in the midst of the people whom he had led.

Minuit was succeeded in the government by Peter Hollandaer, who had previously gone in charge of a company of emigrants, and who was now, in 1641, commissioned. The goodly lands upon the Delaware were a constant attraction to the eye of the adventurer; a party from Connecticut, under the leadership of Robert Cateswell, came, and squatted without authority upon the site of the present town of Salem, N. J. Another company had proceeded up the river, and, entering the Schuylkill, had planted themselves upon its banks. The settlement of the Swedes, backed as it was by one of the most powerful nations of Europe, the Governor of New Netherland was not disposed to molest; but when these irresponsible wandering adventurers came sailing past their forts and boldly planted themselves up on the most eligible sites and fertile lands in their territory, the Dutch determined to assume a hostile front, and to drive them away. Accordingly, Gen. Jan Jansen Van Tjpendam—his very name was enough to frighten away the emigrants—was sent with two vessels and a military force, who routed the party upon the Schuylkill, destroying their fort and giving them a taste of the punishment that was likely to be meted out to them, if this experiment of trespass was repeated. The Swedes joined the Dutch in breaking up the settlement at Salem and driving away the New England intruders.

In 1642, Hollandaer was succeeded in the government of the Swedish Colony by John Printz, whose instructions for the management of affairs were drawn with much care by the officers of the company in Stockholm. "He was, first of all, to maintain friendly relations with the Indians, and by the advantage of low prices hold their trade. His next care was to cultivate enough grain for the wants of the colonists, and when this was insured, turn his attention to the culture of tobacco, the raising of cattle and sheep of a good species, the culture of the grape, and the raising of silk worms. The manufacture of salt by evaporation, and the search for metals and minerals were to be prosecuted, and inquiry into the establishment of fisheries, with a view to profit, especially the whale fishery, was to be made." It will be seen from these instructions that the far-sighted Swedish statesmen had formed an exalted conception of the resources of the new country, and had figured to themselves great possibilities from its future development. Visions of rich silk products, of the precious metals and gems from its mines, flocks upon a thousand hills that should rival in the softness of their downy fleeces the best products of the Indian looms, and the luscious clusters of the vine that could make glad the palate of the epicure filled their imaginations.

With two vessels, the *Stork* and *Renown*, Printz set sail, and arrived at Fort Christina on the 15th of February, 1643. He was bred to the profession of arms, and was doubtless selected with an eye to his ability to holding possession of the land against the conflict that was likely to arise. He had been a Lieutenant of cavalry, and was withal a man of prodigious proportions, "who weighed," according to De Vries, "upward of 400 pounds, and drank three drinks at every meal." He entertained exalted notions of his dignity as Governor of the colony, and prepared to establish himself in his new dominions with some degree of magnificence. He brought with him from Sweden the bricks to be used for the construction of his royal dwelling. Upon an inspection of the settlement, he detected the inherent weakness of the location of Fort Christina for commanding the navigation of the river, and selected the island of Tinicum for the site of a new fort, called New Gottenburg, which was speedily erected and made strong with huge hemlock logs. In the midst of

the island, he built his royal residence, which was surrounded with trees and shrubbery. He erected another fort near the mouth of Salem Creek, called Elsinberg, which he mounted with eight brass twelve-pounders, and garrisoned. Here all ships ascending the river were brought to, and required to await a permit from the Governor before proceeding to their destination. Gen. Van Hpendau, who had been sent to drive away the intruders from New England, had remained after executing his commission as commandant at Fort Nassau; but having incurred the displeasure of Director Keift, he had been displaced, and was succeeded by Andreas Hudde, a crafty and politic agent of the Dutch Governor, who had no sooner arrived and become settled in his place than a conflict of authority sprang up between himself and the Swedish Governor. Dutch settlers secured a grant of land on the west bank of Delaware, and obtained possession by purchase from the Indians. This procedure kindled the wrath of Printz, who tore down the ensign of the company which had been erected in token of the power of Holland, and declared that he would have pulled down the colors of their High Mightinesses had they been erected on this the Swedish soil. That there might be no mistake about his claim to authority, the testy Governor issued a manifesto to his rival on the opposite bank, in which were these explicit declarations:

"Andreas Hudde! I remind you again, by this written warning, to discontinue the injuries of which you have been guilty against the Royal Majesty of Sweden, my most gracious Queen; against Her Royal Majesty's rights, pretensions, soil and land, without showing the least respect to the Royal Majesty's magnificence, reputation and dignity; and to do so no more, considering how little it would be becoming Her Royal Majesty to bear such gross violence, and what great disasters might originate from it, you might be expected. * * * All this I can freely bring forward in my own defense, to exculpate me from all future calamities, of which we give you a warning, and place it at your account. Dated New Gothenburg, 2d September, stil, veteri 1646."

It will be noted from the repetition of the high sounding epithets applied to the Queen, that Printz had a very exalted idea of his own position as the Vicegerent of the Swedish monarch. Hudde responded, saying in reply: "The place we possess we hold in just deed, perhaps before the name of South River was heard of in Sweden." This paper, upon its presentation, Printz flung to the ground in contempt, and when the messenger, who bore it, demanded an answer, Printz unceremoniously threw him out doors, and seizing a gun would have dispatched the Dutchman had he not been arrested; and whenever any of Hudde's men visited Tinicum they were sure to be abused, and frequently came back "bloody and bruised." Hudde urged rights acquired by prior possession, but Printz answered: "The devil was the oldest possessor in hell, yet he, notwithstanding, would sometimes admit a younger one." A vessel which had come to the Delaware from Manhattan with goods to barter to the Indians, was brought to, and ordered away. In vain did Hudde plead the rights acquired by previous possession, and finally treaty obligations existing between the two nations. Printz was inexorable, and peremptorily ordered the skipper away, and as his ship was not provided with the means of fighting its way up past the frowning battlements of Fort Elsinberg, his only alternative was to return to Manhattan and report the result to his employers.

Peter Stuyvesant, a man of a good share of native talent and force of character, succeeded to the chief authority over New Netherland in May, 1647. The affairs of his colony were not in an encouraging condition. The New England colonies were crowding upon him from the north and east, and the

Swedes upon the South River were occupying the territory which the Dutch for many years previous to the coming of Christina's colony had claimed. Amid the thickening complications, Stuyvesant had need of all his power of argument and executive skill. He entered into negotiations with the New England colonies for a peaceful settlement of their difficulties, getting the very best terms he could, without resorting to force; for, said his superiors, the officers of the company in Holland, who had an eye to dividends, "War cannot be for our advantage; the New England people are too powerful for us." A pacific policy was also preserved toward the Swedes. Huddle was retained at the head of Dutch affairs upon the Delaware, and he was required to make full reports of everything that was transpiring there in order that a clear insight might be gained of the policy likely to be pursued. Stuyvesant was entirely too shrewd a politician for the ebullient Printz. He recommended to the company to plant a Dutch colony on the site of Zwanendal at the mouth of the river, another on the opposite bank, which, if effectually done, would command its navigation; and a third on the upper waters at Beversreede, which would intercept the intercourse of the native population. By this course of active colonizing, Stuyvesant rightly calculated that the Swedish power would be circumscribed, and finally, upon a favorable occasion, be crushed out.

Stuyvesant, that he might ascertain the nature and extent of the Swedish claims to the country, and examine into the complaints that were pouring in upon him of wrongs and indignities suffered by the Dutch at the hands of the Swedish power, in 1651 determined to visit the Delaware in his official capacity. He evidently went in some state, and Printz, who was doubtless impressed with the concession of the Governor of all New Netherland in thus coming, was put upon his good behavior. Stuyvesant, by his address, got completely on the blind side of the Swedish chief, maintaining the garb of friendship and brotherly good-will, and insisting that the discussion of rights should be carried on in a peaceful and friendly manner, for we are informed that they mutually promised "not to commit any hostile or vexatious acts against one another, but to maintain together all neighborly friendship and correspondence, as good friends and allies are bound to do." Printz was thus, by this agreement, entirely disarmed and placed at a disadvantage; for the Dutch Governor took advantage of the armistice to acquire lands below Fort Christina, where he proceeded to erect a fort only five miles away, which he named Fort Casimir. This gave the Dutch a foothold upon the south bank, and in nearer proximity to the ocean than Fort Christina. Fort Nassau was dismantled and destroyed, as being no longer of use. In a conference with the Swedish Governor, Stuyvesant demanded to see documental proof of his right to exercise authority upon the Delaware, and the compass of the lands to which the Swedish Government laid claim. Printz prepared a statement in which he set out the "Swedish limits wide enough." But Stuyvesant demanded the documents, under the seal of the company, and characterized this writing as a "subterfuge," maintaining by documentary evidence, on his part, the Dutch West India Company's right to the soil.

Printz was great as a blusterer, and preserver of authority when personal abuse and kicks and cuffs could be resorted to without the fear of retaliation; but no match in statecraft for the wily Stuyvesant. To the plea of pre-occupation he had nothing to answer more than he had already done to Huddle's messenger respecting the government of Hades, and herein was the cause of the Swedes inherently weak. In numbers, too, the Swedes were feeble compared with the Dutch, who had ten times the population. But in diplomacy he had been entirely overreached. Fort Casimir, by its location, rendered

the rival Fort Elmberg powerless, and under plea that the mosquitoes had become troublesome there, it was abandoned. Discovering, doubtless, that a cloud of complications was thickening over him, which he would be unable with the forces at his command to successfully withstand, he asked to be relieved, and, without awaiting an answer to his application, departed for Sweden, leaving his son-in-law, John Papegoya, who had previously received marks of the royal favor, and been invested with the dignity of Lieutenant Governor, in supreme authority.

The Swedish company had by this time, no doubt, discovered that forcible opposition to Swedish occupancy of the soil upon Delaware was destined soon to come, and accordingly, as a precautionary measure, in November, 1653, the College of Commerce sent John Amundson Besch, with the commission of Captain in the Navy, to superintend the construction of vessels. Upon his arrival, he acquired lands suitable for the purpose of ship-building, and set about laying his keels. He was to have supreme authority over the naval force, and was to act in conjunction with the Governor in protecting the interests of the colony, but in such a manner that neither should decide anything without consulting the other.

On receiving the application of Printz to be relieved, the company appointed John Claude Rysingh, then Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, as Vice Director of New Sweden. He was instructed to fortify and extend the Swedish possessions, but without interrupting the friendship existing with the English or Dutch. He was to use his power of persuasion in inducing the latter to give up Fort Casimir, which was regarded as an intrusion upon Swedish possessions, but without resorting to hostilities, as it was better to allow the Dutch to occupy it than to have it fall into the hands of the English, "who are the more powerful, and, of course, the most dangerous in that country." Thus early was the prowess of England foreshadowed. Gov. Rysingh arrived in the Delaware, on the last day of May, 1654, and immediately demanded the surrender of Fort Casimir. Adriaen Van Teinhoven, an aide-de-camp on the staff of the Dutch commandant of the fort, was sent on board the vessel to demand of Gov. Rysingh by what right he claimed to dispossess the rightful occupants; but the Governor was not disposed to discuss the matter, and immediately landed a party and took possession without more opposition than wordy protests, the Dutch Governor saying, when called on to make defense, "What can I do? there is no powder." Rysingh, however, in justification of his course, stated to Teinhoven, after he had gained possession of the fort, that he was acting under orders from the crown of Sweden, whose ambassador at the Dutch Court, when remonstrating against the action of Gov. Stuyvesant in erecting and manning Fort Casimir had been assured, by the State's General and the offices of the West India Company, that they had not authorized the erection of this fort on Swedish soil, saying, "if our people are in your Excellency's way, drive them off." "Thereupon the Swedish Governor slapped Van Teinhoven on the breast, and said, 'Go! tell your Governor that.'" As the capture was made on Trinity Sunday, the name was changed from Fort Casimir to Fort Trinity.

Thus were the instructions of the new Governor, not to resort to force, but to secure possession of the fort by negotiation, complied with, but by a forced interpretation. For, although he had not actually come to battle, for the very good reason that the Dutch had no powder, and were not disposed to use their fists against fire arms, which the Swedes brandished freely, yet, in making his demand for the fort, he had put on the stern aspect of war.

Stuyvesant, on learning of the loss of Fort Casimir, sent a messenger to the

Delaware to invite Gov. Rysingh to come to Madaatlan to hold friendly conference upon the subject of their difficulties. This Rysingh refused to do, and the Dutch Governor, probably desiring instructions from the home Government before proceeding to extremities, made a voyage to the West Indies for the purpose of arranging favorable regulations of trade with the colonies, though without the instructions, or even the knowledge of the States General. Cromwell, who was now at the head of the English nation, by the policy of his agents, rendered this embassy of Stuyvesant abortive.

As soon as information of the conduct of Rysingh at Zwanendal was known in Holland, the company lost no time in disclaiming the representations which he had made of his willingness to have the fort turned over to the Swedes, and immediately took measures for restoring it and wholly dispossessing the Swedes of lands upon the Delaware. On the 16th of November, 1655, the company ordered Stuyvesant "to exert every nerve to avenge the insult, by not only replacing natives on the Delaware in their former position, but by driving the Swedes from every side of the river," though they subsequently modified this order in such manner as to allow the Swedes, after Fort Casimir had been taken, "to hold the land on which Fort Christina is built," with a garden to cultivate tobacco, because it appears that they had made the purchase with the previous knowledge of the company, thus manifesting a disinclination to involve Holland in a war with Sweden. "Two armed ships were forthwith commissioned; the drum was beaten daily for volunteers" in the streets of Amsterdam; authority was sent out to arm and equip, and it necessary to press into the company's service a sufficient number of ships for the expedition." In the meantime, Gov. Rysingh, who had inaugurated his reign by so bold a stroke of policy, determined to ingratiate himself into the favor of the Indians, who had been soured in disposition by the arbitrary conduct of the passionate Printz. He accordingly sent out on all sides an invitation to the native tribes to assemble on a certain day, by their chiefs and principal men, at the seat of government on Tinicum Island, to brighten the chain of friendship and renew their pledges of faith and good neighborhood.

On the morning of the appointed day, ten grand sachems with their attendants came, and with the formality characteristic of these native tribes, the council opened. Many and bitter were the complaints made against the Swedes for wrongs suffered at their hands, "chief among which was that many of their number had died, plainly pointing, though not explicitly saying it, to the giving of spirituous liquors as the cause." The new Governor had no answer to make to these complaints, being convinced, probably, that they were but too true. Without attempting to excuse or extenuate the past, Rysingh brought forward the numerous presents which he had taken with him from Sweden for the purpose. The sight of the piled up goods produced a profound impression upon the minds of the native chieftains. They sat apart for conference before making any expression of their feelings. Nasman, the fast friend of the white man, and the most consequential of the warriors, according to Camparius, spoke: "Look," said he, "and see what they have brought to us." So saying, he stroked himself three times down the arm, which, among the Indians, was a token of friendship; afterward he thanked the Swedes on behalf of his people for the presents they had received, and said that friendship should be observed more strictly between them than ever before: that the Swedes and the Indians in Gov. Printz's time were as one body and one heart, striking his breast as he spoke, and that thenceforward they should be as one head; in token of which he took hold of his head with both hands, and made a motion

as if he were tying a knot, and then he made this comparison: "That, as the calabash was round, without any crack, so they should be a compact body without any fissure; and that if any should attempt to do any harm to the Indians, the Swedes should immediately inform them of it; and, on the other hand, the Indians would give immediate notice to the Christians, even if it were in the middle of the night." On this they were answered that that would be indeed a true and lasting friendship, if every one would agree to it; on which they gave a general shout in token of consent. Immediately on this the great guns were fired, which pleased them extremely, and they said "*Poo, hoo, hoo; mokerick picon,*" that is to say "Hear and believe; the great guns are fired." Rysingh then produced all the treaties which had ever been concluded between them and the Swedes, which were again solemnly confirmed. "When those who had signed the deeds heard their names, they appeared to rejoice, but, when the names were read of those who were dead, they hung their heads in sorrow."

After the first ebullition of feeling had subsided on the part of the Dutch Company at Amsterdam, the winter passed without anything further being done than issuing the order to Stuyvesant to proceed against the Swedes. In the spring, however, a thirty-six-gun brig was obtained from the burghmasters of Amsterdam, which, with four other crafts of varying sizes, was prepared for duty, and the little fleet set sail for New Netherland. Orders were given for immediate action, though Director General Stuyvesant had not returned from the West Indies. Upon the arrival of the vessels at Manhattan, it was announced that "if any lovers of the prosperity and security of the province of New Netherland were inclined to volunteer, or to serve for reasonable wages, they should come forward," and whoever should lose a limb, or be maimed, was assured of a decent compensation. The merchantmen were ordered to furnish two of their crews, and the river boatmen were to be impressed. At this juncture a grave question arose: "Shall the Jews be enlisted?" It was decided in the negative; but in lieu of service, adult male Jews were taxed sixty five stivers a head per month, to be levied by execution in case of refusal.

Stuyvesant had now arrived from his commercial trip, and made ready for opening the campaign in earnest. A day of prayer and thanksgiving was held to beseech the favor of Heaven upon the enterprise, and on the 5th of September, 1655, with a fleet of seven vessels and some 600 men, Stuyvesant hoisted sail and steered for the Delaware. Arrived before Fort Trinity (Casimir), the Director sent Capt. Smith and a drummer to summon the fort, and ordered a flank movement by a party of fifty picked men to cut off communication with Fort Christina and the headquarters of Gov. Rysingh. Swen Schute, the commandant of the garrison, asked permission to communicate with Rysingh, which was denied, and he was called on to prevent bloodshed. An interview in the valley midway between the fort and the Dutch batteries was held, when Schute asked to send an open letter to Rysingh. This was denied, and for a third time the fort was summoned. Impatient of delay, and in no temper for parley, the great guns were landed and the Dutch force ordered to advance. Schute again asked for a delay until morning, which was granted, as the day was now well spent and the Dutch would be unable to make the necessary preparations to open before morning. Early on the following day, Schute went on board the Dutch flag-ship, the *Balance*, and agreed to terms of surrender very honorable to his flag. He was permitted to send to Sweden, by the first opportunity, the cannon, nine in number, belonging to the crown of Sweden, to march out of the fort with twelve men, as his body guard, fully accoutered, and colors flying; the common soldiers to wear their side arms. The com-

mandant and other officers were to retain their private property, the munitions belonging to the crown were to be held until sent for, and finally the fort was to be surrendered, with all the cannon, ammunition, materials and other goods belonging to the West India Company. The Dutch entered the fort at noon with all the formality and glorious circumstance of war, and Dononie Mogap-olensis, Chaplain of the expedition, preached a sermon of thanksgiving on the following Sunday in honor of the great triumph.

While these signal events were transpiring at Casimir, Gov. Rysing, at his royal residence on Tinicum, was in utter ignorance that he was being despoiled of his power. A detachment of nine men had been sent by the Governor to Casimir to re-enforce the garrison, which came unawares upon the Dutch lines, and after a brief skirmish all but two were captured. Upon learning that the fort was invested, Factor Ellswyck was sent with a flag to inquire of the invaders the purpose of their coming. The answer was returned "To recover and retain our property." Rysing then communicated the hope that they would therewith rest content, and not encroach further upon Swedish territory, having, doubtless, ascertained by this time that the Dutch were too strong for him to make any effectual resistance. Stuyvesant returned an evasive answer, but made ready to march upon Fort Christina. It will be remembered that by the terms of the modified orders given for the reduction of the Swedes, Fort Christina was not to be disturbed. But the Dutch Governor's blood was now up, and he determined to make clean work while the means were in his hands. Discovering that the Dutch were advancing, Rysing spent the whole night in strengthening the defenses and putting the garrison in position to make a stout resistance. Early on the following day the invaders made their appearance on the opposite bank of Christina Creek, where they threw up defenses and planted their cannon. Forces were landed above the fort, and the place was soon invested on all sides, the vessels, in the meantime, having been brought into the mouth of the creek, their cannon planted west of the fort and on Timber Island. Having thus securely shut up the Governor and his garrison, Stuyvesant summoned him to surrender. Rysing could not in honor tamely submit, and at a council of war it was resolved to make a defense and "leave the consequence to be redressed by our gracious superiors." But their supply of powder barely sufficed for one round, and his force consisted of only thirty men. In the meantime, the Dutch soldiery made free with the property of the Swedes without the fort, killing their cattle and invading their homes. "At length the Swedish garrison itself showed symptoms of mutiny. The men were harassed with constant watching, provisions began to fail, many were sick, several had deserted, and Stuyvesant threatened, that, if they held out much longer, to give no quarter." A conference was held which ended by the return of Rysing to the fort more resolute than ever for defense. Finally Stuyvesant sent in his *ultimatum* and gave twenty-four hours for a final answer, the generous extent of time for consideration evincing the humane disposition of the commander of the invading army, or what is perhaps more probable his own lack of stomach for carnage. Before the expiration of the time allowed, the garrison capitulated, "after a siege of fourteen days, during which, very fortunately, there was a great deal more talking than cannonading, and no blood shed, except those of the goats, poultry and swine, which the Dutch troops laid their hands on. The twenty or thirty Swedes then marched out with their arms: colors flying, matches lighted, drums beating, and fifes playing, and the Dutch took possession of the fort, hauled down the Swedish flag and hoisted their own."

By the terms of capitulation, the Swedes, who wished to remain in the

country, were permitted to do so, on taking the oath of allegiance, and rights of property were to be respected under the sway of Dutch law. Gov. Rysingh, and all others who desired to return to Europe, were furnished passage, and by a secret provision, a loan of £300 Flemish was made to Rysingh, to be refunded on his arrival in Sweden, the cannon and other property belonging to the crown remaining in the hands of the Dutch until the loan was paid. Before with having Stuyvesant offered to deliver over Fort Christina and the lands immediately about it to Rysingh, but this offer was declined with dignity, as the matter had now passed for arbitrament to the courts of the two nations.

The terms of the capitulation were honorable and liberal enough, but the Dutch authorities seem to have exercised little care in carrying out its provisions, or else the discipline in the service must have been very lax. For Rysingh had no sooner arrived at Manhattan, than he entered most vigorous protests against the violations of the provisions of the capitulation to Gov. Stuyvesant. He asserted that the property belonging to the Swedish crown had been left without guard or protection from pillage, and that he himself had not been assigned quarters suited to his dignity. He accused the Dutch with having broken open the church, and taken away all the cordage and sails of a new vessel, with having plundered the villages, Tinnakong, Uplandt, Finland, Printzdoorp and other places. "In Christina, the women were violently torn from their houses; whole buildings were destroyed; yea, over cows, hogs and other creatures were butchered day after day; even the horses were not spared, but wantonly shot; the plantations destroyed, and the whole country so desolated that scarce any means were left for the subsistence of the inhabitants." "Your men carried off even my own property," said Rysingh, "with that of my family, and we were left like sheep doomed to the knife, without means of defense against the wild barbarians."

Thus the colony of Swedes and Fins on the South River, which had been planned by and had been the object of solicitude to the great monarch himself, and had received the fostering care of the Swedish Government, came to an end after an existence of a little more than seventeen years—1638-1655. But though it no longer existed as a colony under the government of the crown of Sweden, many of the colonists remained and became the most intelligent and law-abiding citizens, and constituted a vigorous element in the future growth of the State. Some of the best blood of Europe at this period flowed in the veins of the Swedes. "A love for Sweden," says Bancroft, "their dear mother country, the abiding sentiment of loyalty toward its sovereign, continued to distinguish the little band. At Stockholm, they remained for a century the objects of disinterested and generous regard; affection united them in the New World; and a part of their descendants still preserve their altar and their dwellings around the graves of their fathers."

This campaign of Stuyvesant, for the dispossessing of the Swedes of territory upon the Delaware, furnishes Washington Irving subject for some of the most inimitable chapters of broad humor, in his Knickerbocker's New York, to be found in the English language. And yet, in the midst of his side-splitting paragraphs, he indulges in a reflection which is worthy of remembrance. "He who reads attentively will discover the threads of gold which run throughout the web of history, and are invisible to the dull eye of ignorance. * * * By the treacherous surprisal of Fort Casimir, then, did the crafty Swedes enjoy a transient triumph, but drew upon their heads the vengeance of Peter Stuyvesant, who wrested all New Sweden from their hands. By the conquest of New Sweden, Peter Stuyvesant aroused the claims of Lord Balti-

more, who appealed to the cabinet of Great Britain, who subdued the whole province of New Netherlands. By this great achievement, the whole extent of North America, from Nova Scotia to the Florida, was rendered one entire dependency upon the British crown. But mark the consequence: The hitherto-scattered colonies being thus consolidated and having no rival colonies to check or keep them in awe, waxed great and powerful, and finally becoming too strong for the mother country, were enabled to shake off its bonds. But the chain of effects stopped not here: the successful revolution in America produced the sanguinary revolution in France, which produced the puissant Bonaparte, who produced the French despotism."

In March, 1664, the ship "*Mcury*," with 130 emigrants, arrived, the government at Stockholm having had no intimation of the Dutch conquest. An attempt was made to prevent a landing, and the vessel was ordered to report to Stuyvesant at Manhattan, but the order was disregarded and the colonists debarked and acquired lands. The Swedish Government was not disposed to submit to these high-handed proceedings of the Dutch, and the ministers of the two courts maintained a heated discussion of their differences. Finding the Dutch disposed to hold by force their conquests, the government of Sweden allowed the claim to rest until 1664. In that year, vigorous measures were planned to regain its claims upon the Delaware, and a fleet bearing a military force was dispatched for the purpose. But, having been obliged to put back on account of stress of weather, the enterprise was abandoned.

CHAPTER III.

JOHN PAUL JACQUET, 1655-57—JACOB ALRICHS, 1657-59—GOERAN VAN DYCK, 1657-58—WILLIAM BEEKMAN, 1658-63—ALEXANDER D'HINYOSSA, 1659-64.

THE colonies upon the Delaware being now under exclusive control of the Dutch, John Paul Jaquet was appointed in November, 1655, as Vice Director, Derek Smidt having exercised authority after the departure of Stuyvesant. The expense of fitting out the expedition for the reduction of the Swedes was sorely felt by the West India Company, which had been obliged to borrow money for the purpose of the city of Amsterdam. In payment of this loan, the company sold to the city all the lands upon the south bank of the Delaware, from the ocean to Christina Creek, reaching back to the lands of the Minquas, which was designated Nieuw Amstel. Again was there divided authority upon the Delaware. The government of the new possession was vested in a commission of forty residents of Amsterdam, who appointed Jacob Alrichs as Director, and sent him with a force of forty soldiers and 150 colonists, in three vessels, to assume the government, whereupon Jaquet relinquished authority over this portion of his territory. The company in communicating with Stuyvesant upon the subject of his course in dispossessing the Swedes, after duly considering all the complaints and remonstrances of the Swedish government, approved his conduct, "though they would not have been displeased had such a *formal* capitulation not taken place," adding as a parenthetical explanation of the word *formal* "what is written is too long preserved, and may be produced when not desired, whereas words not recorded are, in the lapse of time, forgotten, or may be explained away."

Stuyvesant still remained in supreme control over both the colony of the city and the colony of the company, to the immediate governorship of the latter of which, Goeran Van Dyck was appointed. But though settlements in the management of affairs were frequently made, they would not remain settled. There was conflict of authority between Alrichs and Van Dyck. The companies soon found that a grievous system of smuggling had sprung up. After a searching examination into the irregularities by Stuyvesant, who visited the Delaware for the purpose, he recommended the appointment of one general agent who should have charge of all the revenues of both colonies, and William Beckman was accordingly appointed. The company of the city seems not to have been satisfied with the profits of their investment, and accordingly made new regulations to govern settlement, by which larger returns would accrue. This action created discontent among the settlers, and many who were meditating the purchase of lands and the acquisition of homes, determined to go over into Maryland where Lord Baltimore was offering far more liberal terms of settlement. To add to the discomforts of the settlers "the miasms which the low alluvial soil and the rank and decomposed vegetation of a new country engenders," produced wasting sicknesses. When the planting was completed, and the new soil, for ages undisturbed, had been thoroughly stirred, the rains set in which descended almost continuously, producing fever and ague and dysentery. Scarcely a family escaped the epidemic. Six in the family of Director Alrichs were attacked, and his wife died. New colonists came without provisions, which only added to the distress. "Scarcity of provisions," says O'Callaghan, "naturally followed the failure of the crops; 400 scheepels of grain had been sown in the spring. They produced scarcely 600 at harvest. Rye rose to three guilders the bushel; peas to eight guilders the sack; salt was twelve guilders the bushel at New Amsterdam; cheese and butter were not to be had, and when a man journeys he can get nothing but dry bread, or he must take a pot or kettle along with him to cook his victuals." "The place had now got so bad a name that the whole river could not wash it clean." The exactions of the city company upon its colony, not only did not bring increased revenue, but by dispersing the honest colonists, served to notify Lord Baltimore—who had laid claim to the lands upon Delaware, on account of original discovery by Lord De la War, from whom the river takes its name, and from subsequent charter of the British crown, covering territory from the 38th to the 40th degree of latitude—of the weakness of the colonies, and persuade him that now was a favorable opportunity to enforce his claims. Accordingly, Col. Utie, with a number of delegates, was dispatched to demand that the Dutch should quit the place, or declare themselves subjects of Lord Baltimore, adding, "that if they hesitated, they should be responsible for whatever innocent blood might be shed."

Excited discussions ensued between the Dutch authorities and the agents of the Maryland government, and it was finally agreed to refer the matter to Gov. Stuyvesant, who immediately sent Commissioners to the Chesapeake to settle differences, and enter into treaty regulations for the mutual return of fugitives, and dispatched sixty soldiers to the Delaware to assist in preserving order, and resisting the English, should an attempt be made to dispossess the Dutch.

Upon the death of Alrichs, which occurred in 1659, Alexander D'Hinoyossa was appointed Governor of the city colony. The new Governor was a man of good business capacity, and sought to administer the affairs of his colony for the best interests of the settlers, and for increasing the revenues of the company. To further the general prosperity, the company negotiated a new loan

with which to strengthen and improve its resources. This liberal policy had the desired effect. The Swedes, who had settled above on the river, moved down, and acquired homes on the lands of the city colony. The Fins and discontented Dutch, who had gone to Maryland, returned and brought with them some of the English settlers.

Discouraged by the harassing conflicts of authority which seemed interminable, the West India Company transferred all its interests on the east side of the river to the colony of the city, and upon the visit of D Hinoyessa to Holland in 1663, he secured for himself the entire and exclusive government of the colonies upon the Delaware, being no longer subject to the authority of Stuyvesant.

Encouraged by liberal terms of settlement, and there being now a prospect of stable government, emigrants were attracted thither. A Mennonite community came in a body. "Clergymen were not allowed to join them, nor any 'intractable people such as those in communion with the Roman See, usurious Jews, English stiff-necked Quakers, Puritans, foolhardy believers in the millennium, and obstinate modern pretenders to revelation.'" They were obliged to take an oath never to seek for an office; Magistrates were to receive no compensation, "not even a stiver." The soil and climate were regarded as excellent, and when sufficiently peopled, the country would be the "finest on the face of the globe."

1625391

CHAPTER IV.

RICHARD NICHOLS, 1664-67—ROBERT NEELHAM, 1664-68—FRANCIS LOVELACE, 1667-73—JOHN CARR, 1668-73—ANTHONY COLVE, 1673-74—PETER ALRICH, 1673-74.

AFFAIRS were scarcely arranged upon the Delaware, and the dawning of a better day for the colonists ushered in, before new complications began to threaten the subversion of the whole Dutch power in America. The English had always claimed the entire Atlantic seaboard. Under Cromwell, the Navigation act was aimed at Dutch interests in the New World. Captain John Scott, who had been an officer in the army of Charles I, having obtained some show of authority from the Governor of Connecticut, had visited the towns upon the west end of Long Island, where was a mixed population of Dutch and English, and where he claimed to have purchased large tracts of land, and had persuaded them to unite under his authority in setting up a government of their own. He visited England and "petitioned the King to be invested with the government of Long Island, or that the people thereof be allowed to choose yearly a Governor and Assistants." By his representation, an inquiry was instituted by the King's council, "as to his majesty's title to the premises; the intrusions of the Dutch; their deportment; management of the country; strength, trade and government; and lastly, of the means necessary to induce or force them to acknowledge the King, or if necessary, to expel them together from the country." The visit of Scott, and his prayer to the King for a grant of Long Island, was the occasion of inaugurating a policy, which resulted in the overthrow of Dutch rule in America. But the attention of English statesmen had for some time been turned to the importance of the territory which the Dutch colonies had occupied, and a belief that Dutch trade in the New World was yielding great returns, stimulated inquiry. James,

Duke of York, brother of the King, who afterward himself became King, was probably at this time the power behind the throne that was urging on action looking to the dispossession of the Dutch. The motive which seemed to actuate him was the acquisition of personal wealth and power. He saw, as he thought, a company of merchants in Amsterdam accumulating great wealth out of these colonies, and he meditated the transfer of this wealth to himself. He was seconded in this project by the powerful influence of Sir George Downing, who had been Envoy at The Hague, under Cromwell, and was now under Charles II. "Keen, bold, subtle, active, and observant, but imperious and unscrupulous, disliking and distrusting the Dutch," he had watched every movement of the company's granted privileges by the States General, and had reported everything to his superiors at home. "The whole bent," says O'Calaghan, "of this man's mind was constantly to hold up before the eyes of his countrymen the growing power of Holland and her commercial companies, their immense wealth and ambition, and the danger to England of permitting these to progress onward unchecked."

After giving his testimony before the council, Scott returned to America with a letter from the King recommending his interests to the co-operation and protection of the New England colonies. On arriving in Connecticut, he was commissioned by the Governor of that colony to incorporate Long Island under Connecticut jurisdiction. But the Baptists, Quakers and Mennonites, who formed a considerable part of the population, "dreaded falling into the hands of the Puritans." In a quaint document commencing, "In the behalfe of some hundreds of English here planted on the west end of Long Island wee address," etc.," they besought Scott to come and settle their difficulties. On his arrival he acquainted them with the fact, till then unknown, that King Charles had granted the island to the Duke of York, who would soon assert his rights. Whereupon the towns of Hemstede, Newwarke, Crafford, Hastings, Polestone and Gravesend, entered into a "combination" as they termed it, resolved to elect deputies to draw up laws, choose magistrates, and empowered Scott to act as their President; in short set up the first independent State in America. Scott immediately set out at the head of 150 men, horse and foot, to subdue the island.

On the 22d of March, 1664, Charles II made a grant of the whole of Long Island, and all the adjoining country at the time in possession of the Dutch, to the Duke of York. Borrowing four men-of-war of the king, James sent them in command of Col. Richard Nicholls, an old officer, with whom was associated Sir Robert Carr, Sir George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick, Esq., and a force of 450 men, to dispossess the Dutch. To insure the success of the expedition, letters were addressed to each of the Governors of the New England colonies, enjoining upon them to unite in giving aid by men and material to Nicholls. The fleet sailed directly for Boston, where it was expected, and whence, through one Lord, the Dutch were notified of its coming. The greatest consternation was aroused upon the receipt of this intelligence, and the most active preparations were making for defense. But in the midst of these preparations, notice was received from the Chambers at Amsterdam, doubtless inspired by the English, that "no apprehension of any public enemy or danger from England need be entertained. That the King was only desirous to reduce the colonies to uniformity in church and state, and with this view was dispatching some Commissioners with two or three frigates to New England to introduce Episcopacy in that quarter." Thrown completely off his guard by this announcement, the Director General, Stuyvesant abandoned all preparations for resistance, and indulged in no anticipations of a hostile visitation. Thus

were three full weeks lost in which the colonies might have been put in a very good state of defense.

Nicholls on arriving in American waters, touched at Boston and Connecticut, where some aid was received, and then hastened forward to Manhattan. Stuyvesant had but a day or two before learned of the arrival, and of the hostile intent. Scarcely had he issued orders for bringing out his forces and for fortifying before Nicholls scattered proclamations through the colony promising to protect all who submitted to his Britannic majesty in the undisturbed possession of their property, and made a formal summons upon Stuyvesant to surrender the country to the King of Great Britain. The Director found that he had an entirely different enemy to treat with from Rysingh, and a few half-armed Swedes and Fins upon the Delaware. Wordy war ensued between the Commissioners and the Director, and the English Governor finding that Stuyvesant not in the temper to yield, landed a body of his soldiers upon the lower end of the island, and ordered Hyde, the commander of the fleet, to lay the frigates broadside before the city. It was a critical moment. Stuyvesant was standing on one of the points of the fort when he saw the frigates approaching. The gunner stood by with burning match, prepared to fire on the fleet, and Stuyvesant seemed on the point of giving the order. But he was restrained, and a further communication was sent to Nicholls, who would listen to nothing short of the full execution of his mission. Still Stuyvesant held out. The inhabitants implored, but rather than surrender "he would be carried a corpse to his grave." The town was, however, in no condition to stand a siege. The powder at the fort would only suffice for one day of active operations. Provisions were scarce. The inhabitants were not disposed to be sacrificed, and the disaffection among them spread to the soldiers. They were overheard muttering, "Now we hope to pepper those devilish traders who have so long salted us; we know where booty is to be found, and where the young women live who wear gold chains."

The Rev. James Myapoleuses seems to have been active in negotiations and opposed to the shedding of blood. A remonstrance drawn by him was finally adopted and signed by the principal men, and presented to the Director General, in which the utter hopelessness of resistance was set forth, and Stuyvesant finally consented to capitulate. Favorable terms were arranged, and Nicholls promised that if it should be finally agreed between the English and Dutch governments that the province should be given over to Dutch rule, he would peacefully yield his authority. Thus without a gun being fired, the English made conquest of the Manhattoes.

Sir Robert Carr, with two frigates and an ample force, was dispatched to the Delaware to reduce the settlements there to English rule. The planters, whether Dutch or Swedes, were to be insured in the peaceable possession of their property, and the magistrates were to be continued in office.

Sailing past the fort, he disseminated among the settlers the news of the surrender of Stuyvesant, and the promises of protection which Nicholls had made use of. But Gov. D'Hinoyossa was not disposed to heed the demand for surrender without a struggle. Whereupon Carr landed his forces and stormed the place. After a fruitless but heroic resistance, in which ten were wounded and three were killed, the Governor was forced to surrender. Thus was the complete subversion of the State's General in America consummated, and the name of New Amsterdam gave place to that of New York, from the name of the English proprietor, James, Duke of York.

The resistance offered by D'Hinoyossa formed a pretext for shameless plunder. Carr, in his report which shows him to have been a lawless fel-

low, says, "Ye soldiers never stoping untill they stemmed ye fort, and sac consequently to plundering: the seamen, noe less given to that sport, were quickly within, and have gotten good store of booty." Carr seized the farm of D'Hincossa, his brother, John Carr, that of Sheriff Sweringen, and Dutch Stock that of Peter Alrichs. The produce of the land for that year was seized, together with a cargo of goods that was unsold. "Even the inoffensive Menomists, though non-combatant from principle, did not escape the sack and plunder to which the whole river was subjected by Carr and his murderers. A boat was dispatched to their settlement, which was stripped of everything, to a very nail."

Nicholls, on hearing of the rapacious conduct of his subordinate, visited the Delaware, removed Carr, and placed Robert Needham in command. Previous to dispatching his fleet to America, in June, 1664, the Duke of York had granted to John, Lord Berkeley, Baron of Stratton, and Sir George Carteret, of Salisburie in Devon, the territory of New Jersey, bounded substantially as the present State, and this, though but little settled by the Dutch, had been included in the terms of surrender secured by Nicholls. In many ways, he showed himself a man of ability and discretion. He drew up with signal success a body of laws, embracing most of the provisions which had been in force in the English colonies, which were designated the Duke's Laws.

In May, 1667, Col. Francis Lovelace was appointed Governor in place of Nicholls, and soon after taking charge of affairs, drew up regulations for the government of the territory upon the Delaware, and dispatched Capt. John Carr to act there as his Deputy Governor. It was provided that whenever complaint duly sworn to was made, the Governor was to summon "the schout, Hans Block, Israel Helm, Peter Rambo, Peter Cock and Peter Alrichs, or any two of them, as counsellors, to advise him, and determine by the major vote what is just, equitable and necessary in the case in question." It was further provided that all men should be punished in an exemplary manner, though with moderation; that the laws should be frequently communicated to the counsellors, and that in cases of difficulty recourse should be had to the Governor and Council at New York.

In 1668, two murders were perpetrated by Indians, which caused considerable disturbance and alarm throughout the settlements. These capital crimes appear to have been committed while the guilty parties were maddened by liquor. So impressed were the sachems and leading warriors of the baneful effects of strong drink, that they appeared before the Council and besought its authority to utterly prohibit the sale of it to any of their tribes. These requests were repeated, and finally, upon the advice of Peter Alrichs, "the Governor (Lovelace) prohibited, *on pain of death*, the selling of powder, shot and strong liquors to the Indians, and writ to Carr on the occasion to use the utmost vigilance and caution."

The native murderers were not apprehended, as it was difficult to trace them; but the Indians themselves were determined to ferret them out. One was taken and shot to death, who was the chief offender, but the other escaped and was never after heard of. The chiefs summoned their young men, and in presence of the English warned them that such would be the fate of all offenders. Proud justly remarks: "This, at a time when the Indians were numerous and strong and the Europeans few and weak, was a memorable act of justice, and a proof of true friendship to the English, greatly alleviating the fear, for which they had so much reason among savages, in this then wilderness country."

In 1669, a reputed son of the distinguished Swedish General, Connings-

marks, commonly called the Long Tim, with another of his nationality, Henry Coleman, a man of property, and familiar with the language and habits of the Indians, endeavored to incite an insurrection to throw off the English rule and establish the Swedish supremacy. The Long Tim was apprehended, and was condemned to die; but upon reconsideration his sentence was commuted to whipping and to branding with the letter B. He was brought in chains to New York, where he was incarcerated in the Stadt-house for a year, and was then transported to Barbadoes to be sold. Improvements in the modes of administering justice were from time to time introduced. New Castle was made a corporation, to be governed by a Bailiff and six associates. Duties on importations were laid, and Capt Martin Prutger was appointed to collect and make due returns of them to Gov. Lovelace.

In 1673, the French monarch, Louis XIV. declared war against the Netherlands, and with an army of over 200,000 men moved down upon that devoted country. In conjunction with the land force, the English, with a powerful armament, descended upon the Dutch waters. The aged Du Ruyter and the youthful Van Tromp put boldly to sea to meet the invaders. Three great naval battles were fought upon the Dutch coast on the 7th and 14th of June, and the 6th of August, in which the English forces were finally repulsed and driven from the coast. In the meantime, the inhabitants, abandoning their homes, cut the dikes which held back the sea, and invited inundation. Deeming this a favorable opportunity to regain their possessions wrenched from them in the New World, the Dutch sent a small fleet under Commodores Cornelius Evertse and Jacobus Benkes, to New York, to demand the surrender of all their previous possessions. Gov. Lovelace happened to be absent, and his representative, Capt. John Manning, surrendered with but brief resistance, and the magistrates from Albany, Esopus, East Jersey and Long Island, on being summoned to New York, swore fealty to the returning Dutch power. Anthony Colve, as Governor, was sent to Delaware, where the magistrates hastened to meet him and submit themselves to his authority. Property in the English Government was confiscated; Gov. Lovelace returned to England, and many of the soldiers were carried prisoners to Holland. Before their departure, Commodores Evertse and Benkes, who styled themselves "The honorable and awful council of war, for their high mightinesses, the State's General of the United Netherlands, and his Serene Highness, the Prince of Orange," commissioned Anthony Colve, a Captain of foot, on the 12th of August, 1673, to be Governor General of "New Netherlands, with all its appendences," and on the 19th of September following, Peter Abriens, who had manifested his subserviency and his pleasure at the return of Dutch ascendancy, was appointed by Colve Deputy Governor upon the Delaware. A body of laws was drawn up for his instruction, and three courts of justice were established, at New Castle, Chester and Lewistown. Capt. Manning on his return to England was charged with treachery for delivering up the fort at New York without resistance, and was sentenced by a court martial "to have his sword broken over his head in public, before the city hall, and himself rendered incapable of wearing a sword and of serving his Majesty for the future in any public trust in the Government."

But the revolution which had been effected so easily was of short duration. On the 9th of February, 1674, peace was concluded between England and Holland, and in the articles of pacification it was provided "that whatsoever countries, islands, towns, ports, castles or forts, have or shall be taken, on both sides, since the time that the late unhappy war broke out, either in Europe, or elsewhere, shall be restored to the former lord and proprietor, in the same con-

differs they shall be in when the peace itself shall be proclaimed, after which time there shall be no spoil nor plunder of the inhabitants, no demolition of fortifications, nor carrying away of guns, powder, or other military stores which belonged to any castle or port at the time when it was taken." This left no room for controversy about possession. But that there might be no legal bar nor loophole for question of absolute right to his possessions, the Duke of York secured from the King on the 29th of June following, a new patent empowering the former grant, and two days thereafter sent Sir Edmund Andros, to possess and govern the country. He arrived at New York, and took peaceable possession on the 31st of October, and two days thereafter it was resolved in council to reinstate all the officers upon Delaware as they were at the surrender to the Dutch, except Peter Alricks, who for his forwardness in yielding his power was relieved. Capt. Edmund Cartmell and William Ten were sent to occupy the fort at New Castle, in the capacities of Deputy Governor and Secretary. In May, 1675, Gov. Andros visited the Delaware, and held court at New Castle "in which orders were made relative to the opening of roads, the regulation of church property and the support of preaching, the prohibition of the sale of liquors to the Indians, and the distillation thereof by the inhabitants." On the 23d of September, 1675, Cartmell was superseded by John Collier, as Vice Governor, when Ephraim Hermans became Secretary.

As was previously observed, Gov. Nichols, in 1694, made a complete digest of all the laws and usages in force in the English-speaking colonies in America, which were known as the Duke's Laws. That these might now be made the basis of judicature throughout the Duke's possessions, they were, on the 25th of September, 1676, formally proclaimed and published by Gov. Lovelace, with a suitable ordinance introducing them. It may here be observed, that, in the administration of Gov. Hartman, by act of the Legislature of June 12, 1878, the Duke's Laws were published in a handsome volume, together with the Charter and Laws instituted by Penn. and historical notes covering the early history of the State, under the direction of John B. Linn, Secretary of the commonwealth, edited by Staughton George, Benjamin M. Nead, and Thomas McCamant, from an old copy preserved among the town records of Hempstead, Long Island, the seat of the independent State which had been set up there by John Scott before the coming of Nichols. The number of taxable male inhabitants between the ages of sixteen and sixty years, in 1677, for Upland and New Castle, was 443, which by the usual estimate of seven to one would give the population 3,101 for this district. Gov. Collier having exceeded his authority by exercising judicial functions, was deposed by Andros, and Capt. Christopher Billop was appointed to succeed him. But the change resulted in little benefit to the colony; for Billop was charged with many irregularities, "taking possession of the fort and turning it into a stable, and the court room above into a hay and fodder loft; debarring the court from sitting in its usual place in the fort, and making use of soldiers for his own private purposes."

The hand of the English Government bore heavily upon the denomination of Christians called Friends or Quakers, and the earnest-minded, conscientious worshipers, uncompromising in their faith, were eager for homes in a land where they should be absolutely free to worship the Supreme Being. Berkeley and Carteret, who had bought New Jersey, were Friends, and the settlements made in their territory were largely of that faith. In 1675, Lord Berkeley sold his undivided half of the province to John Fenwick, in trust for Edward Byllinge, also Quakers, and Fenwick sailed in the Griffith, with a company of Friends who settled at Salem, in West Jersey. Byllinge, having

become involved in debt, made an assignment of his interest for the benefit of his creditors, and William Penn was induced to become trustee jointly with Gowen Lawrie and Nicholas Lucas. Penn was a devoted Quaker, and he was of that earnest nature that the interests of his friends and Christian endeavors were like his own personal interests. Hence he became zealous in promoting the welfare of the colony. For its orderly government, and that settlers might have assurance of stability in the management of affairs, Penn drew up "Concessions and agreements of the proprietors, freeholders and inhabitants of West New Jersey in America" in forty-four chapters. Foreseeing difficulty from divided authority, Penn secured a division of the province by "a line of partition from the east side of Little Egg Harbor, straight north, through the country to the utmost branch of the Delaware River." Penn's half was called New West Jersey, along the Delaware side, Carteret's New East Jersey along the ocean shore. Penn's purposes and disposition toward the settlers, as the founder of a State, are disclosed by a letter which he wrote at this time to a Friend, Richard Hartshorn, then in America: "We lay a foundation for after ages to understand their liberty, as men and Christians; that they may not be brought into bondage, but by their own consent; for we put the power in the people. * * * So every man is capable to choose or to be chosen; no man to be arrested, condemned, or molested, in his estate, or liberty, but by twelve men of the neighborhood; no man to lie in prison for debt, but that his estate satisfy, as far as it will go, and he be set at liberty to work; no man to be called in question, or molested for his conscience. Most any should be induced to leave home and embark in the enterprise of settlement unadvisedly. Penn wrote and published a letter of caution, "That to whomsoever a desire to be concerned in this intended plantation, such would weigh the thing before the Lord, and not headily, or rashly, conclude on any such remove, and that they do not offer violence to the tender love of their near kindred and relations, but soberly, and conscientiously endeavor to obtain their good will; that whether they go or stay, it may be of good savor before the Lord and good people."

CHAPTER V.

SIR EDMUND ANDROS, 1674-81--EDMUND CANTWELL, 1674-76--JOHN COLLIER, 1676-77--CHRISTOPHER BILLOP, 1677-81.

WILLIAM PENN. as Trustee, and finally as part owner of New Jersey, became much interested in the subject of colonization in America. Many of his people had gone thither, and he had given much prayerful study and meditation to the amelioration of their condition by securing just laws for their government. His imagination pictured the fortunate condition of a State where the law-giver should alone study the happiness of his subjects, and his subjects should be chiefly intent on rendering implicit obedience to just laws. From his experience in the management of the Jerseys, he had doubtless discovered that if he would carry out his ideas of government successfully, he must have a province where his voice would be potential and his will supreme. He accordingly cast about for the acquirement of such a land in the New World.

Penn had doubtless been stimulated in his desires by the very recent accounts of the beauty and excellence of the country, its salubrity of climate, its

balmy airs, the fertility of its soil, and the abundance of the native fish, fowl, and fowl. In 1680, one Malthus Sney wrote a letter which was largely circulated in England, in which he says: "It is a country that produces all things for the support and furtherance of man, in a plentiful manner. * * * I have seen orchards laden with fruit to admiration; their very limbs torn to pieces with weight, most delicious to the taste, and lovely to behold. I have seen an apple tree, from a pippen kernel, yield a barrel of curious cider; and peaches in such plenty that some people took their carts a peach gathering; I could not but smile at the conceit of it; they are very delicious fruit, and hang almost like our onions, that are tied on ropes. I have seen and know this summer, forty bushels of bold wheat of one bushel sown. From May till Michaelmas, great store of very good wild fruits as strawberries, cranberries and huckleberries, which are like our bilberries in England, only far sweeter; the cranberries, much like cherries for color and bigness, which may be kept till fruit comes again; an excellent sauce is made of them for venison, turkeys, and other great fowl, and they are better to make tarts of than either gooseberries or cherries: we have them brought to our houses by the Indians in great plenty. My brother Robert had as many cherries this year as would have loaded several carts. As for venison and fowls, we have great plenty; we have brought home to our countries by the Indians, seven or eight fat bucks in a day. We went into the river to catch herrings after the Indian fashion. * * * We could have filled a three-bushel sack of as good large herring as ever I saw. And as to beef and pork, here is great plenty of it, and good sheep. The common grass of this country feeds beef very fat. Indeed, the country, take it as a wilderness, is a brave country."

The father of William Penn had arisen to distinction in the British Navy. He was sent in Cromwell's time, with a considerable sea and land force, to the West Indies, where he reduced the Island of Jamaica under English rule. At the restoration, he gave in his adhesion to the royal cause. Under James, Duke of York, Admiral Penn commanded the English fleet which descended upon the Dutch coast, and gained a great victory over the combined naval forces led by Van Opdam. For this great service to his country, Penn was knighted, and became a favorite at court, the King and his brother, the Duke, holding him in cherished remembrance. At his death, there was due him from the crown the sum of £16,000, a portion of which he himself had advanced for the sea service. Filled with the romantic idea of colonization, and enamored with the sacred cause of his people, the son, who had come to be regarded with favor for his great father's sake, petitioned King Charles II to grant him, in liquidation of this debt, "a tract of land in America, lying north of Maryland, bounded east by the Delaware River, on the west limited as Maryland, and northward to extend as far as plantable." There were conflicting interests at this time which were being warily watched at court. The petition was submitted to the Privy Council, and afterward to the Lords of the committee of plantations. The Duke of York already held the counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex. Lord Baltimore held a grant upon the south, with an indefinite northern limit, and the agents of both these territories viewed with a jealous eye any new grant that should in any way trench upon their rights. These claims were fully debated and heard by the Lords, and, being a matter in which the King manifested special interest, the Lord Chief Justice, North, and the Attorney General, Sir William Jones, were consulted both as to the grant itself, and the form or manner of making it. Finally, after a careful study of the whole subject, it was determined by the highest authority in the Government to grant to Penn a larger tract than he had asked

for, and the charter was drawn with unexampled liberality, in unequivocal terms of gift and perpetuity of holding, and with remarkable minuteness of detail, and that Penn should have the advantage of any double meaning conveyed in the instrument, the twenty-third and last section provides: "And, if perchance hereafter any doubt or question should arise concerning the true sense and meaning of any word, clause or sentence contained in this our present charter, we will ordain and command that at all times and in all things such interpretation be made thereof, and allowed in any of our courts whatsoever as shall be adjudged most advantageous and favorable unto the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns."

It was a joyful day for Penn when he finally reached the consummation of his wishes, and saw himself invested with almost dictatorial power over a country as large as England itself, destined to become a populous empire. But his exultation was tempered with the most devout Christian spirit, fearful lest in the exercise of his great power he might be led to do something that should be displeasing to God. To his dear friend, Robert Turner, he writes in a modest way: "My true love in the Lord salutes thee and dear friends that love the Lord's precious truth in those parts. Thine I have, and for my business here know that after many waitings, watchings, solicitings and disputes in council, this day my country was confirmed to me under the great seal of England, with large powers and privileges, by the name of Pennsylvania, a name the King would give it in honor of my father. I chose New Wales, being, as this, a pretty hilly country; but Penn being Welsh for a head, as Penmanmoire in Wales, and Penrith in Cumberland, and Penn in Buckinghamshire, the highest land in England, called this Pennsylvania, which is the high or head woodlands; for I proposed, when the Secretary, a Welshman, refused to have it called New Wales, Sylvania, and they added Penn to it: and though I much opposed it, and went to the King to have it struck out and altered, he said it was past, and would take it upon him; nor could twenty guineas move the Under Secretary to vary the name: for I feared lest it should be looked on as a vanity in me, and not as a respect in the King, as it truly was to my father, whom he often mentions with praise. Thou mayest communicate my grant to Friends, and expect shortly my proposals. It is a clear and just thing, and my God, that has given it me through many difficulties, will, I believe, bless and make it the seed of a nation. I shall have a tender care to the government, that it be well laid at first."

Penn had asked that the western boundary should be the same as that of Maryland; but the King made the width from east to west five full degrees. The charter limits were "all that tract, or part, of land, in America, with the islands therein contained as the same is bounded, on the east by Delaware River, from twelve miles distance northwards of New Castle town, unto the three and fortieth degree of northern latitude. * * *

The said land to extend westward five degrees in longitude, to be computed from the said eastern bounds; and the said lands to be bounded on the north by the beginning of the three and fortieth degree of northern latitude, and, on the south, by a circle drawn at twelve miles distance from New Castle northward and westward unto the beginning of the fortieth degree of northern latitude; and then by a straight line westward to the limits of longitude above mentioned."

It is evident that the royal secretaries did not well understand the geography of this section, for by reference to a map it will be seen that the beginning of the fortieth degree, that is, the end of the thirty-ninth, cuts the District of Columbia, and hence Baltimore, and the greater part of Maryland

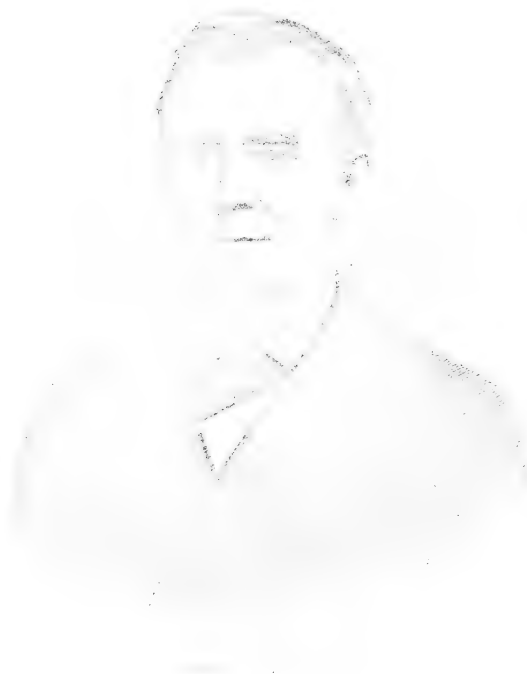
and a good slice of Virginia would have been included in the clear terms of the chartered limits of Pennsylvania. But the charters of Maryland and Virginia antedated this of Pennsylvania. Still, the terms of the Penn charter were distinct, the beginning of the fortieth degree, whereas those of Maryland were ambiguous, the northern limit being fixed at the fortieth degree but whether at the beginning or at the ending of the fortieth was not stated. Penn claimed three full degrees of latitude, and when it was found that a controversy was likely to ensue, the King, by the hand of his royal minister, Conway, issued a further declaration, dated at Whitehall, April 2, 1681, in which the wording of the original chartered limits fixed for Pennsylvania were quoted verbatim, and his royal pleasure declared that these limits should be respected "as they tender his majesty's displeasure." This was supposed to settle the matter. But Lord Baltimore still pressed his claim, and the question of southern boundary remained an open one, causing much disquietude to Penn, requiring watchful care at court for more than half a century, and until after the proprietor's death.

We gather from the terms of the charter itself that the King, in making the grant, was influenced "by the commendable desire of Penn to enlarge our British Empire, and promote such useful commodities as may be of benefit to us and our dominions, as also to reduce savage nations by just and gentle manners, to the love of civil society and Christian religion," and out of "regard to the memory and merits of his late father, in divers services, and particularly to his conduct, courage and discretion, under our dearest brother, James, Duke of York, in the signal battle and victory, fought and obtained, against the Dutch fleet, commanded by the Herr Van Opdam in 1665."

The motive for obtaining it on the part of Penn may be gathered from the following extract of a letter to a friend: "For my country I eyed the Lord in obtaining it; and more was I drawn inward to look to Him, and to owe it to His hand and power than to any other way. I have so obtained and desire to keep it, that I may be unworthy of His love, but do that which may answer His kind providence and people."

The charter of King Charles II was dated April 2, 1681. Lest any trouble might arise in the future from claims founded on the grant previously made to the Duke of York, of "Long Island and adjacent territories occupied by the Dutch," the prudent forethought of Penn induced him to obtain a deed, dated August 31, 1682, of the Duke, for Pennsylvania, substantially in the terms of the royal charter. But Penn was still not satisfied. He was cut off from the ocean except by the uncertain navigation of one narrow stream. He therefore obtained from the Duke a grant of New Castle and a district of twelve miles around it, dated on the 24th of August, 1682, and on the same day a further grant from the Duke of a tract extending to Cape Henlopen, embracing the two counties of Kent and Sussex, the two grants comprising what were known as the territories, or the three lower counties, which were for many years a part of Pennsylvania, but subsequently constituted the State of Delaware.

Being now satisfied with his province, and that his titles were secure, Penn drew up such a description of the country as from his knowledge he was able to give, which, together with the royal charter and proclamation, terms of settlement, and other papers pertaining thereto, he published and spread broadcast through the kingdom, taking special pains doubtless to have the documents reach the Friends. The terms of sale of lands were 40 shillings for 100 acres, and 1 shilling per acre rental. The question has been raised, why exact the annual payment of one shilling per acre. The terms of the grant by



C. R. Buckalew

the royal charter to Penn were made absolute on the "payment thereof to us, our heirs and successors, two beaver skins, to be delivered at our castle in Windsor, on the 1st day of January in every year," and contingent payment of one-fifth part of all gold and silver which shall from time to time happen to be found clear of all charges." Penn, therefore, held his title only upon the payment of quit rents. He could consequently give a valid title only by the exacting of quit-rents.

Having now a great province of his own to manage, Penn was obliged to relinquish his share in West New Jersey. He had given largely of his time and energies to its settlement: he had sent 1,100 emigrants, many of them people of high character; had seen farms reclaimed from the forest, the town of Burlington built, meeting-houses erected in place of tents for worship, good Government established, and the savage Indians turned to peaceful ways. With satisfaction, therefore, he could now give himself to reclaiming and settling his own province. He had of course in his published account of the country made it appear a desirable place for habitation. But lest any should regret having gone thither when it was too late, he added to his description a caution, "to consider seriously the promises, as well the inconvenience as future ease and plenty: that so none may move rashly or from a fickle, but from a solid mind, having above all things an eye to the providence of God in the disposing of themselves." Nothing more surely points to the goodness of heart of William Penn, the great founder of our State, than this extreme solicitude, lest he might induce any to go to the new country who should afterward regret having gone.

The publication of the royal charter and his description of the country attracted attention, and many purchases of land were made of Penn before leaving England. That these purchasers might have something binding to rely upon, Penn drew up what he termed "conditions or concessions" between himself as proprietor and purchasers in the province. These related to the settling the country, laying out towns, and especially to the treatment of the Indians, who were to have the same rights and privileges, and careful regard as the Europeans. And what is perhaps a remarkable instance of provident forethought, the eighteenth article provides "That, in clearing the ground, care be taken to leave one acre of trees for every five acres cleared, especially to preserve oak and mulberries, for silk and shipping." It could be desired that such a provision might have remained operative in the State for all time.

Encouraged by the manner in which his proposals for settlement were received, Penn now drew up a frame of government, consisting of twenty-four articles and forty laws. These were drawn in a spirit of unexampled fairness and liberality, introduced by an elaborate essay on the just rights of government and governed, and with such conditions and concessions that it should never be in the power of an unjust Governor to take advantage of the people and practice injustice. "For the matter of liberty and privilege, I propose that which is extraordinary, and leave myself and successors no power of doing mischief, that the will of one man may not hinder that of a whole country. This frame gave impress to the character of the early government. It implanted in the breasts of the people a deep sense of duty, of right, and of obligation in all public affairs, and the relations of man with man, and formed a framework for the future constitution. Penn himself had felt the heavy hand of government for religious opinions and practice sake. He determined, for the matter of religion, to leave all free to hold such opinions as they might elect, and hence enacted for his State that all who "held themselves obliged

in conscience, to live peaceably and justly in civil society, shall, in no ways, be molested, nor prejudiced, for their religious persuasion, or practice, in matters of faith and worship, nor shall they be compelled at any time to frequent, or maintain, any religious worship, place, or ministry whatever." At this period, such governmental liberality in matters of religion was almost unknown, though Roger Williams in the colony of Rhode Island had previously, under similar circumstances, and having just escaped a like persecution, proclaimed it, as had likewise Lord Baltimore in the Catholic colony of Maryland.

The mind of Penn was constantly exercised upon the affairs of his settlement. Indeed, to plant a colony in a new country had been a thought of his boyhood, for he says in one of his letters: "I had an opening of joy as to these parts in the year 1651, at Oxford, twenty years since." Not being in readiness to go to his province during the first year, he dispatched three ship-loads of settlers, and with them sent his cousin, William Markham, to take formal possession of the country and act as Deputy Governor. Markham sailed for New York, and upon his arrival there exhibited his commission, bearing date March 6, 1681, and the King's charter and proclamation. In the absence of Gov. Andros, who, on having been called to account for some complaint made against him, had gone to England, Capt. Anthony Brockholls, Acting Governor, received Markham's papers, and gave him a letter addressed to the civil officers on the Delaware, informing them that Markham's authority as Governor had been examined, and an official record made of it at New York, thanking them for their fidelity, and requesting them to submit themselves to the new authority. Armed with this letter, which was dated June 21, 1681, Markham proceeded to the Delaware, where, on exhibiting his papers, he was kindly received, and allegiance was cheerfully transferred to the new government. Indeed so frequently had the power changed hands that it had become quite a matter of habit to transfer obedience from one authority to another, and they had scarcely laid their heads to rest at night but with the consciousness that the morning light might bring new codes and new officers.

Markham was empowered to call a council of nine citizens to assist him in the government, and over whom he was to preside. He brought a letter addressed to Lord Baltimore, touching the boundary between the two grants, and exhibiting the terms of the charter for Pennsylvania. On receipt of this letter, Lord Baltimore came to Upland to confer with Markham. An observation fixing the exact latitude of Upland showed that it was twelve miles south of the forty-first degree, to which Baltimore claimed, and that the beginning of the fortieth degree, which the royal charter explicitly fixed for the southern boundary of Pennsylvania, would include nearly the entire State of Maryland, and cut the limits of the present site of the city of Washington. "If this be allowed," was significantly asked by Baltimore, "where is my province?" He returned to his colony, and from this time forward an active contention was begun before the authorities in England for possession of the disputed territory, which required all the arts and diplomatic skill of Penn.

Markham was accompanied to the province by four Commissioners sent out by Penn—William Crispin, John Bezer, William Haige and Nathaniel Allen. The first named had been designated as Surveyor General, but he having died on the passage, Thomas Holme was appointed to succeed him. These Commissioners, in conjunction with the Governor, had two chief duties assigned them. The first was to meet and preserve friendly relations with the Indians and acquire lands by actual purchase, and the second was to select the site of a great city and make the necessary surveys. That they might have a

suitable introduction to the natives from him. Penn addressed to them a declaration of his purposes, conceived in a spirit of brotherly love, and expressed in such simple terms that these children of the forest, unschooled in book learning, would have no difficulty in apprehending his meaning. The ordering the source of all power to the Creator was fitted to produce a strong impression upon their naturally superstitious habits of thought. "There is a great God and power, that hath made the world, and all things therein, to whom you and I, and all people owe their being, and well being: and to whom you and I must one day give an account for all that we do in the world." This great God hath written His law in our hearts, by which we are taught and commanded to love, and help, and do good to one another. Now this great God hath been pleased to make me concerned in your part of the world, and the King of the country where I live hath given me a great province therein: but I desire to enjoy it with your love and consent, that we may always live together, as neighbors and friends: else what would the great God do to us, who hath made us, not to devour and destroy one another, but to live soberly and kindly together in the world? Now I would have you well observe that I am very sensible of the unkindness and injustice that have been too much exercised toward you by the people of these parts of the world, who have sought themselves, and to make great advantages by you rather than to be examples of goodness and patience unto you, which I hear hath been a matter of trouble to you, and caused great grudging and animosities, sometimes to the shedding of blood, which hath made the great God angry. But I am not such a man, as is well known in my own country. I have great love and regard toward you, and desire to gain your love and friendship by a kind, just and peaceable life, and the people I send are of the same mind, and shall in all things behave themselves accordingly; and if in anything any shall offend you or your people, you shall have a full and speedy satisfaction for the same by an equal number of just men on both sides that by no means you may have just occasion of being offended against them. I shall shortly come to you myself, at which time we may more largely and freely confer and discourse of these matters. In the meantime, I have sent my Commissioners to treat with you about land, and form a league of peace. Let me desire you to be kind to them and their people, and receive these presents and tokens which I have sent you as a testimony of my good will to you, and my resolution to live justly, peaceably and friendly with you."

In this plain but sublime statement is embraced the whole theory of William Penn's treatment of the Indians. It was the doctrine which the Savior of mankind came upon earth to promulgate—the estimable worth of every human soul. And when Penn came to propose his laws, one was adopted which forbade private trade with the natives in which they might be overreached: but it was required that the valuable skins and furs they had to sell should be hung up in the market place where all could see them and enter into competition for their purchase. Penn was offered £6,000 for a monopoly of trade. But he well knew the injustice to which this would subject the simple-minded natives, and he refused it saying: "As the Lord gave it me over all and great opposition, I would not abuse His love, nor act unworthy of His providence, and so defile what came to me clean"—a sentiment worthy to be treasured with the best thoughts of the sages of old. And to his Commissioners he gave a letter of instructions, in which he says: "Be impartially just to all; that is both pleasing to the Lord, and wise in itself. Be tender of offending the Indians, and let them know that you come to sit down lovingly among them. Let my letter and conditions be read in their tongue, that they may see

we have their good in our eye. Be grave, they love not to be smiled on." Acting upon these wise and just considerations, the Commissioners had no difficulty in making large purchases of the Indians of lands on the right bank of the Delaware and above the mouth of the Schuylkill.

But they found greater difficulty in settling the place for the new city. Penn had given very minute instructions about this, and it was not easy to find a tract which answered all the conditions. For seven weeks they kept up their search. Penn had written, "be sure to make your choice where it is most navigable, high, dry and healthy; that is, where most ships may best ride, of deepest draught of water, if possible to load and unload at the bank or key's side without boating and lightening of it. It would do well if the river coming into that creek be navigable at least for boats up into the country, and that the situation be high, at least dry and sound and not swampy, which is best known by digging up two or three earths and seeing the bottom." By his instructions, the site of the city was to be between two navigable streams and embrace 10,000 acres in one block. "Be sure to settle the figure of the town so that the streets hereafter may be uniform down to the water from the country bounds. Let every house be placed, if the person pleases, in the middle of its plat, as to the breadth way of it, that so there may be ground on each side for gardens or orchards or fields, that it may be a green country town, which will never be burnt and always wholesome." The soil was examined, the streams were sounded, deep pits were dug that a location might be found which should gratify the desires of Penn. All the eligible sites were inspected from the ocean far up into the country. Penn himself had anticipated that Chester or Upland would be adopted from all that he could learn of it; but this was rejected, as was also the ground upon Poquessing Creek and that at Pennsbury Manor above Bristol which had been carefully considered, and the present site of Philadelphia was finally adopted as coming nearest to the requirements of the proprietor. It had not 10,000 acres in a solid square, but it was between two navigable streams, and the soil was high and dry, being for the most part a vast bed of gravel, excellent for drainage and likely to prove healthful. The streets were laid out regularly and crossed each other at right angles. As the ground was only gently rolling, the grading was easily accomplished. One broad street, Market, extends from river to river through the midst of it, which is crossed at right angles at its middle point by Broad street of equal width. It is 120 miles from the ocean by the course of the river, and only sixty in a direct line, eighty-seven miles from New York, ninety-five from Baltimore, 136 from Washington, 100 from Harrisburg and 300 from Pittsburgh, and lies in north latitude $39^{\circ} 56' 54''$, and longitude $75^{\circ} 8' 45''$ west from Greenwich. The name Philadelphia (brotherly love), was one that Penn had before selected, as this founding a city was a project which he had long dreamed of and contemplated with never-ceasing interest.



CHAPTER VI.

WILLIAM MARKHAM, 1681-82- WILLIAM PENN. 1682-84.

HAVING now made necessary preparations, and settled his affairs in England, Penn embarked on board the ship *Welcome*, in August, 1682, in company with about a Hundred planters, mostly from his native town of Sussex, and set his prow for the New World. Before leaving the Downs, he addressed a farewell letter to his friends whom he left behind, and another to his wife and children, giving them much excellent advice, and sketching the way of life he wished them to lead. With remarkable care and minuteness, he points out the way in which he would have his children bred, and educated, married, and live. A single passage from this remarkable document will indicate its general tenor. "Be sure to observe," in educating his children, "their genius, and do not cross it as to learning; let them not dwell too long on one thing; but let their change be agreeable, and let all their diversions have some little bodily labor in them. When grown big, have most care for them: for then there are more snares both within and without. When marriageable, see that they have worthy persons in their eye: of good life and good fame for piety and understanding. I need no wealth but sufficiency; and be sure their love be dear, fervent and mutual, that it may be happy for them." And to his children he said, "Betake yourselves to some honest, industrious course of life, and that not of sordid covetousness, but for example and to avoid idleness. * * * * * Love not money nor the world; use them only, and they will serve you; but if you love them you serve them, which will debase your spirits as well as offend the Lord. * * * * * Watch against anger, neither speak nor act in it; for, like drunkenness, it makes a man a beast, and throws people into desperate inconveniences." The entire letters are so full of excellent counsel that they might with great profit be committed to memory, and treasured in the heart.

The voyage of nearly six weeks was prosperous: but they had not been long on the ocean before that loathed disease—the virulent small-pox—broke out, of which thirty died, nearly a third of the whole company. This, added to the usual discomforts and terrors of the ocean, to most of whom this was probably their first experience, made the voyage a dismal one. And here was seen the nobility of Penn. "For his good conversation" says one of them, "was very advantageous to all the company. His singular care was manifested in contributing to the necessities of many who were sick with the small-pox then on board."

His arrival upon the coast and passage up the river was hailed with demonstrations of joy by all classes, English, Dutch, Swedes, and especially by his own devoted followers. He landed at New Castle on the 24th of October, 1682, and on the following day summoned the people to the court house, where possession of the country was formally made over to him, and he renewed the commissions of the magistrates, to whom and to the assembled people he announced the design of his coming, explained the nature and end of truly good government, assuring them that their religious and civil rights should be respected, and recommended them to live in sobriety and peace. He then pro-

ceeded to Upland, henceforward known as Chester, where, on the 4th of November, he called an assembly of the people, in which an equal number of votes was allowed to the province and the territories. Nicholas Moore, President of the Free Society of Traders, was chosen speaker. As at New Castle, Penn addressed the assembly, giving them assurances of his benignant intentions, for which they returned their grateful acknowledgments, the Swedes being especially demonstrative, deputing one of their number, Lacy Cook, to say "That they would love, serve and obey him with all they had, and that this was the best day they ever saw." We can well understand with what satisfaction the settlers upon the Delaware beheld the prospect of a stable government established in their own midst, after having been so long in the mercy of the government in New York, with allegiance trembling between the courts of Sweden, Holland and Britain.

The proceedings of this first assembly were conducted with great decorum, and after the usages of the English Parliament. On the 7th of December, 1682, the three lower counties, what is now Delaware, which had previously been under the government of the Duke of York, were formerly annexed to the province, and became an integral part of Pennsylvania. The frame of government, which had been drawn with much deliberation, was submitted to the assembly, and, after some alterations and amendments, was adopted, and became the fundamental law of the State. The assembly was in session only three days, but the work they accomplished, how vast and far-reaching in its influence!

The Dutch, Swedes and other foreigners were then naturalized, and the government was launched in fair running order: That some idea may be had of its character, the subjects treated are here given: 1, Liberty of conscience; 2, Qualification of officers; 3, Swearing by God, Christ or Jesus; 4, Swearing by any other thing or name; 5, Profanity; 6, Cursing; 7, Fornication; 8, Incest; 9, Sodomy; 10, Rape; 11, Bigamy; 12, Drunkenness; 13, Suffering drunkenness; 14, Healtless drinking; 15, Selling liquor to Indians; 16, Arson; 17, Burglary; 18, Stolen goods; 19, Forceful entry; 20, Riots; 21, Assaulting parents; 22, Assaulting Magistrates; 23, Assaulting masters; 24, Assault and battery; 25, Duels; 26, Riotous sports, as plays; 27, Gambling and lotteries; 28, Sedition; 29, Contempt; 30, Libel; 31, Common scolds; 32, Charities; 33, Prices of beer and ale; 34, Weights and measures; 35, Names of days and months; 36, Perjury; 37, Court proceedings in English; 38, Civil and criminal trials; 39, Fees, salaries, bribery and extortion; 40, Moderation of fines; 41, Suits avoidable; 42, Foreign arrest; 43, Contracts; 44, Charters, gifts, grants, conveyances, bills, bonds an' deeds, when recorded; 45, Wills; 46, Wills of *non compos mentis*; 47, Registry of Wills; 48, Registry for servants; 49, Factors; 50, Defacers, corruptors and embezzlers of charters, conveyances and records; 51, Lands and goods to pay debts; 52, Bailable offenses; 53, Jails and jailers; 54, Prisons to be workhouses; 55, False imprisonment; 56, Magistrates may elect between fine or imprisonment; 57, Freemen; 58, Elections; 59, No money levied but in pursuance of law; 60, Laws shall be printed and taught in schools; 61, All other things, not provided for herein, are referred to the Governor and freemen from time to time.

Very soon after his arrival in the colony, after the precept had been issued, but before the convening of the Assembly, Penn. that he might not be wanting in respect to the Duke of York, made a visit to New York, where he was kindly received, and also after the adjournment of the Assembly, journeyed to Maryland, where he was entertained by Lord Baltimore with great ceremony. The settlement of the disputed boundaries was made the subject of formal confer-

ence. But after two days spent in fruitless discussion, the weather becoming severely cold, and thus precluding the possibility of taking observations or making the necessary surveys, it was agreed to adjourn further consideration of the subject until the milder weather of the spring. We may imagine that the two Governors were taking the measure of each other, and of gaining all possible knowledge of each other's claims and rights, preparatory to that struggle for possession of this disputed fourth degree of latitude, which was destined to come before the home government.

With all his cares in founding a State and providing a government over a new people, Penn did not forget to preach the "blessed Gospel," and wherever he went he was intent upon his "Master's business." On his return from Maryland, Lord Baltimore accompanied him several miles to the house of William Richardson, and thence to Thomas Hooker's, where was a religious meeting, as was also one held at Choptank. Penn himself says: "I have been also at New York, Long Island, East Jersey and Maryland, in which I have had good and eminent service for the Lord." And again he says: "As to outward things, we are satisfied—the land good, the air clean and sweet, the springs plentiful, and provisions good and easy to come at, an innumerable quantity of wild fowl and fish; in fine, here is what an Abraham, Isaac and Jacob would be well contented with, and service enough for God; for the fields are here white for the harvest. O, how sweet is the quiet of these parts, freed from the anxious and troublesome solicitations, hurries and perplexities of woeful Europe: * * * Blessed be the Lord, that of twenty-three ships, none miscarried; only two or three had the small-pox; else healthy and swift passages, generally such as have not been known: some but twenty-eight days, and few longer than six weeks. Blessed be God for it: my soul fervently breathes that in His heavenly guiding wisdom, we may be kept, that we may serve Him in our day, and lay down our heads in peace." And then, as if reproached for not having mentioned another subject of thankfulness, he adds in a postscript, "Many women, in divers of the ships, brought to bed; they and their children do well."

Penn made it his first care to take formal possession of his province, and adopt a frame of government. When this was done, his chief concern was to look to the establishment of his proposed new city, the site of which had already been determined on by his Commissioners. Accordingly, early in November, at a season when, in this section, the days are golden, Penn embarked in an open barge with a number of his friends, and was wafted leisurely up the Delaware to the present site of the city of Philadelphia, which the natives called Coaquannock. Along the river was a bold shore, fringed with lofty pines, which grew close down to the water's edge, so much so that when the first ship passing up with settlers for West Jersey had brushed against the branches, the passengers remarked that this would be a good place for a city. It was then in a wild state, the deer browsing along the shore and sipping the stream, and the coney burrowing in the banks. The scattered settlers had gathered in to see and welcome the new Governor, and when he stepped upon the shore, they extended a helping hand in assisting him up the rugged bluff. Three Swedes had already taken up tracts within the limits of the block of land chosen for the city. But they were given lands in exchange, and readily relinquished their claims. The location was pleasing to Penn, and was adopted without further search, though little could be seen of this then forest-encumbered country, where now is the home of countless industries, the busy mart, the river bearing upon its bosom the commerce of many climes, and the abiding place of nearly a million of people. But Penn did not con-

sider that he had as yet any just title to the soil, holding that the Indians were its only rightful possessors, and until it was fairly acquired by purchase from them, his own title was entirely void.

Hence, he sought an early opportunity to meet the chiefs of the tribes and cultivate friendly relations with them. Tradition fixes the first *great* treaty or conference at about this time, probably in November, and the place under the elm tree, known as the "Treaty Tree," at Kensington. It was at a season when the leaves would still be upon the trees, and the assembly was called beneath the ample shade of the wide-sweeping branches, which was pleasing to the Indians, as it was their custom to hold all their great deliberations and smoke the pipe of peace in the open air. The letters which Penn had sent had prepared the minds of these simple-hearted inhabitants of the forest to regard him with awe and reverence, little less than that inspired by a descended god. His coming had for a long time been awaited, and it is probable that it had been heralded and talked over by the wigwam fire throughout the remotest bounds of the tribes. And when at length the day came, the whole population far around had assembled.

It is known that three tribes at least were represented—the Lenni Lenape, living along the Delaware; the Shawnees, a tribe that had come up from the South, and were seated along the Lower Susquehanna; and the Mingoes, sprung from the Six Nations, and inhabiting along the Conestoga. Penn was probably accompanied by the several officers of his Government and his most trusted friends. There were no implements of warfare, for peace was a cardinal feature of the Quaker creed.

No veritable account of this, the great treaty, is known to have been made; but from the fact that Penn not long after, in an elaborate treatise upon the country, the inhabitants and the natives, has given the account of the manner in which the Indians demean themselves in conference, we may infer that he had this one in mind, and hence we may adopt it as his own description of the scene.

"Their order is thus: The King sits in the middle of a half moon, and hath his council, the old and wise, on each hand; behind them, or at a little distance, sit the younger fry in the same figure. Having consulted and resolved their business, the King ordered one of them to speak to me. He stood up, came to me, and, in the name of the King, saluted me; then took me by the hand and told me he was ordered by the King to speak to me; and now it was not he, but the King that spoke, because what he would say was the King's mind. * * * * During the time that this person spoke, not a man of them was observed to whisper or smile; the old grave, the young reverent, in their deportment. They speak little, but fervently, and with elegance."

In response to the salutation from the Indians, Penn makes a reply in suitable terms: "The Great Spirit, who made me and you, who rules the heavens and the earth, and who knows the innermost thoughts of men, knows that I and my friends have a hearty desire to live in peace and friendship with you, and to serve you to the uttermost of our power. It is not our custom to use hostile weapons against our fellow-creatures, for which reason we have come unarmed. Our object is not to do injury, and thus provoke the Great Spirit, but to do good. We are met on the broad pathway of good faith and good will, so that no advantage is to be taken on either side; but all to be openness, brotherhood and love." Having unrolled his parchment, he explains to them through an interpreter, article by article, the nature of the business, and laying it upon the ground, observes that the ground shall be for the use of

both people. "I will not do as the Marylanders did, call you children, or brothers only; for parents are apt to whip their children too severely, and brothers sometimes will differ: neither will I compare the friendship between us to a chain, for the rain may rust it, or a tree may fall and break it; but I will consider you as the same flesh and blood with the Christians, and the same as if one man's body were to be divided into two parts." Having ended his business, the speaker for the King comes forward and makes great promises "of kindness and good neighborhood, and that the Indians and English must live in love as long as the sun gave light." This ended, another Indian makes a speech to his own people, first to explain to them what had been agreed on, and then to exhort them "to love the Christians, and particularly live in peace with me and the people under my government, that many Governors had been in the river, but that no Governor had come himself to live and stay here before, and having now such an one, that had treated them well, they should never do him nor his any wrong." At every sentence they shouted, as much as to say, amen.

The Indians had no system of writing by which they could record their dealings, but their memory of events and agreements was almost miraculous. Heckewelder records that in after years, they were accustomed, by means of strings, or belts of wampum, to preserve the recollection of their pleasant interviews with Penn, after he had departed for England. He says, "They frequently assembled together in the woods, in some shady spot, as nearly as possible similar to those where they used to meet their brother Mippon (Penn), and there lay all his words and speeches, with those of his descendants, on a blanket, or clean piece of bark, and with great satisfaction go successively over the whole. This practice, which I have repeatedly witnessed, continued until the year 1789, when disturbances which took place put an end to it, probably forever."

The memory of this, the "Great Treaty," was long preserved by the natives, and the novel spectacle was reproduced upon canvas by the genius of Benjamin West. In this picture, Penn is represented as a corpulent old man, whereas he was at this time but thirty-eight years of age, and in the very height of manly activity. The Treaty Tree was preserved and guarded from injury with an almost superstitious care. During the Revolution, when Philadelphia was occupied by the British, and their parties were scouring the country for firewood, Gen. Simcoe had a sentinel placed at this tree to protect it from mutilation. It stood until 1810, when it was blown down, and it was ascertained by its annual concentric accretions to be 283 years old, and was, consequently, 155 at the time of making the treaty. The Penn Society erected a substantial monument on the spot where it stood.

Penn drew up his deeds for lands in legal form, and had them duly executed and made of record, that, in the dispute possible to arise in after times, there might be proof definite and positive of the purchase. Of these purchases there are two deeds on record executed in 1683. One is for land near Neshaminy Creek, and thence to Penypack, and the other for lands lying between Schuylkill and Chester Rivers, the first bearing the signature of the great chieftain, Tamimend. In one of these purchases it is provided that the tract "shall extend back as far as a man could walk in three days." Tradition runs that Penn himself, with a number of his friends, walked out the half this purchase with the Indians, that no advantage should be taken of them by making a great walk, and to show his consideration for them, and that he was not above the toils and fatigues of such a duty. They began to walk out this land at the mouth of the Neshaminy, and walked up the Delaware; in one day

and a half they got to a spruce tree near the mouth of Baker's Creek, when Penn. concluding that this would include as much land as he would want at present, a line was run and marked from the spruce tree to Neshaminy, and the remainder left to be walked when it should be wanted. They proceeded after the Indian manner, walking leisurely, sitting down sometimes to smoke their pipes, eat biscuit and cheese, and drink a bottle of wine. In the day and a half they walked a little less than thirty miles. The balance of the purchase was not walked until September 29, 1733, when the then Governor of Pennsylvania offered a prize of 500 acres of land and £5 for the man who would walk the farthest. A distance of eighty-six miles was covered, in marked contrast with the kind consideration of Penn.

During the first year, the country upon the Delaware, from the falls of Trenton as far as Chester, a distance of nearly sixty miles, was rapidly taken up and peopled. The large proportion of these were Quakers, and devotedly attached to their religion and its proper observances. They were, hence, morally, of the best classes, and though they were not generally of the aristocracy, yet many of them were in comfortable circumstances, had valuable properties, were of respectable families, educated, and had the resources within themselves to live contented and happy. They were provident, industrious, and had come hither with no fickle purpose. Many brought servants with them, and well supplied wardrobes, and all necessary articles which they wisely judged would be got in a new country with difficulty.

Their religious principles were so peaceful and generous, and the government rested so lightly, that the fame of the colony and the desirableness of settlement therein spread rapidly, and the numbers coming hither were unparalleled in the history of colonization, especially when we consider that a broad ocean was to be crossed and a voyage of several weeks was to be endured. In a brief period, ships with passengers came from London, Bristol, Ireland, Wales, Cheshire, Lancashire, Holland, Germany, to the number of about fifty. Among others came a company of German Quakers, from Krisheim, near Worms, in the Palatinate. These people regarded their lot as particularly fortunate, in which they recognized the direct interposition and hand of Providence. For, not long afterward, the Palatinate was laid waste by the French army, and many of their kindred whom they had left behind were despoiled of their possessions and reduced to penury. There came also from Wales a company of the stock of ancient Britons.

So large an influx of population, coming in many cases without due provision for variety of diet, caused a scarcity in many kinds of food, especially of meats. Time was required to bring forward flocks and herds, more than for producing grains. But Providence seemed to have graciously considered their necessities, and have miraculously provided for them, as of old was provision made for the chosen people. For it is recorded that the "wild pigeons came in such great numbers that the sky was sometimes darkened by their flight, and, flying low, they were frequently knocked down as they flew, in great quantities, by those who had no other means to take them, whereby they supplied themselves, and, having salted those which they could not immediately use, they preserved them, both for bread and meat." The Indians were kind, and often furnished them with game, for which they would receive no compensation.

Their first care on landing was to bring their household goods to a place of safety, often to the simple protection of a tree. For some, this was their only shelter, lumber being scarce, and in many places impossible to obtain.

Some made for themselves caves in the earth until better habitations could be secured.

John Key, who was said to have been the first child born of English parents in Philadelphia, and that in recognition of which William Penn gave him a lot of ground, died at Kennet, in Chester County, on July 5, 1768, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was born in one of these caves upon the river bank, long afterward known by the name of Penny-pot, near Sassafras street. About six years before his death, he walked from Kennet to the city, about thirty miles, in one day. In the latter part of his life he went under the name of First Born.

The contrasts between the comforts and conveniences of an old settled country and this, where the heavy forests must be cleared away and severe labors must be endured before the sun could be let in sufficiently to produce anything, must have been very marked, and caused repining. But they had generally come with meek and humble hearts, and they willingly endured hardship and privation, and labored on earnestly for the spiritual comfort which they enjoyed. Thomas Makin, in some Latin verses upon the early settlement, says (we quote the metrical translation):

"Its fame to distant countries far has spread,
And some for peace, and some for profit led;
Born in remotest climes, to settle here
They leave their native soil and all that's dear,
And still will grate from far to be so free
Such powerful charms has lovely liberty."

But for their many privations and sufferings there were some compensating conditions. The soil was fertile, the air mostly clear and healthy, the streams of water were good and plentiful, wood for fire and building unlimited, and at certain seasons of the year game in the forest was abundant. Richard Townsend, a settler at Germantown, who came over in the ship with Penn, in writing to his friends in England of his first year in America, says: "I, with Joshua Tittery, made a net, and caught great quantities of fish, so that notwithstanding it was thought near three thousand persons came in the first year, we were so providentially provided for that we could buy a deer for about two shillings, and a large turkey for about one shilling, and Indian corn for about two shillings sixpence a bushel."

In the same letter, the writer mentions that a young deer came out of the forest into the meadow where he was mowing, and looked at him, and when he went toward it would retreat; and, as he resumed his mowing, would come back to gaze upon him, and finally ran forcibly against a tree, which so stunned it that he was able to overmaster it and bear it away to his home, and as this was at a time when he was suffering for the lack of meat, he believed it a direct interposition of Providence.

In the spring of 1683, there was great activity throughout the colony, and especially in the new city, in selecting lands and erecting dwellings, the Surveyor General, Thomas Holme, laying out and marking the streets. In the center of the city was a public square of ten acres, and in each of the four quarters one of eight acres. A large mansion, which had been undertaken before his arrival, was built for Penn, at a point twenty-six miles up the river, called Pennsbury Manor, where he sometimes resided, and where he often met the Indian sachems. At this time, Penn divided the colony into counties, three for the province (Bucks, Philadelphia and Chester) and three for the Territories (New-Castle, Kent and Sussex). Having appointed Sheriffs and other proper officers, he issued writs for the election of members of a General

Assembly, three from each county for the Council or Upper House, and nine from each county for the Assembly or Lower House.*

This Assembly convened and organized for business on the 10th of January, 1683, at Philadelphia. One of the first subjects considered was the revising some provisions of the frame of government which was offered, reducing the number of members of both Houses, the Council to 18, the Assembly to 30, and otherwise amending in unimportant particulars. In an assembly thus convened, and where few, if any, had had any experience in serving in a deliberative body, we may reasonably suppose that many crude and impracticable propositions would be presented. As an example of these the following may be cited as specimens: That young men should be obliged to marry at, or before, a certain age; that two sorts of clothes only shall be worn, one for winter and the other for summer. The session lasted twenty two days.

The first grand jury in Pennsylvania was summoned for the 2d of February, 1683, to inquire into the cases of some persons accused of issuing counterfeit money. The Governor and Council sat as a court. One Pickering was convicted, and the sentence was significant of the kind and patriarchal nature of the government. "that he should make full satisfaction, in good and current pay, to every person who should, within the space of one month, bring in any of this false, base and counterfeit coin, and that the money brought in should be melted down before it was returned to him, and that he should pay a fine of forty pounds toward the building a court house, stand committed till the same was paid, and afterward find security for his good behavior."

The Assembly and courts having now adjourned, Penn gave his attention to the grading and improving the streets of the new city, and the managing the affairs of his land office, suddenly grown to great importance. For every section of land taken up in the wilderness, the purchaser was entitled to a certain plot in the new city. The River Delaware at this time was nearly a mile broad opposite the city, and navigable for ships of the largest tonnage. The tide rises about six feet at this point, and flows back to the falls of Trenton, a distance of thirty miles. The tide in the Schuylkill flows only about five miles above its confluence with the Delaware. The river bank along the Delaware was intended by Penn as a common or public resort. But in his time the owners of lots above Front street pressed him to allow them to construct warehouses upon it, opposite their properties, which importunity induced him to make the following declaration concerning it: "The bank is a top common, from end to end; the rest next the water belongs to front-lot men no more than back-lot men. The way bounds them; they may build stairs, and the top of the bank a common exchange, or wall, and against the street, common wharfs may be built freely: but into the water, and the shore is no purchaser's." But in future time, this liberal desire of the founder was disregarded, and the bank has been covered with immense warehouses.

* It may be a matter of curiosity to know the names of the members of this first regularly elected Legislature in Pennsylvania; and they are accordingly appended as given in official records.

Council: William Markham, Christopher Levy, Thomas Holme, Lucylock, William Hodge, John Mall, Ralph Withers, John Sparrow, Edward Charters, William Clayton, William Inles, James Harrison, William Clark, Francis Whitwell, John Richardson, John H. yard.

Assembly: From Bucks, William Yardly, James Barker, Robert Lucas, Nicholas Wayne, John Wood, John Clowes, Thomas Fitzwater, Robert Hall, James Boylston; from Berks, Philip John, Touchurst, John Hart, Walter King, Andrew Binkson, John Moore, Thomas Wayne, Spencer, Samuel, James William Warner, Susan Swanton; from Chester, John Hoskins, Robert Wade, George Wood, John Plinston, Dennis Radford, Thomas Bracy, John Bezer, John Harding, Joseph Phillips; from New Castle, John and John Parker, Valentine Housingsworth, Gasparus Herman, John Delaney, James Williams, William Guest, Peter Arms, a Hottelk Wright; from Kent, John Paces, Samuel Ingers, Thomas Hart, a James Arts, Robert Cartwright, William Wageson, John Parkins, Philip Brown, Henry Fishon; from Sussex, Peter Worman, a John Draper, William Litcher, Henry Bowman, Alexander Neelston, John Hill, Robert Bracy, John Kipsheben, Cornelius Verhaef.

Seeing now his plans of government and settlement fairly in operation, as autumn approached, Penn wrote a letter to the Free Society of Traders in London, which had been formed to promote settlement in his colony, in which he touched upon a great variety of topics regarding his enterprise, extending to quite a complete treatise. The great interest attaching to the subjects discussed, and the ability with which it was drawn, makes it desirable to insert the document entire; but its great length makes its use incompatible with the plan of this work. A few extracts and a general plan of the letter is all that can be given. He first notices the injurious reports put in circulation in England during his absence: "Some persons have had so little wit and so much malice as to report my death, and, to murther the matter, dead a Jesuit, too. One might have reasonably hoped that this distance, like death, would have been a protection against spite and envy. * * * However, to the great sorrow and shame of the inventors, I am still alive and no Jesuit, and, I thank God, very well." Of the air and waters he says: "The air is sweet and clear, the heavens serene, like the south parts of France, rarely overcast. The waters are generally good, for the rivers and brooks have mostly gravel and stony bottoms, and in number hardly credible. We also have mineral waters that operate in the same manner with Bernet and North Hall, not two miles from Philadelphia." He then treats at length of the four seasons, of trees, fruits, grapes, peaches, grains, garden produce, of animals, beasts, birds, fish, whale fishery, horses and cattle, medicinal plants, flowers of the woods; of the Indians and their persons. Of their language he says: "It is lofty, yet narrow; but, like the Hebrew, in signification, full, imperfect in their tenses, wanting in moods, participles, adverbs, conjunctions, interjections. I have made it my business to understand it, and I must say that I know not a language spoken in Europe that hath words of more sweetness or greatness in accent and emphasis than theirs." Of their customs and their children: "The children will go very young, at nine months, commonly: if boys, they go a fishing, till ripe for the woods, which is about fifteen; then they hunt, and, after having given some proofs of their manhood by a good return of skins, they may marry, else it is a shame to think of a wife. The girls stay with their mother and help to hoe the ground, plant corn and carry bardsens. When the young women are fit for marriage, they wear something upon their heads as an advertisement; but so, as their faces hardly to be seen, but when they please. The age they marry at, if women, is about thirteen and fourteen; if men, seventeen and eighteen; they are rarely elder." In a romantic vein he speaks of their houses, diet, hospitality, revengefulness and concealment of resentment, great liberality, free manner of life and customs, late love of strong liquor, behavior in sickness and death, their religion, their feasting, their government, their mode of doing business, their manner of administering justice, of agreement for settling difficulties entered into with the pen, their susceptibility to improvement, of the origin of the Indian race their resemblance to the Jews. Of the Dutch and Swedes whom he found settled here when he came, he says: "The Dutch applied themselves to traffick, the Swedes and Finns to husbandry. The Dutch mostly inhabit those parts that lie upon the bay, and the Swedes the freshes of the Delaware. They are a plain, strong, industrious people; yet have made no great progress in culture or propagation of fruit trees. They are a people proper, and strong of body, so they have fine children, and almost every house full; rare to find one of them without three or four boys and as many girls—some, six, seven and eight sons, and I must do them that right, I see few young men more sober and laborious." After speaking at length of the organization of the colony and its manner of government, he concludes with his own opinion of the country: "I say little

of the town itself; but this I will say, for the good providence of God, that of all the many places I have seen in the world, I remember not one better seated, so that it seems to me to have been appointed for a town, whether we regard the rivers or the conveyance of the coasts, docks, springs, the loftiness and soundness of the land and the air, held by the people of these parts to be very good. It is advanced within less than a year to about fourscore houses and cottages, where merchants and handicrafts are following their vocations as fast as they can, while the countrymen are close at their farms. * * * I bless God I am fully satisfied with the country and entertainment I got in it: for I find that particular content which hath always attended me, where God in His providence hath made it my place and service to reside."

As we have seen, the visit of Penn to Lord Baltimore soon after his arrival in America, for the purpose of settling the boundaries of the two provinces, after a two days' conference, proved fruitless, and an adjournment was had for the winter, when the efforts for settlement were to be resumed. Early in the spring, an attempt was made on the part of Penn, but was prevented till May, when a meeting was held at New Castle. Penn proposed to confer by the aid of counselors and in writing. But to this Baltimore objected, and, complaining of the sultriness of the weather, the conference was broken up. In the meantime, it had come to the knowledge of Penn that Lord Baltimore had issued a proclamation offering settlers more land, and at cheaper rates than Penn had done, in portions of the lower counties which Penn had secured from the Duke of York, but which Baltimore now claimed. Besides, it was ascertained that an agent of his had taken an observation, and determined the latitude without the knowledge of Penn, and had secretly made an *ex parte* statement of the case before the Lords of the Committee of Plantations in England, and was pressing for arbitration. This state of the case created much uneasiness in the mind of Penn, especially as the proclamation of Lord Baltimore was likely to bring the two governments into conflict on territory mutually claimed. But Lord Baltimore was not disposed to be content with diplomacy. He determined to pursue an aggressive policy. He accordingly commissioned his agent, Col. George Talbot, under date of September 17, 1682, to go to Schuylkill, at Delaware, and demand of William Penn "all that part of the land on the west side of the said river that lyeth to the southward of the fortieth degree." This bold demand would have embraced the entire colony, both the lower counties, and the three counties in the province, as the fortieth degree reaches a considerable distance above Philadelphia. Penn was absent at the time in New York, and Talbot made his demand upon Nicholas Moore, the deputy of Penn. Upon his return, the proprietor made a dignified but earnest rejoinder. While he felt that the demand could not be justly sustained, yet the fact that a controversy for the settlement of the boundary was likely to arise, gave him disquietude, and though he was gratified with the success of his plans for acquiring lands of the Indians and establishing friendly relations with them, the laying-out of his new city and settling it, the adoption of a stable government and putting it in successful operation, and, more than all, the drawing thither the large number of settlers, chiefly of his own religious faith, and seeing them contented and happy in the new State, he plainly foresaw that his skill and tact would be taxed to the utmost to defend and hold his claim before the English court. If the demand of Lord Baltimore were to prevail, all that he had done would be lost, as his entire colony would be swallowed up by Maryland.

The anxiety of Penn to hold from the beginning of the 40° of latitude was not to increase thereby his territory by so much, for two degrees which he

securely had, so far as amount of land was concerned, would have entirely satisfied him; but he wanted this degree chiefly that he might have the free navigation of Delaware Bay and River, and thus open communication with the ocean. He desired also to hold the lower counties, which were now well settled, as well as his own counties rapidly being peopled, and his new city of Philadelphia, which he regarded as the apple of his eye. So anxious was he to hold the land on the right bank of the Delaware to the open ocean, that at his second meeting, he wished Lord Baltimore to set a price per square mile on this disputed ground, and though he had purchased it once of the crown and held the King's charter for it, and the Duke of York's deed, yet rather than have any further wrangle over it, he was willing to pay for it again. But this Lord Baltimore refused to do.

Bent upon bringing matters to a crisis, and to force possession of his claim, early in the year 1681 a party from Maryland made forcible entry upon the plantations in the lower counties and drove off the owners. The Governor and Council at Philadelphia sent thither a copy of the answer of Penn to Baltimore's demand for the land south of the Delaware, with orders to William Welch, Sheriff at New Castle, to use his influence to reinstate the lawful owners, and issued a declaration succinctly stating the claim of Penn. for the purpose of preventing such unlawful incursions in future.

The season opened favorably for the continued prosperity of the young colony. Agriculture was being prosecuted as never before. Goodly flocks and herds gladdened the eyes of the settlers. An intelligent, moral and industrious yeomanry was springing into existence. Emigrants were pouring into the Delaware from many lands. The Government was becoming settled in its operations and popular with the people. The proprietor had leisure to attend to the interests of his religious society, not only in his own dominions, but in the Jerseys and in New York.

CHAPTER VII.

THOMAS LLOYD, 1684-86—FIVE COMMISSIONERS, 1686-88—JOHN BLACKWELL, 1688-90—THOMAS LLOYD, 1690-91—WILLIAM MARKHAM, 1691-93—BENJAMIN FLETCHER, 1693-95—WILLIAM MARKHAM, 1693-95.

BUT the indications, constantly thickening, that a struggle was likely soon to be precipitated before the crown for possession of the disputed territory, decided Penn early in the summer to quit the colony and return to England to defend his imperiled interests. There is no doubt that he took this step with unfeigned regret, as he was contented and happy in his new country, and was most usefully employed. There were, however, other inducements which were leading him back to England. The band of persecution was at this time laid heavily upon the Quakers. Over 1,400 of these pious and in-offensive people were now, and some of them had been for years, languishing in the prisons of England, for no other offense than their manner of worship. By his friendship with James, and his acquaintance with the King, he might do something to soften the lot of these unfortunate victims of bigotry.

He accordingly empowered the Provincial Council, of which Thomas Lloyd was President, to act in his stead, commissioned Nicholas Moore, William Welch, William Wood, Robert Turner and John Lekley, Provincial

Judges for two years; appointed Thomas Lloyd, James Claypole and Robert Turner to sign land patents and warrants, and William Clark as Justice of the Peace for all the counties; and on the 6th of June, 1684, sailed for Europe. His feelings on leaving his colony are exhibited by a farewell address which he issued from on board the vessel to his people, of which the following are brief extracts: "My love and my life is to you, and with you, and no water can quench it, nor distance wear it out, nor bring it to an end. I have been with you, cared over you and served over you with unfeigned love, and you are beloved of me, and near to me, beyond measure. I bless you in the name and power of the Lord, and pray God bless you with His great goodness, peace and plenty all the land over. * * * O! now are you come to a quiet land; provide not the Lord to trouble it. And now liberty and authority are with you, and in your hands. Let the government be upon His shoulders, in all your spirits, that you may rule for Him, under whom the princes of this world will, one day, esteem their honor to govern and serve in their places. * * * And thou Philadelphian, the virgin settlement of this province, named before thou wert born, what love, what care, what service and what travail has there been, to bring thee forth, and preserve thee from such as would abuse and defile thee! * * * So, dear friends, my love again salutes you all, wishing that grace, mercy and peace, with all temporal blessings, may abound richly among you—so says, so prays, your friend and lover in the truth.

WILLIAM PENN."

On the 6th of December of this same year, 1684, Charles II died, and was succeeded by his brother James, Duke of York, under the title of James II. James was a professed Catholic, and the people were greatly excited all over the kingdom lest the reign of Bloody Mary should be repeated, and that the Catholic should become the established religion. He had less ability than his brother, the deceased King, but great discipline and industry. Penn enjoyed the friendship and intimacy of the new King, and he determined to use his advantage for the relief of his suffering countrymen, not only of his sect, the Quakers, but of all, and especially for the furtherance of universal liberty. But there is no doubt that he at this time meditated a speedy return to his province, for he writes: "Keep up the peoples' hearts and loves; I hope to be with them next fall, if the Lord prevent not. I long to be with you. No temptations prevail to fix me here. The Lord send us a good meeting." By authority of Penn, dated 18th of January, 1685, William Markham, Penn's cousin, was commissioned Secretary of the province, and the proprietor's Secretary.

That he might be fixed near to court for the furtherance of his private as well as public business, he secured lodgings for himself and family, in 1685, at Kensington, near London, and cultivated a daily intimacy with the King, who, no doubt, found in the strong native sense of his Quaker friend, a valued adviser upon many questions of difficulty. His first and chief care was the settlement of his disagreement with Lord Baltimore touching the boundaries of their provinces. This was settled in November, 1685, by a compromise, by which the land lying between the Delaware and Chesapeake Bays was divided into two equal parts—that upon the Delaware was adjudged to Penn, and that upon the Chesapeake to Lord Baltimore. This settled the matter in theory; but when the attempt was made to run the lines according to the language of the Royal Act, it was found that the royal secretaries did not understand the geography of the country, and that the line which their language described was an impossible one. Consequently the boundary remained undetermined till 1722. The account of its location will be given in its proper place.

Having secured this important decision to his satisfaction, Penn applied himself with renewed zeal, not only to secure the release of his people who were languishing in prisons, but to procure for all Englishmen, everywhere, enlarged liberty and freedom of conscience. His relations with the King favored his designs. The King had said to Penn before he ascended the throne that he was opposed to persecution for opinion. On the first day of his reign, he made an address, in which he proclaimed himself opposed to all arbitrary principles in government, and promised protection to the Church of England. Early in the year 1686, in consequence of the King's proclamation for a general pardon, over thirteen hundred offenders were set at liberty, and in April, 1687, the King issued a declaration for entire liberty of conscience, and suspending the penal laws in matters ecclesiastical. This was a great step in advance, and one that must ever throw a lasting stain on the brief reign of this unfortunate monarch. Penn, though holding no official position, doubtless did as much toward securing the issue of this liberal measure as any Englishman.

Upon the issue of these edicts, the Quakers, at their next annual meeting, presented an address of acknowledgments to the King, which opened in these words: "We cannot but bless and praise the name of Almighty God, who hath the hearts of princes in His hands, that He hath inclined the King to hear the cries of his suffering subjects for conscience sake, and we rejoice that he hath given us so eminent an occasion to present him our thanks." This address was presented by Penn in a few well-chosen words, and the King replied in the following, though brief, yet most expressively, language: "Gentlemen—I thank you heartily for your address. Some of you know I am sure you do Mr. Penn, that it was always my principle, that conscience ought not to be forced, and that all men ought to have the liberty of their consciences. And what I have promised in my declaration, I will continue to perform so long as I live. And I hope, before I die, to settle it so that after ages shall have no reason to alter it."

It would have been supposed that such noble sentiments as these from a sovereign would have been hailed with delight by the English people. But they were not. The aristocracy of Britain at this time did not want liberty of conscience. They wanted conformity to the established church, and bitter persecution against all others, as in the reign of Charles, which filled the prisons with Quakers. The warm congratulations to James, and fervent prayers for his welfare, were regarded by them with an evil eye. Bitter reproaches were heaped upon Penn, who was looked upon as the power behind the throne that was moving the King to the enforcing of these principles. He was accused of having been educated at St. Omer's, a Catholic college, a place which he never saw in his life, of having taken orders as a priest in the Catholic Church, of having obtained dispensation to marry, and of being not only a Catholic, but a Jesuit in disguise, all of which were pure fabrications. But in the excited state of the public mind they were believed, and caused him to be regarded with bitter hatred. The King, too, fell rapidly into disfavor, and so completely had the minds of his people become alienated from him, that upon the coming of the Prince of Orange and his wife Mary, in 1688, James was obliged to flee to France for safety, and they were received as the rulers of Britain.

But while the interests of the colony were thus prospering at court, they were not so cloudless in the new country. There was needed the strong hand of Penn to check abuses and guide the course of legislation in proper channels. He had labored to place the government entirely in the hands of the people—an idea, in the abstract, most attractive, and one which, were the entire

population wise and just, would result fortunately: yet, in practice, he found to his sorrow the results most vexatious. The proprietor had not long been gone before troubles arose between the two Houses of the Legislature relative to promulgating the laws as not being in accordance with the requirements of the charter. Nicholas Moore, the Chief Justice, was impeached for irregularities in imposing fines and in other ways abusing his high trust. But though formally arraigned and directed to desist from exercising his functions, he successfully resisted the proceedings, and a final judgment was never obtained. Patrick Robinson, Clerk of the court, for refusing to produce the records in the trial of Moore, was voted a public enemy. These troubles in the government were the occasion of much grief to Penn, who wrote, naming a number of the most influential men in the colony, and beseeching them to unite in an endeavor to check further irregularities, declaring that they disgraced the province. "that their conduct had struck back hundreds, and was £10,000 out of his way, and £100,000 out of the country."

In the latter part of the year 1686, seeing that the whole Council was too unwieldy a body to exercise executive power, Penn determined to contract the number, and accordingly appointed Thomas Lloyd, Nicholas Moore, James Claypole, Robert Turner and John Eckley, any three of whom should constitute a quorum, to be Commissioners of State to act for the proprietor. In place of Moore and Claypole, Arthur Cook and John Siscock were appointed. They were to compel the attendance of the Council; see that the two Houses admit of no parley; to abrogate all laws except the fundamentals; to dismiss the Assembly and call a new one, and finally he solemnly admonishes them. "Be most just, as in the sight of the all-seeing, all-searching God." In a letter to these Commissioners, he says: "Three things occur to me eminently: First, that you be watchful that none abuse the King, etc.; secondly, that you get the custom act revived as being the equalst and least offensive way to support the government; thirdly, that you retrieve the dignity of courts and sessions."

In a letter to James Harrison, his confidential agent at Pennsbury Manor, he unbecomes himself more freely respecting his employment in London than in any of his State papers or more public communications, and from it can be seen how important were his labors with the head of the English nation. "I am engaged in the public business of the nation and Friends, and those in authority would have me see the establishment of the liberty, that I was a small instrument to begin in the land. The Lord has given me great entrance and interest with the King, though not so much as is said: and I confess I should rejoice to see poor old England fixed, the penal laws repealed, that are now suspended, and if it goes well with England, it cannot go ill with Pennsylvania, as unkindly used as I am: and no poor slave in Turkey desires more earnestly, I believe, for deliverance, than I do to be with you." In the summer of 1687, Penn was in company with the King in a progress through the counties of Berkshire, Gloucestershire, Worcestershire, Shropshire, Cheshire, Staffordshire, Warwickshire, Oxfordshire and Hampshire, during which he held several religious meetings with his people, in some of which the King appears to have been present, particularly in Chester.

Since the departure of Penn, Thomas Lloyd had acted as President of the Council, and later of the Commissioners of State. He had been in effect Governor, and held responsible for the success of the government, while possessing only one voice in the disposing of affairs. Tiring of this anomalous position, Lloyd applied to be relieved. It was difficult to find a person of sufficient ability to fill the place: but Penn decided to relieve him, though

showing his entire confidence by notifying him that he intended soon to appoint him absolute Governor. In his place, he indicated Samuel Carpenter, or if he was unwilling to serve, then Thomas Ellis, but not to be President, his will being that each should preside a month in turn, or that the oldest member should be chosen.

Penn far saw that the executive power, to be efficient, must be lodged in the hands of one man of ability, such as to command the respect of his people. Those whom he most trusted in the colony had been so mixed up in the wrangles of the executive and legislative departments of the government that he deemed it advisable to appoint a person who had not before been in the colony and not a Quaker. He accordingly commissioned John Blackwell, July 27, 1688, to be Lieutenant Governor, who was at this time in New England, and who had the esteem and confidence of Penn. With the commission, the proprietor sent full instructions, chiefly by way of caution, the last one being: "Rule the meek meekly; and those that will not be ruled, rule with authority." Though Lloyd had been relieved of power, he still remained in the Council, probably because neither of the persons designated were willing to serve. Having seen the evils of a many-headed executive, he had recommended the appointment of one person to exercise executive authority. It was in conformity with this advice that Blackwell was appointed. He met the Assembly in March, 1689; but either his conceptions of business were arbitrary and imperious, or the Assembly had become accustomed to great latitude and lax discipline; for the business had not proceeded far before the several branches of the government were at variance. Lloyd refused to give up the great seal, alleging that it had been given him for life. The Governor, arbitrarily and without warrant of law, imprisoned officers of high rank, denied the validity of all laws passed by the Assembly previous to his administration, and set on foot a project for organizing and equipping the militia, under the plea of threatened hostility of France. The Assembly attempted to arrest his proceedings, but he shrewdly evaded their intents by organizing a party among the members, who persistently absented themselves. His reign was short, for in January, 1690, he left the colony and sailed away for England, whereupon the government again devolved upon the Council, Thomas Lloyd, President. Penn had a high estimation of the talents and integrity of Blackwell, and adds: "He is in England and Ireland of great repute for ability, integrity and virtue."

These forms of administering the executive department of the government had now been tried, by a Council consisting of eighteen members, a commission of five members, and a Lieutenant Governor. Desirous of leaving the government as far as possible in the hands of the people who were the sources of all power, Penn left it to the Council to decide which form should be adopted. The majority decided for a Deputy Governor. This was opposed by the members from the provinces, who preferred a Council, and who, finding themselves outvoted, decided to withdraw, and determined for themselves to govern the lower counties until Penn should come. This obstinacy and falling out between the councilors from the lower counties and those from the province was the beginning of a controversy which eventuated in a separation, and finally in the formation of Delaware as a separate commonwealth. A deputation from the Council was sent to New Castle to induce the seceding members to return, but without success. They had never regarded with favor the removal of the sittings of the Council from New Castle, the first seat of government, to Philadelphia, and they were now determined to set up a government for themselves.

In 1689, the Friends Public School in Philadelphia was first incorporated, confirmed by a patent from Penn in 1701, and another in 1708, and finally, with greatly enlarged powers, from Penn personally, November 29, 1711. The preamble to the charter recites that as "the prosperity and welfare of any people depend, in great measure, upon the good education of youth, and their early introduction in the principles of true religion and virtue, and qualifying them to serve their country and themselves, by breeding them in reading, writing, and learning of languages and useful arts and sciences suitable to their sex, age and degree, which cannot be effected in any manner so well as by erecting public schools," &c. George Keith was employed as the first master of this school. He was a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, a man of learning, and had emigrated to East Jersey some years previous, where he was Surveyor General, and had surveyed and marked the line between East and West New Jersey. He only remained at the head of the school one year, when he was succeeded by his usher, Thomas Makin. This was a school of considerable merit and pretension, where the higher mathematics and the ancient languages were taught, and was the first of this high grade. A school of a primary grade had been established as early as 1683, in Philadelphia, when Enoch Flower taught on the following terms: "To learn to read English, four shillings by the quarter; to write, six shillings by ditto; to read, write and cast accounts, eight shillings by the quarter; boarding a scholar, that is to say, diet, lodging, washing and schooling, £10 for one whole year." from which it will be seen that although learning might be highly prized, its cost in hard cash was not exorbitant.

Penn's favor at court, during the reign of James II caused him to be suspected of disloyalty to the government when William and Mary had come to the throne. Accordingly on the 10th of December, 1688, while walking in White Hall, he was summoned before the Lords of the Council, and though nothing was found against him, was compelled to give security for his appearance at the next term, to answer any charge that might be made. At the second sitting of the Council nothing having been found against him, he was cleared in open court. In 1689, he was again brought before the Lords on the charge of having been in correspondence with the late King. He appealed to King William, who, after a hearing of two hours, was disposed to release him, but the Lords decided to hold him until the Trinity term, when he was again discharged. A third time he was arraigned, and this time with eighteen others, charged with adhering to the kingdom's enemies, but was cleared by order of the King's Bench. Being now at liberty, and these vexatious suits apparently at an end, he set about leading a large party of settlers to his cherished Pennsylvania. Proposals were published, and the Government, regarding the enterprise of so much importance, had ordered an armed convoy, when he was again met by another accusation, and now, backed by the false oath of one William Fuller, whom the Parliament subsequently declared a "cheat and an imposter." Seeing that he must prepare again for his defense, he abandoned his voyage to America, after having made expensive preparations, and convinced that his enemies were determined to prevent his attention to public or private affairs, whether in England or America, he withdrew himself during the ensuing two or three years from the public eye.

But though not participating in business, which was calling loudly for his attention, his mind was busy, and several important treatises upon religious and civil matters were produced that had great influence upon the turn of public affairs, which would never have been written but for this forced retirement. In his address to the yearly meeting of Friends in London, he says:

"My enemies are yours. My privacy is not because men have sworn truly, but falsely against me."

His personal grievances in England were the least which he suffered. For lack of guiding influence, bitter dissensions had sprung up in his colony, which threatened the loss of all. Desiring to secure peace, he had commissioned Thomas Lloyd Deputy Governor of the province, and William Markham Deputy Governor of the lower counties. Penn's grief on account of this division is disclosed in a letter to a friend in the province: "I left it to them, to choose either the government of the Council, two Commissioners or a deputy. What could be foretold? Now I perceive Thomas Lloyd is chosen by the three upper, but not the three lower counties, and sits down with this broken choice. This has grieved and wounded me and mine. I fear to the hazard of all! * * * for else the Governor of New York is like to have all, if he has it not already."

But the troubles of Penn in America were not confined to civil affairs. His religious society was torn with dissension. George Keith, a man of considerable power in argumentation, but of overbearing self-conceit, attacked the Friends for the laxity of their discipline, and drew off some followers. So venomous did he become, that on the 20th. of April, 1692, a testimony of denial was drawn up against him at a meeting of ministers, wherein he and his conduct were publicly disavowed. This was confirmed at the next yearly meeting. He drew off large numbers and set up an independent society who termed themselves Christian Quakers. Keith appealed from this action of the American Church to the yearly meeting in London, but was so intemperate in speech that the action of the American Church was confirmed. Whereupon he became the bitter enemy of the Quakers, and, uniting with the Church of England, was ordained a Vicar by the Bishop of London. He afterward returned to America where he wrote against his former associates, but was finally fixed in a benefice in Sussex, England. On his death bed, he said, "I wish I had died when I was a Quaker, for then I am sure it would have been well with my soul."

But Keith had not been satisfied with attacking the principles and practices of his church. He mercilessly impeached the Lieutenant Governor, saying that "He was not fit to be a Governor, and his name would sink," and of the Council, that "He hoped to God he should shortly see their power taken from them." On another occasion, he said of Thomas Lloyd, who was reputed a mild-tempered man, and had befriended Keith, that he was "an impudent man and a pitiful Governor," and asked him "why he did not send him to jail," saying that "his back (Keith's) had long itched for a whipping, and that he would print and expose them all over America, if not over Europe." So abusive had he finally become, that the Council was obliged to take notice of his conduct and to warn him to desist.

Penn. as has been shown, was silenced and thrown into retirement in England. It can be readily seen what an excellent opportunity these troubles in America, the separation in the government, and the schism in the church, gave his enemies to attack him. They represented that he had neglected his colony by remaining in England and meddling with matters in which he had no business; that the colony in consequence had fallen into great disorder, and that he should be deprived of his proprietary rights. These complaints had so much weight with William and Mary, that, on the 21st of October, 1692, they commissioned Benjamin Fletcher, Governor of New York, to take the province and territories under his government. There was another motive operating at this time, more potent than those mentioned above, to induce the

King and Queen to put the government of Pennsylvania under the Governor of New York. The French and Indians from the north were threatening the English. Already the expense for defense had become burdensome to New York. It was believed that to ask aid for the common defense from Penn. with his peace principles, would be fruitless, but that through the influence of Gov. Fletcher, as executive, an appropriation might be secured.

Upon receiving his commission, Gov. Fletcher sent a note, dated April 19, 1693, to Deputy Gov. Lloyd, informing him of the grant of the royal commission and of his intention to visit the colony and assume authority on the 24th inst. He accordingly came with great pomp and splendor, attended by a numerous retinue, and soon after his arrival, submission to him having been accorded without question, summoned the Assembly. Some differences having arisen between the Governor and the Assembly about the manner of calling and electing the Representatives, certain members united in an address to the Governor, claiming that the constitution and laws were still in full force and must be administered until altered or repealed; that Pennsylvania had just as good a right to be governed according to the charters of Pennsylvania as New York had to be governed according to the usages of that province. The Legislature being finally organized, Gov. Fletcher presented a letter from the Queen, setting forth that the expense for the preservation and defense of Albany against the French, was intolerable to the inhabitants there, and that as this was a frontier to other colonies, it was thought, but just that they should help bear the burden. The Legislature, in firm but respectful terms, maintained that the constitution and laws enacted under them were in full force, and when he, having flatly denied this, attempted to intimidate them by the threat of annexing Pennsylvania to New York, they mildly but firmly requested that if the Governor had objections to the bill which they had passed and would communicate them, they would try to remove them. The business was now amicably adjusted, and in compliance with their wish dissolved the Assembly, and after appointing William Markham Lieutenant Governor, departed to his government in New York, doubtless well satisfied that a Quaker, though usually mild mannered, is not easily frightened or coerced.

Gov. Fletcher met the Assembly again in March, 1694, and during this session, having apparently failed in his previous endeavors to induce the Assembly to vote money for the common defense, sent a communication setting forth the dangers to be apprehended from the French and Indians, and concluding in these words: "That he considered their principles; that they could not carry arms nor levy money to make war, though for their own defense, yet he hoped that they would not refuse to feed the hungry and clothe the naked; that was to supply the Indian nations with such necessities as may influence their continued friendship to their provinces." But notwithstanding the adroit sugar-coating of the pill, it was not acceptable and no money was voted. This and a brief session in September closed the Governorship of Pennsylvania by Fletcher. It would appear from a letter written by Penn. after hearing of the neglect of the Legislature to vote money for the purpose indicated, that he took an entirely different view of the subject from that which was anticipated; for he blamed the colony for refusing to send money to New York for what he calls the common defense.

Through the kind offices of Lords Rochester, Ranelagh, Sidney and Somers, the Duke of Buckingham and Sir John Trenchard, the king was asked to hear the case of William Penn. against whom no charge was proven, and who would two years before have gone to his colony had he not supposed that he would have been thought to go in defiance of the government. King William

answered that William Penn was his old acquaintance as well as theirs, that he might follow his business as freely as ever, and that he had nothing to say to him. Penn was accordingly re-instated in his government by letters patent dated on the 29th of August, 1694, whereupon he commissioned William Markham Lieutenant Governor.

When Markham called the Assembly, he disregarded the provisions of the charter, assuming that the removal of Penn had annulled the grant. The Assembly made no objection to this action, as there were provisions in the old charter that they desired to have changed. Accordingly, when the appropriation bill was considered, a new constitution was attached to it and passed. This was approved by Markham and became the organic law, the third constitution adopted under the charter of King Charles. By the provisions of this instrument, the Council was composed of twelve members, and the Assembly of twenty-four. During the war between France and England, the ocean swarmed with the privateers of the former. When peace was declared, many of these crafts, which had richly profited by privateering, were disposed to continue their irregular practices, which was now piracy. Judging that the peace principles of the Quakers would shield them from forcible seizure, they were accustomed to run into the Delaware for safe harbor. Complaints coming of the depredations of these parties, a proclamation was issued calling on magistrates and citizens to unite in breaking up practices so damaging to the good name of the colony. It was charged in England that evil-disposed persons in the province were privy to these practices, if not parties to it, and that the failure of the Government to break it up was a proof of its inefficiency, and of a radical defect of the principles on which it was based. Penn was much exercised by these charges, and in his letters to the Lieutenant Governor and to his friends in the Assembly, urged ceaseless vigilance to effect reform.

CHAPTER VIII.

WILLIAM PENN, 1699-1701—ANDREW HAMILTON, 1701-3—EDWARD SHIPPEN 1703-4—JOHN EVANS, 1704-9—CHARLES COOKIN, 1709-17.

BEING free from harassing persecutions, and in favor at court, Penn determined to remove with his family to Pennsylvania, and now with the expectation of living and dying here. Accordingly, in July, 1699, he set sail, and, on account of adverse winds, was three months tossed about upon the ocean. Just before his arrival in his colony, the yellow fever raged there with great virulence, having been brought thither from the West Indies, but had been checked by the biting frosts of autumn, and had now disappeared. An observant traveler, who witnessed the effects of this scourge, writes thus of it in his journal: "Great was the majesty and hand of the Lord. Great was the fear that fell upon all flesh. I saw no lofty nor airy countenance, nor heard any vain jesting to move men to laughter, nor witty repartee to raise mirth, nor extravagant feasting to excite the lusts and desires of the flesh above measure; but every face gathered paleness, and many hearts were humbled, and countenances fallen and sunk, as such that waited every moment to be summoned to the bar and numbered to the grave."

Great joy was everywhere manifested throughout the province at the arriv-

al of the proprietor and his family, fondly believing that he had now come to stay. He met the Assembly soon after landing, but, it being a turbulent season, he only detained them long enough to pass two measures aimed against piracy and illicit trade, exaggerated reports of which having been spread broadcast through the kingdom, had caused him great uneasiness and vexation. At the first monthly meeting of friends in 1700, he laid before them his concern, which was for the welfare of Indians and Nations, and steps were taken to instruct them and provide stated meetings for them where they could hear the Word. It is more than probable that he had fears from the fact that his enemies in England would interfere in his affairs to such a degree as to require his early return, though he had declared to his friends there that he never expected to meet them again. His greatest solicitude, consequently, was to give a charter to his colony, and also one to his city, the very best that human ingenuity could devise. An experience of now nearly twenty years would be likely to develop the weaknesses and impracticable provisions of the first constitutions, so that a frame now drawn with all the light of the past, and by the aid and suggestion of the men who had been employed in administering it, would be likely to be enduring, and though he might be called hence, or be removed by death, their work would live on from generation to generation and age to age, and exert a benign and preserving influence while the State should exist.

In February, 1701, Penn met the most renowned and powerful of the Indian chieftains, reaching out to the Iroquois, the Susquehanna and to the Onondagoes of the Five Nations, some forty in number, at Philadelphia, where he renewed with them pledges of peace and entered into a formal treaty of active friendship, binding them to disclose any hostile intent, confirm sale of lands, be governed by colonial law, all of which was confirmed on the part of the Indians "by five parcels of skins;" and on the part of Penn by "several English goods and merchandises."

Several sessions of the Legislature were held in which great harmony prevailed, and much attention was giving to revising and recomposing the constitution. But in the midst of their labors for the improvement of the organic law, intelligence was brought to Penn that a bill had been introduced in the House of Lords for reducing all the proprietary governments in America to regal ones, under pretence of advancing the prerogative of the crown, and the national advantage. Such of the owners of land in Pennsylvania as happened to be in England, remonstrated against action upon the bill until Penn could return and be heard, and wrote to him urging his immediate coming hither. Though much to his disappointment and sorrow, he determined to go immediately thither. He promptly called a session of the Assembly, and in his message to the two Houses said, "I cannot think of such a voyage without great reluctance of mind, having promised myself the quietness of a wilderness. For my heart is among you, and no disappointment shall ever be able to alter my love to the country, and resolution to return, and settle my family and posterity in it. * * Think therefore (since all men are mortal, of some suitable expedient and provision for your safety as well in your privileges as property. Review again your laws, propose new ones, and you will find me ready to comply with whatsoever may render us happy, by a nearer union of our interests." The Assembly returned a suitable response, and then proceeded to draw up twenty-one articles. The first related to the appointment of a Lieutenant Governor. Penn proposed that the Assembly should choose one. But this they declined, preferring that he should appoint one. Little trouble was experienced in settling everything broached, except the

union of the province and lower counties. Penn used his best endeavors to reconcile them to the union, but without avail. The new constitution was adopted on the 28th of October, 1701. The instrument provided for the union, but in a supplementary article, which was granted with great reluctance, it was provided that the province and the territories might be separated at any time within three years. As his last act before leaving, he presented the city of Philadelphia, now given to be a considerable place, and always an object of his affectionate regard with a charter of privileges. As his Deputy, he appointed Andrew Hamilton, one of the proprietors of East New Jersey, and sometime Governor of both East and West Jersey, and for Secretary of the province and Clerk of the Council, he selected James Logan, a man of singular urbanity and strength of mind, and widely a scholar.

Penn set sail for Europe on the 1st of November, 1701. Soon after his arrival, on the 18th of January, 1702, King William died, and Anne of Denmark succeeded him. He now found himself in favor at court, and that he might be convenient to the royal residence, he again took lodgings at Kensington. The bill which had been pending before Parliament, that had given him so much uneasiness, was at the succeeding session dropped entirely, and was never again called up. During his leisure hours, he now busied himself in writing "several useful and excellent treatises on divers subjects."

Gov. Hamilton's administration continued only till December, 1702, when he died. He was earnest in his endeavor to induce the territories to unite with the province, they having as yet not accepted the new charter, alleging that they had three years in which to make their decision, but without success. He also organized a military force, of which George Lowther was commander, for the safety of the colony.

The executive authority now devolved upon the Council, of which Edward Shippen was President. Conflict of authority, and contention over the due interpretation of some provisions of the new charter, prevented the accomplishment of much, by way of legislation, in the Assembly which convened in 1703; though in this body it was finally determined that the lower counties should thereafter act separately in a legislative capacity. This separation proved final, the two bodies never again meeting in common.

Though the bill to govern the American Colonies by royal authority failed, yet the clamor of those opposed to the proprietary Governors was so strong that an act was finally passed requiring the selection of deputies to have the royal assent. Hence, in choosing a successor to Hamilton, he was obliged to consider the Queen's wishes. John Evans, a man of parts, of Welsh extraction, only twenty-six years old, a member of the Queen's household, and not a Quaker, nor even of exemplary morals, was appointed, who arrived in the colony in December, 1703. He was accompanied by William Penn, Jr., who was elected a member of the Council, the number having been increased by authority of the Governor, probably with a view to his election.

The first care of Evans was to unite the province and lower counties, though the final separation had been agreed to. He presented the matter so well that the lower counties, from which the difficulty had always come, were willing to return to a firm union. But now the provincial Assembly, having become impatient of the obstacles thrown in the way of legislation by the delegates from these counties, was unwilling to receive them. They henceforward remained separate in a legislative capacity, though still a part of Pennsylvania, under the claim of Penn, and ruled by the same Governor, and thus they continued until the 29th of September, 1776, when a constitution was adopted, and they were proclaimed a separate State under the name of Delaware.

During two years of the government of Evans, there was ceaseless discord between the Council, headed by the Governor and Secretary Logan on the one side, and the Assembly led by David Lloyd, its Speaker, on the other, and little legislation was effected.

Realizing the defenseless condition of the colony, Evans determined to organize the militia, and accordingly issued his proclamation. "In obedience to her Majesty's royal command, and to the end that the inhabitants of this government may be in a posture of defense and readiness to withstand and repel all acts of hostility, I do hereby strictly command and require all persons residing in this government, whose possessions will, on any account, permit them to take up arms in their own defense, that forthwith they do provide themselves with a good firelock and ammunition, in order to enlist themselves in the militia, which I am now settling in this government." The Governor evidently issued this proclamation in good faith, and with a pure purpose. The French and Indians had assumed a threatening aspect upon the north, and while the other colonies had assisted New York liberally, Pennsylvania had done little or nothing for the common defense. But his call fell stillborn. The "fire locks" were not brought out, and none enlisted.

Disappointed at this lack of spirit, and embittered by the factious temper of the Assembly, Evans, who seems not to have had faith in the religious principles of the Quakers, and to have entirely mistaken the nature of their Christian zeal, formed a wild scheme to test their steadfastness under the pressure of threatened danger. In conjunction with his gentry, he decided to spread to have a false alarm spread of the approach of a hostile force in the river, whereupon he was to raise the alarm in the city. Accordingly, on the day of the fair in Philadelphia, 16th of March, 1793, a messenger came, post haste from New Castle, bringing the startling intelligence that an armed fleet of the enemy was already in the river, and making their way rapidly toward the city. Whereupon Evans acted his part to a nicety. He sent emissaries through the town proclaiming the dread tale, while he mounted his horse, and in an excited manner, and with a drawn sword, rode through the streets, calling upon all good men and true to rush to arms for the defense of their homes, their wives and children, and all they held dear. The ruse was so well played that it had an immense effect. "The suddenness of the surprise," says Proud, "with the noise of precipitation consequent thereon, threw many of the people into very great fright and consternation, insomuch that it is said some threw their plate and most valuable effects down their wells and little houses; that others hid themselves, in the best manner they could, while many retired further up the river, with what they could most readily carry off; so that some of the creeks seemed full of boats and small craft; those of a larger size running as far as Burlington, and some higher up the river: several women are said to have miscarried by the fright and terror into which they were thrown, and much mischief ensued."

The more thoughtful of the people are said to have understood the deceit from the first, and labored to allay the excitement; but the seeming earnestness of the Governor and the zeal of his emissaries so worked upon the more inconsiderate of the population that the consternation and commotion was almost past belief. In an almanac published at Philadelphia for the next year opposite this date was this distich:

"Wise men wonder, good men grieve,
Knaves invent and fools believe."

Though this ruse was played upon all classes alike, yet it was generally believed to have been aimed chiefly at the Quakers, to try the force of their

principles, and see if they would not rush to arms when danger should really appear. But in this the Governor was disappointed. For it is said that only four out of the entire population of this religious creed showed any disposition to falsify their faith. It was the day of their weekly meetings, and regardless of the dismay and consternation which were everywhere manifest about them, they assembled in their accustomed places of worship, and engaged in their devotions as though nothing unusual was transpiring without manifesting such unshaken faith, as Whitier has exemplified in verse by his *Abraham Davenport*, on the occasion of the Dark Day:

‘Midst the gloom, in cold St. John’s House, dim as ghosts,
Sat the law-givers of Connecticut,
Trembling to reach their long-cherished peace,
‘It is the Lord’s great day!’ let us adjourn.
Some sabbidly and then, after the second meal,
All eyes were turned on Abraham Davenport.
He rose, slow, clearing with his steady voice
The ponderous bench: ‘There’ve many a tale
The Deacons of Judgement tell in the world’s annals;
But to be so of me, I only know
My present duty, and my Lord’s command
To occupy this life come, ’So at the post,
Where he hath set me, in His Providence,
I choose, for once, to meet Him face to face,
No faithless servant frightened from my task,
But ready when the Lord of the harvest calls,
And therefore with all haste to be at hand,
Let God do His work, we will be obedient,
Bring in the candles!’ And they brought them in.”

In conjunction with the Legislature of the lower counties, Evans was instrumental in having a law passed for the imposition of a tax on the tonnage of the river, and the erection of a fort near the town of New Castle for compelling obedience. This was in direct violation of the fundamental contract, and vexatious to commerce. It was at length forcibly resisted, and its imposition abandoned. His administration was anything but efficient or peaceful, a series of contentions, of charges and counter-charges, having been kept up between the leaders of the two factions, Lloyd and Logan, which he was powerless to properly direct or control. “He was relieved in 1709. Possessed of a good degree of learning and refinement, and accustomed to the gay society of the British metropolis, he found in the grave and serious habits of the Friends a type of life and character which he failed to comprehend, and with which he could, consequently, have little sympathy. How widely he mistook the Quaker character is seen in the result of his wild and hair-brained experiment to test their faith. His general tenor of life seems to have been of a piece with this. Watson says: ‘The Indians of Conestoga complained of him when there as misbehaving to their women, and that, in 1709, Solomon Cresson, going his rounds at night, entered a tavern to suppress a riotous assembly, and found there John Evans, Esq., the Governor, who fell to beating Cresson.’”

The youth and levity of Gov. Evans induced the proprietor to seek for a successor of a more sober and sedate character. He had thought of proposing his son, but finally settled upon Col. Charles Cookin, who was reputed to be a man of wisdom and prudence, though as was afterward learned, to the sorrow of the colony, he was subject to fits of derangement, which toward the close of his term were exhibited in the most extravagant acts. He had scarcely arrived in the colony before charges were preferred against the late Governor, and he was asked to institute criminal proceedings, which he declined. This

was the occasion of a renewal of contentions between the Governor and his Council and the Assembly, which continued during the greater part of his administration. In the midst of them, Logan, who was at the head of the Council, having demanded a trial of the charges against him, and failed to secure one, sailed for Europe, where he presented the difficulties experienced in administering the government so strongly, that Penn was seriously inclined to sell his interest in the colony. He had already greatly crippled his estate by expenses he had incurred in making costly presents to the natives, and in settling his colony, for which he had received scant return. In the year 1707, he had become involved in a suit in chancery with the creditors of his former steward, in the course of which he was confined in the Cold Bath during this and a part of the following year, when he was obliged to mortgage his colony in the sum of £15,000 to relieve himself. Possessing the great consequence it would be to the crown to buy the rights of the proprietors of the several English colonies in America before they would grow too powerful, negotiations had been entered into early in the reign of William and Mary for their purchase, especially the "fine province of Mr. Penn." Borne down by these troubles, and by debts and litigations at home Penn seriously entertained the proposition to sell in 1712, and offered it for £20,000. The sum of £12,000 was offered on the part of the crown, which was agreed upon, but before the necessary papers were executed, he was stricken down with apoplexy, by which he was incapacitated for transacting any business, and a stay was put to further proceedings until the Queen should order an act of Parliament for consummating the purchase.

It is a mournful spectacle to behold the great mind and the great heart of Penn reduced now in his declining years, by the troubles of government and by debts incurred in the bettering of his colony, to this enfeebled condition. He was at the moment writing to Logan on public affairs, when his hand was suddenly seized by lethargy in the beginning of a sentence, which he never finished. His mind was touched by the disease, which he never recovered, and after lingering for six years, he died on the 30th of May, 1718, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. With great power of intellect, and a religious devotion scarcely matched in all Christendom, he gave himself to the welfare of mankind, by securing civil and religious liberty through the operations of organic law. Though not a lawyer by profession, he drew frames of government and bodies of laws which have been the admiration of succeeding generations, and are destined to exert a benign influence in all future time, and by his discussions with Lord Baltimore and before the Lords in Council, he showed himself familiar with the abstruse principles of law. Though but a private person and of a despised sect, he was received as the friend and confidential advisee of the ruling sovereigns of England, and some of the principles which give luster to British law were engrafted there through the influence of the powerful intellect and benignant heart of Penn. He sought to know no philosophy but that promulgated by Christ and His disciples, and this he had sounded to its depths, and in it were anchored his ideas of public law and private and social living. The untamed savage of the forest bowed in meek and loving simplicity to his mild and resistless sway, and the members of the Society of Friends all over Europe flocked to his City of Brotherly Love. His prayers for the welfare of his people are the beginning and ending of all his public and private correspondence, and who will say that they have not been answered in the blessings which have attended the commonwealth of his founding? And will not the day of its greatness be when the inhabitants throughout all its borders shall return to the peaceful and loving spirit of

Penn? In the midst of a licentious court, and with every prospect of advancement in its sunshine and favor, inheriting a great name and an independent patrimony, he turned aside from this brilliant track to make common lot with a poor sect under the ban of Government; endured stripes and imprisonment and loss of property; banished himself to the wilds of the American continent that he might secure to his people those devotions which seemed to them required by their Maker, and has won for himself a name by the single deeds of love and humble obedience to Christian mandates which shall never perish. Many have won renown by deeds of blood, but fadeless glory has come to William Penn by charity.

CHAPTER IX.

SIR WILLIAM KEITH, 1717-23—PATRICK GORDON, 1726-35—JAMES LOGAN, 1736-38—GEORGE THOMAS, 1738-47—ANTHONY PALMER, 1747-48—JAMES HAMILTON, 1748-54.

IN 1712, Penn had made a will, by which he devised to his only surviving son, William, by his first marriage, all his estates in England, amounting to some twenty thousand pounds. By his first wife, Gulielma Maria Springett, he had issue of three sons—William, Springett and William, and four daughters—Gulielma, Margaret, Gulielma and Letitia; and by his second wife, Hannah Callowhill, of four sons—John, Thomas, Richard and Dennis. To his wife Hannah, who survived him, and whom he made the sole executrix of his will, he gave, for the equal benefit of herself and her children, all his personal estate in Pennsylvania and elsewhere, after paying all debts, and allotting ten thousand acres of land in the Province to his daughter Letitia, by his first marriage, and each of the three children of his son William.

Doubts having arisen as to the force of the provisions of this will, it was finally determined to institute a suit in chancery for its determination. Before a decision was reached, in March, 1729, William Penn, Jr., died, and while still pending, his son Springett died also. During the long pendency of this litigation for nine years, Hannah Penn, as executrix of the will, assumed the proprietary powers, issued instructions to her Lieutenant Governors, heard complaints and settled difficulties with the skill and the assurance of a veteran diplomatist. In 1727, a decision was reached that, upon the death of William Penn, Jr., and his son Springett, the proprietary rights in Pennsylvania descended to the three surviving sons—John, Thomas and Richard—issue by the second marriage; and that the proprietors bargain to sell his province to the crown for twelve thousand pounds, made in 1712, and on which one thousand pounds had been paid at the confirmation of the sale, was void. Whereupon the three sons became the joint proprietors.

A year before the death of Penn, the lunacy of Gov. Gookin having become troublesome, he was succeeded in the Government by Sir William Keith, a Scotchman who had served as Surveyor of Customs to the English Government, in which capacity he had visited Pennsylvania previously, and knew something of its condition. He was a man of dignified and commanding bearing, endowed with cunning, of an accommodating policy, full of faithful promises, and usually found upon the stronger side. Hence, upon his arrival in the colony, he did not summon the Assembly immediately.

assigning as a reason in his first message that he did not wish to inconvenience the country members by calling them in harvest time. The disposition thus manifested to favor the people, and his advocacy of popular rights on several occasions in opposition to the claims of the propertiors, gave great satisfaction to the popular branch of the Legislature which manifested its appreciation of his conduct by voting him liberal salaries, which had often been withheld from his less accommodating predecessors. By his artful and insinuating policy, he induced the Assembly to pass two acts which had previously met with uncompromising opposition—one to establish a Court of Equity, with himself as Chancellor, the want of which had been seriously felt; and another, for organizing the militia. Though the soil was fruitful and produce was plentiful, yet, for lack of good markets, and on account of the meagerness of the circulating medium, prices were very low, the toil and sweat of the husbandman being little rewarded, and the taxes and payments on land were met with great difficulty. Accordingly, arrangements were made for the appointment of inspectors of provisions who, from a conscientious discharge of duty, soon caused the Pennsylvania brands of best products to be much sought for, and to command ready sale at highest prices in the West Indies, whither most of the surplus produce was exported. A provision was also made for the issue of a limited amount of paper money, on the establishment of ample securities, which tended to raise the value of the products of the soil and of manufactures, and encourage industry.

By the repeated notices of the Governors in their messages to the Legislature previous to this time, it is evident that Indian hostilities had for some time been threatened. The Potomac was the dividing line between the Northern and Southern Indians. But the young men on either side, when out in pursuit of game, often crossed the line of the river into the territory of the other, when fierce altercations ensued. This trouble had become so violent in 1719 as to threaten a great Indian war, in which the powerful confederation, known as the Five Nations, would take a hand. To avert this danger, which it was foreseen would inevitably involve the defenseless families upon the frontier, and perhaps the entire colony, Gov. Keith determined to use his best exertions. He accordingly made a tedious journey in the spring of 1721 to confer with the Governor of Virginia and endeavor to employ by concert of action such means as would allay further cause of contention. His policy was well devised, and enlisted the favor of the Governor. Soon after his return, he summoned a council of Indian Chieftains to meet him at Conestoga, a point about seventy miles west of Philadelphia. He went in considerable pomp, attended by some seventy or eighty horsemen, gaily caparisoned, and many of them armed, arriving about noon, on the 4th of July, not then a day of more note than other days. He went immediately to Capt. Civility's cabin, where were assembled four deputies of the Five Nations and representatives of other tribes. The Governor said that he had come a long distance from home to see and speak to representatives of the Five Nations, who had never met the Governor of Pennsylvania. They said in reply that they had heard much of the Governor, and would have come sooner to pay him their respects, but that the wild conduct of some of their young men had made them ashamed to show their faces. In the formal meeting in the morning, Ghesaont, chief of the Senecas, spoke for all the Five Nations. He said that they now felt that they were speaking to the same effect that they would were William Penn before them, that they had not forgotten Penn, nor the treaties made with him, and the good advice he gave them; that though they could not write as do the English, yet they could keep

all these transactions fresh in their memories. After laying down a belt of wampum upon the table as if by way of emphasis, he began again, declaring that "all their disorders arise from the use of rum and strong spirits, which took away their sense and memory, that they had no such liquors," and desired that no more be sent among them. Here he produced a bundle of dressed skins, by which he would say, "you see how much in earnest we are upon this matter of furnishing fiery liquors to us." Then he proceeds, declaring that the Five Nations remember all their ancient treaties, and they now desire that the chain of friendship may be made so strong that none of the links may ever be broken. This may have been a hint that they wanted high piled and valuable presents; for the Quakers had made a reputation of brightening and strengthening the chain of friendship by valuable presents which had reached so far away as the Five Nations. He then produces a bundle of raw skins, and observes "that a chain may contract rust with laying and become weaker; wherefore, he desires it may now be so well cleaned as to remain brighter and stronger than ever it was before." Here he presents another parcel of skins, and continues, "that as in the firmament, all clouds and darkness are removed from the face of the sun, so they desire that all misunderstandings may be fully done away, so that when they, who are now here, shall be dead and gone, their whole people, with their children and posterity, may enjoy the clear sunshine with us forever." Presenting another bundle of skins, he says, "that, looking upon the Governor as if William Penn were present, they desire, that, in case any disorders should hereafter happen between their young people and ours, we would not be too hasty in resenting any such accident, until their Council and ours can have some opportunity to treat amicably upon it, and so to adjust all matters, as that the friendship between us may still be inviolably preserved." Here he produces a small parcel of dressed skins, and concludes by saying "that we may now be together as one people, treating one another's children kindly and affectionately, that they are fully empowered to speak for the Five Nations, and they look upon the Governor as the representative of the Great King of England, and therefore they expect that everything now stipulated will be made absolutely firm and good on both sides." And now he presents a different style of present and pulls out a bundle of bear skins, and proceeds to put in an item of complaint, that "they get too little for their skins and furs, so that they cannot live by hunting; they desire us, therefore, to take compassion on them, and contrive some way to help them in that particular. Then producing a few furs, he speaks only for himself, "to acquaint the Governor, that the Five Nations having heard that the Governor of Virginia wanted to speak with them, he himself, with some of his company intended to proceed to Virginia, but do not know the way how to get safe thither."

To this formal and adroitly conceived speech of the Seneca chief, Gov. Keith, after having brought in the present of stroud match coats, gunpowder, lead, biscuit, pipes and tobacco, adjourned the council till the following day, when, being assembled at Conestoga, he answered at length the items of the chieftain's speech. His most earnest appeal, however, was made in favor of peace. "I have persuaded all my [Indian] brethren, in these parts, to consider what is for their good, and not to go out any more to war; but your young men [Five Nations] as they come this way, endeavor to force them; and, because they incline to the counsels of peace, and the good advice of their true friends, your people use them ill, and often prevail with them to go out to their own destruction. Thus it was that their town of Conestoga lost their good king not long ago. Their young children are left without parents;

their wives without husbands : the old men, contrary to the course of nature, mourn the death of their young : the people decay and grow weak : we lose our dear friends and are afflicted. Surely you cannot propose to get either riches, or possessions, by going thus out to war : for when you kill a dead man, you have the skin to sell, and the skin to sell ; but when you return from war, you bring nothing home, but the scalp of a dead man, who perhaps was husband to a kind wife, and father to tender children, who never wronged you, though, by losing him, you have robbed them of their help and protection, and at the same time got nothing by it. If I were not your friend, I would not take the trouble to say all these things to you." When the Governor had concluded his address, he called the Seneca children of the dead to him, and presented a gold coronation medal of King George I. which he requested should be given to the monarch of the Five Nations, "Kinnigoin," to be laid up and kept as a token to our children's children, that an entire and lasting friendship is now established forever between the English in this country and the great Five Nations." Upon the return of the Governor, he was met at the upper ferry of the Schuylkill, by the Mayor and Aldermen of the city, with about two hundred horse, and conducted through the streets after the manner of a conqueror of old returning from the scenes of his triumphs.

Gov. Keith gave diligent study to the subject of finance, regulating the currency in such a way that the planter should have it in his power to discharge promptly his indebtedness to the merchant, that their mutual interests might thus be subserved. He even proposed to establish a considerable settlement on his own account in the colony, in order to carry on manufactures, and thus consume the grain, of which there was at this time abundance, and no profitable market abroad.

In the spring of 1722, an Indian was barbarously murdered within the limits of the colony, which gave the Governor great concern. After having cautioned red men so strongly about keeping the peace, he felt that the honor of himself and all his people was compromised by this vile act. He immediately commissioned James Logan and John French to go to the scene of the murder above Conestoga, and inquire into the facts of the case, quickly apprehended the supposed murderers, sent a fast Indian runner (Satcheecho) to acquaint the Five Nations with his sorrow for the act, and of his determination to bring the guilty parties to justice, and himself set on with three of his Council (Hill, Norris and Hamilton), for Albany, where he had been invited by the Indians for a conference with the Governors of all the colonies, and where he met the chiefs of the Five Nations, and treated with them upon the subject of the murder, besides making presents to the Indians. It was on this occasion that the grand sachem of this great confederacy made that noble, and generous, and touching response, so different from the spirit of revenge generally attributed to the Indian character. It is a notable example of love that begets love, and of the mild answer that turneth away wrath. He said : "The great king of the Five Nations is sorry for the death of the Indian that was killed, for he was of his own flesh and blood. He believes that the Governor is also sorry ; but, now that it is done, there is no help for it, and he desires that Cartledge [the murderer] may not be put to death, nor that he should be spared for a time, and afterward executed ; one life is enough to be lost ; there should not two die. The King's heart is good to the Governor and all the English."

Though Gov. Keith, during the early part of his term, pursued a pacific policy, yet the interminable quarrels which had been kept up between the Assembly and Council during previous administrations, at length broke out with



Daniel Bryant

more virulence than ever, and he who in the first flush of power had declared "That he should pass no laws, nor transact anything of moment relating to the public affairs, without the advice and approbation of the Council," took it upon himself finally to act independently of the Council, and even went so far as to dismiss the able and trusted representative of the proprietary interests, James Logan, President of the Council and Secretary of the Province, from the duties of his high office, and even refused the request of Hannah Penn, the real Governor of the province, to reinstate him. This unwarrantable conduct cost him his dismissal from office in July, 1726. Why he should have assumed so headstrong and unwarrantable a course, who had promised at the first so mild and considerate a policy, it is difficult to understand, unless it be the fact that he found that the Council was blocking, by its obstinacy, wholesome legislation, which he considered of vital importance to the prosperity of the colony, and if, as he alleges, he found that the new constitution only gave the Council advisory and not a voice in executive power.

The administration of Gov. Keith was eminently successful, as he did not hesitate to grapple with important questions of judicature, finance, trade, commerce, and the many vexing relations with the native tribes, and right manfully, and judiciously did he effect their solution. It was at a time when the colony was filling up rapidly, and the laws and regulations which had been found ample for the management of a few hundred families struggling for a foothold in the forest, and when the only traffic was a fair share, were entirely inadequate for securing protection and prosperity to a seething and jostling population intent on trade and commerce, and the conflicting interests which required wise legislation and prudent management. No colony on the American coast made such progress in numbers and improvement as did Pennsylvania during the nine years in which William Keith exercised the Governorial office. Though not himself a Quaker, he had secured the passage of an act of Assembly, and its royal affirmation for allowing the members of the Quaker sect to wear their hats in court, and give testimony under affirmation instead of oath, which in the beginning of the reign of Queen Anne had been withheld from them. After the expiration of his term of office, he was immediately elected a member of the Assembly, and was intent on being elected Speaker, "and had his support out-doors in a cavalcade of eighty mounted horsemen and the resounding of many guns fired;" yet David Lloyd was elected with only three dissenting voices, the out-door business having perhaps been overdone.

Upon the recommendation of Springett Penn, who was now the prospective heir to Pennsylvania, Patrick Gordon was appointed and confirmed Lieutenant Governor in place of Keith, and arrived in the colony and assumed authority in July, 1726. He had served in the army, and in his first address to the Assembly, which he met in August, he said that as he had been a soldier, he knew nothing of the crooked ways of professed politicians, and must rely on a straightforward manner of transacting the duties devolving upon him. George I died in June, 1727, and the Assembly at its meeting in October prepared and forwarded a congratulatory address to his successor, George II. By the decision of the Court of Chancery in 1727, Hannah Penn's authority over the colony was at an end, the proprietary interests having descended to John, Richard and Thomas Penn, the only surviving sons of William Penn, Sr. This period, from the death of Penn in 1718 to 1727, one of the most prosperous in the history of the colony, was familiarly known as the "Reign of Hannah and the Boys."

Gov. Gordon found the Indian troubles claiming a considerable part of his

more virulence than ever, and he who in the first flush of power had declared "That he should pass no laws, nor transact anything of moment relating to the public affairs without the advice and approbation of the Council," took it upon himself finally to act independently of the Council, and even went so far as to dismiss the able and trusted representative of the proprietary interests, James Logan, President of the Council and Secretary of the Province, from the duties of his high office, and even refused the request of Hannah Penn, the real Governor of the province, to re-instate him. This unwarrantable conduct cost him his dismissal from office in July, 1724. Why he should have assumed so headstrong and unwarrantable a course, who had promised at the first so mild and considerate a policy, it is difficult to understand, unless it be the fact that he found that the Council was blocking, by its obstinacy, wholesome legislation, which he considered of vital importance to the prosperity of the colony, and if, as he alleges, he found that the new constitution only gave the Council advisory and not a voice in executive power.

The administration of Gov. Keith was eminently successful, as he did not hesitate to grapple with important questions of judicature, finance, trade, commerce, and the many vexing relations with the native tribes, and right manfully, and judiciously did he effect their solution. It was at a time when the colony was filling up rapidly, and the laws and regulations which had been found ample for the management of a few hundred families struggling for a foothold in the forest, and when the only traffic was a few skins, were entirely inadequate for securing protection and prosperity to a seething and jostling population intent on trade and commerce, and the conflicting interests which required wise legislation and prudent management. No colony on the American coast made such progress in numbers and improvement as did Pennsylvania during the nine years in which William Keith exercised the Gubernatorial office. Though not himself a Quaker, he had secured the passage of an act of Assembly, and its royal affirmation for allowing the members of the Quaker sect to wear their hats in court, and give testimony under affirmation instead of oath, which in the beginning of the reign of Queen Anne had been withheld from them. After the expiration of his term of office, he was immediately elected a member of the Assembly, and was intent on being elected Speaker, "and had his support out-doors in a cavalcade of eighty mounted horsemen and the resounding of many guns fired;" yet David Lloyd was elected with only three dissenting voices, the out-door business having perhaps been overdone.

Upon the recommendation of Springett Penn, who was now the prospective heir to Pennsylvania, Patrick Gordon was appointed and confirmed Lieutenant Governor in place of Keith, and arrived in the colony and assumed authority in July, 1726. He had served in the army, and in his first address to the Assembly, which he met in August, he said that as he had been a soldier, he knew nothing of the crooked ways of professed politicians, and must rely on a straightforward manner of transacting the duties devolving upon him. George I died in June, 1727, and the Assembly at its meeting in October prepared and forwarded a congratulatory address to his successor, George II. By the decision of the Court of Chancery in 1727, Hannah Penn's authority over the colony was at an end, the proprietary interests having descended to John, Richard and Thomas Penn, the only surviving sons of William Penn, Sr. This period, from the death of Penn in 1718 to 1727, one of the most prosperous in the history of the colony, was familiarly known as the "Reign of Hannah and the Boys."

Gov. Gordon found the Indian troubles claiming a considerable part of his

attention. In 1728, worthless bands, who had strayed away from their proper tribes, incited by strong drink, had become implicated in disgraceful broils, in which several were killed and wounded. The guilty parties were apprehended, but it was found difficult to punish Indian offenders without incurring the wrath of their relatives. Treaties were frequently renewed, on which occasions the chiefs expected that the chain of friendship would be polished "with English blankets, broadcloths and metals." The Indians found that this "brightening the chain" was a profitable business, which some have been uncharitable enough to believe was the moving cause of many of the Indian difficulties.

As early as 1732, the French, who were claiming all the territory drained by the Mississippi and its tributaries, on the ground of priority of discovery of its mouth and exploration of its channel, commenced erecting trading posts in Pennsylvania, along the Allegheny and Ohio Rivers, and invited the Indians living on these streams to a council for concluding treaties with them at Montreal, Canada. To neutralize the influence of the French, these Indians were summoned to meet in council at Philadelphia, to renew treaties of friendship, and they were invited to remove farther east. But this they were unwilling to do. A treaty was also concluded with the Six Nations, in which they pledged lasting friendship for the English.

Hannah Penn died in 1733, when the Assembly, supposing that the proprietary power was still in her hands, refused to recognize the power of Gov. Gordon. But the three sons, to whom the proprietary possessions had descended, in 1727, upon the decision of the Chancery case, joined in issuing a new commission to Gordon. In approving this commission the King directed a clause to be inserted, expressly reserving to himself the government of the lower counties. This act of the King was the beginning of those series of encroachments which finally culminated in the independence of the States of America. The Judiciary act of 1727 was annulled, and this was followed by an attempt to pass an act requiring the laws of all the colonies to be submitted to the Crown for approval before they should become valid, and that a copy of all laws previously enacted should be submitted for approval or veto. The agent of the Assembly, Mr. Paris, with the agents of other colonies, made so vigorous a defense, that action was for the time stayed.

In 1732, Thomas Penn, the youngest son, and two years later, John Penn, the eldest, and the only American born, arrived in the Province, and were received with every mark of respect and satisfaction. Soon after the arrival of the latter, news was brought that Lord Baltimore had made application to have the Provinces transferred to his colony. A vigorous protest was made against this by Quakers in England, headed by Richard Penn; but lest this protest might prove ineffectual, John Penn very soon went to England to defend the proprietary rights at court, and never again returned, he having died a bachelor in 1746. In August, 1736, Gov. Gordon died, deeply lamented, as an honest, upright and straightforward executive, a character which he expressed the hope he would be able to maintain when he assumed authority. His term had been one of prosperity, and the colony had grown rapidly in numbers, trade, commerce and manufactures, ship-building especially having assumed extensive proportions.

James Logan was President of the Council and in effect Governor, during the two years which elapsed between the death of Gordon and the arrival of his successor. The Legislature met regularly, but no laws were passed for lack of an executive. It was during this period that serious trouble broke out near the Maryland border, west of the Susquehanna, then Lancaster, now

York County. A number of settlers, in order to evade the payment of taxes, had secured titles to their lands from Maryland, and afterward sought to be reinstated in their rights under Pennsylvania authority, and plead protection from the latter. The Sheriff of the ad, lying Maryland County, with 300 followers, advanced to drive these settlers from their homes. On learning of this movement, Samuel Smith, Sheriff of Lancaster County, with a hastily summoned posse, advanced to protect the citizens in their rights. Without a conflict, an agreement was entered into by both parties to retire. Soon afterward, however, a band of fifty Marylanders again entered the State with the design of driving out the settlers and each securing for himself 200 acres of land. They were led by one Cressap. The settlers made resistance, and in an encounter, one of them by the name of Knowles was killed. The Sheriff of Lancaster again advanced with a posse, and in a skirmish which ensued one of the invaders was killed, and the leader Cressap was wounded and taken prisoner. The Governor of Maryland sent a commission to Philadelphia to demand the release of the prisoner. Not succeeding in this, he seized four of the settlers and incarcerated them in the jail at Baltimore. Still determined to effect their purpose, a party of Marylanders, under the leadership of one Higginbotham, advanced into Pennsylvania and began a warfare upon the settlers. Again the Sheriff of Lancaster appeared upon the scene, and drove out the invaders. So stubbornly were these invasions pushed and resented that the season passed without plowing or sowing the annual crops. Finally a party of sixteen Marylanders, led by Richard Lowden, broke into the Lancaster jail and liberated the Maryland prisoners. Learning of these disturbances, the King in Council issued an order restraining both parties from further acts of violence, and afterward adopted a plan of settlement of the vexed boundary question.

Though not legally Governor, Logan managed the affairs of the colony with great prudence and judgment, as he had done and continued to do for a period of nearly a half century. He was a scholar well versed in the ancient languages and the sciences, and published several learned works in the Latin tongue. His *Experimenta Mathematica de plurimum generatione*, written in Latin, was published at Leyden in 1739, and afterward, in 1747, republished in London, with an English version on the opposite page by Dr. J. Fothergill. Another work of his in Latin was also published at Leyden, entitled, *Canonum pro incrementis refractionum, tum simplicium tum in lentibus duplicium focus, demonstrationis geometricæ*. After retiring from public business, he lived at his country seat at Stenton, near Germantown, where he spent his time among his books and in correspondence with the literati of Europe. In his old age he made an English translation of Cicero's *De Senectute*, which was printed at Philadelphia in 1744 with a preface by Benjamin Franklin, then rising into notice. Logan was a Quaker, of Scotch descent, though born in Ireland, and came to America in the ship with William Penn, in his second visit in 1699, when about twenty-five years old, and died at seventy-seven. He had held the offices of Chief Commissioner of property, Agent for the purchase and sale of lands, Receiver General, Member of Council, President of Council and Chief Justice. He was the Confidential Agent of Penn. Having charge of all his vast estates, making sales of lands, executing conveyances, and making collections. Amidst all the great cares of business so pressing as to make him exclaim, "I know not what any of the comforts of life are," he found time to devote to the delights of learning, and collected a large library of standard works, which he bequeathed, at his death, to the people of Pennsylvania, and is known as the Loganian Library.

George Thomas, a planter from the West Indies, was appointed Governor in 1737, but did not arrive in the colony till the following year. His first care was to settle the disorders in the Cumberland Valley, and it was finally agreed that settlers from either colony should owe allegiance to the Governor of that colony wherever settled, until the division line which had been provided for was surveyed and marked. War was declared on the 23d of October, 1739, between Great Britain and Spain. Seeing that his colony was liable to be encroached upon by the enemies of his government, he endeavored to organize the militia, but the majority of the Assembly was of the peace element, and it could not be induced to vote money. Finally he was ordered by the home government to call for volunteers, and eight companies were quickly formed, and sent down for the coast defense. Many of these proved to be servants for whom pay was demanded and finally obtained. In 1740, the great evangelist, Whitefield, visited the colony, and created a deep religious interest among all denominations. In his first intercourse with the Assembly, Gov. Thomas endeavored to coerce it to his views. But a more stubborn set of men never met in a deliberative body than were gathered in this Assembly at this time. Finding that he could not compel action to his mind, he yielded and consulted their views and decisions. The Assembly, not to be outdone in unanimity, voted him £1,500 arrears of salary, which had been withheld because he would not approve their legislation, asserting that public acts should take precedence of appropriations for their own pay. In March, 1744, war was declared between Great Britain and France. Volunteers were called for, and 10,000 men were rapidly enlisted and armed at their own expense. Franklin, recognizing the defenseless condition of the colony, issued a pamphlet entitled *Plain Truth*, in which he cogently urged the necessity of organized preparation for defense. Franklin was elected Colonel of one of the regiments, but resigned in favor of Alderman Lawrence. On the 5th of May, 1747, the Governor communicated intelligence of the death of John Penn, the eldest of the proprietors, to the Assembly, and his own intention to retire from the duties of his office on account of declining health.

Anthony Puhner was President of the Council at the time of the withdrawal of Gordon, and became the Acting Governor. The peace party in the Assembly held that it was the duty of the crown of England to protect the colony, and that for the colony to call out volunteers and become responsible for their payment was burdening the people with an expense which did not belong to them, and which the crown was willing to assume. The French were now deeply intent on securing firm possession of the Mississippi Valley and the entire basin, even to the summits of the Alleghanies in Pennsylvania, and were busy establishing trading posts along the Ohio and Allegheny Rivers. They employed the most artful means to win the simple natives to their interests, giving showy presents and laboring to convince them of their great value. Pennsylvania had won a reputation among the Indians of making presents of substantial worth. Not knowing the difference between steel and iron, the French distributed immense numbers of worthless iron hatchets, which the natives supposed were the equal of the best English steel axes. The Indians, however, soon came to distinguish between the good and the valueless. Understanding the Pennsylvania methods of securing peace and friendship, the natives became very artful in drawing out "well piled up" presents. The government at this time was alive to the dangers which threatened from the insinuating methods of the French. A trusty messenger, Conrad Weiser, was sent among the Indians in the western part of the province to observe the plans of the French, ascertain the temper of the natives, and especially to

magnify the power of the English, and the disposition of Pennsylvania to give great presents. This latter policy had the desired effect, and worthless and wandering bands, which had no right to speak for the tribe, came bounding in, desirous of securing the chain of friendship, intimating that the French were making great offers, in order to induce the government to large liberality, until this "brightening the chain," became an intolerable nuisance. At a single council held at Albany, in 1747, Pennsylvania distributed goods to the value of £1,000, and of such a character as should be most serviceable to the recipients, not worthless gew-gaws, but such as would contribute to their lasting comfort and well being, a protection to the person against the bitter frosts of winter, and sustenance that should minister to the steady wants of the body and alleviation of pain in time of sickness. The treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, which was concluded on the 1st of October, 1748, secured peace between Great Britain and France, and should have put an end to all hostile encounters between their representatives on the American continent. Palmer remained at the head of the government for a little more than two years. He was a retired merchant from the West Indies, a man of wealth, and had come into the colony in 1708. He lived in a style suited to a gentleman, kept a coach and a pleasure barge.

On the 23d of November, 1748, James Hamilton arrived in the colony from England, bearing the commission of Lieutenant Governor. He was born in America, son of Andrew Hamilton, who had for many years been Speaker of the Assembly. The Indians west of the Susquehanna had complained that settlers had come upon their best lands, and were acquiring titles to them, whereas the proprietors had never purchased the lands of them, and had no claim to them. The first care of Hamilton was to settle these disputes, and allay the rising excitement of the natives. Richard Peters, Secretary of the colony, a man of great prudence and ability, was sent in company with the Indian interpreter, Conrad Weiser, to remove the intruders. It was firmly and fearlessly done, the settlers giving up their tracts and the cabins which they had built, and accepting lands on the east side of the river. The hardship was in many cases great, but when they were in actual need, the Secretary gave money and placed them upon lands of his own, having secured a tract of 2,000,000 of acres.

But these troubles were of small consequence compared with those that were threatening from the West. Though the treaty of Aix was supposed to have settled all difficulties between the two courts, the French were determined to occupy the whole territory drained by the Mississippi, which they claimed by priority of discovery by La Salle. The British Ambassador at Paris entered complaints before the French Court that encroachments were being made by the French upon English soil in America, which were politely heard, and promises made of restraining the French in Canada from encroaching upon English territory. Formal orders were sent out from the home government to this effect: but at the same time secret intimations were conveyed to them that their conduct in endeavoring to secure and hold the territory in dispute was not displeasing to the government, and that disobedience of these orders would not incur its displeasure. The French deemed it necessary, in order to establish a legal claim to the country, to take formal possession of it. Accordingly, the Marquis de la Galissoniere, who was at this time Governor General of Canada, dispatched Capt. Bienville de Celeron with a party of 215 French and fifty-five Indians, to publicly proclaim possession, and bury at prominent points plates of lead bearing inscriptions declaring occupation in the name of the French King. Celeron started on the 15th of June, 1749, from La Chine,

following the southern shores of Lakes Ontario and Erie, until he reached a point opposite Lake Chautauque, where the boats were drawn up and were taken bodily over the dividing ridge, a distance of ten miles, with all the *impediments* of the expedition, the pioneers having first opened a road. Following on down the lake and the Conewago Creek, they arrived at Warren near the confluence of the creek with the Allegheny River. Here the first plate was buried. These plates were seven inches long, seven and a half wide, and one-eighth of an inch thick. The inscription was in French, and in the following terms, as fairly translated into English: "In the year 1753, of the reign of Louis XIV. King of France, We Celeron, commander of a detachment sent by Monsieur the Marquis de la Galissoniere, Governor General of New France, to re-establish amity in some Indian villages of these cantons, have buried this plate of lead at the confluence of the Ohio with the Chautauque, this 29th day of July, near the River Ohio, otherwise Belle Riviere, as a monument of the removal of the possession we have taken of the said River Ohio, and of all those which empty into it, and of all the lands on both sides as far as the sources of the said river, as enjoyed or ought to have been enjoyed by the King of France preceding and as they have there maintained themselves by arms and by treaties, especially those of the wich, Utrecht and Aix-la-Chapelle." The burying of this plate was attended with much form and ceremony. All the men and officers of the expedition were drawn up in battle array, when the Commander, Celeron, proclaimed in a loud voice, "Vive le Roi," and declared that possession of the country was now taken in the name of the King. A plate on which was inscribed the arms of France was affixed to the nearest tree.

The same formality was observed in planting each of the other plates, the second at the rock known as the "Indian Göl," on which are ancient and unknown inscriptions, a few miles below Franklin, a third at the mouth of Wheeling Creek, a fourth at the mouth of the Muskegonnaruffish at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, and the sixth and last at the mouth of the Great Miami. Toilsomely ascending the Miami to its head-waters, the party burned their canoes, and obtained ponies for the march across the portage to the head-waters of the Manatee, down which and by Lakes Erie and Ontario they returned to Fort Frontenac, arriving on the 6th of November. It appears that the Indians from whose territory they passed viewed this planting of plates with great suspicion. By some means they got possession of one of them, generally supposed to have been stolen from the party at the very commencement of their journey from the mouth of the Chautauque Creek.

Mr. O. H. Marshall, in an excellent monograph upon this expedition, made up from the original manuscript journal of Celeron and the diary of Father Bonsecamps, found in the Department de la Marine, in Paris, gives the following account of this stolen plate:

"The first of the leaden plates was brought to the attention of the public by Gov. George Clinton to the Lords of Trade in London, dated New York, December 19, 1750, in which he states that he would send to their Lordships in two or three weeks a plate of lead full of writing, which some of the upper nations of Indians stole from Jean Coeur, the French interpreter at Niagara, on his way to the River Ohio, which river, and all the lands thereabouts, the French claim, as will appear by said writing. He farther states that the lead plate gave the Indians so much uneasiness that they immediately dispatched some of the Cayuga chiefs to him with it, saying that their only reliance was on him, and earnestly begged he would communicate the contents to them, which he had done, much to their satisfaction and the interests of the English."

The Governor concludes by saying that 'the contents of the plate may be of great importance in clearing up the encroachment which the French have made on the British Empire in America.' The plate was delivered to Colonel, afterward Sir William Johnson, on the 4th of December, 1759, at his residence on the Mohawk, by a Cayuga sachem, who accompanied it by the following speech:

"Brother Corlear and War-ragh-i-ya-ghoy! I am sent here by the Five Nations with a piece of writing which the Seneca, our brethren, got by some artifice from Jean Coeur, earnestly beseeching you will let us know what it means, and as we put all our confidence in you, we hope you will explain it ingeniously to us."

Col. Johnson replied to the sachem, and through him to the Five Nations, returning a belt of wampum, and explaining the inscription on the plate. He told them that 'it was a matter of the greatest consequence, involving the possession of their lands and hunting grounds, and that Jean Coeur and the French ought immediately to be expelled from the Ohio and Niagara.' In reply, the sachem said that 'he had heard with great attention and surprise the substance of the "devilish writing" he had brought, and that Col. Johnson's remarks were fully approved.' He promised that belts from each of the Five Nations should be sent from the Seneca's castle to the Indians at the Ohio, to warn and strengthen them against the French encroachments in that direction." On the 24th of January, 1751, Clinton sent a copy of this inscription to Gov. Hamilton, of Pennsylvania.

The French followed up this formal act of possession by laying out a line of military posts, on substantially the same line as that pursued by the Céleçon expedition; but instead of crossing over to Lake Champlain, they kept on down to Presque Isle (now Erie), where was a good harbor, where a fort was established, and thence up to Le Boeuf (now Waterford), where another post was placed; thence down the Venango River (French Creek) to its mouth at Franklin, establishing Fort Venango there; thence by the Allegheny to Pittsburgh, where Fort Du Quesne was seated, and so on down the Ohio.

To counteract this activity of the French, the Ohio Company was chartered, and a half million of acres was granted by the crown, to be selected mainly on the south side of the Ohio, between the Monongalia and Kanawha Rivers, and the condition made that settlements (100 families within seven years), protected by a fort, should be made. The company consisted of a number of Virginia and Maryland gentlemen, of whom Lawrence Washington was one, and Thomas Hanbury, of London.

In 1752, a treaty was entered into with the Indians, securing the right of occupancy, and twelve families, headed by Capt. Gist, established themselves upon the Monongalia, and subsequently commenced the erection of a fort, where the city of Pittsburgh now is. Apprised of this intrusion into the very heart of the territory which they were claiming, the French built a fort at Le Boeuf, and strengthened the post at Franklin.

These proceedings having been promptly reported to Lieut. Gov. Dinwiddie, of Virginia, where the greater number of the stockholders of the Ohio Company resided, he determined to send an official communication—protesting against the forcible interference with their chartered rights, granted by the crown of Britain, and pointing to the late treaties of peace entered into between the English and French, whereby it was agreed that each should respect the colonial possessions of the other—to the Commandant of the French, who had his headquarters at Fort Le Boeuf, fifteen miles inland from the present site of the city of Erie.

But who should be the messenger to execute this delicate and responsible duty? It was winter, and the distance to be traversed was some 500 miles, through an unbroken wild-wood, cut by rugged mountain chains and deep and rapid streams. It was proposed to several, who declined, and was finally accepted by George Washington, a youth barely twenty-one years old. On the last day of November, 1753, he bade adieu to civilization, and pushing on through the forest to the settlements on the Monongahia, where he was joined by Capt. Gist, followed up the Allegheny to Fort Venango (now Franklin); thence up the Venango to its head-waters at Fort Le Boeuf, where he held formal conference with the French Commandant, St. Pierre. The French officer had been ordered to hold this territory on the score of the discovery of the Mississippi by La Salle, and he had no discretion but to execute his orders, and referred Washington to his superior, the Governor General of Canada. Making careful notes of the location and strength of the post and those encountered on the way, the young ambassador returned, being twice fired at on his journey by hostile Indians and near losing his life by being thrown into the freezing waters of the Allegheny. Upon his arrival, he made a full report of the embassy, which was widely published in this country and in England, and was doubtless the basis upon which action was predicted that eventuated in a long and sanguinary war, which finally resulted in the expulsion of the power of France from this continent.

Satisfied that the French were determined to hold the territory upon the Ohio by force of arms, a body of 150 men, of which Washington was second in command, was sent to the support of the settlers. But the French, having the Allegheny River at flood-tide on which to move, and Washington, without means of transportation, having a rugged and mountainous country to overcome, the former first reached the point of destination. Contracoeur, the French commander, with 1,000 men and field pieces on a fleet of sixty boats and 300 canoes, dropped down the Allegheny and easily seized the fort then being constructed by the Ohio Company at its mouth, and proceeded to erect there an elaborate work which he called Fort Du Quesne, after the Governor General. Informed of this proceeding, Washington pushed forward, and finding that a detachment of the French was in his immediate neighborhood, he made a forced march by night, and coming upon them unawares killed and captured the entire party save one. Ten of the French, including their commander, Jumonville, were killed, and twenty-one made prisoners. Col. Fry, the commander of the Americans, died at Will's Creek, where the command devolved on Washington. Though re-enforcements had been dispatched from the several colonies in response to the urgent appeals of Washington, none reached him but one company of 100 men under Capt. Mackay from South Carolina. Knowing that he was confronting a vastly superior force of the French, well supplied with artillery, he threw up works at a point called the Great Meadows, which he characterizes as a "charming field for an encounter," naming his hastily built fortification Fort Necessity. Stung by the loss of their leader, the French came out in strong force and soon invested the place. Unfortunately one part of Washington's position was easily commanded by the artillery of the French, which they were not slow in taking advantage of. The action opened on the 2d of July, and was continued till late at night. A capitulation was proposed by the French commander, which Washington reluctantly accepted, seeing all hope of re-enforcements reaching him, cut off, and on the 4th of July marched out with honors of war and fell back to Fort Cumberland.

Gov. Hamilton had strongly recommended before hostilities opened, that the Assembly should provide for defense and establish a line of block-houses along

the frontier. But the Assembly, while willing to vote money for buying peace from the Indians, and contributions to the British crown, from which protection was claimed, was unwilling to contribute directly for even defensive warfare. In a single year, £8,000 were voted for Indian gratuities. The proprietors were appealed to to aid in bearing this burden. But while they were willing to contribute liberally for defense, they would give nothing for Indian gratuities. They sent to the colony cannon to the value of £100.

In February, 1753, John Penn, grandson of the founder, son of Richard, arrived in the colony, and as a mark of respect was immediately chosen a member of the Council and made its President. In consequence of the defeat of Washington at Fort Mifflin, Gov. Hamilton convened the Assembly in extra session on the 6th of August, at which money was freely voted; but owing to the instructions given by the proprietors to their Deputy Governor not to sign any money bill that did not place the whole of the interest at their disposal, this action of the Assembly was abortive.

The English and French nations made strenuous exertions to strengthen their forces in America for the campaign sure to be undertaken in 1754. The French, by being under the supreme authority of one governing power, the Governor General of Canada, were able to concentrate and bring all their power of men and resources to bear at the threatened point with more celerity and certainty than the English, who were dependent upon colonies scattered along all the sea board, and upon Legislatures penny-wise in voting money. To remedy these inconveniences, the English Government recommended a congress of all the colonies, together with the Six Nations, for the purpose of concerting plans for efficient defense. This Congress met on the 19th of June, 1754, the first ever convened in America. The Representatives from Pennsylvania were John Penn and Richard Peters for the Council, and Isaac Norris and Benjamin Franklin for the Assembly. The influence of the powerful mind of Franklin was already beginning to be felt, he having been Clerk of the Pennsylvania Assembly since 1736, and since 1750 had been a member. Heartily sympathizing with the movers in the purposes of this Congress, he came to Albany with a scheme of union prepared, which, having been presented and debated, was, on the 10th of July, adopted substantially as it came from his hands. It provided for the appointment of a President General by the Crown, and an Assembly of forty-eight members to be chosen by the several Colonial Assemblies. The plan was rejected by both parties in interest, the King considering the power vested in the representatives of the people too great, and every colony rejecting it because the President General was given "an influence greater than appeared to them proper in a plan of government intended for freemen."

CHAPTER X.

ROBERT H. MORRIS, 1754-56—WILLIAM DENNY, 1756-59—JAMES HAMILTON, 1759-63

FINDING himself in a false position by the repugnant instructions of the proprietors, Gov. Hamilton had given notice in 1753, that, at the end of twelve months from its reception, he would resign. Accordingly in October, 1754, he was succeeded by Robert Hunter Morris, son of Lewis Morris, Chief Justice of New York and New Jersey, and Governor of New Jersey. The son

was bred a lawyer, and was for twenty-six years Councilor, and twenty Chief Justice of New Jersey. The Assembly, at its first session, voted a money bill, for £40,000, but not having the proviso required by the proprietors, it was vetoed. Determined to push military operations, the British Government had called early in the year for 3,000 volunteers from Pennsylvania, with subsistence, camp equipage and transportation, and had sent two regiments of the line, under Gen. Braddock, from Cork, Ireland. Landing at Alexandria, Va., he marched to Frederick, Md., where, finding no supplies of transportation, he halted. The Assembly of Pennsylvania had voted to borrow £5,000, on its own account, for the use of the crown in prosecuting the campaign, and had sent Franklin, who was then Postmaster General for the colonies, to Braddock to aid in prosecuting the expedition. Finding that the army was stopped for lack of transportation, Franklin returned into Pennsylvania, and by his commanding influence soon secured the necessary wagons and beasts of burden.

Braddock had formed extravagant plans for his campaign. He would march forward and reduce Fort Du Quesne, thence proceed against Fort Niagara, which having conquered he would close a season of triumphs by the capture of Fort Frontignace. But this is not the first time in warfare that the result of a campaign has failed to realize the promises of the manifesto. The orders brought by Braddock giving precedence of officers of the line over provincials gave offense, and Washington among others threw up his commission; but enamored of the profession of arms, he accepted a position offered him by Braddock as Aide-de-camp. Accustomed to the discipline of military establishments in old, long-settled countries, Braddock had little conception of making war in a wilderness with only Indian trails to move upon, and against wily savages. Washington had advised to push forward with pack horses, and, by rapidity of movement, forestall ample preparation. But Braddock had but one way of soldiering, and where roads did not exist for wagons he stopped to fell the forest and construct bridges over streams. The French, who were kept advised of every movement, made ample preparations to receive him. In the meantime, Washington fell sick; but intent on being up for the battle, he hastened forward as soon as sufficiently recovered, and only joined the army on the day before the fatal engagement. He had never seen much of the pride and circumstance of war, and when, on the morning of the 9th of July, the army of Braddock marched on across the Monongahela, with gay colors flying and martial music awakening the echoes of the forest, he was accustomed in after years to speak of it as the "most magnificent spectacle" that he had ever beheld. But the gay pageant was destined to be of short duration; for the army had only marched a little distance before it fell into an ambuscade skillfully laid by the French and Indians, and the forest resounded with the unearthly whoop of the Indians, and the continuous roar of musketry. The advance was checked and thrown into confusion by the French from their well-chosen position, and every tree upon the flanks of the long drawn out line concealed a murderous foe, who with unerring aim picked off the officers. A resolute defense was made, and the battle raged with great fury for three hours; but the fire of the English was ineffectual because directed against an invisible foe. Finally, the mounted officers having all fallen, killed or wounded, except Washington, being left without leaders, panic seized the survivors and "they ran," says Washington, "before the French and English like sheep before dogs." Of 1,460, in Braddock's army, 456 were killed, and 421 wounded, a greater mortality, in proportion to the number engaged, than has ever occurred in the annals of modern warfare. Sir Peter Halkett was killed, and

Braddock mortally wounded and brought off the field only with the greatest difficulty. When Orme and Morris, the other aids, fell, Washington acted alone with the greatest gallantry. In writing to his brother, he said: "I have been protected beyond all human probability or expectation; for I had four bullets through my coat, and two horses shot under me; yet I escaped unhurt, though death was leveling my companions on every side." In after years, when Washington visited the Great Kanawha country, he was approached by an Indian chieftain who said that in this battle he had fired his rifle many times at Washington and had told his young men to do the same; but when he saw that his bullets had no apparent effect, he had bidden them to desist, believing that the Great Spirit was protecting him.

The panic among the survivors of the English carried them back upon the reserve, commanded by Gen. Dunbar, who seems himself to have been seized with it, and without attempting to renew the campaign and return to the encounter, he joined in the flight which was not stayed until Fort Cumberland was reached. The French were anticipating a renewal of the struggle; but when they found that the English had fled leaving the frontier all unprotected, they left no stone unturned in whetting the minds of the savages for the work of plunder and blood, and in organizing relentless bands to range at will along all the wide frontier. The Indians could not be induced to pursue the retreating English, but fell to plundering the field. Nearly everything was lost, even to the camp chest of Braddock. The wounded General was taken back to the summit of Laurel Hill, where, four days after, he breathed his last. He was buried in the middle of the road, and the army marched over his grave that it might not be discovered or molested by the natives. The easy victory, won chiefly by the savages, served to encourage them in their fell work, in which, when their passions were aroused, no known people on earth were less touched by pity. The unprotected settler in his wilderness home was the easy prey of the torch and the scalping knife, and the burning cabin lit up the somber forests by their continuous blaze, and the shrieks of women and children resounded from the Hudson to the far Potomac. Before the defeat of Braddock, there were 3,000 men capable of bearing arms west of the Susquehanna. In six months after, there were scarcely 100.

Gov. Morris made an earnest appeal to the Assembly for money to ward off the impending enemy and protect the settlers, in response to which the Assembly voted £50,000; but having no exemption of the proprietor's estates, it was rejected by the Governor, in accordance with his original instructions. Expeditions undertaken against Nova Scotia and at Crown Point were more fortunate than that before Du Quesne, and the Assembly voted £15,000 in bills of credit to aid in defraying the expense. The proprietors sent £5,000 as a gratuity, not as any part of expense that could of right be claimed of them.

In this hour of extremity, the Indians for the most part showed themselves a treacherous race, ever ready to take up on the stronger side. Even the Shawanese and Delawares, who had been loudest in their protestations of friendship for the English and readiness to fight for them, no sooner saw the French victorious than they gave ready ear to their advice to strike for the recovery of the lands which they had sold to the English.

In this pressing emergency, while the Governor and Assembly were waging a fruitless war of words over money bills, the pen of Franklin was busy in infusing a wholesome sentiment in the minds of the people. In a pamphlet that he issued, which he put in the familiar form of a dialogue, he answered the objections which had been urged to a legalized militia, and willing to show his devotion by deeds as well as words, he accepted the command upon the

frontier. By his exertions, a respectable force was raised, and though in the dead of winter, he commenced the erection of a line of forts and block-houses along the whole range of the Kittanning Hills, from the Delaware to the Potomac, and had them completed and garrisoned with a body sufficient to withstand any force not provided with artillery. In the spring he turned over the command to Col. Clappan, and returning to Philadelphia, took his seat in the Assembly. The Governor now declared war against the Indians, who had established their headquarters thirty miles above Harrisburg, on the Susquehanna, and were busy in their work of robbery and depredation, having secured the greater portion of the crops of the previous season of the settlers whom they had killed or driven out. The peace party strongly objected to the course of the Governor, and voluntarily going among the Indians induced them to bury the hatchet. The Assembly which met in May, 1756, prepared a bill with the old clause for taxing the proprietors, as any other citizens, which the Governor was forbidden to approve by his instructions, "and the two parties were sharpening their wits for another wrangle over it," when Gov. Morris was superseded by William Denny, who arrived in the colony and assumed authority on the 20th of August, 1756. He was joyfully and cordially received, escorted through the streets by the regiments of Franklin and DuRoi, and royally feasted at the State House.

But the promise of efficient legislation was broken by an exhibition of the new Governor's instructions, which provided that every bill for the emission of money must place the proceeds at the joint disposal of the Governor and Assembly; paper currency could not be issued in excess of \$100,000, nor could existing issues be continued unless proprietary rents were paid in sterling money; proprietary lands were permitted to be taxed which had been actually leased, provided that the taxes were paid out of the rents, but the tax could not become a lien upon the land. In the first Assembly, the contention became acrimonious as ever.

Previous to the departure of Gov. Morris, as a retaliatory act he had issued a proclamation against the hostile Indians, providing for the payment of bounties: For every male Indian enemy above twelve years old, who shall be taken prisoner and delivered at any forts, garrisons by troops in pay of this province, or to any of the county towns to the keepers of the common jails there, the sum of one hundred and fifty Spanish dollars, or pieces of eight; for the scalp of every male Indian above the age of twelve years, produced as evidence of their being killed the sum of one hundred and thirty pieces of eight; for every female Indian taken prisoner and brought in as aforesaid, and for every male Indian under the age of twelve years, taken and brought in, one hundred and thirty pieces of eight; for the scalp of every Indian woman produced as evidence of their being killed, the sum of fifty pieces of eight." Liberal bounties were also offered for the delivering up of settlers who had been carried away captive.

But the operation which had the most wholesome and pacifying effect upon the savages, and caused them to stop in their mad career and consider the chances of war and the punishment they were calling down upon their own heads, though executed under the rule of Gov. Denny, was planned and provided for, and was really a part of the aggressive and vigorous policy of Gov. Morris. In response to the act of Assembly, providing for the calling out and organizing the militia, twenty-five companies were recruited, and had been stationed along the line of posts that had been established for the defense of the frontiers. At Kittanning, on the Allegheny River, the Indians had one of the largest of their towns in the State, and was a recruiting station and

rallying point for sending out their murderous bands. The plan proposed and adopted by Gov. Morris, and approved and accepted by Gov. Denny, was to send out a strong detachment from the militia for the reduction of this stronghold. Accordingly, in August, 1756, Col. Armstrong, with a force of three hundred men, made a forced march, and arriving unobserved in the neighborhood of the town, sent the main body by a wide detour from above, to come in upon the river a few hundred yards below. At 3 o'clock on the morning of the 7th of September, the troops had gained their position unobserved, and at dawn the attack was made. Shielded from view by the tall corn which covered all the flats, the troops were able to reach in close proximity to the cabins unobserved. Jacobs, the chief, sounded the war-whoop, and made a stout resistance, keeping up a rapid fire from the loop holes in his cabin. Not desiring to push his advantage to the issue of no quarter, Armstrong called on the savages to surrender; but this they refused to do, declaring that they were men and would never be prisoners. Finding that they would not yield, and that they were determined to sell their lives at the dearest rate, he gave orders to fire the huts, and the whole town was soon wrapt in flames. As the heat began to reach the warriors, some sung, while wrang with the death agonies; others broke for the river and were shot down as they fled. Jacobs, in attempting to climb through a window, was killed. All calls for surrender were received with derision, one declaring that he did not care for death, and that he could kill four or five before he died. Gunpowder, small arms and valuable goods which had been distributed to them only the day before by the French, fell into the hands of the victors. The triumph was complete, few if any escaping to tell the sad tale. Col. Armstrong's celerity of movement and well conceived and executed plan of action were publicly acknowledged, and he was voted a medal and plate by the city of Philadelphia.

The finances of the colony, on account of the repeated failures of the money bills, were in a deplorable condition. Military operations could not be carried on and vigorous campaigns prosecuted without ready money. Accordingly, in the first meeting of the Assembly after the arrival of the new Governor, a bill was passed levying £100,000 on all property alike, real and personal, private and proprietary. This Gov. Denny vetoed. Seeing that money must be had, the Assembly finally passed a bill exempting the proprietary estates, but determined to lay their grievances before the Crown. To this end, two Commissioners were appointed, Isaac Norris and Benjamin Franklin, to proceed to England and beg the interference of the royal Government in their behalf. Failing health and business engagements of Norris prevented his acceptance, and Franklin proceeded alone. He had so often defended the Assembly in public and in drawing remonstrances that the whole subject was at his fingers' ends.

Military operations throughout the colonies, during the year 1757, conducted under the command of the Earl of Loudoun were sluggish, and resulted only in disaster and disgrace. The Indians were active in Pennsylvania, and kept the settlers throughout nearly all the colonies in a continual ferment, hostile bands stealing in upon the defenseless inhabitants as they went to their plantings and sowings, and greatly interfering with or preventing altogether the raising of the ordinary crops. In 1758, Loudoun was recalled, and Gen. Abercrombie was given chief command, with Wolfe, Amherst and Forbes as his subordinates. It was determined to direct operations simultaneously upon three points—Fort Du Quesne, Louisburg and the forts upon the great lakes. Gen. Forbes commanded the forces sent against Fort Du Quesne. With a detachment of royal troops, and militia from Pennsylvania

and Virginia, under command of Cols. Bouquet and Washington, his column moved in July, 1758. The French were well ordered for receiving the attack, and the battle in front of the fort raged with great fury; but they were finally driven, and the fort, with its munitions, fell into the hands of the victors, and was garrisoned by 400 Pennsylvanians. Returning, Forbes placed his remaining forces in barracks at Lancaster.

Franklin, upon his arrival in England, presented the grievances before the proprietors, and, that he might get his case before the royal advisers and the British public, wrote frequent articles for the press, and issued a pamphlet entitled "Historical Review of the Constitution and Government of Pennsylvania." The dispute was adroitly managed by Franklin before the Privy Council, and was finally decided substantially in the interest of the Assembly. It was provided that the proprietors' estates should be taxed, but that their located uncultivated lands should be assessed as low as the lowest uncultivated lands of the settlers, that bills issued by the Assembly should be receivable in payment of quit rents, and that the Deputy Governor should have a voice in disposing of the revenues. Thus was a vexed question of long standing finally put to rest. So successfully had Franklin managed this controversy that the colonies of Massachusetts, Maryland and Georgia appointed him their agent in England.

In October, 1759, James Hamilton was again appointed Governor, in place of Gov. Denny, who had by stress of circumstances transcended his instructions. The British Government, considering that the colonies had borne more than their proportionate expense in carrying on the war against the French and Indians, voted £200,000 for five years, to be divided among the colonies, the share falling to Pennsylvania being £26,000. On the 25th of October, 1760, George II died, and was succeeded by his grandson, George III. Early in 1762, war was declared between Great Britain and Spain, but was of short continuance, peace having been declared in November following, by which Spain and France relinquished to the English substantially the territory east of the Mississippi. The wise men of the various Indian nations inhabiting this wide territory viewed with concern this sudden expansion of English power, fearing that they would eventually be pushed from their hunting grounds and pleasant haunts by the rapidly multiplying pale faces. The Indians have ever been noted for proceeding against an enemy secretly and treacherously. Believing that by concerted action the English might be cut off and utterly exterminated, a secret league was entered into by the Shawanese and the tribes dwelling along the Ohio River, under the leadership of a powerful chieftain, Pontiac, by which swift destruction was everywhere to be meted out to the white man upon an hour of an appointed day. The plan was thoroughly understood by the red men, and heartily entered into. The day dawned and the blow fell in May, 1763. The forts at Presque Isle, Le Boeuf, Venango, La Ray, St. Joseph's, Miamis, Onaethaunon, Sandusky and Michilimackinack, all fell before the unanticipated attacks of the savages who were making protestations of friendship, and the garrisons were put to the slaughter. Fort Pitt (Du Quesne), Niagara and Detroit alone, of all this line of forts, held out. Pontiac in person conducted the siege of Detroit, which he vigorously pushed from May until October, paying his warriors with promises written on bits of birch bark, which he subsequently religiously redeemed. It is an evidence of his great power that he could unite his people in so general and secretly kept a compact, and that in this siege of Detroit he was able to hold his warriors up to the work so long and so vigorously even after all hope of success must have reasonably been abandoned. The attack fell with great

severity upon the Pennsylvania settlers, and they continued to be driven in until Shippensburg, in Cumberland County, became the extreme out-post of civilization. The savages stole unawares upon the laborers in the fields, or came stealthily in at the midnight hour, and spared neither trembling age nor helpless infancy, firing houses, barns, crops, and everything combustible. The suffering of the frontiersmen in this fatal year can scarcely be conceived.

Col. Armstrong with a hastily collected force advanced upon their towns and forts at Muncy and Great Island, which he destroyed; but the Indians escaped and withdrew before him. He sent a detachment under Col. Bouquet to the relief of Fort Pitt, which still held out, though closely invested by the dusky warriors. At Fort Ligender, Bouquet halted and sent forward thirty men, who stealthily pushed past the Indians under cover of night, and reached the fort, carrying intelligence that succor was at hand. Discovering that a force was advancing upon them, the Indians turned upon the troops of Bouquet, and before he was aware that an enemy was near, he found himself surrounded and all means of escape apparently cut off. By a skillfully laid ambuscade, Bouquet, sending a small detachment to flee away as if in retreat, induced the Indians to follow, and when stretched out in pursuit, the main body in concealment fell upon the unsuspecting savages, and routed them with immense slaughter, when he advanced to the relief of the fort unchecked.

As we have already seen, the boundary line between Maryland and Pennsylvania had long been in dispute, and had occasioned serious disturbances among the settlers in the lifetime of Penn, and repeatedly since. It was not definitely settled till 1760, when a beginning was made of a final adjustment, though so intricate were the conditions that the work was prosecuted for seven years by a large force of surveyors, axmen and pioneers. The charter of Lord Baltimore made the northern boundary of Maryland the 40th degree of latitude; but whether the beginning or end of the 40th was not specified. The charter of Penn, which was subsequent, made his southern boundary the *beginning* of the 40th parallel. If, as Lord Baltimore claimed, his northern boundary was the end of the 40th, then the city of Philadelphia and all the settled parts of Pennsylvania would have been included in Maryland. If, as Penn claimed by express terms of his charter, his southern line was the beginning of the 40th, then the city of Baltimore, and even a part of the District of Columbia, including nearly the whole of Maryland would have been swallowed up by Pennsylvania. It was evident to the royal Council that neither claim could be rightfully allowed, and hence resort was had to compromise. Penn insisted upon rendering free communication with the open ocean by the Delaware Bay. Accordingly, it was decided that beginning at Cape Henlopen, which by mistake in marking the maps was fifteen miles below the present location, opposite Cape May, a line should be run due west to a point half way between this cape and the shore of Chesapeake Bay; from this point "a line was to be run northerly in such direction that it should be tangent on the west side to a circle with a radius of twelve miles, whose center was the center of the court house at New Castle. From the exact tangent point, a line was to be run due north until it should reach a point fifteen miles south on the parallel of latitude of the most southern point in the boundary of the city of Philadelphia, and this point when accurately found by horizontal measurement, was to be the corner bound between Maryland and Pennsylvania, and subsequently, when Delaware was set off from Pennsylvania, was the boundary of the three States. From this bound a line was to be run due west five degrees of longitude from the Delaware, which was to be the western limit of Pennsylvania, and the line thus ascertained was to mark the division between Maryland and

Pennsylvania, and forever settle the vexed question. If the due north line should cut any part of the circle about New Castle, the slice so cut should belong to New Castle. Such a segment was cut. This plan of settlement was entered into on the 16th of May, 1732, between Thomas and Richard, sons of William Penn, on the one part, and Charles, Lord Baltimore, great grandson of the patentee. But the actual marking of the boundaries was still deferred, and as the settlers were taking out patents for their lands, it was necessary that it should be definitely known in which State the lands lay. Accordingly, in 1739, in obedience to a decree in Council, a temporary line was run upon a new basis, which now often appears in litigations to plague the brain of the attorney.

Commissioners were again appointed in 1751, who made a few of the measurements, but owing to objections raised on the part of Maryland, the work was abandoned. Finally, the proprietors, Thomas and Richard Penn, and Frederic, Lord Baltimore, entered into an agreement for the executing of the survey, and John Lukens and Archibald McLean on the part of the Penns, and Thomas Garnett and Jonathan Hall on the part of Lord Baltimore, were appointed with a suitable corps of assistants to lay off the lines. After these surveyors had been three years at work, the proprietors in England, thinking that there was not enough energy and practical and scientific knowledge manifested by these surveyors, appointed Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, two mathematicians and surveyors, to proceed to America and take charge of the work. They brought with them the most perfect and best constructed instruments known to science, arriving in Philadelphia on the 15th of November, 1763, and, assisted by some of the old surveyors, entered upon their work. By the 4th of June, 1764, they had reached the summit of the Little Alleguery, when the Indians began to be troublesome. They looked with an evil eye on the mathematical and astronomical instruments, and felt a secret dread and fear of the consequences of the frequent and long continued peering into the heavens. The Six Nations were understood to be mimical to the further progress of the survey. But through the influence of Sir William Johnson a treaty was concluded, providing for the prosecution of the work unmolested, and a number of chieftains were sent to accompany the surveying party. Mason and Dixon now had with them thirty surveyors, fifteen axmen, and fifteen Indians of consequence. Again the attitude of the Indians gave cause of fear, and on the 29th of September, twenty-six of the surveyors abandoned the expedition and returned to Philadelphia. Having reached a point 244 miles from the Delaware, and within thirty-six miles of the western limit of the State, in the bottom of a deep, dark valley, they came upon a well-worn Indian path, and here the Indians gave notice that it was the will of the Six Nations that this survey proceed no further. There was no questioning this authority, and no means at command for resisting, and accordingly the party broke up and returned to Philadelphia. And this was the end of the labors of Mason and Dixon upon this boundary. From the fact that this was subsequently the mark of division between the Free and Slave States, Mason and Dixon's line became familiar in American politics. The line was marked by stones which were quarried and engraved in England, on one side having the arms of Penn, and on the opposite those of Lord Baltimore. These stones were firmly set every five miles. At the end of each intermediate mile a smaller stone was placed, having on one side engraved the letter P., and on the opposite side the letter M. The remainder of the line was finished and marked in 1782-84 by other surveyors. A vista was cut through the forest eight yards in width the whole distance, which seemed in looking back through it to come to a

point at the distance of two miles. In 1840, the stone at the northeast corner of Maryland having been removed, a resurvey of the line was ordered, and surveyors were appointed by the three States of Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland, who called to their aid Col. James D. Graham. Some few errors were discovered in the old survey, but in the main it was found to be accurate.

John Penn, grandson of the founder, and son of Richard, had come to the colony in 1753, and, having acted as President of the Council was, in 1763, commissioned Governor in place of Hamilton. The conspiracy of Pontiac, though abortive in the results contemplated, left the minds of the Indians in a most dangerous state. The Moravian Indians, who had entered heartily into the views of their leader, still felt that his purposes were patriotic, and hence sought, by every means possible, to ravage and destroy the English settlements. The Moravian Indians at Nain and Wiamunk, though regarded as friendly, were suspected of indirectly aiding in the savage warfare by trading firearms and ammunition. They were accordingly removed to Philadelphia that they might be out of the way of temptation. At the old Indian town of Conestoga there lived some score of natives. Many heathless murders had been committed along the frontier, and the perpetrators had been traced to this Conestoga town; and while the Conestoga band were not known to be implicated in these outrages, their town was regarded as the lurking place of roving savages who were. For protection, the settlers in the neighboring districts of Paxton and Donegal, had organized a band known as the Paxton boys. Earnest requests were made by Rev. John Elder and John Harris to the Government to remove this band at Conestoga; but as nothing was done, and fearful depredations and slaughter continued, a party of these Paxton rangers attacked the town and put the savages to the sword. Some few escaped, among them a known bloodthirsty savage, who were taken into the jail at Lancaster for protection; but the rangers, following them, overpowered the jailer, and breaking into the jail murdered the fugitives. Intense excitement was occasioned by this outbreak, and Gov. Penn issued his proclamation offering rewards for the apprehension of the perpetrators. Some few were taken; but so excellent was their character and standing, and such were the provocations, that no convictions followed. Apprehensions for the safety of the Moravian Indians induced the Government to remove them to Province Island, and, feeling insecure there, they asked to be sent to England. For safety, they were sent to New York, but the Governor of that province refused their permission to land, as did also the Governor of New Jersey, and they were brought back to Philadelphia and put in barracks under strong guard. The Paxton boys, in a considerable body, were at that time at Germantown interceding for their brethren, who were then in durance and threatened with trial. Franklin was sent out to confer with them on the part of the Government. In defending their course, they said: "Whilst more than a thousand families, reduced to extreme distress, during the last and present war, by the attacks of skulking parties of Indians upon the frontier, were destitute, and were suffered by the public to depend on private charity, a hundred and twenty of the perpetrators of the most horrid barbarities were supported by the province, and protected from the fury of the brave relatives of the murdered." Influenced by the persuasions of Franklin, they consented to return to their homes, leaving only Matthew Smith and James Gibson to represent them before the courts.

CHAPTER XI.

JOHN PENN, 1703-41—JAMES HAMILTON, 1771—RICHARD PENN, 1771-73—JOHN PENN, 1773-76.

A DIFFERENCE having arisen between the Governor and Assembly on the vexed question of levying money, the Assembly passed a series of resolutions advocating that the "power of government ought to be separated from the power attending the immense proprietary property, and lodged in the hands of the King." After an interval of fifty days—that time for reflection and discussion might be given—the Assembly again convened, and adopted a petition praying the King to assume the direct government of the province, though this policy was strongly opposed by some of the ablest members, as Isaac Norris and John Dickinson. The Quaker element was generally in favor of the change.

Indian barbarities still continuing along the frontier, Gov. Penn declared war against the Shawanese and Delaware in July, 1765 and sent Col. Bouquet with a body of Pennsylvania troops against them. By the 23 of October, he had come up to the Mushingum, in the heart of the most thickly peopled Indian territory. So rapid had been the movement of Bouquet that the savages had no intelligence of his advance until he was upon them with no preparations for defense. They sued for peace, and a treaty was entered into by which the savages agreed to abstain from further hostilities until a general treaty could be concluded with Sir William Johnson, the general agent for Indian affairs for all the colonies, and to deliver up all English captives who had been carried away during the years of trouble. Two hundred and eight, were quickly gathered up and brought in, and many others were to follow, who were now widely scattered. The relatives of many of these captives had proceeded with the train of Bouquet, intent on reclaiming those who had been dear to them. Some were joyfully received, while others who had been borne off in youth had become attached to their captors, and force was necessary to bring them away. "On the return of the army, some of the Indians obtained leave to accompany their former captives to Fort Pitt, and employed themselves in hunting and carrying provisions for them on the road."

The great struggle for the independence of the colonies of the British crown was now close at hand, and the first sounds of the controversy were beginning to be heard. Sir William Keith, that enterprising Governor whose head seemed to have been full of new projects, as early as 1739 had proposed to lay a uniform tax on stamped paper in all the colonies, to realize funds for the common defense. Acting upon this hint, Grenville, the British Minister, notified the colonists in 1763 of his purpose to impose such a tax. Against this they remonstrated. Instead of this, a tax on imports, to be paid in coin, was adopted. This was even more distasteful. The Assembly of Rhode Island, in October, 1765, submitted a paper to all the colonial assemblies, with a view to uniting in a common petition to the King against parliamentary taxation. This was favorably acted on by the Assembly of Pennsylvania, and Franklin was appointed agent to represent their cause before the British Parliament. The Stamp Act had been passed on the 22d of March, 1765. Its passage excited bitter opposition, and a resolution, asserting that the Colonial

Assemblies had the exclusive right to levy taxes, was passed by the Virginia Assembly, and concurred in by all the others. The Massachusetts Assembly proposed a meeting of delegates in New York on the second Tuesday of October, 1766, to confer upon the subject. The Pennsylvania Assembly adopted the suggestion, and appointed Messrs. Fox, Mifflin, Bryan and Dickinson as delegates. The Congress met according to the call and adopted a respectful petition to the King, and a memorial to Parliament, which were signed by all the members and forwarded for presentation by the Colonial Agents in England. The Stamp Act was to go into effect on the 1st of November. On the last day of October, the newspapers were dressed in mourning, and suspended publication. The publishers agreed not to use the stamped paper. The people, as with one mind, determined to dress in homespun, resolved not to use imported goods, and, to stimulate the production of wool the colonists covenanted not to eat lamb for the space of one year. The result of this policy was soon felt by British manufacturers who became clamorous for repeal of the obnoxious measures, and it was accordingly repealed on the 18th of March, 1766.

Determined in some form to draw a revenue from the colonies, an act was passed in 1767, to lay a duty on tea, paper, printers' colors, and glass. The Assembly of Pennsylvania passed a resolution on the 20th of February, 1768, instructing its agent in London to urge its repeal, and at the session in May received and entered upon its minutes a circular letter from the Massachusetts Assembly, setting forth the grounds on which objection to the act should be urged. This circular occasioned hostile feeling among the ministry, and the Secretary for foreign affairs wrote to Gov. Penn to urge the Assembly to take no notice of it; but if they approved its sentiments, to prorogue their sittings. This letter was transmitted to the Assembly, and soon after one from the Virginia Assembly was presented, urging union of all the colonies in opposing the several schemes of taxation. This recommendation was adopted, and committees appointed to draw a petition to the King and to each of the Houses of Parliament. To lead public sentiment, and have it well grounded in the arguments used against taxation, John Dickinson, one of the ablest of the Pennsylvania legislators at this time, published a number of articles purporting to come from a plain farmer, under the title of the *Farmer's Letters*, which became popular, the idea that they were the work of one in humble life, helping to swell the tide of popularity. They were republished in all the colonies, and exerted a commanding influence. Alarmed at the unanimity of feeling against the proposed schemes, and supposing that it was the amount of the tax that gave offense, Parliament reduced the rate in 1769 to one sixth of the original sum, and in 1770 abolished it altogether, except three pence a pound on tea. But it was the principle, and not the amount that was objected to, and at the next session of the Assembly in Pennsylvania, their agent in London was directed to urge its repeal altogether.

It would seem incredible that the colony of Connecticut should lay claim to any part of the territory of Pennsylvania, but so it was. The New England charters gave limitless extent westward even to the shores of the Pacific Ocean, and south to the northern limits of the tract ceded to Lord Baltimore—the territory between the 40th and 46th degrees of north latitude, and from ocean to ocean. To encroach upon New York with its teeming population was not calculated to tempt the enterprise of the settler; but the rich virgin soil, and agreeable climate of the wide Wyoming Valley, as yet unappropriated, was likely to attract the eye of the explorer. Accordingly, at the general conference with the Indians held at Albany

in 1754, the Connecticut delegates made a purchase of a large tract in this valley; a company, known as the Susquehanna Company, was formed in Connecticut to promote the settlement of these lands, and a considerable immigration commenced. The proprietors of Pennsylvania had also made purchase of the Indians of these identical lands, and the royal charters of Charles and James covered this ground. But the Plymouth Charter established Penn's. Remonstrances were made to the Governor of Connecticut against encroachments upon the territory of Pennsylvania. The answer returned was understood to disclaim any control over the company by the Connecticut authorities; but it subsequently appeared that the Government was determined to defend the settlers in the possession of their lands. In 1768, the proprietors of Pennsylvania entered into treaty stipulations with the Indians for all this tract covered by the claim of the Susquehanna Company. Pennsylvania settlers, attracted by the beauty of the place, gradually acquired lands under Pennsylvania patents, and the two parties began to infringe on each other's claims. Fights and black-benches were ordered for the protection of either party, and a petty warfare was kept up, which resulted in some loss of life. Butler, the leader of the Connecticut party, proposed to settle their differences by personal combat of thirty picked men on each side. In order to assert more direct legal control over the settlers, a new county was formed which was called Northumberland, that embraced all the disputed lands. But the Sheriff, even with the aid of the militia, which he called to his assistance was unable to execute his processes, and exercise legal control, the New-Englanders, proving a resolute set, determined to hold the splendid farms which they had marked out for themselves, and were bringing rapidly under cultivation. To the remonstrances of Gov. Penn. Gov. Trumbull responded that the Susquehanna Company was proceeding in good faith under provisions secured by the charter of the Plymouth Colony, and proposed that the question be submitted to a competent tribunal for arbitration. An *ex parte* statement was submitted to Council in London by the Connecticut party, and an opinion was rendered favorable to its claims. In September, 1775, the matter was submitted to the Continental Congress, and a committee of that body, to whom it was referred, reported in favor of the Connecticut claim, apportioning a tract out of the very bowels of Pennsylvania nearly as large as the whole State of Connecticut. This action was promptly rejected by the Assembly of Pennsylvania, and a final decision was not reached until 1802, when Congress decided in favor of the integrity of the chartered rights of Penn.

Richard Penn, son of the founder, died in 1771, whereupon Gov. John Penn returned to England, leaving the President of the Council, James Hamilton, at the head of the Government. John Penn, eldest son of Richard, succeeded to the proprietary interests of his father, which he held in conjunction with his uncle, Thomas, and in October of the same year, Richard, the second son, was commissioned Governor. He held the office but about two years, and in that time won the confidence and esteem of the people, and so much attached was he to the popular cause, that upon his return to England, in 1775, he was intrusted by Congress with the last petition of the colonies ever presented to the King. In August, 1773, John Penn returned with the commission of Governor, superseding his brother Richard. Soon after his arrival, the Governor of Virginia, Lord Dunmore, issued his proclamation, laying claim to a vast territory in the Monongalia Valley, including the site of the present city of Pittsburgh, and upon the withdrawal of the British garrison, one Connelly had taken possession of it in the name of Virginia. Gov. Penn issued a counter-proclamation, calling on all good citizens within the borders of Penn-

sylvania, to preserve their allegiance to his Government, seized and imprisoned Connolly, and sent Commissioners to Virginia to effect an amicable settlement. These, Dunmore refused to hear, and was preparing to assert his authority by force; but his Council refused to vote him money for this purpose.

To encourage the sale of tea in the colonies, and establish the principle of taxation, the export duty was removed. The colonies took the alarm. At a public meeting called in Philadelphia to consider the subject, on the 18th of October, 1773, resolutions were adopted in which it was declared: "That the disposal of their own property is the inherent right of freemen; that there can be no property in that which another can, of right, take from us without our consent; that the claim of Parliament to tax America, is, in other words, a claim of right to levy contributions on us at pleasure." The East India Company now made preparations for sending large importations of tea into the colonies. The ships destined for Philadelphia and New York, on approaching port, and being advised of the exasperated state of public feeling, returned to England with their cargoes. Those sent to Boston came into the harbor; but at night a party disguised as Mohawk Indians boarded the vessels, and breaking open the packages, emptied 300 chests into the sea. The ministry, on being apprised of this act, closed the port of Boston, and subverted the colonial charter. Early in the year, committees of correspondence had been established in all the colonies, by means of which the temper and feeling in each was well understood by the others, and concert of action was secured. The hard conditions imposed on the town of Boston and the colony of Massachusetts Bay, aroused the sympathy of all; for, they argued, we know not how soon the heavy hand of oppression may be felt by any of us. Philadelphia declared at a public meeting that the people of Pennsylvania would continue firmly to adhere to the cause of American liberty, and urged the calling of a Congress of delegates to consider the general interests.

At a meeting held in Philadelphia on the 18th of June, 1774, at which nearly 8,000 people were convened, it was decided that a Continental Congress ought to be held, and appointed a committee of correspondence to communicate with similar committees in the several counties of Pennsylvania and in the several colonies. On the 15th of July, 1774, delegates from all the counties, summoned by this committee, assembled in Philadelphia, and declared that there existed an absolute necessity for a Colonial Congress. They accordingly recommended that the Assembly appoint delegates to such a Congress to represent Pennsylvania, and Joseph Galloway, Samuel Rhoads, George Ross, Edward Biddle, John Dickinson, Charles Humphries and Thomas Mifflin were appointed.

On the 4th of September, 1774, the first Continental Congress assembled in Philadelphia. Peyton Randolph, of Virginia, was called to preside, and Charles Thomson, of Pennsylvania, was appointed Secretary. It was resolved that no more goods be imported from England, and that unless a pacification was effected previously, no more Colonial produce of the soil be exported thither after September 10, 1775. A declaration of rights was adopted, and addresses to the King, the people of Great Britain, and of British America were agreed to, after which the Congress adjourned to meet again on the 10th of May, 1775.

In January, 1775, another meeting of the county delegates was held in Philadelphia, at which the action of the Colonial Congress was approved, and while a restoration of harmony with the mother country was desired, yet if the arbitrary acts of Parliament were persisted in, they would at every hazard defend the "rights and liberties of America." The delegates appointed to

represent the colony in the Second Congress were: Mifflin, Humphries, Biddle, Dickinson, Morton, Franklin, Wilson and Willing.

The government of Great Britain had determined with a strong hand to compel obedience to its behests. On the 19th of April, 1776, was fought the battle of Lexington, and the Liberator fountain was opened. That blow was felt alike through all the colonies. The cause of one was the cause of all. A public meeting was held in Philadelphia, at which it was resolved to organize military companies in all the counties. The Assembly heartily seconded these views, and engaged to provide for the pay of the militia while in service. The Second Congress, which met in May, provided for organizing a continental army, fixing the quota for Pennsylvania at 13,900 men. The Assembly adopted the recommendation of Congress, provided for arming, disciplining and paying the militia, recommended the organizing minutemen for service in an emergency, made appropriations for the defense of the city, and ordered a premium on the production of salt pork. Complications hourly thickened. Fort Mifflin was captured on the 26th of Nov., and the battle of Bunker Hill was fought on the 17th of June. On the 15th of June, George Washington was appointed Commander-in-chief of the Continental Army, supported by four Major Generals and eight Brigadiers.

The royal Governors were now an incumbrance greatly in the way of the popular movement, as were also the Assemblies where they refused to represent the popular will. Accordingly Congress recommended that the several colonies should adopt such government as should "best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular and America in general." This meant that each colony should set up a government for itself independent of the Crown. Accordingly, a public meeting was held in Philadelphia, at which it was resolved that the present Assembly is "not competent to the present exigencies of affairs," and that a new form of government ought to be adopted as recommended by Congress. The city committee of correspondence called on the county committees to secure the election of delegates to a colonial meeting for the purpose of considering this subject. On the 18th of June, the meeting was held in Philadelphia, and was organized by electing Thomas McKean President. It resolved to call a convention to frame a new constitution, provided the legal forms to be observed, and issued an address to the people.

Having thus by frequent argumentation grown familiar with the declaration of the inherent rights of every citizen, and with flatly declaring to the government of Great Britain that it had no right to pursue this policy or that, and the several States having been recommended to absolve themselves from allegiance to the royal governments, and set up independent colonial governments of their own, it was a natural inference, and but a step further, to declare the colonies entirely independent of the British Government, and to organize for themselves a general continental government to hold the place of King and Parliament. The idea of independence had been seriously proposed, and several Colonial Assemblies had passed resolutions strongly recommending it. And yet there were those of age and experience who had supported independent principles in the stages of argumentation, before action was demanded, when they approached the brink of the fatal chasm, and had to decide whether to take the leap, hesitated. There were those in the Assembly of Pennsylvania who were reluctant to advise independence; but the majority voted to recommend its delegates to unite with the other colonies for the common good. The convention which had provided for holding a meeting of delegates to frame a new constitution, voted in favor of independence, and authorized the raising of 6,000 militia.

On the 7th of June, 1776, Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, introduced in Congress the proposition that, "the United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved." It was impossible to mistake or misinterpret the meaning of this language. The issue was fairly made up. It was warmly discussed. John Dickinson, one of the Pennsylvania delegates, and one who had been foremost in speaking and writing on the popular side, was not ready to cut off all hope of reconciliation, and depleted the disorganized condition in which the colonies would be left if the power and protection of Britain were thus suddenly removed. The vote upon the resolution was taken on the 2d of July, and resulted in the affirmative vote of all the States except Pennsylvania and Delaware, the delegates from these States being divided. A committee consisting of Adams, Franklin, Jefferson, Livingston and Sherman had been, some time previous, appointed to draw a formal statement of the Declaration, and the reasons "out of a decent respect to the opinions of mankind" which led to so important an act. The work was intrusted to a sub-committee consisting of Adams and Jefferson, and its composition was the work of Mr. Jefferson, though many of the ideas, and even the forms of expression, had been used again and again in the previous resolutions and pronouncements of the Colonial Assemblies and public meetings. It had been reported on the 26th of June, and was sharply considered in all its parts, many verbal alterations having been made in the committee of five; but after the passage of the preliminary resolution, the result was a foregone conclusion, and on the 4th of July it was finally adopted and proclaimed to the world. Of the Pennsylvania delegation, Franklin, Wilson and Morton voted for it, and Willing and Humphrey against, Dickinson being absent. The colonial convention of Pennsylvania, being in session at the time, on receiving intelligence that a majority of its delegates in Congress had voted against the preliminary resolution, named a new delegation, omitting the names of Dickinson, Willing and Humphrey, and adding others which made it thus constituted—Franklin, Wilson, Morton, Morris, Clymer, Smith, Taylor and Ross. An engrossed copy of the Declaration was made, which was signed by all the members on the 2d of August following, on which are found the names from Pennsylvania above recited.

The convention for framing a new constitution for the colony met on the 15th of July, and was organized by electing Franklin President, and on the 28th of September completed its labors, having framed a new organic law and made all necessary provisions for putting it into operation. In the meantime the old proprietary Assembly adjourned on the 14th of June to the 26th of August. But a quorum failed to appear, and an adjournment was had to the 23d of September, when some routine business was attended to, chiefly providing for the payment of salaries and necessary bills, and on the 28th of September, after a stormy existence of nearly a century, this Assembly, the creature of Penn. adjourned never to meet again. With the ending of the Assembly ended the power of Gov. Penn. It is a singular circumstance, much noted by the believers in signs, that on the day of his arrival in America, which was Sunday, the earth in that locality was rocked by an earthquake, which was interpreted as an evil omen to his administration. He married the daughter of William Allen, Chief Justice of the colony, and, though at times falling under suspicion of favoring the royal cause, yet, as was believed, not with reason, he remained a quiet spectator of the great struggle, living at his country seat in Bucks County, where he died in February, 1795.

The titles of the proprietors to landed estates were suspended by the action

of the convention, and on the 27th of November, 1779, the Legislature passed an act vesting these estates in the commonwealth, but paying the proprietors a gratuity of £150,000, "in remembrance of the enterprising spirit of the Founder." This act did not touch the private estates of the proprietors, nor the tenths of manors. The British Government, in 1793, in consideration of the fact that it had been unable to vindicate its authority over the colony, and afford protection to the proprietors in the enjoyment of their chartered rights, voted an annuity of \$4,000 to the heirs and descendants of Penn. This annuity has been regularly paid to the present time, 1851.

CHAPTER XII.

THOMAS WHARTON, JR., 1777-78—GEORGE BRYAN, 1778—JOSEPH REED, 1778-81—
WILLIAM MOORE, 1781-82—JOHN DICKINSON, 1782-85—BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,
1785-88.

THE convention which framed the constitution appointed a Committee of Safety, consisting of twenty-five members, to whom was intrusted the government of the colony until the proposed constitution should be framed and put in operation. Thomas Mifflinhouse was chosen President of this body, who was consequently in effect Governor. The new constitution, which was unanimously adopted on the 28th of September, was to take effect from its passage. It provided for an Assembly to be elected annually: a Supreme Executive Council of twelve members to be elected for a term of three years; Assemblymen to be eligible but four years out of seven, and Councilmen but one term in seven years. Members of Congress were chosen by the Assembly. The constitution could not be changed for seven years. It provided for the election of censors every seven years, who were to decide whether there was a demand for its revision. If so, they were to call a convention for the purpose. On the 6th of August, 1776, Thomas Wharton, Jr., was chosen President of the Council of Safety.

The struggle with the parent country was now fully inaugurated. The British Parliament had declared the colonists rebels, had voted a force of 55,000 men, and in addition had hired 17,000 Hessian soldiers, to subdue them. The Congress on its part had declared the objects for which arms had been taken up, and had issued bills of credit to the amount of \$6,000,000. Parliament had resolved upon a vigorous campaign, to strike heavy and rapid blows, and quickly end the war. The first campaign had been conducted in Massachusetts, and by the efficient conduct of Washington, Gen. Howe, the leader of the British, was compelled to capitulate and withdraw to Halifax in March, 1776. On the 28th of June, Sir Henry Clinton, with a strong detachment, in conjunction with Sir Peter Parker of the navy, made a combined land and naval attack upon the defenses of Charleston Harbor, where he was met by Gen. William Moultrie, with the Carolina Militia, and after a severe battle, in which the British fleet was roughly handled, Clinton withdrew and returned to New York, whither the main body of the British Army, under Gen. Howe, had come, and where Admiral Lord Howe, with a large fleet directly from England, joined them. To this formidable power led by the best talent in the British Army, Washington could muster no adequate force to oppose, and he was obliged to withdraw from Long Island, from New York, from

Harlem, from White Plains, to cross into New Jersey, and abandon position after position, until he had reached the right bank of the Delaware on Pennsylvania soil. A heavy detachment under Cornwallis followed and would have crossed the Delaware in pursuit, but advised to a cautious policy by Howe, he waited for ice to form on the waters of the Delaware before passing over. The fall of Philadelphia now seemed imminent. Washington had not sufficient force to face the whole power of the British Army. On the 2d of December, the Supreme Council ordered all places of business in the city to be closed, the schools to be dismissed, and advised preparation for removing the women and children and valuables. On the 12th, the Congress which was in session here adjourned to meet in Baltimore, taking with them all papers and public records, and leaving a committee, of which Robert Morris was Chairman, to act in conjunction with Washington for the safety of the place. Gen. Putnam was dispatched on the same day with a detachment of soldiers to take command in the city.

In this emergency the Council issued a stirring address: "If you wish to live in freedom, and are determined to maintain that best boon of heaven, you have no time to deliberate. A manly resistance will secure every blessing, inactivity and sloth will bring horror and destruction. * * * May heaven, which has bestowed the blessings of liberty upon you, awaken you to a proper sense of your danger and arouse that manly spirit of virtuous resolution which has ever bidden defiance to the efforts of tyranny. May you ever have the glorious prize of liberty in view, and bear with a becoming fortitude the fatigues and severities of a winter campaign. That, and that only, will entitle you to the superlative distinction of being deemed, under God, the deliverers of your country." Such were the arguments which our fathers made use of in conducting the struggle against the British Empire.

Washington, who had, from the opening of the campaign before New York, been obliged for the most part to act upon the defensive, formed the plan to suddenly turn upon his pursuers and offer battle. Accordingly, on the night of the 25th of December, taking a picked body of men, he moved up several miles to Taylorsville, where he crossed the river, though at flood tide and filled with floating ice, and moving down to Trenton, where a detachment of the British Army was posted, made a bold and vigorous attack. Taken by surprise, though now after sunrise, the battle was soon decided in favor of the Americans. Some fifty of the enemy were slain and over a thousand taken prisoners, with quantities of arms, ammunition and stores captured. A triumphal entry was made at Philadelphia, when the prisoners and the spoils of war moved through the streets under guard of the victorious troops, and were marched away to the prison camp at Lancaster. Washington, who was smarting under a forced inactivity, by reason of paucity of numbers and lack of arms and material, and who had been forced constantly to retire before a defiant foe, now took courage. His name was upon every tongue, and foreign Governments were disposed to give the States a fair chance in their struggle for nationality. The lukewarm were encouraged to enlist under the banner of freedom. It had great strategic value. The British had intended to push forward and occupy Philadelphia at once, which, being now virtually the capital of the new nation, had it been captured at this juncture, would have given them the occasion for claiming a triumphal ending of the war. But this advantage, though gained by a detachment small in numbers yet great in courage, caused the commander of a powerful and well appointed army to give up all intention of attempting to capture the Pennsylvania metropolis in this campaign, and retiring into winter cantonments upon the Raritan to await

the settled weather of the spring for an entirely new cast of operations. Washington, emboldened by his success, led all his forces into New Jersey, and pushing past Trenton, where Cornwallis, the royal leader, had brought his main body by a forced march, under cover of darkness, attacked the British reserves at Princeton. But now the enemy had become wary and vigilant, and, summoned by the booming of cannon, Cornwallis hastened back to the relief of his hard pressed columns. Washington, finding that the enemy's whole army was within easy call and knowing that he had no hope of success with his weak army, withdrew. Washington now went into winter quarters at Morristown, and by constant vigilance was able to gather marauding parties of the British who ventured far away from their works.

Putnam commenced fortifications at a point below Philadelphia upon the Delaware, and at commanding positions upon the outskirts, and on being summoned to the army was succeeded by Gen. Irvine, and in by Gen. Gates. On the 4th of March, 1777, the two Houses of the Legislature, elected under the new constitution, assembled, and in joint convention chose Thomas Wharton, Jr., President, and George Bryan Vice President. Penn had expressed the idea that power was preserved the better by due formality and ceremony, and, accordingly, this event was celebrated with much pomp, the result being declared in a loud voice from the court house, amid the shouts of the gathered throngs and the booming of the captured cannon brought from the field of Trenton. The title bestowed upon the new chief officer of the State was fitted by its length and high-sounding epithets to inspire the multitude with awe and reverence: "His Excellency, Thomas Wharton, Junior, Esquire, President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, Captain General, and Commander-in-chief in and over the same."

While the enemy was disposed to be cautious after the New Jersey campaign so humiliating to the native pride of the British, yet he was determined to bring all available forces into the field for the campaign of 1777, and to strike a decisive blow. Early in April, great activity was observed among the shipping in New York Harbor, and Washington communicated to Congress his opinion that Philadelphia was the object against which the blow would be aimed. This announcement of probable peril induced the Council to issue a proclamation urging enlistments, and Congress ordered the opening of a camp for drilling recruits in Pennsylvania, and Benedict Arnold, who was at this time a trusted General, was ordered to the command of it. So many new vessels and transports of all classes had been discovered to have come into New York Harbor, probably forwarded from England, that Washington sent Gen. Mifflin, on the 10th of June, to Congress, bearing a letter in which he expressed the settled conviction that the enemy meditated an immediate descent upon some part of Pennsylvania. Gen. Mifflin proceeded to examine the defensive works of the city which had been begun on the previous advance of the British, and recommended such changes and new works as seemed best adapted for its protection. The preparations for defense were vigorously prosecuted. The militia were called out and placed in two camps, one at Chester and the other at Downingtown. Fire ships were held in readiness to be used against vessels attempting the ascent of the river.

Lord Howe, being determined not to move until ample preparations were completed, allowed the greater part of the summer to wear away before he advanced. Finally, having embarked a force of 19,500 men on a fleet of 300 transports, he sailed southward. Washington promptly made a corresponding march overland, passing through Philadelphia on the 24th of August. Howe, suspecting that preparations would be made for impeding the passage of the

Delaware, sailed past its mouth, and moving up the Chesapeake instead, debarked fifty-four miles from Philadelphia and commenced the march northward. Great activity was now manifested in the city. The water-spouts were melted to furnish bullets, fair hands were busied in rolling cartridges, powerful chevaux-de-frise were planned to impede the navigation of the river, and the last division of the militia of the city, which had been divided into three classes, was called out. Washington, who had crossed the Brandywine, soon confronted the advance of Howe, and brisk skirmishing at once opened. Seeing that he was likely to have the right of his position at Red Clay Creek, where he had intended to give battle, turned by the largely superior force of the enemy, under cover of darkness on the night of the 8th of September, he withdrew across the Brandywine at Chad's Ford, and posting Armstrong with the militia upon the left, at Pyle's Ford, where the banks were rugged and precipitous, and Sullivan, who was second in command, upon the right at Brinton's Ford under cover of forest, he himself took post with three divisions, Sterling's, Stoenen's, and his own, in front of the main avenue of approach at Chad's. Howe, discovering that Washington was well posted, determined to flank him. Accordingly, on the 11th, sending Knyphausen with a division of Hessians to make vigorous demonstrations upon Washington's front at Chad's, he, with the corps of Cornwallis, in light marching order, moved up the Brandywine, far past the right flank of Washington, crossed the Brandywine at the fords of Trumbull and Jeffrey unopposed, and, moving down came upon Washington's right, held by Sullivan, all unsuspecting and unprepared to receive him. Though Howe was favored by a dense fog which on that morning hung on all the valley, yet it had hardly been commenced before Washington discovered the move and divined its purpose. His resolution was instantly taken. He ordered Sullivan to cross the stream at Brinton's, and resolutely turn the left flank of Knyphausen, when he himself with the main body would move over and crush the British Army in detail. It was a brilliant conception, was feasible, and promised the most complete success. But what chagrin and mortification, to receive, at the moment when he expected to hear the music of Sullivan's guns doubling up the left of the enemy, and giving notice to him to commence the passage, a message from that officer advising him that he had disobeyed his orders to cross, having received intelligence that the enemy were not moving northward, and that he was still in position at the ford. Thus balked, Washington had no alternative but to remain in position, and it was not long before the guns of Howe were heard moving in upon his all unguarded right flank. The best dispositions were made which time would permit. His main body with the force of Sullivan took position along the brow of the hill on which stands the Birmingham meeting house, and the battle opened and was pushed with vigor the whole day. Overborne by numbers, and weakened by losses, Washington was obliged to retire, leaving the enemy in possession of the field. The young French nobleman, Lafayette, was wounded while gallantly serving in this fight. The wounded were carried into the Birmingham meeting house, where the blood stains are visible to this day, enterprising relic hunters for many generations having been busy in loosening small slivers with the points of their knives.

The British now moved cautiously toward Philadelphia. On the 16th of September, at a point some twenty miles west of Philadelphia, Washington again made a stand, and a battle opened with brisk skirmishing, but a heavy rain storm coming on the powder of the patriot soldiers was completely ruined on account of their defective cartridge boxes. On the night of the 26th, Gen. Anthony Wayne, who had been hanging on the rear of the enemy with his

detachment, was surprised by Gen. Gray with a heavy column, who fell suddenly upon the Americans in bivouac and put them to the sword, giving no quarter. This disgraceful slaughter which brought a stigma and an indelible stain upon the British arms is known as the Red Bank Massacre. Fifty-three of the victims of the black flag were buried in one grave. A neat monument of white marble was erected forty years afterward over their moldering remains by the Republican Artillerists of Chester County, which vandal hands have not spared in their mania for relics.

Congress remained in Philadelphia while these military operations were going on at its very doors; but on the 15th of September adjourned to meet at Lancaster, though subsequently, on the 30th, removed across the Susquehanna to York, where it remained in session till after the evacuation in the following summer. The Council remained until two days before the fall of the city, when having dispatched the records of the loan office and the more valuable papers to Boston, it adjourned to Lancaster. On the 26th, the British Army entered the city. Deborah Logan in her memoir says: "The army marched in and took possession in the city in the morning. We were up-stairs and saw them pass the State House. They looked well, clean and well clad, and the contrast between them and our own poor, bare-footed, ragged troops was very great and caused a feeling of despair. * * * * * Early in the afternoon, Lord Cornwallis' suite arrived and took possession of my mother's house." But though now holding an undisputed possession of the American capital, Howe found his position an uncomfortable one, for his fleet was in the Chesapeake, and the Delaware and all its defenses were in possession of the Americans, and Washington had manned the forts with some of his most resolute troops. Vamm's brigade, led by Cols. Angell and Greene, Rhode Island troops, were at Fort Mercer, at Red Bank, and this the enemy determined to attack. On the 21st of October, with a force of 2,500 men, led by Count Donon, the attack was made. In two columns they moved as to an easy victory. But the steady fire of the defenders when come in easy range, swept them down with deadly effect, and, retiring with a loss of over 400 and their leader mortally wounded, they did not renew the fight. Its relation was of prime importance, and powerful works were built and equipped to bear upon the devoted fort on all sides, and the heavy guns of the fleet were brought up to aid in overpowering it. For six long days the greatest weight of metal was poured upon it from the land and the naval force, but without effect, the sides of the fort successfully withstanding the plunging of their powerful missiles. As a last resort, the great vessels were run suddenly in close under the walls, and manning the yardarms with sharpshooters, so effectually silenced and drove away the gunners that the fort fell easily into the British hands and the river was opened to navigation. The army of Washington, after being recruited and put in light marching order, was led to Germantown where, on the morning of the 3d of October the enemy was met. A heavy fog that morning had obscured friend and foe alike, occasioning confusion in the ranks, and though the opening promised well, and some progress was made, yet the enemy was too strong to be moved, and the American leader was forced to retire to his camp at White Marsh. Though the river had now been opened and the city was thoroughly fortified for resisting attack, yet Howe felt not quite easy in having the American Army quartered in so close striking distance, and accordingly, on the 16th of December, with nearly his entire army, moved out, intending to take Washington at White Marsh, sixteen miles away, by surprise, and by rapidity of action gain an easy victory. But by the heroism and fidelity of Lydia Darrah, who, as she had often done before

passed the guards to go to the mill for flour, the news of the coming of Howe was communicated to Washington, who was prepared to receive him. Finding that he could effect nothing, Howe returned to the city, having had the wearisome march at this wintry season without effect.

Washington now crossed the Schuylkill and went into winter quarters at Valley Forge. The cold of that winter was intense; the troops, half clad and indifferently fed, suffered severely, the prints of their naked feet in frost and snow being often tinted with patriot blood. Grown impatient of the small results from the immensely expensive campaigns carried on across the ocean, the Ministry relieved Lord Howe, and appointed Sir Henry Clinton to the chief command.

The Commissioners whom Congress had sent to France early in the fall of 1776—Franklin, Deane and Lee had been busy in making interest for the united colonies at the French Court, and so successful were they, that arms and ammunition and loans of money were procured from time to time. Indeed, so persuasive had they become that it was a saying current at court that, "It was fortunate for the King that Franklin did not take it into his head to ask to have the palace at Versailles stripped of its furniture to send to his dear Americans, for his majesty would have been unable to deny him." Finally, a convention was concluded, by which France agreed to use the royal army and navy as faithful allies of the Americans against the English. Accordingly, a fleet of four powerful frigates and twelve ships were dispatched under command of the Count D'Estaing to shut up the British fleet in the Delaware. The plan was ingenious, particularly worthy of the long head of Franklin. But by some means, intelligence of the sailing of the French fleet reached the English cabinet, who immediately ordered the evacuation of the Delaware, whereupon the Admiral weighed anchor and sailed away with his entire fleet to New York, and D'Estaing, upon his arrival at the mouth of the Delaware, found that the bird had flown.

Clinton evacuated Philadelphia and moved across New Jersey in the direction of New York. Washington closely followed and came up with the enemy on the plains of Monmouth, on the 28th of June, 1778, where a sanguinary battle was fought which lasted the whole day, resulting in the triumph of the American arms, and Pennsylvania was rid of British troops.

The enemy was no sooner well away from the city than Congress returned from York and resumed its sittings in its former quarters, June 24, 1778, and on the following day, the Colonial Legislature returned from Lancaster. Gen. Arnold, who was disabled by a wound received at Saratoga, from field duty, was given command in the city and marched in with a regiment on the day following the evacuation. On the 23d of May, 1778, President Wharton died suddenly of quinsy, while in attendance upon the Council at Lancaster, when George Bryan, the Vice President, became the Acting President. Bryan was a philanthropist in deed as well as word. Up to this time, African slavery had been tolerated in the colony. In his message of the 27th of November, he said: "This or some better scheme, would tend to abrogate slavery—the approbrium of America—from among us. * * * In divesting the State of slaves, you will equally serve the cause of humanity and policy, and offer to God one of the most proper and best returns of gratitude for His great deliverance of us and our posterity from thralldom; you will also set your character for justice and benevolence in the true point of view to Europe, who are astonished to see a people eager for liberty holding negroes in bondage." He perfected a bill for the extinguishment of claims to slaves which was passed by the Assembly, March 1, 1780, by a vote of thirty-four to eighteen, providing that no child

of slave parents born after that date should be a slave, but a servant till the age of twenty-eight years, when all claim for service should end. Thus by a simple enactment resolutely pressed by Bryan, was slavery forever rooted out of Pennsylvania.

In the summer of 1778, a force of savages and sour-faced Tories to the number of some 1,500, under the leadership of one Col. John Butler, a cruel and inhuman wretch, descending from the north, broke into the Wyoming Valley on the 2d of July. The strong men were in the army of Washington, and the only defenders were old men, beardless boys, and resolute women. These, to the number of about 400, under Zebulon Butler, a brave soldier who had won distinction in the old French war, and who happened to be present, moved resolutely out to meet the invaders. Overcome by numbers, the inhabitants were beaten and put to the sword, the few who escaped retreating to Fort Mifflin, whither the helpless, up and down the valley, had sought safety. Here humane terms of surrender were agreed to, and the families returned to their homes, supposing all danger to be past. But the savages had tasted blood, and perhaps confiscated liquor, and were little mindful of capitulations. The night of the 5th was given to indiscriminate massacre. The cries of the helpless rang out upon the night air, and the heavens along all the valley were lighted up with the flames of burning cottages; "and when the moon arose, the terrified inhabitants were fleeing to the Wilkesbarre Mountains, and the dark morasses of the Pocono Mountain beyond." Most of these were emigrants from Connecticut, and they made their way homeward as fast as their feet would carry them, many of them crossing the Hudson at Poughkeepsie, where they told their tales of woe.

In February, 1778, Parliament, grown tired of this long and wasting war, abolished taxes of which the Americans had complained, and a committee, composed of Earl Carlisle, George Johnstone and William Eden, were sent empowered to forgive past offenses, and to conclude peace with the colonies, upon submission to the British crown. Congress would not listen to their proposals, maintaining that the people of America had done nothing that needed forgiveness, and that no conference could be accorded so long as the English Armies remained on American soil. Finding that negotiations could not be entered upon with the government, they sought to worm their way by base bribes. Johnstone proposed to Gen. Reed that if he would lend his aid to bring about terms of pacification, 10,000 guineas, and the best office in the country should be his. The answer of the stern General was a type of the feeling which swayed every patriot: "My influence is but small, but were it as great as Gov. Johnstone would insinuate, the King of Great Britain has nothing in his gift that would tempt me."

At the election held for President, the choice fell upon Joseph Reed, with George Bryan Vice President, subsequently Matthew Smith, and finally William Moore. Reed was an erudite lawyer, and had held the positions of Private Secretary to Washington, and subsequently Adjutant General of the army. He was inaugurated on the 1st of December, 1778. Upon the return of the patriots to Philadelphia, after the departure of the British, a bitter feeling existed between them and the Tories who had remained at their homes, and had largely profited by the British occupancy. The soldiers became demonstrative, especially against those lawyers who had defended the Tories in court. Some of these most obnoxious took refuge in the house of James Wilson, a signer of the Declaration. Private soldiers, in passing, fired upon it, and shots were returned whereby one was killed and several wounded. The President on being informed of these proceedings, rode at the head of the

city troop, and dispersed the assailants, capturing the leaders. The Academy and College of Philadelphia required by its charter an oath of allegiance to the King of Great Britain. An act was passed November 27, 1779, abrogating the former charter, and vesting its property in a new board. An endowment from confiscated estates was allotted upon it of £15,000 annually. The name of the institution was changed to the "University of the State of Pennsylvania."

France was now aiding the American cause with money and large land and naval forces. While some of the patriots remained steadfast and were disposed to sacrifice and endure all for the success of the struggle, many, who should have been in the ranks rallying around Washington, had grown lukewarm. The General was mortified that the French should come across the ocean and make great sacrifices to help us, and should find so much indifference prevailing among the citizens of many of the States, and so few coming forward to fill up the debilitated ranks. At the request of Washington, President Reed was invested with extraordinary powers, in 1780, which were used prudently but effectively. During the winter of this year, some of the veteran soldiers of the Pennsylvania line mutinied and commenced the march on Philadelphia with arms in their hands. Some of them had just cause. They had enlisted for "three years or the war," meaning for three years unless the war closed sooner. But the authorities had interpreted it to mean, three years, or as much longer as the war should last. President Reed immediately rode out to meet the mutineers, heard their cause, and pledged if all would return to camp, to have those who had honorably served out the full term of three years discharged, which was agreed to. Before the arrival of the President, two emissaries from the enemy who had heard of the disaffection, came into camp, offering strong inducements for them to continue the revolt. But the mutineers spurned the offer, and delivered them over to the officers, by whom they were tried and executed as spies. The soldiers who had so patriotically arrested and handed over these messengers were offered a reward of fifty guineas; but they refused it on the plea that they were acting under authority of the Board of Sergeants, under whose order the mutiny was being conducted. Accordingly, a hundred guineas were offered to this board for their fidelity. Their answer showed how conscientious even mutineers can be: "It was not for the sake, or through any expectation of reward; but for the love of our country, that we sent the spies immediately to Gen. Wayne; we therefore do not consider ourselves entitled to any other reward but the love of our country, and do jointly agree to accept of no other."

William Moore was elected President to succeed Joseph Reed, from November 14, 1781, but held the office less than one year, the term of three years for which he had been a Councilman having expired, which was the limit of service. James Potter was chosen Vice President. On account of the hostile attitude of the Ohio Indians, it was decided to call out a body of volunteers, numbering some 400 from the counties of Washington and Westmoreland, where the outrages upon the settlers had been most sorely felt, who chose for their commander Col. William Crawford, of Westmoreland. The expedition met a most unfortunate fate. It was defeated and cut to pieces, and the leader taken captive and burned at the stake. Crawford County, which was settled very soon afterward, was named in honor of this unfortunate soldier. In the month of November, intelligence was communicated to the Legislature that Pennsylvania soldiers, confined as prisoners of war on board of the Jersey, an old hulk lying in the New York Harbor, were in a starving condition, receiving at the hands of the enemy the most barbarous and inhuman treat-

ment. Fifty barrels of flour and 300 bushels of potatoes were immediately sent to them.

In the State election of 1782, contested with great violence, John Dickinson was chosen President, and James M'wing Vice President. On the 12th of March, 1783, intelligence was first received of the signing of the preliminary treaty in which independence was acknowledged, and on the 11th of April Congress sent forth the joyful proclamation ordering a cessation of hostilities. The soldiers of Burgoyne, who had been confined in the prison camp at Lancaster, were put upon the march for New York, passing through Philadelphia on the way. Everywhere was joy unpeaked. The obstructions were removed from the Delaware, and the white wings of commerce again came fluttering on every breeze. In June, Pennsylvania soldiers, exasperated by delay in receiving their pay and their discharge, and impatient to return to their homes, to a considerable number marched from their camp at Lancaster, and arriving at Philadelphia sent a committee with arms in their hands to the State House door with a remonstrance asking permission to elect officers to command them for the redress of their grievances, their own having left them, and employing threats in case of refusal. These demands the Council rejected. The President of Congress, hearing of these proceedings, called a special session, which resolved to demand that the militia of the State should be called out to quell the insurgents. The Council refused to resort to this extreme measure, when Congress, watchful of its dignity and of its supposed supreme authority, left Philadelphia and established itself in Princeton, N. J., and though invited to return at its next session, it refused, and met at Annapolis.

In October, 1764, the last treaty was concluded with the Indians at Fort Stenwix. The Commissioners at this conference purchased from the natives all the land to the north of the Ohio River, and the line of Pine Creek, which completed the entire limits of the State with the exception of the triangle at Erie, which was acquired from the United States in 1792. This purchase was confirmed by the Wyandots and Delawares at Fort McIntosh January 21, 1785, and the grant was made secure.

In September, 1785, after a long absence in the service of his country abroad, perfecting treaties, and otherwise establishing just relations with other nations, the venerable Benjamin Franklin, then nearly eighty years old, feeling the infirmities of age coming upon him, asked to be relieved of the duties of Minister at the Court of France, and returned to Philadelphia. Soon after his arrival, he was elected President of the Council. Charles Biddle was elected Vice President. It was at this period that a citizen of Pennsylvania, John Fitch, secured a patent on his invention for propelling boats by steam. In May, 1787, the convention to frame a constitution for the United States met in Philadelphia. The delegation from Pennsylvania was Benjamin Franklin, Robert Morris, Thomas Mifflin, George Clymer, Thomas Fitzsimons, Jared Ingersoll, James Wilson and Gouverneur Morris. Upon the completion of their work, the instrument was submitted to the several States for adoption. A convention was called in Pennsylvania, which met on the 21st of November, and though encountering resolute opposition, it was finally adopted on the 12th of December. On the following day, the convention, the Supreme Council and officers of the State and city government, moved in procession to the old court house, where the adoption of the constitution was formally proclaimed amidst the booming of cannon and the ringing of bells.

On the 5th of November, 1788, Thomas Mifflin was elected President, and George Ross Vice President. The constitution of the State, framed in and adapted to the exigencies of an emergency, was ill suited to the needs of State

MAP SHOWING THE VARIOUS PURCHASES FROM THE INDIANS.



in its relations to the new nation. Accordingly, a convention assembled for the purpose of preparing a new constitution in November, 1789, which was finally adopted on September 2, 1791. By the provisions of this instrument, the Executive Council was abolished, and the executive duties were vested in the hands of a Governor. Legislation was intrusted to an Assembly and a Senate. The judicial system was continued, the terms of the Judges extending through good behavior.

CHAPTER XIII.

THOMAS MITFLIN, 1788-90—THOMAS MCKEAN, 1792-1808—SIMON SNYDER, 1808-17—
WILLIAM FINDLAY, 1817-20—JOSEPH HEISTER, 1820-23—JOHN A. SHULZE, 1823-
29—GEORGE WOLFE, 1829-35—JOSEPH RITTSER, 1835-39.

THE first election under the new Constitution resulted in the choice of Thomas Mitflin, who was re-elected for three successive terms, giving him, the distinction of having been longer in the executive chair than any other person, a period of eleven years. A system of internal improvements was now commenced, by which vast water communications were undertaken, and a mountain of debt was accumulated, a portion of which hangs over the State to this day. In 1793, the Bank of Pennsylvania was chartered, one-third of the capital stock of which was subscribed for by the State. Branches were established at Lancaster, Harrisburg, Reading, Easton and Pittsburgh. The branches were discontinued in 1819; in 1848, the stock held by the State was sold, and in 1857, it ceased to exist. In 1793, the yellow fever visited Philadelphia. It was deadly in its effects and produced a panic unparalleled. Gov. Mitflin, and Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the United States Treasury, were attacked. "Men of affluent fortunes, who gave daily employment and subsistence to hundreds, were abandoned to the care of a negro after their wives, children, friends, clerks and servants had fled away and left them to their fate. In some cases, at the commencement of the disorder, no money could procure proper attendance. Many of the poor perished without a human being to lend them a drink of water, to administer medicines, or to perform any charitable office for them. Nearly 5,000 perished by this wasting pestilence."

The whisky insurrection in some of the western counties of the State, which occurred in 1794, excited, by its lawlessness and wide extent, general interest. An act of Congress, of March 3, 1791, laid a tax on distilled spirits of four pence per gallon. The then counties of Washington, Westmoreland, Allegheny and Fayette, comprising the southwestern quarter of the State, were almost exclusively engaged in the production of grain. Being far removed from any market, the product of their farms brought them scarcely any returns. The consequence was that a large proportion of the surplus grain was turned into distilled spirits, and nearly every other farmer was a distiller. This tax was seen to bear heavily upon them, from which a non-producer of spirits was relieved. A rash determination was formed to resist its collection, and a belief entertained, if all were united in resisting, it would be taken off. Frequent altercations occurred between the persons appointed United States Collectors and these resisting citizens. As an example, on the 5th of Septem-

ber, 1791, a party in disguise set upon Robert Johnson, a Collector for Allegheny and Washington, tarred and feathered him, cut off his hair, took away his horse, and left him in this plight to proceed. Writs for the arrest of the perpetrators were issued, but none dared to venture into the territory to serve them. On May 8, 1791, the law was modified, and the tax reduced. In September, 1792, President Washington issued his proclamation commanding all persons to submit to the law, and to forbear from further opposition. But these measures had no effect, and the insurgents began to organize for forcible resistance. One Maj. Macfarlane, who in command of a party of insurrectionists, was killed in an encounter with United States soldiers at the house of Gen. Neville. The feeling now ran very high, and it was hardly safe for any person to breathe a whisper against the insurgents throughout all this district. "A breath," says Brackenridge, "in favor of the law, was sufficient to ruin any man. A clergyman was not thought orthodox in the pulpit unless against the law. A physician was not capable of administering medicine, unless his principles were right in this respect. A lawyer could get no practice, nor a merchant at a country store get custom if for the law. On the contrary, to talk against the law was the way to office and emolument. To go to the Legislature or to Congress you must make a noise against it. It was the Shibboleth of safety and the ladder of ambition." One Bradford had, of his own motion, issued a circular letter to the Colonels of regiments to assemble with their commands at Bradford's field on the 1st of August, where they appointed officers and moved on to Pittsburgh. After having burned a barn, and made some noisy demonstrations, they were induced by some cool heads to return. These turbulent proceedings coming to the ears of the State and National authorities at Philadelphia, measures were concerted to promptly and effectually check them. Gov. Mifflin appointed Chief Justice McKean, and Gen. William Irvine to proceed to the disaffected district, ascertain the facts, and try to bring the leaders to justice. President Washington issued a proclamation commanding all persons in arms to disperse to their homes on or before the 1st of September, *proximo*, and called out the militia of four States—Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland and Virginia—to the number of 13,000 men, to enforce his commands. The quota of Pennsylvania was 4,500 infantry, 500 cavalry, 200 artillery, and Gov. Mifflin took command in person. Gov. Richard Howell, of New Jersey, Gov. Thomas S. Lee, of Maryland, and Gen. Daniel Morgan, of Virginia, commanded the forces from their States, and Gov. Henry Lee, of Virginia, was placed in chief command. President Washington, accompanied by Gen. Knox, Secretary of War, Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, and Richard Peters, of the United States District Court, set out on the 1st of October, for the seat of the disturbance. On Friday, the President reached Harrisburg, and on Saturday Carlisle, whither the army had preceded him. In the meantime a committee, consisting of James Ross, Jasper Yeates and William Bradford, was appointed by President Washington to proceed to the disaffected district, and endeavor to persuade misguided citizens to return to their allegiance.

A meeting of 260 delegates from the four counties was held at Parkinson's Ferry on the 14th of August, at which the state of their cause was considered, resolutions adopted, and a committee of sixty, one from each county, was appointed, and a sub-committee of twelve was named to confer with the United States Commissioners, McKean and Irvine. These conferences with the State and National Committees were successful in arranging preliminary conditions of settlement. On the 2d of October, the Committee of Safety of the insurgents met at Parkinson's Ferry, and having now learned that a well-organized

army, with Washington at its head, was marching westward for enforcing obedience to the laws, appointed a committee of two, William Findley and David Reddick, to meet the President, and assure him that the disaffected were disposed to return to their duty. They met Washington at Carlisle, and several conferences were held, and assurances given of implicit obedience; but the President said that as the troops had been called out, the orders for the march would not be countermanded. The President proceeded forward on the 10th of October to Chambersburg, reached Williamsport on the 15th and Fort Cumberland on the 14th, where he reviewed the Virginia and Maryland forces, and arrived at Bedford on the 19th. Remaining a few days, and being satisfied that the sentiment of the people had changed, he returned to Philadelphia, arriving on the 28th, leaving Gen. Lee to meet the Commissioners and make such conditions of pacification as should seem just. Another meeting of the Committee of Safety was held at Parkinson's Ferry on the 24th, at which assurances of abandonment of opposition to the laws were received, and the same committee, with the addition of Thomas Morton and Ephraim Douglass, was directed to return to Headquarters and give assurance of this disposition. They did not reach Bedford until after the departure of Washington. But at Uniontown they met Gen. Lee, with whom it was agreed that the citizens of these four counties should subscribe to an oath to support the Constitution and obey the laws. Justices of the Peace issued notices that books were opened for subscribing to the oath, and Gen. Lee issued a judicious address urging ready obedience. Seeing that all requirements were being faithfully carried out, an order was issued on the 17th of November for the return of the army and its disbanded. A number of arrests were made and trials and convictions were had, but all were ultimately pardoned.

With the exception of a slight ebullition at the prospect of a war with France in 1797, and a resistance to the operation of the "Homestead Tax" in Lehigh, Berks and Northampton Counties, when the militia was called out, the remainder of the term of Gov. Mifflin passed in comparative quiet. By an act of the Legislature of the 3d of April, 1799, the capital of the State was removed to Lancaster, and soon after the capital of the United States to Washington, the house on Ninth street, which had been built for the residence of the President of the United States, passing to the use of the University of Pennsylvania.

During the administrations of Thomas McKean, who was elected Governor in 1799, and Simon Snyder in 1808, little beyond heated political contests marked the even tenor of the government, until the breaking-out of the troubles which eventuated in the war of 1812. The blockade of the coast of France in 1806, and the retaliatory measures of Napoleon in his Berlin decree, swept American commerce, which had hitherto preserved a neutral attitude and profited by European wars, from the seas. The haughty conduct of Great Britain in boarding American vessels for suspected deserters from the British Navy, under cover of which the grossest outrages were committed, American seamen being dragged from the decks of their vessels and impressed into the English service, induced President Jefferson, in July, 1807, to issue his proclamation ordering all British armed vessels to leave the waters of the United States, and forbidding any to enter, until satisfaction for the past and security for the future should be provided for. Upon the meeting of Congress in December, an embargo was laid, detaining all vessels, American and foreign, then in American waters, and ordering home all vessels abroad. Negotiations were conducted between the two countries, but no definite results were reached, and in the meantime causes of irritation multiplied until 1812, when President

Madison declared war against Great Britain, known as the war of 1812. Pennsylvania promptly seconded the National Government, the message of Gov. Snyder on the occasion ringing like a silver claxon. The national call for 100,000 men required 14,000 from this State, but so great was the enthusiasm, that several times this number tendered their services. The State force was organized in two divisions, to the command of the first of which Maj. Gen. Isaac Morrell was appointed, and to the second Maj. Gen. Adamson Tannehill. Gunboats and privateers were built in the harbor of Erie and on the Delaware, and the defenses upon the latter were put in order and suitable armaments provided. At Tippecanoe, at Detroit, at Queenstown Heights, at the River Raisin, at Fort Stephenson, and at the River Thames, the war was waged with varying success. Upon the water, Commodores Decatur, Hull, Jones, Perry, Lawrence, Porter and McDonough made a bright chapter in American history, as was to be wished, inasmuch as the war had been undertaken to vindicate the honor and integrity of that branch of the service. Napoleon, having met with disaster, and his power having been broken, 14,990 of Wellington's veterans were sent to Canada, and the campaign of the next year was opened with vigor. But at the battles of Oswego, Chippewa, Landy's Lane, Fort Erie and Plattsburg, the tide was turned against the enemy, and the country saved from invasion. The act which created most alarm to Pennsylvania was one of vandalism scarcely matched in the annals of warfare. In August, 1814, Gen. Ross, with 6,000 men in a flotilla of sixty sails, moved up Chesapeake Bay, fired the capitol, President's house and the various offices of cabinet ministers, and these costly and substantial buildings, the national library and all the records of the Government from its foundation were utterly destroyed. Shortly afterward, Ross appeared before Baltimore with the design of multiplying his barbarisms, but he was met by a force hastily collected under Gen. Samuel Smith, a Pennsylvania veteran of the Revolution, and in the brief engagement which ensued Ross was killed. In the severe battle with the corps of Gen. Stricker, the British lost some 300 men. The fleet in the meantime opened a fierce bombardment of Fort Mifflin, and during the day and ensuing night 1,500 bombshells were thrown, but all to no purpose, the gallant defense of Maj. Armistead proving successful. It was during this awful night that Maj. Key, who was a prisoner on board the fleet, wrote the song of the Star Spangled Banner, which became the national lyric. It was in the administration of Gov. Snyder in February, 1810, that an act was passed making Harrisburg the seat of government, and a commission raised for erecting public buildings, the sessions of the Legislature being held in the court house at Harrisburg from 1812 to 1821.

The administrations of William Findley, elected in 1817, Joseph Heister, in 1820, and John Andrew Schulz in 1823, followed without marked events. Parties became very warm in their discussions and in their management of political campaigns. The charters for the forty banks which had been passed in a fit of frenzy over the veto of Gov. Snyder set a flood of paper money afloat. The public improvements, principally in opening lines of canal, were prosecuted, and vast debts incurred. These lines of conveyances were vitally needful to move the immense products and vast resources of the State.

Previous to the year 1820, little use was made of stone coal. Judge Obadiah Gore, a blacksmith, used it upon his forge as early as 1760, and found the heat stronger and more enduring than that produced by charcoal. In 1791, Phillip Ginter, of Carbon County, a hunter by profession, having on one occasion been out all day without discovering any game, was returning at night discouraged and worn out, across the Mauch Chunk Mountain, when, in

DIA GRAM SHOWING PROPORTIONATE ANNUAL
 PRODUCTION OF ANTHRACITE COAL IN
 PENNSYLVANIA SINCE 1890.

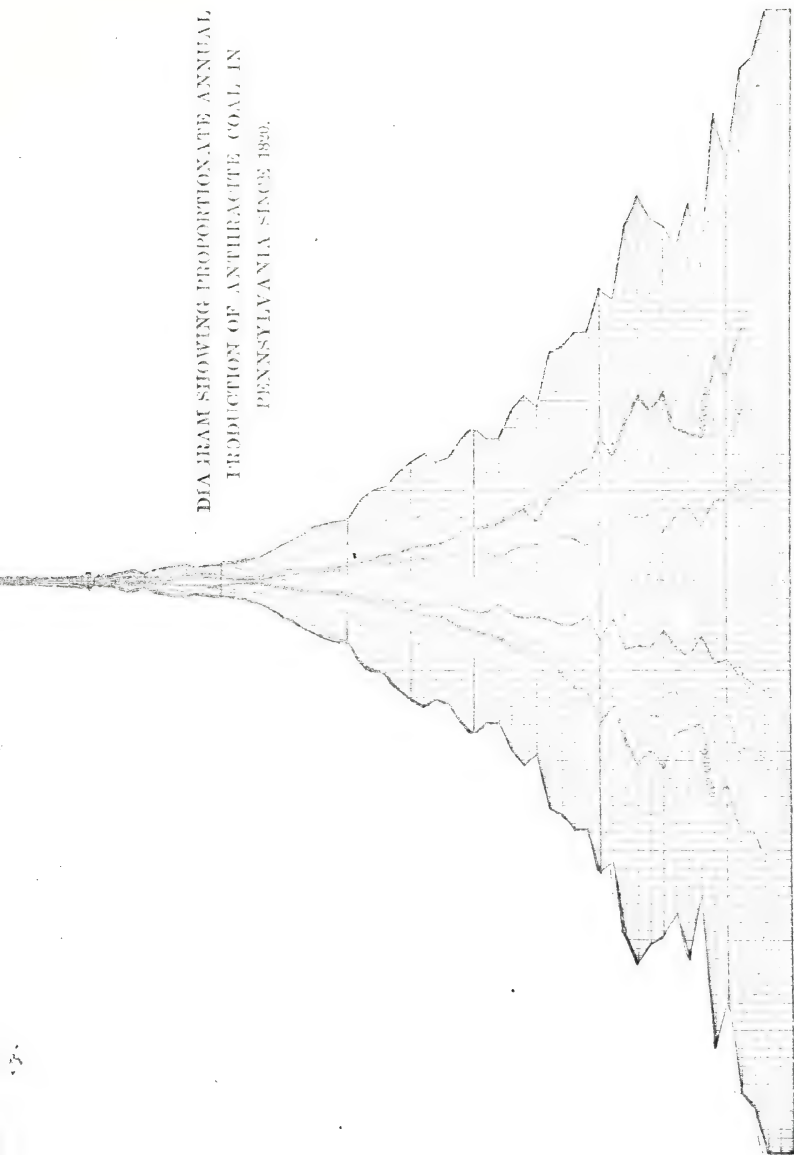


TABLE SHOWING AMOUNT OF ANTHRACITE COAL PRODUCED IN EACH REGION SINCE 1820.

YEAR.	Lehigh, Tons.	Schuylkill Tons.	Wyoming, Tons.	Lykens Valley, Shuering etc., Tons.	Total Tons.
1820.....	365				365
1821.....	1,053				1,053
1822.....	2,360	1,180			3,540
1823.....	5,823	1,128			6,951
1824.....	9,541	1,767			11,308
1825.....	24,566	6,500			31,066
1826.....	31,189	16,767			47,956
1827.....	33,071	21,550			54,621
1828.....	30,232	17,284			47,516
1829.....	35,110	73,973	7,060		112,943
1830.....	41,759	84,934	43,360		170,053
1831.....	40,556	81,554	54,000		176,110
1832.....	70,000	269,471	81,000		320,471
1833.....	123,603	362,961	111,777		498,341
1834.....	106,344	226,972	43,799		377,115
1835.....	131,350	349,598	90,650		571,598
1836.....	148,211	422,045	163,801		734,057
1837.....	223,602	530,152	115,387		869,141
1838.....	213,615	438,475	78,297		730,387
1839.....	221,625	463,147	122,530	11,939	819,241
1840.....	236,646	466,291	118,479	15,505	836,921
1841.....	153,567	600,006	192,500	20,100	966,173
1842.....	272,540	573,273	252,593	10,000	1,108,406
1843.....	267,763	700,260	285,665	10,000	1,263,688
1844.....	377,002	874,850	365,261	13,987	1,631,099
1845.....	429,473	1,131,724	457,831	20,000	2,039,028
1846.....	517,116	1,295,928	518,229	12,772	2,343,045
1847.....	633,767	1,650,821	583,697	14,904	2,883,189
1848.....	670,321	1,714,395	685,196	19,356	3,089,268
1849.....	781,656	1,887,425	762,010	45,975	3,477,066
1850.....	600,456	1,782,936	827,823	57,484	3,268,699
1851.....	964,224	2,220,426	1,156,167	99,000	4,449,816
1852.....	1,072,126	2,517,493	1,284,500	119,312	4,993,431
1853.....	1,054,300	2,551,693	1,475,732	113,507	5,195,232
1854.....	1,297,186	2,957,670	1,603,453	224,660	5,082,969
1855.....	1,284,113	3,918,555	1,771,571	234,388	6,008,627
1856.....	1,351,970	3,389,585	1,974,581	213,414	6,930,550
1857.....	1,318,541	2,985,541	1,952,603	383,256	6,640,441
1858.....	1,386,030	2,962,821	2,186,604	376,424	6,911,879
1859.....	1,628,311	3,004,953	2,731,236	443,755	7,808,255
1860.....	1,821,674	3,270,516	2,941,817	479,116	8,513,123
1861.....	1,738,377	2,697,439	3,655,140	463,308	7,954,264
1862.....	1,351,054	2,890,593	3,145,770	481,929	7,870,422
1863.....	1,894,713	3,433,265	3,759,610	478,418	9,765,006
1864.....	2,054,669	3,612,212	3,900,826	519,752	10,177,459
1865.....	2,049,913	3,750,808	3,554,519	621,157	9,976,397
1866.....	2,179,364	4,957,180	4,708,616	830,722	12,775,882
1867.....	2,502,654	4,334,820	5,325,000	826,851	12,991,725
1868.....	2,907,582	4,414,356	5,990,813	921,381	14,334,132
1869.....	1,929,523	4,821,253	6,068,369	903,885	13,723,030
1870.....	3,172,916	3,853,016	7,825,128	998,839	15,879,899
1871.....	2,225,767	6,572,772	6,911,242		15,709,781
1872.....	3,873,839	6,694,580	6,104,549		16,672,968
1873.....	3,705,506	7,212,691	10,399,755		21,317,952
1874.....	3,773,898	6,866,877	9,504,498		20,145,273
1875.....	2,831,605	6,481,712	10,596,135		19,911,452
1876.....	3,854,919	6,421,934	8,724,158		18,901,011
1877.....	4,232,700	8,195,612	8,360,377		20,788,689
1878.....	3,237,449	6,282,226	8,085,587		17,605,262
1879.....	4,595,537	8,666,229	12,180,008		25,441,774
1880.....	4,463,221	7,770,712	11,410,170		23,644,103
1881.....	5,294,636	9,253,958	12,551,983		27,100,577
1882.....	5,689,137	9,459,488	12,971,371		28,119,996
1883.....	6,113,899	10,074,726	15,604,492		31,793,117

the gathering shades he stumbled upon something which seemed to have a glistening appearance, that he was inclined to pick up and carry home. This specimen was taken to Philadelphia, where an analysis showed it to be a good quality of anthracite coal. But though coal was known to exist, no one knew how to use it. In 1812, Col. George Shoemaker, of Schuylkill County, took nine wagon loads to Philadelphia. But he was looked upon as an impostor for attempting to sell worthless stone for coal. His family sold two loads for the cost of transportation, the remaining seven proving a complete loss. In 1812, White & Hazard, manufacturers of wire at the Falls of Schuylkill, induced an application to be made to the Legislature to incorporate a company for the improvement of the Schuylkill, alleging as an inducement the importance it would have for transporting coal; whereupon, the Senator from that district, in his place, with an air of knowledge, asserted "that there was no coal there, that there was a kind of *black stone* which was called coal, but that it would not burn."

White & Hazard procured a cart load of Lehigh coal that cost them \$1 a bushel, which was all wasted in a vain attempt to make it ignite. Another cart load was obtained, and a whole night spent in endeavoring to make a fire in the furnace, when the hands shut the furnace down and left the mill in despair. "Fortunately one of them left his jack in the mill, and returning for it in about half an hour, noticed that the door was red hot, and upon opening it, was surprised at finding the whole furnace in a glowing white heat. The other hands were summoned, and four separate pieces of iron were heated and rolled by the same fire before it required renewing. The furnace was replenished, and as letting it alone had succeeded so well, it was concluded to try it again, and the experiment was repeated with the same result. The Lehigh Navigation Company and the Lehigh Coal Company were incorporated in 1818, which companies became the basis of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company, incorporated in 1823. In 1820, coal was sent to Philadelphia by artificial navigation, but 365 tons glutted the market." In 1825, there were brought by the Schuylkill 3,378 tons. In 1826, by the Schuylkill, 16,265 tons, and by the Lehigh 31,280 tons. The stage of water being insufficient, dams and sluices were constructed near Mauch Chunk, in 1819, by which the navigation was improved. The coal boats used were great square arks, 16 to 18 feet wide, and 20 to 25 feet long. At first, two of these were joined together by hinges, to allow them to yield up and down in passing over the dams. Finally, as the boatmen became skilled in the navigation, several were joined, attaining a length of 180 feet. Machinery was used for joining the planks, and so expert had the men become that five would build an ark and launch it in forty-five minutes. After reaching Philadelphia, these boats were taken to pieces, the plank sold, and the hinges sent back for constructing others. Such were the crude methods adopted in the early days for bringing coal to a market. In 1827, a railroad was commenced, which was completed in three months, nine miles in length. This, with the exception of one at Quincy, Mass., of four miles, built in 1826, was the first constructed in the United States. The descent was 100 feet per mile, and the coal descended by gravity in a half hour, and the cars were drawn back by mules, which rode down with the coal. "The mules cut a most grotesque figure, standing three or four together, in their cars, with their feeding troughs before them, apparently surveying with delight the scenery of the mountain; and though they preserve the most profound gravity, it is utterly impossible for the spectator to maintain his. It is said that the mules, having once experienced the comfort of riding down, regard it as a right, and neither mild nor severe measures

will induce them to descend in any other way." Bituminous coal was discovered and its qualities utilized not much earlier than the anthracite. A tract of coal land was taken up in Clearfield County in 1785, by Mr. S. Boyd, and in 1804 he sent an ark down the Susquehanna to Columbia, which caused much surprise to the inhabitants that "an article with which they were wholly unacquainted should be brought to their own doors."

During the administrations of George Wolf, elected in 1820, and Joseph Ritner, elected in 1835, a measure of great beneficence to the State was passed and brought into a good degree of successful operation—noting less than a broad system of public education. Schools had been early established in Philadelphia, and parochial schools in the more populous portions of the State from the time of early settlement. In 1749, through the influence of Dr. Franklin, a charter was obtained for a "college, academy, and charity school of Pennsylvania," and from this time to the beginning of the present century, the friends of education were earnest in establishing colleges, the Colonial Government, and afterward the Legislature making liberal grants from the revenues accruing from the sale of lands for their support, the university of Pennsylvania being chartered in 1752, Dickinson College in 1783, Franklin and Marshall College in 1787, and Jefferson College in 1802. Commencing near the beginning of this century, and continuing for over a period of thirty years, vigorous exertions were put forth to establish county academies. Charters were granted for these institutions at the county seats of forty one counties, and appropriations were made of money, varying from \$2,000 to \$6,000, and in several instances of quite extensive land grants. In 1809, an act was passed for the education of the "poor, gratis." The Assessors in their annual returns were to make a record of all such as were indigent, and pay for their education in the most convenient schools. But few were found among the spirited inhabitants of the commonwealth willing to admit that they were so poor as to be objects of charity.

By the act of April 1, 1824, a general system of education by common schools was established. Unfortunately it was complex and inevitably, At the next session an attempt was made to repeal it, and substitute the old law of 1809 for educating the "poor, gratis," the repeal having been carried in the Senate. But through the appeals of Theodore Stevens, a man always in the van in every movement for the elevation of mankind, this was defeated. At the next session, 1836, an entirely new bill, discarding the objectionable features of the old one, was prepared by Dr. George Smith, of Delaware County, and adopted, and from this time forward has been in efficient operation. It may seem strange that so long a time should have elapsed before a general system of education should have been secured. But the diversity of origin and language, the antagonism of religious sects, the very great sparseness of population in many parts, made it impossible at an earlier day to establish schools. In 1854, the system was improved by engrafting upon it the feature of the County Superintendency, and in 1859 by providing for the establishment of twelve Normal Schools, in as many districts into which the State was divided, for the professional training of teachers.

CHAPTER XIV.

DAVID R. PORTER, 1832-45—FRANCIS R. SHUNK, 1845-48—WILLIAM F. JOHNSTONE, 1848-52—WILLIAM DUFFEL, 1852-55—JAMES POLLOCK, 1855-58—WILLIAM T. PACKER, 1858-61—ANDREW G. CURTIS, 1861-67—JOHN W. GEARY, 1867-73—JOHN T. HARTMAN, 1873-75—HENRY F. HOYT, 1875-82—ROBERT L. PATTERSON, 1882.

IN 1827, a convention assembled in Harrisburg, and subsequently in Philadelphia, for revising the constitution, which revision was adopted by a vote of the people. One of the chief objects of the change was the breaking up of what was known as "omnibus legislation," each bill being required to have but one distinct subject, to be definitely stated in the title. Much of the patronage of the Governor was taken from him, and he was allowed but two terms of three years in any nine years. The Senator's term was fixed at three years. The terms of Supreme Court Judges were limited to fifteen years, Common Pleas Judges to ten, and Associate Judges to five. A step backward was taken in limiting suffrage to *white male citizens* twenty one years old, it having previously been extended to *citizens* irrespective of color. Amendments could be proposed once in five years, and if adopted by two successive Legislatures, and approved by a vote of the people, they became a part of the organic law.

At the opening of the gubernatorial term of David R. Porter, who was chosen in October, 1838, a civil commotion occurred known as the Buckshot War, which at one time threatened a sanguinary result. By the returns, Porter had some 5,000 majority over Ritner, but the latter, who was the incumbent, alleged frauds, and proposed an investigation and revision of the returns. Thomas H. Burrows was Secretary of State and Chairman of the State Committee of the Anti-Masonic party, and in an elaborate address to the people setting forth the grievance, he closed with the expression "let us treat the election as if we had not been defeated." This expression gave great offense to the opposing party, the Democratic, and public feeling ran high before the meeting of the Legislature. Whether an investigation could be had would depend upon the political complexion of that body. The Senate was clearly Anti-Masonic, and the House would depend upon the Representatives of a certain district in Philadelphia, which embraced the Northern Liberties. The returning board of this district had a majority of Democrats, who proceeded to throw out the entire vote of Northern Liberties, for some alleged irregularities, and gave the certificate to Democrats. Whereupon, the minority of the board assembled, and counted the votes of the Northern Liberties, which gave the election to the Anti-Masonic candidates, and sent certificates accordingly. By right and justice, there is no doubt that the Anti-Masons were fairly elected. But the majority of a returning board alone have authority to make returns, and the Democrats had the certificates which bore *prima facie* evidence of being correct, and should have been received and transmitted to the House, where alone rested the authority to go behind the returns and investigate their correctness. But upon the meeting of the House the Secretary of the Commonwealth sent in the certificates of the minority of the returning board of the Northern Liberties district, which gave the majority to the Anti-Masons. But the Democrats were not disposed to submit, and

the consequence was that two delegations from the disputed district appeared, demanding seats, and upon the organization, two Speakers were elected and took the platform—Thomas S. Cunningham for the Anti-Masons, and William Hopkins for the Democrats. At this stage of the game, an infuriated lobby, collected from Philadelphia and surrounding cities, broke into the two Houses, and, interrupting all business, threatened the lives of members, and compelled them to seek safety in flight, when they took uncontrolled possession of the chambers and indulged in noisy and impassioned harangues. From the capitol, the mob proceeded to the court house, where a "committee of safety" was appointed. For several days the members dared not enter either House, and when one of the parties of the House attempted to assemble, the person who had been appointed to act as Speaker was forcibly ejected. All business was at an end, and the Executive and State Departments were closed. At this juncture, Gov. Ritner ordered out the militia, and at the same time called on the United States authorities for help. The militia, under Gen. Pattison and Alexander, came promptly to the rescue, but the President refused to furnish the National troops, though the United States storekeeper at the Frankford Arsenal turned over a liberal supply of ball and *bullet* cartridges. The arrival of the militia only served to fire the spirit of the lobby, and they immediately commenced drilling and organizing, supplying themselves with arms and fixed ammunition. The militia authorities were, however, able to clear the capitol, when the two Houses assembled, and the Senate signified the willingness to recognize that branch of the House presided over by Mr. Hopkins. This ended the difficulty, and Gov. Porter was duly inaugurated.

Francis R. Shunk was chosen Governor in 1845, and during his term of office the war with Mexico occurred. Two volunteer regiments, one under command of Col. Wynkoop, and the other under Col. Roberts, subsequently Col. John W. Geary, were sent to the field, while the services of a much larger number were offered, but could not be received. Toward the close of his first term, having been reduced by sickness, and feeling his end approaching, Gov. Shunk resigned, and was succeeded by the Speaker of the Senate, William F. Johnston, who was duly chosen at the next annual election. During the administrations of William Bigler, elected in 1851, James Pollock in 1854, and William F. Packer in 1857, little beyond the ordinary course of events marked the history of the State. The lines of public works undertaken at the expense of the State were completed. Their cost had been enormous, and a debt was piled up against it of over \$40,000,000. These works, vastly expensive, were still to operate and keep in repair, and the revenues therefrom failing to meet expectations, it was determined in the administration of Gov. Pollock to sell them to the highest bidder, the Pennsylvania Railroad Company purchasing them for the sum of \$7,500,000.

In the administration of Gov. Packer, petroleum was first discovered in quantities in this country by boring into the bowels of the earth. From the earliest settlement of the country it was known to exist. As early as July 18, 1627, a French missionary, Joseph Delaroche Daillon, of the order of Recollets, described it in a letter published in 1622, in Segard's *L'Histoire du Canada*, and this description is confirmed by the journal of Charlevoix, 1721. Fathers Dollier and Galinee, missionaries of the order of St. Sulpice, made a map of this section of country, which they sent to Jean Talon, Intendant of Canada, on the 10th of November, 1679, on which was marked at about the point where is now the town of Cuba, N. Y., "*Fontaine de Bitume*." The Earl of Belmont, Governor of New York, instructed his chief engineer, Wolfgang W. Romer, on September 2, 1700, in his visit to the Six Nations,

"To go and view a well or spring which is eight miles beyond the Seneca's farthest castle, which they have told me blazes up in a flame, when a lightest coale or firebrand is put into it; you will do well to taste the said water, and give me your opinion thereof, and bring with you some of it." Thomas Charlevoix, who died in September, 1749, is mentioned in the journal of Charlevoix of 1721 as authority for the existence of oil at the place mentioned above, and at points further south, probably on Oil Creek. The following account of an event occurring during the occupancy of this part of the State by the French is given as an example of the religious uses made of oil by the Indians, as these fire dances are understood to have been annually celebrated: "While descending the Allegheny, fifteen leagues below the mouth of the Connewango (Warren) and three above Fort Venango (Oil City), we were invited by the chief of the Senecas to attend a religious ceremony of his tribe. We landed and drew up our canoes on a point where a small stream entered the river. The tribe appeared unusually solemn. We marched up the stream about a half a league, where the company, a large band it appeared, had arrived some days before us. Gigantic hills begut us on every side. The scene was really sublime. The great chief then recited the conquests and heroisms of their ancestors. The surface of the stream was covered with a thick scum, which burst into a complete conflagration. The oil had been gathered and lighted with a torch. At sight of the flames, the Indians gave forth a triumphant shout, and made the hills and valley re-echo again."

In nearly all geographies and notes of travel published during the early period of settlement, this oil is referred to, and on several maps the word petroleum appears opposite the mouth of Oil Creek. Gen. Washington, in his will, in speaking of his lands on the Great Kanawha, says: "The tract of which the 125 acres is a moiety, was taken up by Gen. Andrew Lewis and myself, for and on account of a bituminous spring which it contained of so inflammable a nature as to burn as freely as spirits, and is as nearly difficult to extinguish." Mr. Jefferson, in his Notes on Virginia, also gives an account of a burning spring on the lower grounds of the Great Kanawha. This oil not only seems to have been known, but to have been systematically gathered in very early times. Upon the flats a mile or so below the city of Titusville are many acres of cradle holes dug out and lined with split logs, evidently constructed for the purpose of gathering it. The fact that the earliest inhabitants could never discover any strata from which these logs were cut, and the further fact that trees are growing of giant size in the midst of these cradles, are evidences that they must have been operated long ago. It could not have been the work of any of the nomadic Indian tribes found here at the coming of the white man, for they were never known to undertake any enterprise involving so much labor, and what could they do with the oil when obtained.

The French could hardly have done the work, for we have no account of the oil having been obtained in quantities, or of its being transported to France. May this not have been the work of the Mound-Builders, or of colonies from Central America? When the writer first visited these pits, in 1855, he found a spring some distance below Titusville, on Oil Creek, where the water was conducted into a trough, from which, daily, the oil, floating on its surface, was taken off by throwing a woolen blanket upon it, and then wringing it into a tub, the clean wool absorbing the oil and rejecting the water, and in this way a considerable quantity was obtained.

In 1859, Mr. E. L. Drake, at first representing a company in New York, commenced drilling near the spot where this tub was located, and when the company would give him no more money, straining his own resources, and his

credit with his friends almost to the breaking point, and when about to give up in despair, finally struck a powerful current of pure oil. From this time forward, the territory down the valley of Oil Creek and up all its tributaries was rapidly acquired and developed for oil land. In some places, the oil was sent up with immense force, at the rate of thousands of barrels each day, and great trouble was experienced in bringing it under control and storing it. In some cases, the force of the gas was so powerful on being accidentally fired, as to defy all approach for many days, and lighted up the forests at night with billows of light.

The oil has been found in paying quantities in McKean, Warren, Forest, Crawford, Venango, Clarion, Butler and Armstrong Counties, chiefly along the upper waters of the Allegheny River and its tributary, the Oil Creek. It was first transported in barrels, and teams were kept busy from the first dawn until far into the night. As soon as practicable, lines of railway were constructed from nearly all the trunk lines. Finally barrels gave place to immense iron tanks riveted upon cars, provided for the escape of the gases, and later great pipe lines were extended from the wells to the seaboard, and to the Great Lakes, through which the fluid is forced by steam to its distant destinations. Its principal uses are for illumination and lubricating, though many of its products are employed in the mechanic arts, notably for dyeing, mixing of paints, and in the practice of medicine. Its production has grown to be enormous, and seems as yet to show no sign of diminution. We give an exhibit of the annual production, since its discovery, compiled for this work by William H. Siviter, editor of the Oil City *Derrick*, which is the acknowledged authority on oil matters:

Production of the Pennsylvania Oil Fields, compiled from the *Derrick's* Hand-book, December, 1883:

	Barrels.		Barrels.
1859.....	82,000	1878.....	9,849,598
1860.....	599,000	1874.....	11,102,111
1861.....	2,113,000	1875.....	8,948,749
1862.....	3,056,608	1876.....	5,142,990
1863.....	2,611,399	1877.....	12,652,713
1864.....	2,116,182	1878.....	15,011,425
1865.....	3,497,712	1879.....	20,085,716
1866.....	3,597,512	1880.....	24,788,950
1867.....	3,317,306	1881.....	29,671,458
1868.....	3,715,741	1882.....	31,789,190
1869.....	4,186,475	1883.....	24,355,996
1870.....	5,208,046		
1871.....	5,278,076	A grand total of.....	248,749,558
1872.....	6,505,774		

In the fall of 1860, Andrew G. Curtin was elected Governor of Pennsylvania, and Abraham Lincoln President of the United States. An organized rebellion, under the specious name of secession, was thereupon undertaken, embracing parts of fifteen States, commonly designated the Slave States, and a government established under the name of the Confederate States of America, with an Executive and Congress, which commenced the raising of troops for defense.

On the 12th of April, an attack was made upon a small garrison of United States troops shut up in Fort Sumter. This was rightly interpreted as the first act in a great drama. On the 15th, the President summoned 75,000 volunteers to vindicate the national authority, calling for sixteen regiments from Pennsylvania, and urging that two be sent forward immediately, as the capital was without defenders.

The people of the State, having no idea that war could be possible, had no

preparation for the event. There chanced at the time to be five companies in a tolerable state of organization. These were the Ringold Light Artillery, Capt. McKnight, of Reading; the Logan Guards, Capt. Iselheimer, of Lewis town; the Washington Artillery, Capt. Wren, and the National Light Infantry, Capt. McDonald, of Pottsville; and the Allen Rifles, Capt. Yeager, of Allentown.

On the 18th, in conjunction with a company of fifty regulars, on their way from the West to Fort Mifflin, under command of Capt. Pemberton, afterward Lieut. Gen. Pemberton, of the rebel army, these troops moved by rail for Washington. At Baltimore, they were obliged to march two miles through a jeering and insulting crowd. At the center of the city, the regulars fired off toward Fort Mifflin, leaving the volunteers to pursue their way alone, when the crowd of maddened people were excited to redoubled insults. In the whole battalion there was not a charge of powder; but a member of the Logan Guards, who chanced to have a box of percussion caps in his pocket, had distributed them to his comrades, who carried their pieces capped and half-cocked, creating the impression that they were loaded and ready for service. This ruse undoubtedly saved the battalion from the murderous assault made upon the Massachusetts Sixth on the following day. Before leaving, they were pelted with stones and billets of wood while boarding the cars; but, fortunately, none were seriously injured, and the train finally moved away and reached Washington in safety, the first troops to come to the unguarded and imperiled capital.

Instead of sixteen, twenty-five regiments were organized for the three months' service from Pennsylvania. Jacking from the threatening attitude assumed by the rebels across the Potomac that the southern frontier would be constantly menaced, Gov. Curtin sought permission to organize a select corps, to consist of thirteen regiments of infantry, one of cavalry, and one of artillery, and to be known as the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps, which the Legislature, in special session, granted. This corps of 15,000 men was speedily raised, and the intention of the State authorities was to keep this body permanently within the limits of the Commonwealth for defense. But at the time of the First Bull Run disaster in July, 1861, the National Government found itself without troops to even defend the capital, the time of the three months' men being now about to expire, and at its urgent call this fine body was sent forward and never again returned for the execution of the duty for which it was formed, having borne the brunt of the fighting on many a hard-fought field during the three years of its service.

In addition to the volunteer troops furnished in response to the several calls of the President, upon the occasion of the rebel invasion of Maryland in September, 1862, Gov. Curtin called 50,000 men for the emergency, and though the time was very brief, 25,000 came, were organized under command of Gen. John F. Reynolds, and were marched to the border. But the battle of Antietam, fought on the 17th of September, caused the enemy to beat a hasty retreat, and the border was relieved when the emergency troops were disbanded and returned to their homes. On the 19th of October, Gen. J. E. B. Stewart, of the rebel army, with 1,800 horsemen under command of Hampton, Lee and Jones, crossed the Potomac and made directly for Chambersburg, arriving after dark. Not waiting for morning to attack, he sent in a flag of truce demanding the surrender of the town. There were 275 Union soldiers in hospital, whom he paroled. During the night, the troops were busy picking up horses—swapping horses perhaps it should be called—and the morning saw them early on the move. The rear guard gave notice before leaving to re-

move all families from the neighborhood of the public buildings, as they intended to fire them. There was a large amount of fixed ammunition in them, which had been captured from Longstreet's train, besides Government stores of shoes, clothing and muskets. At 11 o'clock the station house, round house, railroad machine shops and warehouses were fired and consigned to destruction. The fire department was promptly out; but it was dangerous to approach the burning buildings on account of the ammunition, and all perished.

The year 1862 was one of intense excitement and activity. From about the 1st of May, 1861, to the end of 1862, there were recruited in the State of Pennsylvania, one hundred and eleven regiments, including eleven of cavalry and three of artillery, for three years' service; twenty-five regiments for three months; seventeen for nine months; fifteen of drafted militia; and twenty-five called out for the emergency, an aggregate of one hundred and ninety-three regiments—a grand total of over 200,000 men—a great army in itself.

In June, 1863, Gen. Robert E. Lee, with his entire army of Northern Virginia, invaded Pennsylvania. The Army of the Potomac, under Gen. Joseph Hooker, followed. The latter was superseded on the 25th of June by Gen. George G. Meade. The vanguards of the army met a mile or so out of Gettysburg on the Chambersburg pike on the morning of the 1st of July. Hill's corps of the rebel army was held in check by the sturdy fighting of a small division of cavalry under Gen. Buford until 10 o'clock, when Gen. Reynolds came to his relief with the First Corps. While bringing his forces into action, Reynolds was killed, and the command devolved on Gen. Abner Doubleday, and the fighting became terrible, the Union forces being greatly outnumbered. At 2 o'clock in the afternoon, the Eleventh Corps, Gen. O. O. Howard, came to the support of the First. But now the corps of Ewell had joined hands with Hill, and a full two-thirds of the entire rebel army was on the field, opposed by only the two weak Union corps, in an inferior position. A sturdy fight was however maintained until 5 o'clock, when the Union forces withdrew through the town, and took position upon rising ground covering the Baltimore pike. During the night the entire Union army came up, with the exception of the Sixth Corps, and took position, and at 2 o'clock in the morning Gen. Meade and staff came on the field. During the morning hours, and until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, the two armies were getting into position for the desperate struggle. The Third Corps, Gen. Sickles, occupied the extreme left, his corps abutting on the Little Round Top at the Devil's Den, and reaching, *en echelon*, through the rugged ground to the Peach Orchard, and thence along the Emmetsburg pike, where it joined the Second Corps, Gen. Hancock, reaching over Cemetery Hill, the Eleventh Corps, Gen. Howard, the First, Gen. Doubleday, and the Twelfth, Gen. Slocum, reaching across Culp's Hill—the whole crescent shape. To this formation the rebel army conformed, Longstreet opposite the Union left, Hill opposite the center, and Ewell opposite the Union right. At 4 P. M. the battle was opened by Longstreet, on the extreme left of Sickles, and the fighting became terrific, the rebels making strenuous efforts to gain Little Round Top. But at the opportune moment a part of the Fifth Corps, Gen. Sykes, was brought upon that key position, and it was saved to the Union side. The slaughter in front of Round Top at the wheat-field and the Peach Orchard was fearful. The Third Corps was driven back from its advanced position, and its commander, Gen. Sickles, was wounded, losing a leg. In a more contracted position, the Union line was made secure, where it rested for the night. Just at dusk, the Louisiana Tigers, some 1,800 men, made a desperate charge on Cemetery Hill, emerging suddenly from a hillock

just back of the town. The struggle was desperate, but the Tigers being weakened by the fire of the artillery, and by the infantry crouching behind the stone wall, the onset was checked, and Carroll's brigade, of the Second Corps, coming to the rescue, they were finally beaten back, terribly debilitated. At about the same time, a portion of Ewell's corps made an advance on the extreme Union right, at a point where the troops had been withdrawn to send to the support of Sickles, and unopposed, gained the extremity of Culp's Hill, pushing through nearly to the Baltimore pike, in dangerous proximity to the reserve artillery and trains, and even the headquarters of the Union commander. But in their attempt to roll up the Union right they were met by Green's brigade of the Twelfth Corps, and by desperate fighting their further progress was stayed. Thus ended the battle of the second day. The Union left and right had been severely jammed and pushed back.

At 4 o'clock on the morning of the 3d of July, Gen. Henry, who had been ordered away to the support of Sickles, having returned during the night and taken position on the right of Green, opened the battle for the recovery of his lost breastworks on the right of Culp's Hill. Until 10 o'clock, the battle raged with unabated fury. The heat was intolerable, and the sulphurous vapor hung like a pall over the combatants, shutting out the light of day. The fighting was in the midst of the forest, and the echoes resounded with fearful distinctness. The Twelfth Corps was supported by portions of the Sixth, which had now come up. At length the enemy, weakened and finding themselves overborne on all sides, gave way, and the Union breastworks were re-occupied and the Union right made entirely secure. Comparative quiet now reigned on either side until 2 o'clock in the afternoon, in the meantime both sides bringing up fresh troops and repairing damages. The rebel leader having brought his best available artillery in upon his right center, suddenly opened with 150 pieces a concentric fire upon the devoted Union left center, where stood the troops of Hancock and Doubleday and Sickles. The shock was terrible. Rarely has such a cannonade been known on any field. For nearly two hours it was continued. Thinking that the Union line had been broken and demoralized by this fire, Longstreet brought out a fresh corps of some 18,000 men, under Pickett, and charged full upon the point which had been the mark for the cannonade. As soon as this charging column came into view, the Union artillery opened upon it from right and left and center, and rent it with fearful effect. When come within musket range, the Union troops, who had been crouching behind slight pits and a low stone wall, poured in a most murderous fire. Still the rebels pushed forward with a bold face, and actually crossed the Union lines and had their hands on the Union guns. But the slaughter was too terrible to withstand. The killed and wounded lay scattered over all the plain. Many were gathered in as prisoners. Finally, the remnant staggered back, and the battle of Gettysburg was at an end.

Gathering all in upon his fortified line, the rebel chieftain fell to strengthening it, which he held with a firm hand. At night-fall, he put his trains with the wounded upon the retreat. During the 4th, great activity in building works was manifest, and a heavy skirmish line was kept well out, which resolutely met any advance of Union forces. The entire fighting force of the rebel army remained in position behind their breastworks on Oak Ridge, until nightfall of the 4th, when, under cover of darkness, it was withdrawn, and before morning was well on its way to Williamsport. The losses on the Union side were 2,834 killed, 13,700 wounded, and 6,642 missing, an aggregate of 23,186. Of the losses of the enemy, no adequate returns were made. Meade

reports 13,621 prisoners taken, and the losses by killed and wounded must have been greater than on the Union side. On the rebel side, Maj. Gens. Hood, Pender, Trimble and Beth were wounded, Pender mortally. Brig. Gens. Barksdale and Garnett were killed, and Semmes mortally wounded. Brig. Gens. Kemper, Armistead, Seales, G. T. Anderson, Hampton, J. M. Jones and Jenkins were wounded; Archer was taken prisoner and Pettigrew was wounded and subsequently killed at Balling Waters. In the Union army Maj. Gen. Reynolds and Brig. Gens. Vincent, Wood, Willard and Zook were killed. Maj. Gens. Sickles, Hancock, Doubleday, Gibbon, Barlow, Warren and Butterfield, and Brig. Gens. Griden, Paul, Stone, Barnes and Brooke were wounded. A National Cemetery was secured on the center of the field, where, as soon as the weather would permit, the dead were gathered and carefully interred. Of the entire number interred, 2,712, Maine had 194; New Hampshire, 49; Vermont, 51; Massachusetts, 159; Rhode Island, 12; Connecticut, 22; New York, 867; New Jersey, 78; Pennsylvania, 344; Delaware, 15; Maryland, 22; West Virginia, 11; Ohio, 131; Indiana, 89; Illinois, 6; Michigan, 171; Wisconsin, 73; Minnesota, 52; United States Regulars, 138; unknown, 979. In the center of the field, a noble monument has been erected, and on the 19th of November, 1864, the ground was formally dedicated, when the eminent orator, Edward Everett, delivered an oration, and President Lincoln delivered the following dedicatory address:

"Four score and seven years ago our fathers brought forth upon this continent a new nation, conceived in liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal. Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation or any nation so conceived and so dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battle-field of that war. We are met to dedicate a portion of it as the final resting place of those who here gave their lives that this nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this. But in a larger sense we cannot dedicate, we cannot consecrate, we cannot hallow this ground. The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here have consecrated it far above our power to add or detract. The world will little note nor long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather to be dedicated here to the unfinished work that they have thus far so nobly carried on. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us—that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to the cause for which they here gave the last full measure of devotion—that we here highly resolve that the dead shall not have died in vain; that the nation shall, under God, have a new birth of freedom, and that the government of the people, by the people, and for the people shall not perish from the earth."

So soon as indications pointed to a possible invasion of the North by the rebel army under Gen. Lee, the State of Pennsylvania was organized in two military departments, that of the Susquehanna, to the command of which Darius N. Couch was assigned, with headquarters at Harrisburg, and that of the Monongahela, under W. T. H. Brooks, with headquarters at Pittsburgh. Urgent calls for the militia were made, and large numbers in regiments, in companies, in squadrons came promptly at the call to the number of over 36,000 men, who were organized for a period of ninety days. Fortifications were thrown up to cover Harrisburg and Pittsburgh, and the troops were moved to threatened points. But before they could be brought into action, the great decisive conflict had been fought, and the enemy driven from northern soil. Four regiments under Gen. Brooks were moved into Ohio to aid in checking a raid undertaken by John Morgan, who, with 2,000 horse and four guns, had crossed the Ohio River for a diversion in favor of Lee.

In the beginning of July, 1864, Gen. Early invaded Maryland, and made his way to the threshold of Washington. Fearing another invasion of the State, Gov. Curtin called for volunteers to serve for 100 days. Gen. Couch was still at the head of the department of the Susquehanna, and six regiments and six companies were organized, but as fast as organized they were called to the front, the first regiment leaving the State on the 23d of July. On the evening of this day, Gens. McCausland, Bradley Johnson and Harry Gilmore, with 3,000 mounted men and six guns, crossed the Potomac, and made their way to Chambersburg. Another column of 3,000, under Vaughn and Jackson advanced to Hagerstown, and a third to Leesburg. Averell, with a small force, was at Hagerstown, but finding himself over-matched withdrew through Greencastle to Mount Hope. Lieut. McLean with fifty men in front of McCausland, gallantly kept his face to the foe, and checked the advance at every favorable point. On being apprised of their coming, the public stores at Chambersburg were moved northward. At six A. M., McCausland opened his batteries upon the town, but, finding it unprotected, took possession. Ringing the court house bell to call the people together, Capt. Fitzhugh read an order to the assembly, signed by Gen. Jubal Early, directing the command to proceed to Chambersburg and demand \$100,000 in gold, or \$500,000 in greenbacks, and, if not paid, to burn the town. While this parley was in progress, hats, caps, boots, watches, clothing and valuables were unceremoniously appropriated, and purses demanded at the point of the bayonet. As money was not in hand to meet so unexpected a draft, the torch was lighted. In less than a quarter of an hour from the time the first match was applied, the whole business part of the town was in flames. No notice was given for removing the women and children and sick. Burning parties were sent into each quarter of the town, which made thorough work. With the exception of a few houses upon the outskirts, the whole was laid in ruins. Retiring rapidly, the entire rebel command recrossed the Potomac before any adequate force could be gathered to check its progress.

The whole number of soldiers recruited under the various calls for troops from the State of Pennsylvania was 366,000. By authority of the commonwealth, in 1866, the commencement was made of the publication of a history of these volunteer organizations, embracing a brief historical account of the part taken by each regiment and independent body in every battle in which it was engaged, with the name, rank, date of muster, period for which he enlisted, casualties, and fate of every officer and private. This work was completed in 1872, in five imperial octavo volumes of over 1,400 pages each.

In May, 1891, the Society of the Cincinnati of Pennsylvania, an organization of the officers of the Revolutionary war and their descendants, donated \$500 toward arming and equipping troops. By order of the Legislature, this sum was devoted to procuring flags for the regiments, and each organization that went forth, was provided with one emblazoned with the arms of the commonwealth. These flags, seamed and battle stained, were returned at the close of the war, and are now preserved in a room devoted to the purpose in the State capitol—precious emblems of the daring and suffering of that great army that went forth to uphold and maintain the integrity of the nation.

When the war was over, the State undertook the charge of providing for all soldiers' orphans in schools located in different parts of its territory, furnishing food, clothing, instruction and care, until they should be grown to manhood and womanhood. The number thus gathered and cared for has been some 7,500 annually, for a period of nineteen years, at an average annual expense of some \$600,000.

At the election in 1826, John W. Geary, a veteran General of the late war, was chosen Governor. During his administration, settlements were made with the General Government, extraordinary debts incurred during the war were paid, and a large reduction of the old debt of \$40,000,000 inherited from the construction of the canals, was made. A convention for a revision of the constitution was ordered by act of April 11, 1872. This convention assembled in Harrisburg November 13, and adjourned to meet in Philadelphia, where it convened on the 7th of January, 1873, and the instrument framed was adopted on the 18th of December, 1873. By its provisions, the number of Senators was increased from thirty-three to fifty, and Representatives from 100 to 201, subject to further increase in proportion to increase of population; biennial, in place of annual sessions; making the term of Supreme Court Judges twenty-one in place of fifteen years; remanding a large class of legislation to the action of the courts; making the term of Governor four years in place of three, and prohibiting special legislation, were some of the changes provided for.

In January, 1875, John F. Hartranft became Governor, and at the election in 1878, Henry F. Hoyt was chosen Governor, both soldiers of the late war. In the summer of 1877, by concert of action of the employees on the several lines of railway in the State, trains were stopped and travel and traffic were interrupted for several days together. At Pittsburgh, conflicts occurred between the railroad men and the militia, and a vast amount of property was destroyed. The opposition to the local military was too powerful to be controlled, and the National Government was appealed to for aid. A force of regulars was promptly ordered out, and the rioters finally quelled. Unfortunately, Gov. Hartranft was absent from the State at the time of the troubles.

At the election in 1882 Robert E. Pattison was chosen governor. The Legislature, which met at the opening of 1883, having adjourned after a session of 156 days, without passing a Congressional apportionment bill, as was required, was immediately reconvened in extra session by the governor, and remained in session until near the close of the year, from June 1 to December 5, without coming to an agreement upon a bill, and finally adjourned without having passed one. This protracted sitting is in marked contrast to the session of that early Assembly in which an entire constitution and laws of the province were framed and adopted in the space of three days.

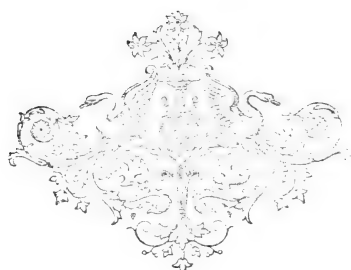
November 2, 1886, James A. Beaver was elected governor.

TABLE SHOWING THE VOTE FOR GOVERNORS OF PENNSYLVANIA SINCE THE ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE.

1790.	1820.	1850.
Thomas Mifflin..... 27,725	George Wolf..... 78,929	John W. Geary..... 37,371
Arthur St. Clair..... 2,802	James H. Ross..... 31,776	Theodore Tilton..... 22,976
	George F. Rorer..... 6	Giles Lewis..... 1
	Frank R. Williams..... 3	
1791.	1821.	1851.
Thomas Mifflin..... 18,800	George Wolf..... 91,843	John W. Geary..... 39,521
F. A. Mahlenberg..... 13,706	Joseph L. B. Smith..... 32,367	A. A. Packer..... 28,574
		W. M. Gentry..... 1
		W. J. Roberts..... 1
1792.	1822.	1852.
Thomas Mifflin..... 34,729	Joseph L. B. Smith..... 34,928	John F. Hart..... 3,981
F. A. Mahlenberg..... 1,911	George W. Carpenter..... 3,884	Charles R. Tackett..... 31,750
	Henry A. Nessler..... 3,160	S. B. Chase..... 1,197
		William P. Smith..... 12
1793.	1823.	1853.
Thomas McKean..... 38,096	David B. Porter..... 117,827	John F. Hart..... 3,981
James Ross..... 32,641	Joseph R. Smith..... 117,821	Charles R. Tackett..... 31,750
		S. B. Chase..... 1,197
		William P. Smith..... 12
1802.	1841.	1872.
Thomas McKean..... 47,879	David B. Porter..... 117,827	John F. Hart..... 3,981
James Ross, of Pittsburgh..... 8,429	John Banks..... 117,827	Charles R. Tackett..... 31,750
James Ross..... 7,908	T. J. Lewis..... 75	S. B. Chase..... 1,197
	George F. Rorer..... 18	William P. Smith..... 12
	Samuel I. Carpenter..... 4	
	Elias Lewis..... 1	
1808.	1844.	1873.
Simon Snyder..... 67,975	Frederick R. Shank..... 190,22	John F. Hart..... 3,981
James Ross..... 2,575	Joseph M. Smith..... 190,22	Charles R. Tackett..... 31,750
John Snyder..... 4,960	Julius J. Bennett..... 19	S. B. Chase..... 1,197
W. M. Gentry..... 2	John H. Hays..... 1	William P. Smith..... 12
Charles Ross..... 1	James H. Ross..... 1	
Jack Ross..... 1		
W. T. Hightman..... 1		
1811.	1847.	1878.
Simon Snyder..... 52,419	Francis R. Shank..... 174,984	R. M. Hoyt..... 4,499
William T. Hightman..... 2,422	James Irvine..... 134,171	Andrew H. Hoyt..... 2,487
Scattering (no record for whom)..... 1,953	Emmanuel R. Shank..... 1,433	Samuel R. May..... 8,758
	F. J. Lemmon..... 1,433	Frederick H. Hart..... 3,758
	George M. Shank..... 1	S. M. McKee..... 2
	Abijah Morrison..... 3	John McKee..... 1
		D. K. McKee..... 1
		R. L. McKee..... 1
		J. H. McKee..... 1
		A. C. McKee..... 1
		Samuel H. McKee..... 1
		John McKee..... 1
		James McKee..... 1
		Stiles M. McKee..... 1
		A. S. Post..... 9
		C. A. Cornish..... 3
		Seth Young..... 1
		Edward E. Orris..... 1
1814.	1848.	1882.
Simon Snyder..... 51,299	William F. Johnston..... 187,723	Robert E. Pattison..... 355,791
Isaac Wayne..... 28,566	Morris Johnston..... 187,723	James A. Beaver..... 319,589
G. Lattimer..... 229	E. B. Johnston..... 187,723	John Stewart..... 4,748
J. K. Ross..... 4	Scattering (no record)..... 24	Thomas A. Armstrong..... 2,700
		Alfred J. Pettit..... 5,180
		Scattering..... 53
1817.	1851.	1886.
William Findlay..... 6,331	William H. Johnston..... 188,886	James A. Beaver..... 412,840
Joseph Hester..... 5,172	William H. Johnston..... 188,886	Chauncey E. Pack..... 3,751
Moses Palmer..... 1	William H. Johnston..... 188,886	Charles W. Pack..... 3,751
Aaron Hanson..... 1	William H. Johnston..... 188,886	Robert J. Houston..... 4,748
John Soder..... 1	William H. Johnston..... 188,886	Scattering..... 53
Seth Thomas..... 1	William H. Johnston..... 188,886	
Nicholas Wiseman..... 1	William H. Johnston..... 188,886	
Benjamin R. Morgan..... 1	William H. Johnston..... 188,886	
William Findlay..... 1	William H. Johnston..... 188,886	
Andrew Gregg..... 1	William H. Johnston..... 188,886	
1820.	1854.	
Joseph Hester..... 67,905	James F. Johnston..... 296,822	
William Findlay..... 66,300	William F. Johnston..... 166,391	
Scattering (no record)..... 21	B. Rush Bradford..... 2,191	
1823.	1857.	
J. Andrew Schulz..... 81,751	William F. Johnston..... 188,886	
Andrew Gregg..... 64,151	David Wilson..... 188,886	
Andrew Schulz..... 112	Isaac Hagerst..... 28,186	
John Andrew Schulz..... 7,311	James Pollock..... 1	
Andrew Gregg..... 53	George R. Barrett..... 1	
Andrew Gregg..... 1	William H. Johnston..... 1	
John A. Schulz..... 754	F. P. Swartz..... 1	
Nathaniel B. Hoffman..... 3	Samuel M. Johnston..... 1	
Capt. Gossader..... 3	George F. Johnston..... 7	
John Gossader..... 1		
Isaac Wayne..... 1		
George Egan..... 1		
1826.	1860.	
J. Andrew Schulz..... 72,710	Andrew G. Johnston..... 282,246	
John Gossader..... 1,173	Henry D. Johnston..... 220,229	
Scattering (no record)..... 1,174		
	1863.	
	A. G. Curtis..... 298,506	
	George W. Woodward..... 224,171	
	John Hickman..... 1	
	Thomas M. Howe..... 1	

PART II.

HISTORY OF COLUMBIA COUNTY.





William J. Byer,

HISTORY OF COLUMBIA COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL TOPOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY.

TOPOGRAPHICALLY, the state of Pennsylvania may be generally divided into three great divisions: the southeastern section, a region of broad, fertile valleys and scattered hills; the middle belt, some fifty miles wide and two hundred and thirty miles long, consisting of locally symmetrical mountain ranges and narrow valleys; and a high western portion deeply scamed by various water-courses.

It is with the middle belt that these pages are especially concerned. This region is separated from the earlier settled portion of the state by the Kittatinny range, through which the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers force their way along fertile valleys and rugged peaks to find their outlet to the sea. On the north and west the limit of this middle belt is defined by the Allegheny range, extending in a broad westward curve from the point where the lines of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania converge to the Maryland line in Somerset county, where it passes out of the state.

The region thus defined may be readily divided into four distinct districts: the Pocono wilderness, properly a part of the Catskill range, in the east; the anthracite coal region; the open country of the middle course of the Susquehanna; and the Juniata country. The mountain plateau on the western side of the Delaware is clearly identified with the Catskill range, and while it loses something of the high altitude of that range at the Hudson, it still retains its rugged characteristics. It is still a mountain wilderness, where deep recesses afford a safe retreat for wild animals, and laurel-fringed lakes supply the head-springs of the Lehigh. Between the Delaware and Lehigh rivers this range passes under the varying names of Poco, Pocono or Pohopoco, ending at the last named river in the Nesquehoning mountain.

The anthracite region is a labyrinth of mountains, rising to elevations ranging from eight hundred to one thousand feet from their bases, and dividing this section into four generally recognized subdivisions. These are known as the Portville and Mine Hill basins; the Shamokin and Mahanoy basins; the Beaver-Meadow mountain basins; and the Wilkesbarre and Scranton basins, or Wyoming valley. In this region the coal measures are generally found in sharp, rocky-sided ridges, which rise from the valleys to an elevation of some four hundred or five hundred feet, though three well marked exceptions are found in the small plateaus of Broad mountain, five miles wide and fifty or miles long, which separates the Portville and Mahanoy basins; the Beaver Meadow moun-

tain, eight miles wide and fifteen to twenty miles long, on top of which lie the numerous little Lehigh coal basins, side by side; and the Nescopee mountain, where it is crossed by the Lehigh valley railroads, and merges itself toward the east in the Pocono plateau. Each coal basin is found encircled by a great wall of conglomerate, outside of which is found a trough or vale of red shale, outside of which again runs a second and still higher mass of white sandstone, the outside flank of which is always furnished with a terrace of red sandstone.

The mountains of this region are still covered with their original forests, which promise an abundant supply of timber for mining purposes so long as there shall be any need of it. The red shale valleys are slowly coming under cultivation, though, secluded as they are by their peculiar situation, their development must necessarily be slow. Here and there, however, they expand broadly and are more generally cultivated, as Lyken's, Deep and Mahanoy valleys, which together encircle the coal basins on the Susquehanna side. Laurel valley, drained by the Little Schuylkill; Catawissa valley, between the Mahanoy and Beaver-Meadow coal regions; and Conyngham valley, watered by the Nescopee creek. "No scenery can excel these earthly paradises, when, from the summits of the coal-bearing rocks, the spectator looks down upon the broad expanse of field, meadow and woodland, dotted with farm houses and barns; the deep red of the newly turned soil in strong contrast with the verdure of growing crops and groves, and the whole landscape bounded by the outside mountain wall rosy in June with the rhododendron in full bloom, far as the eye can reach."

Columbia county is thus found to lie wholly within the anthracite region of the middle belt, though workable coal deposits have been developed within its limits only in the Conyngham valley. Above the "North Branch" the territory of this county falls within the limits of what was originally called the Wyoming valley. In its present restricted significance the name is usually applied to a valley on the "North Branch," some twenty miles in length and from three to four miles in width. In its broader application, it is used to designate that part of the middle belt enclosed within the forty-second degree of north latitude, originally claimed and partly settled by Connecticut. The name is a corruption of *Moughwamwam*, an Indian term of the Delaware dialect signifying "large plains," and is a fair characterization of the locality to which it was applied. For, though the valley is greatly diversified by hill and dale, by upland and intervals, the broad river bottoms, extending in places to a distance of two or three miles from the river, justify the Indian title. Beginning where the Susquehanna emerges from a deep cañon in the Allegheny range, the inclosing mountains recede, leaving broad spaces of fertile bottom lands on either side extending toward the southeast, until the river and valley of the Lackawanna is reached, when, turning somewhat abruptly to the southwest, the course of the river continues uninterrupted until the hills close in upon its course some twenty miles below Pittston. Through Columbia and Northumberland counties the valley again widens, but with less regularity than in Luzerne, until the united branches reach the open country below.

Columbia county partakes of the broken character of the whole middle belt. Few of its elevations, however, reach the grade of mountain altitudes, though many of its hills afford a view of broad expanses of picturesque landscape. The Catawissa mountain, rising in places to the height of one thousand five hundred feet, extends in a northwest direction from the Luzerne county line, separating the townships of Beaver and Raringerock, to the village of Catawissa, where the Susquehanna forces its way through a chasm probably formed by a convulsion of nature. North of the river the range takes a more westerly course and grad-

ually loses its mountainous character in Montour county. Dividing Locust and Conyngham townships is Little mountain with a parallel ridge south of it, beyond which the Schuylkill region is reached. On the eastern side of the county the Susquehanna valley is defined on the south by the Nescopee mountain, the extension of which follows the general direction of the river through Luzerne. At Mainville, the Catawissa river finds a passage way through this range, beyond which the elevation is associated with the Catawissa mountain. South of Nescopee Scotch run forms the dividing line between it and McCauley mountain which, in turn, is separated by Beaver run from Buck mountain in the southeast part of Beaver township. North of the river the more important elevation takes its rise in Orange township and is known as Knob or Nob mountain. Extending eastwardly the range divides, and passes out of the county under the names of Huntingdon and Lee, forming the northern limit of the river valley. In Luzerne county, Huntingdon takes the name of Shickshinny where it closely borders the Susquehanna, and is pierced by the river at Charlestown just before it turns on its southwesterly course. Lee mountain is pierced by the river in Salem township, of Luzerne county, and is known farther eastward as Wyoming mountain. Along the northern boundary of Sugarloaf is the main ridge of the Alleghenys, which here throws off a spur called Bald mountain.

Elsewhere in the county the surface is greatly broken by a succession of hills of varying height and character, while winding about at their bases are numerous runs, the fertile slopes of which are cultivated by the industrious people who have planted here their homes. Fishing creek, with its numerous tributaries, is the sole drainage way of the county north of the river. It takes its origin in two branches, one of which enters the county from Lycoming at the northern point of Jackson township, and the other through a gap in the mountains from Sullivan into Sugarloaf township, where they unite. A little south of this point it receives Coles creek, and flowing southward receives West creek in Benton. Continuing its course with little deflection it receives Huntingdon creek, which rushes along the base of the mountain bearing the same name. Turning westward from this point it passes through the central portion of Orange, receiving the waters of Green creek at this point, from whence it follows an irregular course, forming the boundary line, in part separating Mount Pleasant and Orange, Bloom and Hemlock, and Montour and Bloom, and at last finding its outlet into the Susquehanna at Rupert. Little Fishing creek enters the county from Lycoming, and, forming the separating line of Jackson and Pine, Greenwood and Pine, Madison and Greenwood and Mount Pleasant, and Hemlock and Mount Pleasant, joins the main creek at the point where the lines of Hemlock, Bloom and Mount Pleasant converge. In its course, Little Fishing receives the waters of several mountain runs, such as Black, Late, Lick, Shingle, Spruce, Bear and Spring. To complete the enumeration of the tributaries of Big Fishing, mention should be made of Painter's run in Sugarloaf, Raven's in Benton and Fishingcreek townships, Spencer's in Benton, Stony brook in Orange, and Hemlock in Madison. Beside the Fishing, the county north of the river is locally drained by several minor streams, which find their outlet in the Susquehanna. Briar (called by the Indians, *Kawani-shoning*) creek, one branch rising in Center and the other in the township bearing the same name, which unite near the village of Berwick and join the river about two miles lower down; Cabin run, rising in Center and flowing a direct course to the river, and Kinney's run, which empties at the foot of Market street in Bloomsburg, which early served raftsmen as a designation for the early settlement in Bloom.

South of the Susquehanna, the region embraced within Columbia county is drained by the Catawissa, Roaring creek and the Ten Mile run. The first named takes its rise in Seelyville county, passes through the townships of Beaver, Maine and Catawissa, reaching its outlet on the western line of the latter township. Its principal tributaries are Beaver and Search runs, which form the dividing lines south and north of McCauley mountain in Beavertownship. Roaring creek takes its rise in the township of the same name, meanders back and forth across the line dividing Locust and Roaring creek townships, and taking a westerly course through Catawissa and Franklin, turns northward, forming the western limit of the county for a short distance, and falling into the river about three miles below the Catawissa. Its principal branches are the South Branch, which rises in Conyngham township, and after running through its entire length, turns northward to form the western boundary of Locust, and joins the main stream six miles from its mouth; Mugsor's run, rising in Locust township and running westwardly, falls into the South Branch near the Franklin line, and Mill creek, rising in Roaring creek township and emptying into the South Branch near Cherrington's.

The general topography of the county is found closely connected with its geological structure, its higher elevations being found where the *Potomac* or *Pottsville conglomerates* occur, low hills over the *Catskill* and *Chemung* areas, and valleys wherever the *Hamilton*, *Lower Helderberg* or *Salina* extend, while the outcrop of the *Onondaga* and *Clinton* usually takes the form of ridges. The rock exposure in Columbia is thus found to include only No. 5, and upward, of the *Older Secondary* system. The geological structure of the state, however, is marked by great complication of form and variety of quality and age. The *Laurentian* system, the oldest known to geologists, is represented in the South mountain, the Welsh mountain, and the Durham or Eastern hills. The *Huronian* system, following next in age, has not been recognized in Pennsylvania, but the *Paleozoic* or *Older Secondary* system—beginning with No. 1, the *Potsdam sandstone*, and terminating with No. 13, the *Coal Measures*—is magnificently developed through the entire state. The *Mesozoic* or *Middle Secondary* system, which spreads itself thinly over the last, is found in a belt of country embracing parts of Berks, Bucks, Lebanon, Lancaster, York and Adams counties. The *Kainozoic*, or *Tertiary* system, beginning of the state, east of the Delaware river, in New Jersey, and forms the Atlantic seaboard, while the *Drift* terraces of the Beaver and other rivers in the north-west quarter of the state must be assigned to the *quaternary* age, or the age in which man appeared on the earth.

At least three notable changes in the relative levels of land and sea have contributed to the characterization of the geological structure of the state. During the *Protozoic* ages—*Laurentian* and *Huronian*—there was land and sea, as the conglomerates, sandstones, mudrocks and limestones—all more or less converted by pressure, moisture, heat and chemical action into gneiss and granite, slate and marble—abundantly testify. Where the sea spread itself and received its washings from the land is apparent; but where the land stood, which bordered on, or rose from the depths of that sea, is not discoverable. It was in this period that the first of those great changes took place, preparatory to the deposit of the *Potsdam limestone*. The existing formations were upturned, eroded by the rivers, and deposited in the sea to be overlaid by the *Paleozoic* series. The subterranean floor of Pennsylvania, like that of most of the entire area of the United States, is formed of granite, gneiss, mica slate, and marble, laying at various depths beneath the surface, from one to twenty thousand feet. Beneath the Anthracite coal basins, and the Broad Top coal

basins, wells might be sunk to the depth of more than seven miles before reaching this subterranean floor. At this distance would be reached the rocks which form the Adirondack mountains of New York, the mountains of Labrador and Canada, the hill country of Lake Superior, etc. These rocks are everywhere characterized by the presence of immense beds of magnetic and specular iron ore and, no doubt, vast deposits of iron ore, exactly like those of Lake Superior and Champlain, exist beneath every county of Pennsylvania, but at depths which render them inaccessible. It is equally certain that the range of these rocks which still shows itself above the surface from Hasten to Keener, and from Carlisle to Harper's Ferry, was, in the early day, a range of mountains as high as the Alps or Andes are now. The porosity of silica in these rocks, however, and abundance of feldspar made their erosion easy and rapid; their peaks were tumbled piece-meal into the ravines; the ravines were deepened and widened into valleys, until nothing now remains of what was then above the water level save what the explorer now discovers in these remains. Standing like islands in a general ocean, their fragments were rolled by rivers into the watery deep, forming the conglomerates and coarser sandstones of the *Paleozoic* system along the shoreline, while their finer mud was floated far out to sea. Other agencies doubtless contributed to this result, such as earthquakes of greater or less intensity, the great ocean bottom gradually subsiding as it received successive formations from the beginning to the end of the long *Paleozoic* era, which closed with the carboniferous bogs at the sea-level.

The second great change then took place. The ocean no longer deepened, but the continent gradually rose into the air. All further deposits became impossible, and the coal-beds, which were formed at the sea level, were lifted, in some parts of middle Pennsylvania, to a height equal to the thickness of the whole *Paleozoic* system; that is, 35,000 feet, higher than the highest summits of the Himalayas. In this movement the wet masses of the *Paleozoic* strata were thrown into waves; drainage in various directions was established; erosion began, hydrostatic pressure forced the sea water to issue in innumerable springs, and with frost above, and the undermining floods below, began a rapid work of destruction, which has lasted ever since. Nearly the whole area of the state, east of the Alleghenies, lost not only all its coal measures, but a vast majority of all the mineral strata underneath them. For scores of miles the entire *Paleozoic* system was excavated and planed down to the limestone (No. 11) at the base of the series, and along the center lines of some of the valleys, the old *Laurentian* surface cannot be more than a thousand feet below the present surface. The destruction was greatest where the elevation was greatest, along the middle belt of the Appalachian range, though western Pennsylvania suffered somewhat in this general destruction.

Out of this general dis-integration of *Paleozoic* formations were created New Jersey and the tide-water country of Maryland and Virginia; and on the western side, the lower half of Alabama and nearly the whole of Mississippi and Louisiana. So that it appears that the *Protozoic* mountains were wasted to form the *Paleozoic* rocks of the interior, and they, in turn, have been wasted to form the Tertiary formations of the seaboard.

Whether the elevation of the continent took place suddenly at the close of the *coal era*, or somewhat before, and somewhat after that point of time, is not known; but that the uprise was local over large areas is evident, as it left extensive regions of the western half of the American continent still under water. In southeastern Pennsylvania an arm of the sea, with one cape at New York and the other at Trenton, stretched itself up into the land across what are now Berks, Bucks, Lebanon, Lancaster, York and Adams counties, penetrated to the

heart of Virginia and North Carolina, reaching the confines of Georgia. On the southeast side of this long salt-water bay ran the still lofty hill country of the Philadelphia-Baltimore-Raleigh gold-bearing rocks; and on the other rose the barrier range of the South mountain and Blue ridge. Into this depression were drained vast quantities of river sand and mud, charged with iron, forming the well-known brown building-stone of Newark and Norristown.

The third principal change in the relative level of land and sea was occasioned by the additional rise of the eastern borders of the American continent, which drained this new red estuary, and elevated its brown beds to an unknown height in the air. At present, in spite of the destructive wear and tear which their upper beds have suffered since this movement took place, some of the rounded hill-tops stand as much as six hundred feet above the present tide-level. This waste of the *New Red* has furnished material for the deposit of *Cretaceous* and *Tertiary* formations of the seaboard, though the amount of erosion cannot be even estimated.

Beside the enormous amount of wear and tear of the elements, similar to what may be observed in progress at the present time, the physical features of the country owe their character very considerably to another powerful agency, which, some forty years ago, was scarcely credited even by the well-informed. This was the great northern glacier, extending hundreds of thousands of square miles in area, and several thousand feet in thickness. The region of Hudson's bay has been suggested as the possible point of radiation, from which the different glacial streams proceeded upon their southerly course, and, from this or some other central point, a continuous ice-sheet advanced from the north across the Laurentians, the Adirondacks, the Catskills, and the successive mountain ranges of Pennsylvania. Another lobe of the same ice-sheet crossed Lake Erie, advancing into the western parts of the state, while the main body probably covered the entire northeastern part of the continent. The principal phenomena which afford a practical demonstration of this theory are the scratched and polished rock surfaces over which the glacier passed, the shaping and scratching of the fragments which were moved, and the transportation of boulders, which finally formed the moraines, now found regularly deposited through the region of the glaciated district. These phenomena were first observed and studied among the Swiss glaciers, and the facts thus obtained were found to be in general agreement with certain indications found in the rocks of the American continent. Other theories were, for a time, entertained, but one after another was found insufficient to account for the conditions presented, so that now, save a few who still cling to the floating ice-berg theory, all scientists assent to the theory of a great northern glacier.

Many topographical changes were effected by this agency: valleys were filled up, terraces were formed, rocks that were barren were covered with soil, mineral resources were buried, and the lines of drainage re-established. By such means the economic character of the country was greatly changed, the glaciated region being rendered favorable to the farmer, and unfavorable to the miner. The general topography of the two regions, however, is very much alike, and the dividing line is only to be discovered by a close observation of the surface deposit.

These deposits may be generally divided into two classes, those occurring in the glaciated area, and those lying south of that area. The deposits of the first class may be again divided into those made by ice and those made by water; and the deposits of the second class may be divided into those of a fluvial and those of oceanic origin. In both classes of deposits the relative elevation above tide is a notable feature, serving, in many cases, to mark

important distinctions, both as to age and origin. The two classes of surface deposits meet one another in such river valleys as pass from the glaciated into the non-glaciated region; and it is in such valleys that the relation of the two classes of deposits to one another may be most satisfactorily studied.

The great *Northern Drift*, as it has long been called by geologists, is a scattered deposit of stones and clay, which, unlike the stratified gravels and clays of the river valleys, is a confused mixture irregularly dumped over the ground, thick in some places and thin in others, and often unstratified and unsorted by water. It is an impure clay, filled with stones of all sizes and shapes, generally rounded more or less, yet often sharp. They lie at all angles, confusedly mixed together, and upon close examination many of them show the striations, the majority of which are longitudinal. Large boulders are scattered through and upon this deposit, and are often many feet in diameter. Stratified gravelly deposits are also present in large quantity.

This unstratified deposit has been called by the Swiss geologists *till*, a term which is used in the Pennsylvania reports to distinguish this unstratified stony clay from various other diluvial and drift deposits, which occur in the region covered by the *Northern Drift*, and which all overlie the *till*. The term *drift* is used to designate all detrital deposits which have been moved, by whatever agent, from their original occurrence, including, among other kinds, *glacial drift*, *river drift* and *frost drift*, the latter term here designating such angular drift as creeps down any declivity through the successive freezing and thawing of the loose mass, aided by gravity. The *Northern Drift* designates those detrital deposits which, in the northeastern parts of America and northwestern parts of Europe, have generally been drifted in a southerly direction. The *modified drift* of some geologists is a general term, including such portions of the *Northern Drift* as have been assorted by water-action.

The *till* varies in depth from a mere sprinkling of boulders, by which it is sometimes represented, to a depth of a hundred feet or more. In northwestern Pennsylvania it is in many places two hundred feet deep. In more western states it is still deeper, a depth of three hundred feet having been reported in certain parts of Indiana. In eastern Pennsylvania, perhaps on account of the inequality of the surface and the numerous mountain ranges, it is seldom deep, and on many mountain sides is completely absent. It is usually abundant in this section, however, at the heads of valleys and in other slight depressions, and is more abundant in valleys on the north side of a mountain range than on the south side. Where a deep cut exposes a fine section of *till*, the lower portion is seen to be much more compact than the upper part, and of a bluish color. This is probably the original condition of the deposit before being loosened and oxidized by atmospheric agencies.

The origin of the *till* has been explained in several ways, some holding that it is a ground moraine, formed underneath the glaciers by its grinding and abrasive action; some believing that large portions of it were dropped from the end of the glacier as it melted; and others that it was formed of material beneath the glacier, but deposited mainly near its margin, where the ice was less deep. The last view is probably more correct, for the upper portions of the *till*, especially in the western states, frequently show water action. This deposit is in great part composed of local material, varying in composition with the geological character of the region. The far transported boulders lie, very frequently, at or near the surface of the *till*, as though dropped upon it from the upper ice. From the fact that the high summits in Pennsylvania are rarely capped by *till*, but, on the other hand, often hold far transported boulders, it is inferred that the upper portions of the glacier were clean, bear-

ing only occasional boulders derived from a distance, while the bottom of the ice-sheet was continually grinding up the underlying rock, and filling it up with the *debris*. The origin of the Philadelphia brick-clays may be found, perhaps, in the muddy water which issued from the grinding base of the glacier. When the glacier sent out lobes across a low country, or when it crossed a great river valley, the *till* gives the strongest evidence of sub-glacial water-action. The stratified drift deposits of the great Mississippi valley, and the sub aqueous *till* of the St. Lawrence valley, indicate the presence of quantities of water circulating beneath the ice in those regions; but it cannot be too strongly insisted upon that the *till* occurring in the mountainous districts of Pennsylvania is unstratified and destitute of any trace of aqueous action.

Another and more conclusive evidence to the former presence of a continental glacier is found in the *terminal moraine*. Every modern glacier pushes up at its foot a ridge of detritus, composed of rounded, angular and stratified fragments of rock, which the ice has taken up at various points along its course and carried partly on top, partly below, to the point where the glacier comes to an end. It thus forms a *terminal moraine*, which may vary in elevation with the foot of the glacier, and on high ground may show no signs of water-action. Such a line is radically different from the level shore line of a body of water whose beach, even if non-fossiliferous and covered by iceberg-borne boulders, is mainly composed of stratified water-worn pebbles, and has terrace like features quite unlike the rounded hummocks and interlaced ridges of a true moraine.

Large *terminal moraines* may be seen in several parts of the Rocky mountains, and these, sometimes several hundred feet high, furnish undisputable proofs of ancient glaciers. Moraines, sometimes three hundred and fifty feet in height, made up of angular *debris* and extending several miles out from the base of the mountains, occur along the Sierra Nevada. The moraines in the regions of South Park, Colorado, are very striking glacial features, and are even more conclusive than strial or scratched boulders. In fact, a *terminal moraine* may be regarded as the one decisive proof of glaciation. By the discovery, therefore, in Pennsylvania and in other portions of America of an immense *terminal moraine*, which, as a nearly continuous ridge of unstratified and glaciated material, crosses alike mountains and valleys, and forms everywhere on high land the boundary between the drift-covered and the driftless regions, the theory that the *Northern Drift* was deposited by a glacier of immense extent is entirely confirmed.

In the study of the Swiss glaciers, it has been found that these great bodies of ice flow with a motion resembling that of a viscous body, the central portion flowing more rapidly than the sides, and the upper layers faster than the lower. The laws of this motion have been discovered, and theories of its cause enunciated by the great scientists, to the inestimable advantage of all students of similar phenomena. By reason of this onward and downward flow of a Swiss glacier, any rock fragments which fall on its surface, or, which are broken off by being frozen into the ice, are transported to the point in the valley where the glacier comes to an end. In this way a heap of detritus is gradually dumped down at the terminus of the glacier forming a ridge of unstratified glaciated material at right angles to the motion of the glacier. This ridge of *debris* has been called a *terminal moraine*. The mass of *debris* accumulated under the glacier is the *ground moraine*, while the lines of waste at the sides of the ice stream are its *lateral moraines*. When two glacial streams, each having *lateral moraines*, meet, as is often the case in Switzerland, a *medial moraine* is produced, and extends from the junction of the two lateral mo-

raines along the middle of the glacier in a line parallel to its motion. When a glacier retreats, these moraines, more especially the terminal moraine, may be left to mark its former extension.

In dealing with a glacier of the size indicated by the remains of the great ice-sheet of America, and where projecting or bordering cliffs were probably wholly wanting, save in its growth and decline, some representative of the ground and terminal *terraces* only are to be sought. Of the former, the *till* fulfills all the conditions, while of the latter, the conditions are fulfilled by the lines of drift hills, which constitute the *terminal moraine* in Pennsylvania. The peculiar topography characterizing these hills is unlike that produced either by wave-action, or by *perial* erosion; while, on the other hand, it is identical with that characterizing the moraines of modern Swiss glaciers.

The great moraine shows itself at the heel of Cape Cod; makes the Elizabeth islands and Block Island; runs through Long Island from end to end; crosses Staten Island; bends north at Ansbay, and makes a wide curve through New Jersey to Belvidere. In Pennsylvania beginning a mile below Belvidere, latitude $40^{\circ} 49'$, it appears through the stratified drift as low gravel hills. These, winding up over the slate hills to the west, are soon developed into an accumulation of typical *till*, holding *kettle-holes* and filled with boulders. Bending in a great curve, first westward and then northward, it reaches the base of the Kittatinny mountain, three miles east of Wind-Gap. Ascending to the top of the Kittatinny mountain (1,600 feet A. T.); the moraine crosses over it, being well shown upon the very summit and, entering Monroe county, crosses the great valley between the Kittatinny and the Pocono, inclosing in its course several moraine lakes. Having crossed this valley and reached the base of the Pocono escarpment, it swings sharply back and around Pocono knob. Immediately afterward it ascends the steep face of the mountain to the wide plateau on top, two thousand one hundred feet above the sea.

Crossing the center of Kidder township, Carbon county, it reaches the gorge of the Lehigh river about ten miles north of Mauch Chunk, which it crosses at Hickory run. Without swerving from its general northwestern course, it crosses Hell-Kitchen mountain, Cunningham valley and Nescopeck mountain, in Luzerne county, and descends to the valley of the east branch of the Susquehanna river, which it crosses at Beach Haven. Here heaps of drift have been washed down the river into terraces.

In Columbia county, after following awhile the base of Lee's mountain, it ascends to the summit (1,350 feet A. T.), crosses the high red shale valley and crest of Huntingdon mountain, and then descends the north slope of that mountain to the broad, undulating valley of Fishing creek. Taking a northerly course, it follows up the east bank of Fishing creek to the North or Allegheny mountains.

From this point the moraine crosses Sullivan and Lycoming counties westward to Ralston, and Potter county to Olean. At Little valley, in the state of New York, it turns at a right angle and runs southwest to Beaver county. Across the state of Ohio it describes a great curve to the Ohio river above Cincinnati. After an excursion into Kentucky, it recrosses the Ohio river below Cincinnati, traverses Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, Minnesota and Manitoba, and is lost in the unexplored country west of Baffin's bay.

The length of the line traced through Pennsylvania is about four hundred miles, and, where undisturbed, the moraine is a ridge of loose rocks, sand and clay, a hundred feet high and several hundred yards broad at its base, its materials being fragments of all the surface formations collected and carried southward by the great ice sheet in its movement from Canada across the state

of New York and the northern counties of Pennsylvania, and left standing in a disorderly heap along the line at which the ice front melted away. But little of it, however, is left undisturbed, and, where typically developed, this accumulation is characterized by peculiar contours of its own—a series of *hummocks*, or low, conical hills, alternate short straight ridges, and enclosed, shallow, basin-shaped depressions, which, like inverted *hummocks* in shape, are known as *kettle-holes*—and has an average width of about a mile. When less typically developed, the moraine is distinguished from the glacial drift back of it by the greater size and number of its boulders, the more distant source of such boulders, and the more frequent striation of their surfaces.

With the exception of a narrow district, which has been designated *the fringe*,* the line of drift hills which crosses Pennsylvania lies at the precise edge of the drift covered district. Lying sometimes on an ascending slope, sometimes on a descending one, sometimes crossing a narrow mountain ridge and sometimes forming an embankment across a valley, it rests against no barrier and represents no possible shore line. The absence of stratification, the absence of drift wood or aqueous fossils, the angularity and striated surfaces of its enclosed stones, together with its topographical position and its peculiar contours, preclude any hypothesis of aqueous origin; while the fact—proved by the *strike*—that its course is at right angles to the glacial movement, taken in connection with the remarkable deflections—large and small—in its course, make it a true *terminal moraine*.

The moraine in Columbia county is at about the center of the north and south line of Briar creek township. It is tolerably well defined on the county line where it crosses a road leading northeast from Foudryville about a mile and a half from that village. The line trends somewhat south of west, keeping along the base of Lee's mountain. It passes about a mile and a quarter north of the village, and is recognized by its boulders and striated fragments at each road it crosses. Northwest of Foudryville the line may be traced just above the Methodist grave-yard; across a small creek at the cross-roads, a mile farther west; and thence westward into Center township, just above the road which runs nearest to the mountains.

Throughout its course in Briar creek township the moraine can be recognized by the occurrence of boulders and striated pebbles, but not by any special topography of its own. No ridges of drift, no *kettle-holes* or stratified *kames* appear, and the *till* is thin, and boulders scarce. North of the moraine, moreover, and from there to the mountain back of it, the rocks are so bare, and the covering of *till* or boulders so infrequent and fragmentary, that the explorer will often find it difficult to determine whether he is in front or behind the line. Its feeble development here illustrates the general rule that in front of a mountain the moraine is small and the ground uncovered by till. On the northern side of such a mountain large accumulations of drift material, such as would have formed the moraine, are almost invariably found, but only such boulders as were carried over the mountain by the top ice were dropped where a terminal moraine would otherwise have been accumulated.

In Center township the moraine runs south of west along the base of Lee's mountain, being easily recognized on the upper road to Orangeville. There is a sudden transition from the soil made up of broken shale, upon which no boulders are seen, to that made of an impure yellow clay filled with boulders and striated fragments. Near the Orange township line, on the upper road to Orangeville, the fields are completely covered by boulders, many of which are over four feet in length. At this point the moraine comes to an end and

* Found in Pennsylvania, only in the western counties.



Murphy

appears to turn back on its course in ascending the mountain; the heavy forests, however, renders it impossible to trace it closely. All that can be confidently said of it is, that it crosses the combined Lee's and Huntingdon mountain and finds its way into the Fishing creek country beyond. From independent observations, it is rendered probable that Lee's and Huntingdon headlands, diverging from their union in Knob mountain, projected two long sharp headlands eastward into the sea of ice, while an arm of the latter, ending in a narrow point, extended between the two headlands several miles west from their extremities.

In its course across the wide valley between Huntingdon mountain and the Allegheny mountain the moraine can be traced with great precision. A quarter mile west of Asbury it turns northward toward Benton. It keeps on the east side of Fishing creek as far as Cole's mills, where, in crossing it, the moraine forms a great ridge extending obliquely across the valley of the creek. It then passes across Jackson township in a northwest direction to the corner made by Lycoming and Sullivan counties. Throughout the whole of this course the moraine is wonderfully well shown and has characteristic topography. It leaves the base of the mountain at a schoolhouse one mile S. S. E. of Asbury at the meeting of roads from Asbury and Jonestown. It here forms a distinct ridge, stretching diagonally across the valley of Huntingdon creek. Here deep masses of stratified drift rest against the western edge of the moraine and continue down the valley of the creek, becoming more shallow the further it is from the moraine. Near the moraine this plain of stratified drift, composed of water-worn pebbles—at least thirty feet deep—has its surface molded into shallow ridges and depressions, all of which are parallel to the creek and evidently made by water action.

The moraine now trends to a point an eighth of a mile west of Asbury, where its edge is very sharply defined upon the road by the sudden change in the color of the soil. The yellow *till* gives place to a red soil, formed by the decomposition of Catskill shales. Above Asbury the moraine turns somewhat east of north, passing not quite two miles west of Bendertown, as high drift hills covered by large boulders and sharply defined on its edge. On the next road north of Asbury its limit is well marked near the forks of the road, about a half-mile east of Fishing creek. It is a curious fact, that although the moraine from Asbury to the Benton line runs so near Fishing creek, no drift whatever, stratified or unstratified, occurs in the valley of that creek. The slates and shales of No. VIII are exposed on both banks of the creek, and the sandy alluvium forming the fertile bottom land is perfectly local. The edge of the glacier must have been drained backward.

The moraine enters Benton township near the point where Raven's creek crosses the township line, and then approaches within a mile of Fishing creek. It forms drift hills, covered by boulders of sandstone and conglomerate brought from the Allegheny mountain. Approaching Fishing creek still more closely, and bending somewhat east of north, the moraine passes along the western side of a hill which slopes toward the creek, a mile below Benton, and from thence to the top of a high hill which forms the bank of the creek east of Benton. As in Fishingcreek township, the moraine has been drained backward into some of the valleys farther east; these back valleys are in fact now filled by drift accumulations. A mile below Benton the moraine ends abruptly on the edge of a hill descending toward the creek, a fact at variance with any other hypothesis than that of a glacier as the cause of the moraine. The presence of *striae* and of transported boulders upon the summit of the Allegheny mountain to the north precludes also the idea of local glaciers. It seems prob-

able, therefore, that the continental glacier stopped just where it did simply because the inertia or moving force of the glacier, from whatever cause derived, became exhausted at this point. Increased temperature was the only barrier.

In Sugarloaf township, at Cole's creek postoffice, Cole's creek joins Fishing. The moraine here forms fine conical hills in the center of the valley. At the bridge, north of this, the glaciated region back of the moraine is reached, and a fine view can be obtained of the back of the moraine, which appears steeper, more regular and better defined than the front. The moraine, stretching conspicuously across the valley from Cole's creek to Fishing creek, and ending abruptly near the bridge, can be seen for a mile or more from up the creek. Hence to the base of the Allegheny mountain the valley is nearly flat, and contains no drift hills. Crossing Fishing creek the moraine continues in a northwest direction across the southwest corner of Sugarloaf township, passing near a school-house on a creek about two miles northeast of Polkville. In some places the boulders are so large and numerous as to render the soil unfit for cultivation.

In Jackson township, as the moraine approaches the base of Bald mountain, it is less finely developed. It crosses the upper part of the township near the base of the mountain. The *till* here is very thin and often absent east of the moraine; but the occasional striated boulders prove the region to have been glaciated. As already stated no drift occurs in front of the moraine, except in the vicinity of streams. In the valleys of Green, Little Fishing and other creeks running southward, there occur boulders and sharp fragments of Pocono sandstone and boulders of Portsville conglomerate. Although they often lie on high ground, such ground is always near a depression down which a great flood of water might have come, and they were probably brought to their location by floating ice. Near Orangeville, where Huntington and Fishing creeks join, there is a plain of stratified river gravel nearly a mile in width. It forms a terrace twenty feet high at Orangeville and is composed of smoothed, often flattened pebbles, overlaid by sand. It was evidently deposited by a glacial stream, which flowed along the valley of Huntington creek. From this point the line of demarcation just touches the lower corner of Sullivan county and passes into Lycoming.

It appears, therefore, that what is popularly known as soil is due, in the upper portion of the state, to the grinding process of this immense glacier, supplemented by the action of frost and rain, and the vast deposits of humus. Its original distribution was manifestly variable, in some places forty or fifty feet deep, in others only a thin coating. But this condition has been greatly modified by the never-ceasing action of the elements, so that in many places extensive erosion has taken place, and the eroded mass gradually distributed beyond the glaciated area as well as within it. The valleys of the streams are now the main receptacles of the original *Drift*, since the slopes have largely shed the deposit left on them.

It is supposed that the glacier was succeeded by an epoch of flooded rivers. A general rise of temperature took place all over the world; the winter of the ice-age gave place to summer; unimaginable floods poured southward spreading their burdens of moraine stones, rounded and smoothed by attrition, and finer detritus over the lowlands; the mountains again appeared and valleys were re-excavated. When quieter times came, the Susquehanna and its tributary streams cut down through these post-glacial deposits marking their progress by the terraces which border their banks.

Great heaps of rounded and polished boulders are found over a large por-

tion of Columbia county below the region marked by the moraine as the limit of glaciation. They occur alike in valleys, and on the summits of hills, which do not exceed an altitude of nine hundred and fifty feet above tide level, and are especially abundant over the low country which stretches from Fishing creek westward to the "West Branch," along the line of the *Milton* and *Wausontown anticlines*. The majority of these transported boulders belong to the *Pocono sandstones* (No. X.), though all the rocks of this region are represented among them, from the conglomerates of No. XII down to the sandstones of the *Clinton* (No. V).

The highest point at which these boulders have been observed is nine hundred and fifty feet above tide level, and this occurs two miles south from Catawissa, where they cover the summit of a ridge between Roaring creek, and the Susquehanna river. It is supposed, therefore, that these boulders were transported by floating ice and other means in a great lake-like river, which flowed westward from the *terminal moraine* during the flooded river period, when hills, now rising eight or nine hundred feet above tide level, were submerged.

Whatever were the means by which vast quantities of *debris* have been spread so widely over the surfaces of moderate elevation in localities lying outside of the region of glaciation, there is still another class of deposits that were certainly transported by the "flooded rivers" which carried off the water from the melting and retreating glacier. These deposits are now found in great heaps of commingled sand, gravel and boulders of almost every size, from four inches up to four and five feet, at many points along the Susquehanna, but are especially prominent at the junction of this river and its principal tributaries.

Berwick is built upon a great boulder terrace, which extends a mile back from the river, at an elevation of fifty feet above it. It forms a level-topped bluff of that height on the river bank, and while it diminishes in height below Berwick, becomes gradually higher above the town, until it meets the moraine two miles above, in Luzerne county. Briar creek debouches at Berwick, and appears to have brought in much of this boulder trash, but it is suggested by independent observers that a much greater flood offered a more effective *energy*. It is believed that when the great change of temperature occurred, the tongue of the glacier, which occupied the wedge-shaped valley between Huntingdon and Lee's mountain, yielded a flood which finally broke the lower barrier on the south and cut two gaps in the latter mountain (225 and 270 feet deep) through which the pent-up floods escaped to the lowlands, depositing the plateau on which the borough now stands.

At Bloomsburg, Fishing-creek valley unites with that of the "North Branch," and a wide stretch of plain is covered by boulder trash about their junction. Three terraces may be easily observed: the first, twenty feet above the river (470' A. T.); the second, forty feet above the river (490' A. T.), and the third, thirty feet above the last (520' A. T.) On the Fishing creek side, the second terrace is wanting, and there is an abrupt descent of fifty feet from the top of the third to the top of the first. The third terrace is covered with a deposit of clean reddish grey sand, fifteen to twenty feet deep, below which come gravel and rounded boulders. The main portion of Bloomsburg is built on this third terrace, while the station of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western railroad is on the second terrace. No terraces higher than the third, above indicated, are seen at this point, but two miles below, very thick gravel beds are seen extending to an elevation of one hundred and seventy-five feet above the

*The state authorities seem to conflict upon this point. In Volume Z, of *the geological report*, p. 101, Lewis gives the height as in the text, and the elevation above tide-level as *510 feet*. In Volume G, *Ge. Inst.* White places the height of the terrace from the bed of the river at one hundred feet, and the elevation above tide-level at 575 feet.

Susquehanna. This same gravel deposit is frequently seen in the old valley which leads from Rupert westward to Danville along the line of the Catawissa & Williamsport (Reading) railroad, and its top is generally found at about six hundred and twenty-five to six hundred and thirty feet above tide-level.

The Paleozoic system, which underlies these surface deposits, is divided by Pennsylvania geologists into thirteen formations, which are indicated by the numbers from I. to XIII. The series begins with the Potsdam White Sandstone No. I and follows in regular order: the limestone of No. II, with its brown hematite iron ores, lead, zinc, and barytes; the slates of No. III, which supplies the roofing slate quarries on the Lehigh; the sandstone of No. IV, forming Kittatinny, Baldy, Montour's Ridge, among many other mountains; the red shale of No. V, with its fossil ore beds; the limestone of No. VI, with brown hematite iron ore pockets, and lead; the sandstone of No. VII, usually forming a rocky ridge, but in Juniata and Perry counties rising to the dignity of a small mountain; the olive shales and soft green sandstones of No. VIII, with hydraulic lime rocks, fictitious coal-beds, occasionally valuable deposits of brown hematite, and in the northwest part of the state, reservoirs of saltwater and petroleum; the red sandstone of No. IX, forming terraces on the white sandstone mountains of No. X, such as the Catskill, Pocono, Mahanoy, Little, Catawissa, Long, Nescopee, Wyoming, Knob and other mountains; the red shale of No. XI, the white sandstone or conglomerate of No. XII, surrounding and supporting the coal basins, and forming Beaver Meadows, Sugarloaf, Buck and McCauley mountains in the anthracite region, the crest of the Allegheny mountain, and other coal-bearing mountains; and finally No. XIII, constituting a subordinate system of itself, and known as the coal measures. In this series, numbers I, IV, VII, IX, X, and XII, are massive sand-rocks; III, V, VIII and XI are slate or shale formations; II and VI are chiefly limestone strata. The red members of the series are numbers V, IX and XI, and all mountains in the state, save South Mountain and the mountains which hold the coal are merely outcrops of numbers IV and X.

This nomenclature is not invariable throughout the country, nor in this state alone. In the final report of the first geological survey of Pennsylvania, latin terms, signifying the course of the sun during a single day, were substituted for the numbers; in New York, the English nomenclature has been adopted; and in the West, owing to the confusion of the strata there, the whole series, from the Coal Measures down to No. VIII, is classed as the Carboniferous system. The real harmony existing between these different nomenclatures, and an approximate section, set forth by Prof. J. P. Leshe, is as follows:

Thick- ness in Feet.	Nomenclature 1st Geological Report.	System	New York Nomenclature	Thick- ness in N. Y. Feet.
3,000	Coal measures.....	Carboniferous System.	XII. Eroded from New York.....	
1,200	General conglomerate.....		XII. Millstone Grit (eroded fr. N.Y.).....	
2,000	Unif. red shale.....		XI. { Old red (Catskill group).....	2,500
2,500	Vespertine sandstone.....		IX. { Chemung group.....	1,500
500	Effluent red sandstone.....		IX. { Portage group.....	1,200
3,200	Vergent olive shales.....		IX. { Genesee shales.....	
1,700	Vergent gray sandstones.....		VIII. { Hamilton shales.....	2,000
700	Effluent upper black shale.....		VIII. { Macedon shales.....	
1,400	Effluent olive shale.....		VIII. { Upper Holderberg limestone.....	
800	Cal. at lower black shale.....		VIII. { Schoharie grit.....	100
800	Post meridian limestone.....	Upper Silurian-Lower Silurian.	VII. { Candy grit.....	
Wanting in Pennsylvania.....	Wanting in Pennsylvania.....		VII. { Oriskany sandstone.....	50
500	Meridian sandstone.....		VI. { Lower Holderberg limestone.....	200
600	Pre-meridian limestone.....		VI. { Onondaga salt group.....	1,600
320	Sealant limestone.....		VI. { Niagara limestone.....	250
Wanting in Pennsylvania.....	Wanting in Pennsylvania.....		V. { Clinton group.....	200
Wanting in Pennsylvania.....	Wanting in Pennsylvania.....		V. { Medina sandstone.....	400
2,600	Sargent red shales.....		IV. { Shawangunk grit.....	500
1,800	Levant white sandstone.....		IV. { Oacida conglomerate.....	100
1,800	Levant red sandstone.....		III. { Hudson shales.....	1,000
1,200	Levant gray sandstone.....	Triassic.	II. { Black River limestone.....	
1,200	Matinal blue shales.....		II. { Birds-eye limestone.....	300
400	Matinal black shales.....		II. { Canby limestone.....	
550	Matinal limestone.....		I. { Calicheous sand-rock.....	
550	Auroral magnesian limestone.....		I. { Potsdam sandstone.....	50
250	Aurora calc. sandstone.....			
4,000	Primal sandstone.....			
32,850	Primal shales.....			10,850

In giving the thickness of these formations, it must be understood that they vary greatly in different parts of the area occupied by the two states. But the table illustrates the great thickness of the mechanical deposits toward the southeast, in contrast with their thinness in the northwest.

The geological structure of Columbia county is found considerably more broken than that of the region farther north. In Wyoming and Sullivan counties, the rocks are practically horizontal, but as the latitude of Luzerne, Columbia and Northumberland is reached, the rocks are found thrown into arches so high as to expose the upper part of No. IV, in the latter county, and into troughs deep enough to preserve nearly the highest coal measures. The first of these flexures, noticed in passing into the county from the north, are the White Deer and Milton anticlinals. These are the declining ends of the six anticlinals of the Buffalo mountains, which split up the Kiscoquillis valley, and of the "Seven mountains," north of that valley. A great fold comes eastward across the "West Branch," in the vicinity of Watsontown, which is locally designated as the Watsontown anticlinal. It declines rapidly eastward and ends in the upper part of Northumberland county where it spreads the *Salina beds* over a considerable area.

Four miles south of Watsontown, at Milton, another of the great Buffalo mountain anticlinals crosses the river eastward passes through Northumberland and Montour counties, and enters Columbia in Madison township, passing eastward nearly through the center of the township. Here it brings up the *Hamilton* rocks in a valley two or three miles at the west, but which contracts toward the east, until near Little Fishing creek it is not more than a mile

and a half wide. *Chemung* rocks make ridges on the north and south from three to five hundred feet high. Crossing the Little Fishing, the Milton axis crosses the southeastern corner of Pine, in the vicinity of Millville, the Big Fishing just south of Stillwater, and enters Luzerne county near the northeast corner of Fishingcreek township. The dip of the rocks on the south side of this anticlinal is everywhere steeper than on the northwest, since it seldom exceeds twenty degrees on the north, but is often forty-five or fifty degrees on the south. This great difference does not appear near the crest of the arch, however, but begins to be noticed at some distance southeast from it.

The Lackawanna synclinal, the name used to designate a great downward fold of the rocks, which, proceeding from the northeastern corner of Lackawanna county as a narrow, shallow trough, gradually deepens and broadens toward the southwest, until in the vicinity of Wilkesbarre it retains the entire *Coal Measures* series, and possibly a small cap of the *Permian-carboniferous*. From this point it begins to shallow and narrow up, westward, so that at Shickshinny, fifteen miles southwest, the *Coal Measures* remain only in a narrow, triangular area west of the river. Westward from Shickshinny the axis of the trough runs along the center of the old drift-filled valley of West Shickshinny creek, with a mountain of *Pocono sandstone* both north and south. But the *Pocono* trough gradually narrows and shallows westward, until its two rims come together at Orangeville, and then the *Pocono beds* vanish in air, leaving the Catskill rocks to occupy the trough westward through the center of Mount Pleasant township, and along the northern border of Hemlock, which, in turn, tail out at the eastern edge of Montour county.

The next fold in the rocks is found about four miles south from the last, and is much the greatest in this region. The axis of this anticlinal crosses the "North Branch" in Luzerne, about half way between the Big and Little Wapwallopen creeks, and passes under the town of Berwick, from which it takes its name. The *Lower Helderberg* limestone is elevated to the surface a short distance west from Berwick, and it very probably first emerges near the eastern line of the borough, but has been eroded and its outcrop deeply buried by the terrace deposits, which cover up all the rocks to a great depth in that vicinity. The *Salina beds* are brought up, one mile west from Berwick, and then a low ridge begins along the crest of the arch, which gradually increases in elevation westward through the southern half of Center and Scott townships, becoming still higher across Bloomsburg township, where the *Clinton* rocks come to the surface.

The axis crosses Fishing creek one-half mile north from the town of Bloomsburg, and about three hundred yards north from the Bloomsburg Iron Company's furnace. Fishing and Hemlock creeks trench squarely across this axis in the vicinity of Bloomsburg, through large gaps in Montour's ridge, but westward from Hemlock creek the very hard *Clinton* iron sandstones and underlying siliceous shales arching over the crest of the fold, carry Montour's ridge up to about eleven hundred feet above tide-level. This conspicuous elevation along the crest of the Berwick axis is known as Montour's ridge, westward from Bloomsburg, and is rendered all the more prominent from the fact that it is bordered on each side by the soft beds of the *Salina* and *Hamilton*, which weathering away into broad, low valleys along both the north and south slopes of the ridge, seem to increase the height of the latter by contrast. This axis is of great economical importance to this region, since it brings to the surface two belts of *Lower Helderberg* limestone entirely across the county, and also those valuable iron-ore deposits of the *Clinton*, which have rendered Bloomsburg and Danville famous for their iron industries.

The Northumberland synclinal is a term used to designate the downward fold of rocks, which forms a great trough, about four miles and a half south of the Berwick anticlinal. This is one of the most remarkable basins which traverses Pennsylvania, extending, as it does, through Huntington, Juniata, Snyder, Northumberland, Columbia and Luzerne counties, nearly to the Lehigh river, a total length of about two hundred and fifty miles. Through most of its course in middle Pennsylvania it is regular as to width and depth, but much complicated by subordinate folds. As it approaches the Susquehanna from the west, it begins to widen and deepen gradually. Crossing the river at the forks, it not only deepens, but becomes complicated going east, and widens in Columbia county into a group of basins separated by anticlinals.

The two deepest of these basins (which taken together may be considered as representing the axis or bottom of the great trough,) hold the two projecting spurs of the Catawissa mountain. The other spurs of the mountain farther south represent other subordinate basins on the southern side of the great trough. In the Catawissa valley, the great trough is made up of numerous subordinate basins, in one of which stands McCauley's mountain, and in others lie the anthracite basins of Black Creek, Hazleton, etc.

A very strong anticlinal arch crosses the Susquehanna eastward, two miles above Selinsgrove. This fold rapidly declines east of the river, where the *Lower Helderberg* is soon covered by the *Oriskany* sandstone, and that in turn by the *Hamilton* beds. Traced eastward, the axis is found passing under the town of Elysburg, and thence in a direct line to New Media, in Locust township. At Roaring creek the *Genesee* beds are the lowest rocks appearing above water-level, and east of the creek these are covered by *Chemung*. At New Media the *Catskill* beds cover the lower formation, and this is covered in turn by the *Pocono* before the axis reaches the eastern line of Columbia county in the southern part of Roaringcreek township.

Southward from this axis the dip increases, the *Chemung*, *Catskill*, *Pocono*, *Mauch Chunk* and *Pottsville* formations coming down, one after another, dipping from forty-five to fifty degrees, to the *Coal Measures* of the great Shamokin anthracite coal basin.

The *Devonian* rocks are alone found in the upper part of Columbia, and cover more than three-fourths of its whole area. Of these are found the *Catskill*, *Chemung*, *Hamilton*, and perhaps the *Portage*, but so poorly defined that it is included under the *Chemung* in the reports. The thickness of this system gradually increases southward and probably reaches a depth of eight or nine thousand feet. Unfortunately for the economic advantage of the county, however, these rocks contain no valuable minerals of any description, in paying quantities, and all search for lead, silver or copper, of each of which there are traces, will undoubtedly prove fruitless. In their decomposition they subserve a valuable, if less attractive purpose, in furnishing the principal portion of the farming lands.

The *Catskill* rocks (No. IX) are rather sharply separated at top from the *Pocono-Catskill* beds by the occurrence of red shales of considerable thickness, and a type of greenish gray sandstone; but while the top of this formation can nearly always be definitely determined, it is not so with its base in this region, as there comes in at the bottom a series of rocks having such a mixture of characteristics belonging to both of the joining formations, that it is difficult to determine the exact line of demarcation. To bridge this difficulty, the report classifies these transition beds as an intermediate *Catskill-Chemung* group. The character of the rocks is very changeable. In one section, more than two-thirds of the whole series may be massive-looking, greenish

sandstone, with only thin beds of red shale interstratified, while only a few miles distant the green sandstones disappear and in their stead are found very thick red beds. A general section compiled from the vicinity of Catawissa exhibiting so far as exposures could be obtained, may be found on page 57, of volume G¹, of the second state report. The depth here is estimated at 4,320 feet.

Save a narrow belt of *Pocahontas*, which caps the summit of North mountain, the red *Catskill* covers the whole area of Sugarland township and a mile-wide strip of the northern part of Benton. The southern line of this red border passes regularly westward through Jackson and Pine townships, though from the line of Polkville southward the rocks belong rather to the *Catskill-Chenango*. A narrowing belt of *Catskill* enters the eastern side of the county, the middle line of which is marked by the axis of the Lackawanna synclinal. The *Pocahontas* mountain, called Knob, covers the central portion to Orangeville, from whence it repeats to a point just west of the Mahoning creek. A band of the *Catskill* borders the northern slope of the Nescopce mountain, and, following the trend of the Catawissa range, occupies the broad angle formed by its union with Little mountain, covering the larger portion of Franklin, Catawissa, Locust and Roaringcreek townships, and the southern half of Maine and Millin townships. The *Catskill* beds, when shaly and weathered down into a rolling topography, make a very good soil, which produces excellent crops of oats, grass, corn and, when enriched with lime, very fair crops of wheat. When the beds become very sandy, however, and massive green sandstones predominate, the country is barren.

The rock next to the *Catskill* in extent of exposure in the county is the *Chenango* formation. The transitional beds which lie between these formations are well exposed about half way between Rupert and Catawissa, a section of which may be found on page 63 of the report already referred to. The depth at this point is estimated at 1,007 feet. In the coloring of the geological maps, however, these beds are included in the *Catskill* formation. The top of the *Chenango* has been fixed, for this county, by Prof. White, at the base of the lowest red bed, and all rocks below this to the top of the *Hamilton* are so classed. A section of this formation is exhibited on page 68 of his report, where he estimates its thickness at 2,443 feet. The *Chenango* rocks are finely exposed along the Little Fishing creek, in Hemlock township, about a mile above the junction of that stream with the Big Fishing, and there the following succession is shown:

	Feet.
1. Red shale, base of <i>Catskill-Chenango</i> group.	
UPPER:	
2. Soft olive shales.....	50
3. Conglomerate, gray sandstone, with flat quartz pebbles	10
4. Olive shales, rather soft.....	200
5. Hard, greenish, sandy, flaggy beds.....	150
6. Stony Brook beds, very fossiliferous olive-green sandy shales.....	75
LOWER:	
7. Very hard, gray, bluish, and dark olive sandy beds.....	1,855
8. <i>Genesee</i> shales.....	588
Total thickness of <i>Chenango</i>	2,360

In this section appears a type of the *Chenango* that is found at nearly every point in this region where these beds are exposed—two series of rocks quite different from each other in lithological character, taking the base of the *Stony Brook* beds as the dividing plane.

The *Upper Chenango* is from five to six hundred feet thick, and consists largely of olive-green shale, which readily breaks down when exposed to at-



L. J. M. M. M.

mospheric influences, crumbling into small chips and splinters, which soon decompose. The conglomerate is not a constant member of the series, but yet it occurs in a great many localities at thirty to fifty feet below the top of the *Chenango*, being usually a grayish white rock, with small, somewhat flat pebbles of quartz scattered through it. All rocks below the *Stony Brook horizon* may be classed together, so far as their lithological characters are concerned, since these are practically the same throughout the eighteen or nineteen hundred feet which comprise them. They are simply a monotonous succession of dark gray, and dark olive green and brown sandstones, and sandy beds half way between shale and sandstone, yet so hard as to make higher ridges, and a succession of ragged cliffs wherever cut by the streams. In weathering they are usually broken into irregular and rather thick, splinter-like fragments, four to six inches long. The base of this series rises suddenly and sharply from the valley of *Hamilton* beds, which always border it, and usually makes a high ridge of rocky, barren land overlooking the *Hamilton* valley from a height of three to four hundred feet.

There is a total and abrupt change in lithology at the base of the *Chenango* series, the hard, sandy beds of which give place to dark blue and blackish *Hamilton* shales and slates. This series varies so much in passing across this region from north to south, as to call for three entirely separate descriptions. The northern type is found in Columbia county north of the river, and is fully exposed on Little Fishing creek, in Henlock township, two miles north from Bloomsburg. The following section, observed at this point, may be taken as typical of the character of this formation above the Berwick axis:

	Feet.
1. <i>Genesee slate</i> , dark blue and blackish shales and slates, sometimes slightly sandy, and when weathered often bleaching gray or even whitish.....	275
2. <i>Tully limestone</i> , a series of dull gray and bluish gray impure limestones, weathering with a buffish tint, and often presenting a slaty appearance.....	50
3. <i>Hamilton</i> brown, gray and bluish gray sand shales and slates.....	400
4. <i>Marcetta shales</i> , black and dark blue fissile shales and shales, sometimes getting gray at base.....	410
Total thickness of <i>Hamilton</i>	1,135

The *Tully limestone* of this series is never pure enough to burn, usually being quite earthy, breaking with a dull, irregular fracture, and often weathering to a light ashen, or even buffish gray color. This series, as displayed north of the Susquehanna, is eminently a valley maker, since all of its components readily break down and disintegrate into soil, the quality of which is excellent, some of the best farms in the county being situated on the *Hamilton* rocks. The river flows in a valley of these rocks from Hick's ferry nearly to Rupert, a distance of nearly twenty miles, and they may frequently be seen extending in low ledges nearly across the bed of the river, notably at Berwick and Bloomsburg. South of the Berwick axis the *Hamilton* seems to greatly increase in thickness, and, if any reliance can be placed on the constancy of dip, this series must reach a thickness of two thousand to twenty-five hundred feet at Bloomsburg. South of the river the *Hamilton* retains the above typical character, save that in gaining in thickness several new members have been intercalated.

It is not certain that there is any representative of the *Cawia galli* beds in this county or in the region, but on Big Fishing creek, about two and a half miles above Bloomsburg, there occur some beds down near the base of No.

VIII. which so exactly resemble the lithological appearance of the *Cande galli* that their identity with that formation seems not improbable.

A band of *Chemung*, spreading from near Waterville to Ashbury, enters the county from Luzerne, and, widening as it passes southwestward, covers Greenwood, Madison, and parts of Pine, Orange and Mount Pleasant. The Milton axis, which passes through the center of this band, brings up an area of *Hamilton* rocks, which beginning in a point at Fishing creek, gradually widens toward the west, attaining a breadth of two or three miles in Greenwood and Madison townships. A narrow band of *Chemung* bordered by a similar band of *Hamilton* is found on the lower slopes of the Berwick anticlinal, and a wedge-shaped area of the former is found also in Locust township, along the axis of the Selinsgrove anticlinal, the corresponding *Hamilton* being found to the west in Northumberland.

Along the line of the Berwick axis is developed that part of the *Silurian* system consisting of the *Oriskany* sandstone (No. VII), the *Lower Helderberg* limestones (No. VI), the *Salina*, *Bloomsburg red shale* and *Clinton* shales (No. V). The rocks which constitute the *Oriskany* series were not deposited everywhere over this region, there being no representation whatever of them on Big Fishing creek. They appear to be absent also from both sides of the Berwick axis all along its course between Berwick and Bloomsburg; at least, not a single outcrop or fragment of the rock is to be seen between the two localities. The most eastern locality at which this rock has been observed is the slate quarry on Little Fishing creek. Near this a quarry in the *Lower Helderberg* limestone reveals four to six feet of cherty, brown sandy beds, overlain by the bluish black beds of the *Marethus*, and underlain by a few feet of *Stormville* shale, which rapidly thins out to a knife edge and lets the *Oriskany* down in contact with the massive limestones of the *Lower Helderberg*.

On the south side of the Berwick arch, the *Oriskany* blocks first make their appearance in the soil just west from Fishing creek, growing more abundant westward toward the Montour county line, where a tunnel has been driven through the *Oriskany* to reach the *Lower Helderberg* limestone. Here a large amount of *Oriskany* rock has been taken from the tunnel and now lies on the dump. It consists of cherty, rotten, dirty yellow beds containing some lime, and is quite rich in fossils.

A ribbon-like band of the *Lower Helderberg* may be traced from the river at Berwick, whence, taking a slight curve northward to the latitude of Light-street, it passes in a nearly direct line westward to the west branch of the Susquehanna. A similar band begins at the same point and follows the bank of the river to a point nearly opposite Millinville, where the river in bending north severs it. Beginning again at the point of the river's deflection, it follows a direct course to Bloomsburg, crossing the river at Danville. A summarized section of this series, obtained in Cooper township at the eastern line of Montour county, is as follows:

	Feet.
1. Stormville shale	100
2. Stormville conglomerate	44
3. Stormville limestone	111
4. Stormville cement bed, etc.	24
5. Bossardville limestone	105
Total	384

The *Stormville shale*, as usually developed, consists of ashen gray shales, and a considerable thickness of dark brown or nearly black beds, the latter occasionally making up nearly the entire thickness. Interstratified with these

are often seen thin beds of impure, shaly limestone, and occasionally some layers of chert. As shown in the above section the average thickness of this formation generally is not far from one hundred feet thick. At one locality on Little Fishing creek, about two miles north of Bloomsburg, it is seen thinning rapidly from fifteen to only two feet. This shale seems to stand to the *Orekhany sandstone* above, and to the *Lower Helderberg* limestones below, in the relation of a transition series, connecting Nos. VI and VII, without properly belonging to either.

The *Stormville conglomerate* is a very siliceous, calcareous sand-rock, and occurs at the base of the *Stormville shale*. It is called the "sand block" by the quarry men, and is reported to be "as hard as granite." The beds immediately under the *shale* are often quite sandy, but only in the vicinity of Grove's quarry, for a mile or two on either side of the Columbia-Montour county line, do they look anything like a sandstone, though in one or two sections sometimes cherty and usually massive. On weathered surfaces, where the calcareous matter has leached out, some of this formation has the appearance of a coarse, porous sandstone; in other portions it looks more like chert or quartzite.

The *Stormville limestone* is frequently shaly in its upper half, and occasionally cherty near the top. When massive, this is often too impure to burn into lime or use successfully as a flux for iron, except when largely mixed with the purer limestone from the *Bossardville* group below. In fact there are only two or three quarries for a wide region where any beds above the *Stromatopora* horizon have ever been quarried for any purpose.

The latter bed, which generally comes near the center of the *Stormville limestone*, is designated from the number of *Stromatopora concentrica* which it contains, being in fact simply a fossil reef of these sponge-like masses. The bed in which they are so numerous is usually about ten feet thick and never more than fifteen, being nearly always quite massive, and standing out from the quarries as a cliff, in which the *Stromatopora* are brought into relief by weathering, and occur in masses of every size, from that of a saucer up to two feet in diameter. This bed is usually rather siliceous, or at least is seldom pure enough to warrant quarrying for burning into lime or for any other purpose.

The portion of the *Stormville limestone* below this fossil bed often contains some very good limestone, and is largely quarried in Columbia county.

The *Bastard limestone* is a term in use at nearly all the quarries in Columbia county to distinguish a light gray or buffish blue, very tough, impure limestone, which separates the good limestone found at the base of the *Stormville* beds from the still better limestones of the *Bossardville* horizon below. On account of its position between the two valuable portions of the *Lower Helderberg* series, its presence very often largely increases the cost of quarrying, since it must be broken up and removed as waste, or else either the upper or lower beds must be worked out in a long trench before the other can be reached by cutting through the wall of "Bastard limestone," which then remains as a great overhanging ledge directly through the center of the quarry. At the Lime ridge quarries it is broken up and removed entire, some of it being used for building the piers of bridges and other rough work.

The *Bossardville limestone* comes next below the *Bastard* horizon. The thickness of the whole mass does not usually vary much from 100 feet, and is the only stone from which the white lime for plastering purposes can be procured. But not all of this is good limestone, for there is often a band of impure layers, from twenty to thirty feet thick, or even more, near the center,

This valuable deposit is not exposed along the whole line of its upheaval, but is well worth exploration to discover it. Its outcrop is often covered over by an uncertain thickness of surface trash, and could certainly be found anywhere between Berwick and the "West Branch" by a systematic search along its line of outcrop. In many localities it is doubtless so deeply buried as to render any attempt to quarry it impracticable, but there are many others where it could be uncovered and profitably mined.

Lead and zinc have been found in considerable quantity just above the base of the *Bossardville* limestone, along the river between Salisbury and Salisbury Grove Junction. The mine is reported to have been first discovered about 1844, and some of the ores shipped east in barrels on the Pennsylvania canal, but as the results were kept secret, no one pursued the matter further. This same horizon has furnished indications of the same ores about half way between Line ridge and Espy, where a drift was once run into the hill, near the line between Scott and Center townships. It is reported that masses of *Galeus* more than a foot in diameter were taken from the rocks at this locality, but the ore was not found in quantity sufficient to warrant a continuance of the effort.

The *Salina* and *Columbia* series (No. V) make only a single belt across the county, the latter forming the uppermost part of the Montour ridge, which marks the line of the Berwick axis. The top of this series appears on the surface near the center of Scott township, while next in order down the slope, along its whole extent, comes the *Salina*. A complete exposure of this series, or nearly so, can be seen only in one locality in this county, and that is where the Fishing creek cuts squarely across this formation, along the "Shafer road" to Lightstreet.

The section here observed suggests the division of the *Salina* series into three groups—the upper, middle and lower groups. The first is used to designate the succession of buffish, pale green limestones, and thin shales which make their appearance immediately beneath the *Bossardville* beds. The base of this group is placed at the lowest red bed, and as thus limited has a thickness of three hundred and twenty-nine feet. Gypsum has not been observed in this group, though it probably exists in small disseminated particles, as this division of the series is locally known as "sulphur stone," from the fact that in an attempt to burn the rocks into lime they gave off an intolerable odor of sulphur.

The middle group is used to designate that portion of the *Salina* which consists of alternating red and greenish shales, limestones, etc., which also comes near the middle of the formation, and in the section observed has a thickness of four hundred and seven feet. The lower group is a thick mass of red rocks, called in the state reports *Bloomsburg red shale*, and may be seen along the east bank of the Fishing creek in the cuts of the Bloomsburg Iron Company's railroad, at the north line of the town of Bloomsburg. Nearly its full thickness may be seen in this locality, but the green shales at the base of the middle group are not quite exposed in the four hundred and forty feet of beds measured here, and hence the entire thickness is possibly ten to twenty feet more.

The *Bloomsburg* red shale is usually sandy, and often stands up in steep bluffs and cliffs, especially where it is cut by streams. The color is generally a very deep or dull red, though occasionally some of the beds are rather bright. When well exposed to atmospheric action some thin layers of apple-green shale are always interlaminated with the red beds. Often for several feet no lamination whatever appears, but the whole mass weathers away by breaking across the bedding into small, irregular chips, which gives the cliffs a peculiar roughened aspect.

The *Salina* rocks, as a whole, like the *Hamilton*, make valleys along the line of their strike. This is finely shown in the continuous valley on either side of Montour ridge from the eastern line of Columbia county westward to the "West Branch." The soil made by these beds, especially the upper and middle groups, is the most fertile in the district. The topography is always gentle, and a large quantity of lime, as well as other elements of fertility, are set free when the rocks decompose.

The *Clinton* series, as has been noted, is brought to the surface in Columbia only on the arch of Montour ridge. This elevation is almost perfectly straight and of very regular form. Its highest and widest part is in the vicinity of Danville, but it maintains a nearly level summit for a great length, east and west, and declines at each end in a long gradual slope into the plain. Its greatest height is about six hundred feet, and its mean breadth perhaps three-fourths of a mile. From its east termination near Espytown to its west, at the Susquehanna, four miles above Northumberland, the whole length of the crest is very nearly twenty-seven miles. A low valley, generally less than half a mile in width, lies immediately at the foot of the mountain, bounding it on each side, as it were, by a broad fosse.

The Fishing creek has cut its way through the ridge in the vicinity of Bloomsburg, and exposes the following section of the Clinton series:

	Feet
1. Olive brown shales, limy beds and flaggy sandstones—fossiliferous.	150
2. Fossil iron ore, { Ore, big vein, 10 to 12 inches. } { Limy and sandy shale, 2 feet. } { Ore, little vein, 3 to 4 inches. }	3
2. Concealed and olive sandy beds, together with some calcareous bands.	150
4. Iron sandstone:	
(a.) Very hard dark-red or reddish brown sandstone containing 10 to 15 per cent of iron	10
(b.) Shales, yellowish-green, with streaks of red.	25
(c.) Dark brown sandstone, containing thin streaks of lean iron ore and some shales	25
5. Pale yellowish-green and olive shales to crest of Berwick axis, in the gap of Fishing creek.	350
Total thickness of Clinton (No. V.) exposed.	713

Sections exposed at Danville give this series a thickness of 953 and 1,035 feet 8 inches, respectively.

The *Fossil iron ore* of the above section has long been mined in the vicinity of Bloomsburg, on both sides of Montour ridge, and is still largely drawn on for the supply of the furnaces located here. The iron made from this ore is in high repute and has long been greatly valued in the composition of gun metal and for the manufacture of car-wheels. Near the surface the ore usually occurs as a loose mud-like deposit, and is then called "soft" ore. When followed farther below the surface, the "soft" ore gradually changes to a compact limy rock, filled with fossils and containing much carbonate of lime, and is then known as "hard" or "block" ore. If the beds be followed still deeper, the ore gradually grows poorer, in fact, an ordinary limestone containing ten to fifteen per cent of iron. The most of the ore from the fossiliferous horizon has been taken out in the vicinity of Bloomsburg, except what may be mined from deep workings.

The *Iron sandstone* does not seem to contain any valuable ores in the vicinity of Bloomsburg, east from Fishing creek. West from Bloomsburg, in the vicinity of Danville, however, this ore becomes quite valuable, and has long been

extensively mined. This sandstone is dark, reddish brown in color, and is a very compact, hard stone. It has been quarried on both sides of Montour ridge just above Bloomsburg, and also on the summit of the same near the western line of Scott township. It is excessively hard, and almost indestructible by atmospheric influences. This rock forms the summit of Montour ridge from the western line of Scott westward to the Montour county line, beyond which the lower olive beds cover the rest of the mountain to the "West Branch."

In describing Montour ridge as a regular anticlinal wave in the strata, it is not intended to convey the idea that it is perfectly symmetrical in its structure. It exhibits, on the contrary, important deviations from strict anticlinal symmetry. It is really constituted of two anticlinal crests, not precisely in a line with each other, one north of Bloomsburg declining toward the valley of Hemlock creek, and the other, and by far the longest, rising near this stream on the south flank of the first, and terminating near Northumberland.

The portion of the western division lying between the Mahoning and Hemlock creeks, about one-half of which comes within the limits of Columbia, is much less valuable for mining purposes than at Danville. The anticlinal rising to the east of the Danville gap has developed the lower strata upon the summit of the ridge, and the two parallel belts of *Iron sandstone* ore on its flanks are wider apart at their outcrops. It is found necessary in all this part of the outcrop, therefore, to pierce each base or slope of the mountain with tunnels, a necessity which essentially lessens the net product of the mine, even if it should be found maintaining the richness and thickness which characterizes it at Danville. But it is practically determined that this important ore, which constitutes the main portion of the mineral wealth of the Danville locality, becomes much reduced in thickness, and impoverished in its amount of oxide of iron.

The eastern, or Fishing creek division, is a very regular and beautiful anticlinal, commencing a little west of Hemlock creek and terminating about three miles east of Bloomsburg. It is thus about five miles long; its breadth about three-fourths of a mile; and its height between four and five hundred feet. The only irregularity in its generally symmetrical oval form is along its north side, where a large segment has been scooped out of its base to form a part of the valley of Fishing creek. In their carving action the floods removed from this flank of the anticlinal a very considerable portion of the bed of fossiliferous iron ore, which elsewhere mantle the whole north slope of the ridge.

The vertical uplift of this division of the ridge is some four hundred and fifty feet less than the more favorable points in the western division, a fact that occasions several very important peculiarities in the condition of the ore. In the first place, the ore bed of the *Sargant* lower slate (Clinton) is altogether absent at the surface, and can only be made accessible by means of a vertical shaft sunk over the crown of the anticlinal arch in the middle of the gorge of Fishing creek. Such a shaft, starting near the water level, would descend between one hundred and one hundred and fifty feet through the slate before it would reach the layer of ore. To construct such a mine shaft would not involve a cost at all commensurate with the importance of a productive bed of iron ore of the quality which the land in question usually possesses, but in the existing uncertainty respecting the dimensions of the bed, there is but little to induce such an enterprise.

The next bed of ore in the ascending series is that of the *Iron sandstone* formation. This band of rocks spans the mountain at Fishing creek to a great elevation, and is very nearly of the type which it presents at Danville.

It agrees in all essential features, save in that which is of chief practical interest, with the bed of siliceous iron ore. The very stratum, answering to the ore bed, can be recognized as holding the exact position occupied by the layer at Danville, but it does not contain more than half its proper proportion of the oxide of iron requisite to constitute an iron ore. In other parts of the outcrop of the sandstone, a precisely similar deficiency is discernible in the layers holding the horizon of the ore, and it may therefore be regarded as a definitely settled fact, that throughout all this portion of the belt the *Iron sandstone* ore, as such, has no existence.

It would thus appear that the only available ferruginous stratum is the fossiliferous iron ore of the Clinton ore shales. Restricted, as this part of the chain would at first sight seem to be, as to its share of ore, it is, nevertheless, one of the most richly endowed of all these localities. Although the fossiliferous ore alone occurs above the water level, it is made, by the admirably balanced influence of a particular degree of elevation of gentle curvature, and of denudation in the anticlinal wave, to hold just that position which is nearly the most favorable that can be imagined for causing it to mantle the sides and ends of the ridge in an extensive sheet for producing the maximum amount of the soft or infiltrated ore, and for rendering its outcropping portion widely and cheaply accessible under a thin covering of loose superficial slate. In consequence of the oval form of the hill, connected with the gradual rising and expansion of the whole anticlinal, from Hendock to Fishing creek, and its declension and contraction, thence to its termination, the ore laps broadly over both of its extremities, but does not rise high upon its north and south slopes. This produces, of course, a less amount of breast on the sides than at the ends.

But there is a further difference in the value of the ores found in these two positions, growing out of the very different extent to which the ore in its respective places has been deprived of its excess of calcareous matter, by exposure to surface percolation. Along both flanks of the ridge, the inclination of the strata, exceeding very considerably the slopes of the surface, there is a rapid increase in the thickness and compactness of the slate formation reposing upon the ore bed; and consequently the depth to which the superficial infiltrations have had access is comparatively limited.

Thus it is that in these positions we usually find the change from the soft or dissolved part of the bed to the compact, to occur at a point from thirty to forty yards below the actual outcrop.

On the other hand, at the two extremities of the ridge, the ore bed mantles over and around the long and gently declining terminations in a dip which is much more nearly coincident with that of the surface above it; and therefore a far wider outcrop of it is thinly overlaid by the slate, and penetrated and altered by the atmospheric waters. This circumstance, and the much longer breast of ore spread out where the inclination is thus gentle, confers a greatly superior value upon these terminal portions of the ridge. In proof of this assertion, it may be stated, that while on the sides of the mountain, the soft ore occupies but a narrow line, it covers almost the entire east point of the ridge. Actual excavations for the furnaces, and numerous exploratory shafts, render it almost certain that the soft ore spreads across the end of the ridge in a continuous sheet, underlying, perhaps, some one hundred and fifty acres or more, at a depth below the soil in few places exceeding twenty feet.

The Bloomsburg Iron Company, owning two large furnaces in the gorge of Fishing creek, and using largely this soft variety of fossiliferous ore, possess upon this extensive ore estate rather more than two and a half miles of the outcrop of the bed along the sides of the ridge, and in addition about forty-

five acres continuously underlain by the soft ore in the east end of the hill, between two and three miles of Bloomsburg.

Each acre of the ore stratum contains, according to the most moderate calculation, not less than three thousand tons of ore, and the whole estate of the company lies upon it between two hundred and two hundred and fifty thousand tons of the soft outcrop ore; while it is estimated that the quantity of the hard or calcareous fossiliferous ore in readily accessible positions amounts to seventy or eighty thousand tons. When the obtainable quality of the iron derived from a mixture of ores possessing a large proportion of the soft fossiliferous variety is considered, and the superior ease and economy with which it may be smelted, this whole east anticlinal district of Monroe ridge must be esteemed as one of the most fortunately-conditioned ore localities in the United States.*

Beside these ore deposits, and the limestone which supplies a considerable quantity of lime and a limited quantity of rough building stone, no other mineral resources exist in Columbia county, north of the river. Farther south, as the rock exposures, already noted indicate, these resources are wanting, but their absence is amply compensated by the coal measures which have been preserved in the southeastern portion of the county's area. Here the *sub carboniferous* rocks form the surface, and coal is found in the McCauley mountain, and underlying the whole of Conyngham township, save a narrow belt along its northern line.

This irregular area, including the McCauley, Big and Locust mountain basins is defined on the north and west by the elevations of *Pocono sandstone*, which, passing under the local names of Nescopce, Catawissa, Little and Lee mountain, form a continuous rim, and the western limit of the "Western Middle Coalfield." This formation is pre eminently the mountain maker of this region. It usually begins at the top with a very hard grayish, or yellowish, white sandstone, in layers from one to three feet thick, which sometimes contains small pebbles. Beneath this uppermost sandstone lie gray and green sandstones, interstratified with occasional beds of shale, one of which is often red. It is terminated below by a massive gray and yellowish white, very coarse conglomerate, which, being usually quite different from anything to be found farther down in the series, defines sharply the lower limit of the No. X rocks. This series is about six hundred feet thick in the Nescopce mountain, but southward from this point it increased to seven or eight hundred feet in Little mountain. This formation holds some thin streaks of coal, and thousands of dollars have been fruitlessly expended in the effort to find it here in paying quantities.

Between the *Pocono* and *Catskill* is found a group of rocks to which the name of *Pocono Catskill* has been applied. As a whole, this group is composed largely of green and greenish-gray sandstones, interstratified with which are often found thin beds of red shales, and a considerable bed of the latter often occurs at the top of the group. It appears to be a transition formation combining some of the characters of both *Pocono* and *Catskill*, and the geologist, unacquainted with its changing type, would at one time place them unhesitatingly in the one, and at another would feel sure that it belonged to the other.

* The above extract is taken from Prof. H. D. Rogers' report in Vol. I of the Pennsylvania Geological Report, published in 1851. This report, published in Vol. VII of the Second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania, 1880, by Prof. J. P. Lehigh, with this extract: "In the early stages of the Iron-making era, the Pennsylvania Bloomsburg outcrop of iron ore was great in quantity, but as time went on, and larger resources, and with advantage, called for richer ores, and the varieties which the small native fossil beds were incapable of producing, its relative importance diminished, and its cost of mining was increased, that Mr. Rogers' careful description of it is all those into which it is, or better equipped, or more easily accessible. In his own knowledge of it was nearly as complete forty years ago as it is to-day."

Portrait of a man in a suit and tie, looking slightly to the left. The image is very faded and blurry.

Wm. Ellwell

The relation of these beds to the *Pocono* is shown in the gap at Catawissa creek through Nesciopec mountain, in Maine township, where the following section may be observed:

	Feet.		Feet.
1. Sandstone, coarse, gray, yellowish,.....	30	} Pocono	588
2. Concealed.....	250		
3. Massive, grayish white conglomerates in several beds.....	300		
4. Gray sandstone, shales, and concealed with massive gray sandstone at base.....	360	} Pocono-Catskill, 375	106
5. Sandstone, gray above, passing down into reddish beds at base.....	75		
6. Catskill red shale.....			

In Little mountain, at Bear-Gap, the combined thickness of the *Pocono* and *Pocono-Catskill* beds is about twelve hundred feet, of which probably five hundred feet should be considered as belonging to the latter.

The *Mauch Chunk* red shale (No. XI) beds extend westward in the narrow trough of the Wyoming basin, between Huntington and Lee mountains, until the latter come together near the eastern line of Columbia. This formation forms the Catawissa valley surrounding McCauley mountain, and has a thickness here of not less than two thousand feet. Between Little (No. X) and Big (No. XII) mountains, across the northern part of Conyngham township, the valley is formed by the *Mauch Chunk* red shale.

The *Pottsville conglomerate* (No. XII), which underlies the coal measures, appears on the surface only on McCauley mountain and in the valleys of the branches which unite to form the Little Catawissa creek.

The *Coal Measures* of Pennsylvania, or carboniferous formation No. XIII of the *Paleozoic* system, are divisible into two series—a lower and upper, separated by from three to five hundred feet of *bare measures*, and covered by an unknown thickness of shales and thin limestones, forming the rolling table-land of Washington and Greene counties, in the southwest corner of the state, and the central hills of the Pottsville anthracite coal basin. The total original thickness of the whole carboniferous formation is unknown, for its uppermost deposits have been swept away. What is left may measure three thousand feet.

The coal beds of the bituminous, the semi-bituminous and anthracite regions are the same, and the difference in the character of their products, as well as in the situation in which they are found, is due to the different degrees of natural disturbance which affected the strata in the various parts of the state. In the slightly disturbed country west of the Alleghenies the coal beds are spread out in their original horizon; in the anthracite country these beds are contorted, broken, jammed together, turned over on their faces, and squeezed by enormous pressure, so as to disappear at one place, to swell out to three times their proper thickness at another, rendering mining operations most difficult and costly. They plunge to depths of two thousand feet below the water level, and suddenly rise again to heights more than a thousand feet above it, in a series of long and narrow basins, lying side by side, and ending invariably in two sharp points, one east and the other west, on the tops of mountains.

It is apparent, therefore, that no general section can be constructed which will approximate the facts to be found in the several parts of the state, even the varying conditions to be found in the different localities in the anthracite region. A section observed at Scranton will illustrate the general appearance of the series in the anthracite region.

	Feet.
Shales.....	25
Coal I.....	5
Shales.....	20
Coal H.....	7
Interval of sand-stone and shales.....	90
Coal G.....	12
Interval of sand-stone and shales.....	80
Coal F.....	6
Interval of sandstones chiefly.....	50
Coal E.....	15
Interval of sand-stone.....	40
Coal D.....	8
Interval of sandstone and top slate.....	60
Coal C.....	6
Interval of sandstone.....	50
Coal B.....	5
Interval of sandstone and slates.....	50
Coal A.....	2
Conglomerate XII.....	—

At Pottsville the interval rocks are sometimes three hundred feet thick. The *barren measures* are very thick and well marked, and a great thickness of top-barren measures overlie the upper coals. There are about fifteen workable beds in this basin, with about ten smaller beds one or two feet thick. They are known by numerous local names, such as the Gate, the Tracy, the Diamond, the Orchard, Primrose, Holmes, Seven Foot, Mammoth, Skidmore, Buck mountain, etc. The Sharp mountain beds were first tried and announced more than fifty years ago, because of their crushed condition and vertical position. The Gate, Tracy and other top-beds of the series were then mined, and almost always disastrously to the operators.

The first extensive operations were upon the Diamond, Orchard and Primrose synclinals, a mile or two north of Pottsville, and on the center line of the basin. These beds were pretty well worked out. Meanwhile, the superior value of the gray and white ash beds of the lower series, leaning up against the side of Mine hill at gentle angles, was discovered, and all the great collieries of the Pottsville district have been established on these, and especially upon the Mammoth and Skidmore; the Mammoth being, in fact, three beds, which for several miles lie close enough to each other to be mined together, furnishing from thirty to fifty feet of coal.

When the Mahanoy and Shamokin regions were opened up, the principal collieries were all located on the outcrops of these same beds. The Mammoth bed is the sole dependence of the Hazleton basin; it is also the great bed of the Wyoming valley; but in the country immediately north of Hazleton, the Buck mountain, or lowest notable bed of the series, is the great bed of the collieries, in thickness running from twenty to thirty feet, and in quality excelling all the other anthracites. Within a year or two a great bed, twelve to fourteen feet thick, has been discovered to exist near the bottom of the *conglomerate* at the west end of the Pottsville basin; its outcrop has been followed for many miles along the outside of the mountain, and large collieries are now established on it in the *red shale* valley. This bed has been traced up the Mahanoy, some miles east of Ashland, and is suspected to exist in force at the west end of the Black-creek and Wilkesbarre basins.

The reports of the survey of the anthracite coal region, now in progress, do not cover that part of the "Western Middle Coalfield" in which the mines of Columbia county are situated, and the compiler of these pages finds it impossible, with the data at hand, to present any adequate statement of the coal resources of the county. A brief general account of their development may be

found in the chapter on Conyngham township, and some idea of the relation of the coal beds in this region, with their average thickness, may be gained from the following typical section of the Shenandoah and Mahanoy basins:

	ROCK.		COAL BEDS.		TOTAL.	
	Ft.	In.	Ft.	In.	Ft.	In.
1. Slate.....	4	8	..	..	4	8
2. BIG TRACY COAL BED.....	..	..	4	3	8	11
3. Dark gray slate.....	32	10	..	..	41	9
4. Siliceous rock.....	18	10	..	..	60	7
5. Gray slate.....	3	8	..	..	64	3
6. DIAMOND COAL BED.....	..	..	6	9	71	..
7. Dark gray slate.....	4	8	..	..	75	8
8. Slate, with iron ore balls.....	38	9	..	..	114	5
9. Light sandstone.....	14	4	..	..	128	9
10. Dark gray slate.....	30	..	..	..	158	9
11. Conglomerate.....	19	9	..	..	178	6
12. Dark gray slate.....	10	4	..	..	188	10
13. LITTLE ORCHARD COAL BED.....	..	..	2	10	191	3
14. Dark gray slate.....	23	6	..	..	215	2
15. ORCHARD COAL BED.....	..	..	10	10	226	..
16. Dark gray slate.....	..	3	..	..	204	3
17. Dark sandstone.....	16	..	..	..	320	3
18. Slate, with iron ore balls.....	57	4	..	..	377	7
19. PRIMROSE COAL BED.....	..	..	8	4	385	11
20. Dark gray shale, with iron ore balls.....	100	1	..	..	486	..
21. HOLMES COAL BED.....	..	..	13	11	505	11
22. Slate.....	6	1	..	..	509	3
23. COAL BED.....	..	..	4	3	511	1
24. Slate.....	1	10	..	..	513	7
25. Siliceous rock.....	62	6	..	..	573	11
26. Slate.....	..	4	..	..	630	5
27. Sandstone.....	56	6	..	..	639	10
28. Slate.....	9	5	..	..	652	..
29. MAMMOTH COAL BED, TOP MEMBER.....	..	..	12	2	691	..
30. Slate.....	39	..	..	..	698	11
31. Mammoth coal bed, middle member.....	..	..	7	11	720	11
32. Slate.....	22	..	..	..	725	11
33. Mammoth coal bed, bottom member.....	..	..	15	..	742	3
34. Slate.....	6	4	..	..	750	3
35. Conglomerate.....	8	..	..	..	756	7
36. Slate.....	6	4	..	..	760	4
37. SKIDMORE COAL BED.....	..	..	3	9	770	8
38. Slate.....	10	4	..	..	781	8
39. Sandstone.....	11	..	..	..	784	8
40. Slate.....	3	..	..	..	791	2
41. SEVEN FOOT COAL BED.....	..	..	6	6	800	11
42. Slate.....	8	11	..	..	803	10
43. Sandstone.....	3	9	..	..	804	6
44. Slate.....	..	8	..	..	813	5
45. Sandstone.....	8	11	..	..	856	2
46. Conglomerate.....	42	9	..	..	862	6
47. Slate.....	6	4	..	..	874	9
48. BUCK MOUNTAIN COAL BED.....	..	..	12	3		
Total rock.....	767					
" coal.....			107	9		

* This section was compiled to accompany the map of the mines between Mahanoy City and Shenandoah, which is being published by the Geological Survey, and is supposed to be a typical section of the coal measures of that region. There are a great many changes between these two points in the thickness of the coal beds and the rocks which separate them. The section would represent more particularly the stratigraphy in the vicinity of the Ellan-gowan colliery. Although the Big Tracy bed is placed at the top of the sec-

tion, there is, at least, 125 feet of strata on top of it." [2d Geol. Survey of Pa., Vol. AA, pp. 234-235.]

[NOTE.—The foregoing chapter is indebted to the various writings of J. P. Leslie, state geologist, Professors I. C. White, H. C. Lewis and C. A. Ashburner, of the geological survey, not only for the facts, but also for much of the phraseology. Liberty has been taken, in making extracts from the reports, to adapt the language and selections to the purposes of this work, and to such an extent that the usual quotation marks would have been misleading. This note, therefore, is intended to supply the place of such marks.—*Ed.*]

CHAPTER II.

THE PLANTING AND EXTENSION OF THE EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

IT was some three-quarters of a century after the planting of the first permanent colony on the continent that the tide of civilization reached the densely wooded country which has since developed into the commonwealth of Pennsylvania. The "first colony to Virginia" was planted at Jamestown in 1607; New Netherland was planted in 1615; the "Pilgrim Fathers" came in 1620; Connecticut was founded from 1630 to 1636; Delaware in 1638; in 1674 New Jersey settlements began to line the eastern banks of the Delaware river, and in 1682 Penn's first colony settled on the site of Philadelphia.

The settlers who thus made their way to the interior found here a vast forest of hemlock, pine, beech, oak and maple, broken only by the craggy face of some precipitous mountain or the widely scattered planting spots, which the natives kept clear of the intruding forests by annual fires. Within its recesses the natives reared their lodges beside its sequestered streams, and little dreamed that the vague rumors which came to them from the seaboard, portended the humbling of their power and the extinction of their race.

The earliest of the Jesuit missionaries found the possession of the region defined by the great lakes and the St. Lawrence on the north, and the Potomac and Chesapeake bay on the south, divided between the two leading families of the Indian race. The Iroquois were the first to reach this region in the course of their traditional migration from the west, and settled in the lake region. Subsequently the Lenni Lenape, the great head of the Algonkin family, found their way hither, and fixed upon the Delaware as their national center. Three branches only of this nation appear to have crossed the Alleghenys, of which the Turtles and the Turkeys continued their migration to the seaboard, where they planted their villages and remained until dispossessed by the whites. The Wolf branch, better known by their English name of "the Monseys," planted itself at the Minisink, on the Delaware, extending the line of their villages on the east to the Hudson, and to the Susquehanna on the west. From this latter branch were derived the different tribes which occupy the foreground in the early annals of the state.

For a time the two great families lived on terms of friendly intercourse, but hostilities eventually broke out between them, which, by means fair and foul, resulted in the humbling of the Delawares, as they were named by the English. Of the latter family, the most formidable tribe in Pennsylvania were the Susquehannas. The river which perpetuates their name marks the site of their villages, from which they pushed their forays, pursuing their victorious career to the seaboard, and inspiring terror in the hearts of even the

warlike Iroquois. Their successful career terminated, however, toward the close of the seventeenth century. Their numbers were greatly diminished by the terrible ravages of the small-pox, and in 1675, it is said, they were completely overthrown by an unknown power, and driven from their ancient seats. They migrated thence to the Maryland line, where they came in contact with the Virginians. Here hostilities occurred, and were waged by the Susquehannans with a persistence which resulted in their practical annihilation. Other kindred tribes occupied the places of the one driven out, though they appear to have done so only by permission or direction of the Iroquois.

Dates in connection with the history of the North American Indians are of the most uncertain character. If the Susquehannans maintained their independence so long as suggested, they must have been the last of the Lenni Lenape to do so, for it is generally accepted that long before this time the Iroquois, by force of arms or artifice, had gained complete ascendancy over the Delawares. How this was accomplished is differently related by the dominant and subject peoples. It appears, however, that the growing power of the Algonkins suggested the necessity of confederation, on the part of the Iroquois, a measure which these astute natives were wise enough to accomplish. From this period their power began to increase among the Indian nations, and at the time of the whites' arrival exercised almost unquestioned authority over the aboriginal occupants of the country east of the Mississippi river. They claimed, as conquerors of the different tribes, the absolute ownership of this vast territory, and parceled it out to Europeans and aborigines at their sovereign will and pleasure.

The statecraft of these unlettered conquerors of the American forests finds a prototype in the policy of the Romans. Warlike tribes were divided and kept employed in further conquests or in reducing refractory nations, while all were placed under a close surveillance and some form of tribute. When the whites established themselves upon the continent and demonstrated their power, many of the subject tribes were quick to perceive how they might profit by their friendship. Emboldened by such alliances, some of the Algonkin tribes resisted the boundless claims of the Iroquois, and much of the bloodshed and ravages of war inflicted upon the early settlements in all parts of the country resulted from a too general neglect of this change of attitude in the subject nations. Penn, fortunately wiser in this respect than many of his contemporaries, not only extinguished the claims of the dominant nation, but repeatedly purchased the rights of the native occupants, and thus saved his colony from much of the harrassing experiences which fell to the lot of less favored provinces.

William Penn was well fitted by his early education and experience to entertain the highest regard for the personal rights and liberties of those whom fortune might place in his power, and he accordingly announced to the colonists who had previously settled within the limits of the territory ceded to him, "that it hath pleased God in his Providence to cast you within my Lott and Care." But he assured them that though the undertaking in which he had engaged was new to him, yet God had given him an understanding of his duty and an "honest minde to doe it uprightly." He declared that they should be governed by laws of their own making, and live a free, and if so disposed, a sober and industrious people; and his determination not to "usurp the right of any, nor oppress his person." These sentiments he embodied in a letter to the colonists in his new possessions, which he transmitted by the hand of William Markham.

Contrary to the practice which was then generally observed, Penn did not

limit the operation of his principles of justice to the colonists, but "was influenced by a purer morality and a sounder policy." In the language of Smith's *Laws of Pennsylvania*, "His religious principles did not permit him to wrest the soil of Pennsylvania by force from the people to whom God and nature gave it, nor to establish his title in blood; but under the shade of the lofty trees of the forest, his right was fixed by treaties with the natives, and sanctified, as it were, by smoking from the calumet of peace."

When Markham was dispatched to America in May, 1681, prominent among the provisions of his commission were instructions to negotiate with the natives for peaceable possession of the lands necessary for the new colony. At the same time the proprietor addressed a conciliating address to the Indians, in which he expressed the most elevated sentiments. He declared to them, that although the king of the country in which he lived had granted him a great province in their land, yet he only desired to enjoy it with their love and consent, that they might live together as neighbors and friends; that he was not ignorant of the unkindness and injustice too much practiced toward them by colonists who had sought to make great advantages for themselves, rather than to be examples of goodness and patience to them, and had thereby caused great grudging and animosities, sometimes to the shedding of blood. But, he declared, I am not such a man, as is well known in my own country; and if in anything any shall offend you or your people, you shall have a full and speedy satisfaction for the same by an equal number of just men on both sides, they by no means you may have just occasion of being offended. These were his words, and resisting the most seductive temptations to vary from his liberal views, in the latter part of this year Penn formulated his promises to colonists and natives in a constitution, which was subsequently submitted to the settlers. It was cordially ratified, and became the fundamental law of the province.

Markham held a conference with the Indians at Shakamaxon, July 15, 1682, and, it is believed, then first obtained a grant from the natives. The land thus obtained was included between the Nesheminy creek and the Delaware, and extended in a northerly direction to a point on the latter stream a short distance above the mouth of Baker's creek. In the following November Penn had arrived with a second company of colonists, and while there is no written evidence to the fact, a long line of well confirmed tradition indicates that the proprietor held another treaty with the Indians at the same place. Here he met the representatives of the Delaware tribes of the Lenni Lenape, of the Shawanese, and of the Iroquois tribes settled on the Conestoga. No concessions of land were sought by Penn, but he established those friendly relations between the two races settled here, which it is the proud boast of history, were never interrupted by either of the contracting parties.

Various treaties, however, were subsequently entered into with the tribes occupying the neighboring lands, and not long before his return to England, Penn secured the services of Governor Dongan, of New York, in obtaining from the Five Nations a release of their claims to "all that tract of land lying on both sides of the river Susquehanna, and the lakes adjacent in or near the province of Pennsylvania." The conveyance was finally made to Penn, on January 13, 1693, "in consideration of one hundred pounds sterling." This was but a preliminary step, however. Penn's sense of justice would not permit him to accept the Iroquois theory of ownership, and he wisely took measures to have this sale confirmed by the occupants, or heirs of the former occupants, of this region. Accordingly in September, 1700, he obtained from the "Kings or Sachems of the Susquehanna Indians," and of the river under that name and lands lying on both sides thereof, "a deed of all this region, "lying and be

ing upon both sides of said river, and next adjoining the same, to the utmost confines of the lands which are, or formerly were, the right of the people or nation called the Susquehanna Indians," and a distinct confirmation of the bargain and sale effected with the Five Nations.

Here the Conestoga Indians interposed their objections, refusing to recognize the validity of the Dongan purchase. Penn at once addressed himself with unflinching patience to overcome this obstacle, and while in the province, or his second visit, appeared before the representatives of the Susquehanna, Delawares and Conestoga tribes a full confirmation and ratification of both the previous deeds. This was in April, 1701, but notwithstanding Penn's liberal measures to extinguish every just claim, the possession of this territory still continued in dispute. In their ignorance of the interior, Penn and his agents began their boundless survey with no own natural objects, but Indians leading extension into the unknown region by such vague terms as, "to run two days' journey with an horse up into the country as the river doth go," or "to run westerly back into the woods to make up two full days' journey," "as far as a man can go in two days from said station," etc. There is a tradition to the effect that Penn himself walked out a part of the boundary designated in Markham's first treaty. Arriving at the mouth of Baker's creek, it is said that he became satisfied that a line drawn from this point to Neshaudy creek would include land enough for his immediate purposes, and left the remainder to be finished at another time.

Whatever the truth may be in this instance, there is no evidence that any similar lines, subsequently provided for, were similarly measured. Literally defined, these lines would have extended far beyond the expectation of either of the contracting parties, and as the country became better known to the colonists, more definite terms were employed to define the limits of these grants. To this end, after examining all former deeds, a treaty was entered into between sundry chiefs of the Delawares and the agents of the proprietor granting all lands between the Delaware and the Susquehanna "from Leech creek to the mountains on this side Lechay." This was consummated in September, 1718; but the settlers, maintaining the authority of the original treaty lines, or ignoring all alike, pushed their improvements beyond the later line much to the dissatisfaction of the natives. Their most influential chiefs remonstrated with the proprietary government, isolated cases of hostilities ensued, and the prospect of a general war appeared imminent, when wiser counsels prevailed. While the new line seemed well understood on the Delaware, on the Schuylkill "the mountains this side of Lechay" were confounded with the Kittatinny range, and settlers had planted themselves at Tulpehocken and Oley. This difficulty was finally adjusted in 1732, when Thomas Penn purchased the Tulpehocken lands, which now form the county of Berks.

At other points of the line encroachments continued to form the subject of complaint, until in 1736, when, at a general gathering of the Iroquois, it was determined to put an end to the bickerings which had so long been sustained. Their representatives accordingly repaired to Philadelphia, and renewing old treaties, by the signatures of twenty-three of their chiefs, decided to Penn's heirs "all the said river Susquehanna, with the lands lying on both sides thereof, to extend eastward as far as the heads of the branches or springs which run into the said Susquehanna, and all lands lying on the west side of the said river, northward, up the same to the hills or mountains." The line thus established made the Kittatinny mountains the northwest boundary of the ceded lands, but on the Delaware the line established by the treaty of 1718 remained unchanged. This fact, however, did not exclude the unscrupulous land seeker.

ing upon both sides of said river, and next adjoining the same, to the utmost confines of the lands which are, or formerly were, the right of the people or nation called the Susquehanna Indians," and a distinct confirmation of the bargain and sale effected with the Five Nations.

Here the Conestoga Indians interposed their objections, refusing to recognize the validity of the Dongan purchase. Penn at once addressed himself with unflinching patience to overcome this obstacle, and while in the progress of his second visit, procured from the representatives of the Susquehanna, Delawares and Conestoga tribes a full confirmation and ratification of both the previous deeds. This was in April, 1701, but notwithstanding Penn's liberal measures to extinguish every just claim, the possession of this territory still continued in dispute. In their ignorance of the interior, Penn and his agents began their boundaries at certain well known natural objects, but indicated their extension into the unknown region by such vague terms as, "to run two days' journey with an horse up into the country as the river doth go," or "to run westerly back into the woods to make up two full days' journey," "as far as a man can go in two days from said station," etc. There is a tradition to the effect that Penn himself walked out a part of the boundary designated in Markham's first treaty. Arriving at the mouth of Baker's creek, it is said that he became satisfied that a line drawn from this point to Nesheamby creek would include land enough for his immediate purposes, and left the remainder to be finished at another time.

Whatever the truth may be in this instance, there is no evidence that any similar lines, subsequently provided for, were similarly measured. Literally defined, these lines would have extended far beyond the expectation of either of the contracting parties, and as the country became better known to the colonists, more definite terms were employed to define the limits of these grants. To this end, after examining all former deeds, a treaty was entered into between sundry chiefs of the Delawares and the agents of the proprietary granting all lands between the Delaware and the Susquehanna "from French creek to the mountains on this side Lechay." This was consummated in September, 1718; but the settlers, maintaining the authority of the original treaty lines, or ignoring all alike, pushed their improvements beyond the later line much to the dissatisfaction of the natives. Their most influential chiefs remonstrated with the proprietary government, isolated cases of hostilities ensued, and the prospect of a general war appeared imminent, when wiser counsels prevailed. While the new line seemed well understood on the Delaware, on the Schuylkill "the mountains this side of Lechay" were confounded with the Kittatinny range, and settlers had planted themselves at Tulpehook and Oley. This difficulty was finally adjusted in 1732, when Thomas Penn purchased the Tulpehook lands, which now form the county of Berks.

At other points of the line encroachments continued to form the subject of complaint, until in 1736, when, at a general gathering of the Iroquois, it was determined to put an end to the bickerings which had so long been sustained. Their representatives accordingly repaired to Philadelphia, and renewing old treaties, by the signatures of twenty-three of their chiefs, deeded to Penn's heirs "all the said river Susquehanna, with the lands lying on both sides thereof, to extend eastward as far as the heads of the branches or springs which run into the said Susquehanna, and all lands lying on the west side of the said river, northward, up the same to the hills or mountains." The line thus established made the Kittatinny mountains the northwest boundary of the ceded lands, but on the Delaware the line established by the treaty of 1712 remained unchanged. This fact, however, did not exclude the unscrupulous land seeker.

At the time of the Tulpehocken purchase a prominent land speculator had secured a warrant for the location and survey of ten thousand acres of land in the Minisinks, forty miles above the Indian boundary line. About the same time the proprietor published proposals for the disposition of one hundred thousand acres by lottery, the prize-holders to locate upon any lands not sold or settled. No exception was made of the lands not yet purchased of the Indians, and settlers on such lands found the prizes of the lottery a valuable means of securing a valid title to their illegal improvements. All this provoked the indignation of the natives, but, as if this was not enough, an old claim was revived by which, under color of a treaty, the whole region as far as Shoholo Creek was seized.

In 1686, Thomas Holme, agent and surveyor-general to William Penn, was said to have secured from certain Delaware chiefs a deed to certain lands to extend one and a half days' walk from near Wright-town into the interior. The original deed has never been discovered, but in 1737 a musty old copy was brought forward, and two chiefs of the band occupying the region above the site of Easton, induced to confirm it. The proprietors at once advertised for expert walkers, offering five hundred acres and five pounds sterling to the one who should make the greatest distance in the time specified. The walk took place in the latter part of September, 1737, with two Indians attending, ostensibly as witnesses for the Delawares.

Three whites entered the race, but of the whole party two of the whites only reached the north side of the Blue mountains, the rest having been worn out and left behind. The next morning one of these fainted and fell, and the survivor pushed on to the Second or Broad mountain, some sixty-five miles from the starting point, where he arrived at noon. The outrageous character of this proceeding was not lost upon the natives. When the walking party, attended by mounted relays provided with liquor and refreshments for the contestants, reached the Blue mountains, they found a great number of Indians collected, with the expectation that the walk would end there. But when they found there was still a half day's journey to complete the line, they were loud in expressions of indignation at what they considered a palpable fraud.

A line was subsequently drawn from Broad mountain to the Delaware river, just below Shoholo creek, and the territory thus included claimed under the terms of the old treaty. The Indians, however, with one accord, refused to yield the lands, and the proprietary government, to avoid a hostile collision with the determined savages, had recourse to the Iroquois. They sent messengers to the dominant nation in 1741, acquainting them with their case, and claiming that, inasmuch as the whites had removed intruding settlers on the demand of the Iroquois, they should now use their authority in removing the Delawares from the lands thus purchased. In the following year, therefore, a delegation of the Six Nations, to the number of two hundred and thirty, appeared at Philadelphia. The Delawares were also summoned and the matter brought before the conference for decision.

The finding of the Iroquois was a foregone conclusion. They had sold their pretended claim to the region, they were flattered by the invitation to act as arbitrators, and they could satisfy their vindictive hatred without personal cost. They promptly decided, therefore, in favor of the whites, and in a most insolent speech bade the betrayed natives to remove either to Wyoming or Shamokin. Beset before and behind, the remnant of Delawares and Shawanese had no other course to pursue than to obey, a part continuing their journey to Ohio.

The expanding settlements still kept in advance of the Indian boundary



Wellington & Co.

line, and the demand for more room soon began to be urgently pressed. In 1749, therefore, a further cession of land was secured from the natives, the representatives of the Six Nations uniting with chiefs of the Shamokin, Delaware and Shawanese occupants on August 22, in a deed granting the region north of the Kittatinny range on the east side of the Susquehanna, within the following limits: Beginning on the river at the nearest mountains north of the Mahanoy creek, and from thence extending by a direct line to the main branch of the Delaware at the north side of the Laxawaven. Much of this region had already been pre-empted by adventurous squatters, while west of the Susquehanna, the line of settlements were scarcely less advanced although the purchase line on this side was still marked by the Blue hills.

In 1753, the increased activity of the French in the valley of the Ohio began to create concern for the safety of the frontier. The enemy's agents were known to be actively engaged in seducing the natives from their allegiance to the English; the Shawanese had yielded to their blandishments, and the Delawares and Iroquois were known to be wavering. A general conference of representatives from the threatened colonies was called to meet at Albany, and to this the Iroquois were also invited. The meeting occurred in 1754, and on July 6th the representatives of Pennsylvania secured a deed from the Indians for all the land within the state southwest of a line beginning one mile above the mouth of Penn's creek, and running thence "northwest and by west as far as the province of Pennsylvania extends, to its western lines or boundaries." In determining this line, however, it was found to strike the northern boundary a short distance west of the Conewango creek. The lands of the Shawanese, Delaware and Monsey occupants were thus "sold from under their feet" contrary to the express stipulation of the Six Nations to these tribes. Nothing further was needed to completely alienate these savages, and but little more to precipitate these savages into a cruel and relentless war upon the defenseless frontiers.

The defeat of Braddock, in 1755, decided the last waverer, and the border, from the Delaware to the Allegheny, was at once ravaged with tomahawk and fire-brand. On October 15th, a party of Indians attacked the settlers on Penn's creek, and carried off twenty-five persons, after burning and otherwise destroying the improvements. Five days later, a company of forty-six men from Paxton creek, led by John Harris, went to Shamokin to inquire of the Indians there who the authors of the devastation were. On their return, while crossing Mahanoy creek, they were ambushed by hostile savages; four were killed by the enemy, four were drowned, and the rest put to flight. These incidents inspired the pioneers in this region with such terror of the savages that all the settlements between Shamokin and Hunter's mill, a space of fifty miles along the Susquehanna, were deserted. On the 13th of December, Weiser reported to the provincial government that the country about Reading was in a dismal condition. Consternation, poverty and confusion were everywhere apparent, with the prospect that the settlements would soon be abandoned. On the 16th, reports from Bethlehem and Nazareth gave account of two hundred savages invading Northampton county, murdering the inhabitants and burning their dwellings. On Christmas, reports were received from Conrad Weiser, who had been sent to Harris' ferry and who had gone thence up the west branch of the Susquehanna, that the Delawares at Nescopee had given that place to the French for a rendezvous, and frequent collisions had occurred between the hostile Indians and the white rangers.

It is unnecessary to cite further details to illustrate the reign of terror and blood which devastated the frontiers, and carried consternation even to the

citizens of Philadelphia. The most vigorous measures for defense were employed. Bounties were offered for prisoners and for scalps of men, women and children of the enemy; a chain of block-houses was stretched along the Kittanning hills from the Delaware to the Maryland line, and each garrisoned with twenty to seventy-five men. But by far the most effective in its results was an expedition, concerted in 1756, against Kittanning—an Indian stronghold on the Alleghany river. The movement, under the direction of General Armstrong, was entirely successful, and resulted in the complete disorganization of the Indian conspiracy against the frontier. The savages were once more willing to treat, and a grand council was convened at Easton in November of this year.

The high contracting parties were Governor Denny, on the part of the province, and Teedyuscung, on the part of the natives. Each leader was accompanied by a considerable retinue, the whites making special effort to impose upon the imagination of the Indians by the bravery of their martial display. A previous council had been held in July, but the attendance was small, and neither party was fully prepared to join issue. The more important business was therefore deferred until autumn. Meanwhile Armstrong's expedition had occurred, and the second meeting found the two parties ready to discuss their grievances. When questioned as to the cause of the dissatisfaction and hostility of the Indians, the eminent chief mentioned the overtures of the French and the ill-usage of the provincial authorities. He boldly declared that the very land on which they stood had been taken from the rightful owners by fraud; and not only had the country from the Tobacco Creek to Wyoming been thus taken, but several tracts in New Jersey had been similarly stolen from his people. And, subsequently, when the Six Nations had given them and the Shawanese the country on the Juniata for a hunting-ground, with the full knowledge of the governor, the latter permitted settlers to encroach upon their lands. Again, in 1754 the governor had gone to Albany to purchase more lands of the Six Nations, describing the lands sought by points of compass, which the Indians did not understand, and, by the profusion of presents, obtained grants for lands which the Iroquois did not intend to sell, including not only the Juniata, but also the west branch of the Susquehanna. When these things were known to native occupants, they declared they would no longer be friends with the English, who were trying to get all of their country.

This council lasted nine days, and resulted in a treaty of peace between the two parties. Compensation was offered for the lands taken by the "walking purchase," but this matter was deferred until those especially interested could be present. A council for this purpose was accordingly held in July, 1757, when the whites resorted to a practice too common with them in such conferences. Rum was freely supplied, and strenuous efforts made to place Teedyuscung hopelessly under its influence. Through the aid of certain Quakers present this was prevented, and the whole settlement finally referred to the king and council in England. In the succeeding year another grand council was held at Easton for the adjustment of the whole question of Indian grievances, and representatives of the Six Nations, Delawares, Shawanese, Miamis, Mohicans, Monseys, Nauticokes, Conoys, etc., were present to the number of five hundred. The Iroquois had taken great offense on account of the independent treaty made by the Delawares and Shawanese in 1756, and had committed sundry outrages upon the settlements in the hope of embroiling the adjoining tribes with the whites. In this conference, also, they took great offense because of the prominence assumed by the Delaware chieftain, and it was only through the earnest efforts of the Quakers present that rum and intrigue with the

representatives of the Six Nations did not defeat the purposes of the conference. Teedyuscung, however, bore himself with dignity and firmness, and secured from the governors of Pennsylvania and New Jersey and the principal Indian agents, who represented the whites, a release of all lands beyond the Allegheny mountains, purchased in 1754, and the lands on the "West Branch." For the remainder the Indians gave a deed confirming the former purchase, more clearly defining its boundaries, and received additional compensation for the same.

The following five years were marked by peace and prosperity on the Pennsylvania border. In 1762 the "chain of friendship" between the natives and whites was "strengthened" and "brightened" at a council held in Lancaster; the frontier settlements increased in population, and the Moravian missionaries extended their stations to Wyoming and vicinity, and re-established their mission at Gnadenhutten. And in 1762, after effecting a purchase of the Six Nations, and with the consent of the neighboring tribes, the first company of Connecticut colonists began their improvements in the Wyoming valley. But this favorable state of affairs was not destined to last. The Iroquois had joined hands with Pontiac, who found that, after the destruction of the French, the English, instead of receding to their old lines, had established themselves in the strongholds of their opponents.

Among the first indications of the unfavorable change was the murder of Teedyuscung in April, 1763. This is now believed to have been the deed of the Six Nations, but was charged upon the Connecticut soldiers, with the intention of involving the Delawares in the predetermined hostilities, as well as to cover the course which their vindictive hatred had lead them to take. In the following October the same evil power destroyed the Wyoming settlements, and subsequently carried the fire-brand and tomahawk into every frontier community. The frontier was again depopulated, the dismayed pioneers fleeing with their families and movable property to the stronger stations at Shippensburg, Carlisle, Lancaster and Reading. A series of partisan forays and reprisals, characterized by the most barbarous exhibitions of revenge, on the part of both white and red men, marked the period. In 1764, however, the strength of the Indian conspiracy was broken on the Pennsylvania frontier by the well directed campaign of Colonel Bouquet. A treaty of peace, with a surrender of prisoners, was effected, and the matter of a new boundary line referred to England for instructions.

In the meantime the settlers returned to their abandoned improvements; traders once more carried their wares to the Indian wigwam, and the more adventurous squatter once more trespassed upon the unpurchased lands of the natives. The Indians began to renew their murmurs of complaint, and observant men began to fear a renewal of savage hostilities, when instructions from the crown were received and a council appointed to meet at Fort Stanwix for the adjustment of all difficulties. Few of the Indian nations, save the Iroquois confederacy, were represented, and the representatives of the latter alone signed the treaty and received the consideration given for the lands ceded, although by the terms of the deed it was made binding upon the "dependent tribes." This one-sided bargain was productive of prolonged hostilities in the west, though, fortunately, not contested in Pennsylvania. By the terms of this session all the province east and south of the following line was granted to representatives of the whites: Beginning on the northern charter boundary, where the east branch of the Susquehanna crosses, following the east side of the stream to a point opposite the mouth of Towanda creek; thence crossing the river and following up the course of said creek to its source lying north of what

was known as the Burnett hills; thence in a direct course to Pine creek, and down its course to the west branch of the Susquehanna; thence following up the course of the said branch to a point nearest the site of the Indian town Kittanning; thence in a direct course to said town; and thence down the Allegheny and Ohio to a point where it crosses the charter limit of the province on the west.

It was this purchase that formally opened up the larger part of the territory now included within the limits of Columbia county, but the eager advance of the adventurous pioneer had anticipated this action, and a considerable population was already to be found in the upper valley of the Susquehanna.

As has been previously suggested, this valley, north of the river forks, had been assigned in the early days of the province to various dependent tribes of the Six Nations, and the whites found the Delawares, Shawanese, Conoys, Nanticokes, Monseys and Mohicans located along the course of the river in scattered villages, or visiting the valley on hunting expeditions. Any attempt to more specifically locate the aboriginal occupants, from data now accessible, must prove unsatisfactory, but tradition points out the vicinity of Berwick, Catawissa and Bloomsburg as the sites of minor villages, while temporary camps were found elsewhere in the territory included within the present county limits. The great war-path of the Iroquois, in their forays against the Catawbas of the south, traversed this region, and it was deemed especially important by the dominant nation to keep a close surveillance upon its subjects in this vicinity, that they might not prove obstacles in the way of their expeditions. Shikellamy, a prominent Cayuga chief, was therefore sent here in 1728 as a kind of colonial governor, who took up his abode in the native village of Shamokin, on the site of Sunbury.

This village commanded the entrance to the valley on the south, as the character of the country made the early transportation by wheeled vehicles, or even pack animals, impracticable, and its importance to the natives may readily be understood by the number of trails which converged here. One led up the "West Branch" from Shamokin through the gap in the Muncy hills to the principal village of the Monseys, the site of which is marked by the borough which perpetuates the tribal name. From this point the trail to Wyoming followed the course of Glade run to Fishing creek, at a point where Millville now stands, and thence along the Huntingdon creek, through the Nescopeck gap, and up the river to the Wyoming village. To the upper village of Wyadusing, a trail continued up Muncy creek to its head, then crossing to the Loyalsock, half a mile from where the Berwick turnpike crosses, it passed near the site of Dushore, and struck the Wyadusing creek near the northeast corner of Sullivan county, and then continued to its destination. The trail which led to the villages on the upper branches of the "West Branch," also passed through the Monsey village, as did the one leading to the Sheshequin village. The latter turned off from the first named trail at Bonser's run, which it followed to its source, and then extending to the Lycoming creek near the mouth of Mill creek, followed the course of the stream to certain beaver dams, where it turned eastwardly and led along the course of the Towanda creek to the site of the village, on the Susquehanna. A more direct route led up the Susquehanna to the flats near the site of Bloomsburg, and thence up the valley of Fishing creek to the vicinity of Long Pond, where it diverged to the northeast and, striking the upper waters of the Tunkhannock creek, followed it to its junction with the Susquehanna.

All these trails found their outlet toward the settlements by way of Shamokin and the river, and, when first familiar to the whites, bore ample evidence of constant use. Beside these, only one important trail led to the southeastern set-

tlements—the one from Wyoming to the “forks of the Delaware,” at Easton. The other route, however, was the one generally traveled to reach Philadelphia, the latter only coming into use after the extension of the settlements up the Delaware. To all other points, south and southwest, the Susquehanna trail was not only the great Indian thoroughfare for the occupants of the valley, but for the whole Iroquois confederacy.

The development of the settlements in Pennsylvania was first along the upward course of the streams which emptied into the Delaware, and westward, in a somewhat narrow path, toward the Susquehanna. Their progress to the year 1718, is feebly indicated by the treaty line established in that year. Three years later, the Palatine settlement on the Tulpehocken was planted, and by 1735, the line of civilization had reached a limit well up to the foot of the Kittatinny range, from the Delaware to the Susquehanna. During the thirteen years following, the advance of the settlements was less rapid, and was chiefly noticeable in the region of the Delaware. In 1739, the celebrated George Whitfield began a settlement at Nazareth, and invited the newly arrived Moravians to join him. This gave rise to complaints from the Indians, and it was subsequently abandoned for Bethlehem. In 1743, however, the pious adventurers returned to Nazareth, completed Whitfield's unfinished building, and established a flourishing colony there. Three years later Friedenshütten was founded on Mahoning creek (Carbon county), where a large number of Mohican followers of the Moravians were established. Here a large settlement gathered, and others elsewhere in the region: speculators secured and surveyed large areas of land, until the threatening attitude of the Indians finally brought about the treaty of 1749.

Nine years elapsed before another important cession of land was effected, and in this interval the frontier settlements were gradually extended toward the mountains west of the Susquehanna, up the course of that stream as far as Penn's creek on the west side, and Mahanoy creek on the east side. Settlements were effected on the upper branches of the Tulpehocken (now Lebanon county), as early as 1732; but along the Susquehanna the Moravians pioneered the way. In 1742, Count Zinzendorf came to Shamokin, where he was hospitably received by Shikellamy, and from thence went to Otzinehsen, on the “West Branch,” where he met Madame Montour and other Europeans who had adopted Indian habits. In 1745, the Reverend David Brainerd visited Shamokin and found it a village of some fifty cabins, situated partly on the east and west banks of the river, and partly on an island in the stream. Its inhabitants, numbering about three hundred, were principally Delawares, and were “accounted the most drunken, mischievous and ruffian-like fellows of any in these parts; and Satan seemed to have his seat in this town, in an eminent manner.”

Brainerd again visited the Susquehanna towns in the following year, and in his diary expressed a similar opinion of the whole Indian population. This place was prominently used as a resting place by the war parties of the Six Nations, in their forays against the Catawbias and other southern Indians, and about this time the Iroquois requested the governor of the province to allow a blacksmith to be stationed there, that they might be saved the trouble of seeking the services of those in the Tulpehocken settlements. This was granted, on condition that he was to remain only so long as they continued friendly to the English. Anthony Schmidt was accordingly sent from Bethlehem, and in the spring of 1747, the Moravians sent missionaries and built a mission house. They appear to have had a strong and healthful influence over Shikellamy, the Iroquois viceroy, and probably had much to do with his continued faithfulness to the English cause.

Notice of England's declaration of war against France reached the province on the 11th of June, 1744, but the negotiations of the French with the Indians had been viewed with uneasiness by the colonists since 1728, and no effort was spared to hold the Six Nations and their dependent tribes true to their treaties of friendship. Traders from the different colonies found their way to the remotest nations east of the Mississippi, and gave frequent cause of complaint to the savages, whose taste for rum was beyond their self-restraint, though they repeatedly affirmed that it was through its influence that the unscrupulous trader robbed them and brought on fatal encounters which were constantly endangering the friendly relations of the two races. To these were added the irritation occasioned by the steady encroachment of the settlements upon lands not purchased of the Indians. This was allayed by purchasers from time to time; but these, in the main, proved more satisfactory to the Six Nations than to the native occupants.

In 1749, Shikellamy died, the Shawanese had withdrawn to Ohio, and the Iroquois, under the seductive influences of French agents, began to waver in their allegiance to the English. The regular alternation of encroachments and purchases seemed likely to have no end, so long as the Indians possessed any lands, and the feeling began to gain ground among the savages that some other means must be sought to avoid probable extermination. Until 1755, the conflict between the French and English did not involve the Indians of the interior. The success of the French in 1754, however, encouraged the Shawanese to join them, and Braddeock's defeat in the following year precipitated upon the Pennsylvania border the first Indian war of its history. Its result was to depopulate the advanced settlements, and lead to a general concentration of those hardly less exposed.

It was not until the treaty of 1763 opened the "new purchase" to settlers, that the frontier communities had regained the positions held at the beginning of the war, and were prepared to make fresh advances. On the conclusion of this purchase, the provincial authorities sent a small party of settlers to the lands from which the Connecticut immigrants had been driven in 1763, with the hope of supplanting those who claimed the land, under an independent purchase from the Indians and the charter of Connecticut. In February, 1769, a colony of some forty persons arrived from Connecticut and quietly repossessed themselves of their former claims. A bitter controversy, characterized by wanton cruelty and gross injustice, was thus begun and persistently carried on for years. In the summer following the settlement at Wyoming, the first settler appeared in the territory now within the limits of Columbia county. The new lands found ready sale among the speculators, and but little of the land in this county was settled by the first purchaser. It happened, therefore, that the attention of John Eves, a resident of New Castle county, Delaware, was directed to this region by a Philadelphian, who had made a large purchase here. In the summer of 1769, he came on a tour of inspection; in 1770, he came with his son and prepared a home for his family, and, in 1771, took up his permanent residence within the territory now included in Madison township.

For about a year, this family were probably the only white occupants of the region now marked by the county limits. The trails were the only roads, and the sole dependence for indispensable supplies was Harris' ferry, or Shamokin, where, in 1756, Fort Augusta had been erected. The Eves did not long remain in such isolation, however. The Scotch-Irish settlements of the Kittatinny valley sent forth their surplus population along the "West Branch," while here and there a family turned inland to seek a home. In 1772, some Welsh fami-

lies from Chester county settled just south of the river, within the present limits of Maine township. In 1774, improvements were made in what are now Beaver and Center townships, and in the following year in Madison township. It is impossible to determine the number of persons included in the settlements indicated, but probably it did not exceed one hundred.

In 1772 the county of Northumberland was erected, with limits embracing an area from which more than a score of counties have since been formed. Its limits included the Wyoming settlement, which at this time proved a source of great concern to those who bore official responsibility, and disturbance to the whole community. For a time, this matter engaged the public attention and tasked its energies, but the struggle for independence beginning to cast its shadows before, public activities were turned in another direction. Well founded apprehensions began to be entertained that the savages would become involved in the approaching conflict, and the colonial authorities made early efforts to secure their neutrality, but with no strong assurance of success. Such a state of affairs boded very serious consequences to this unprotected region, which lay in the very path of the powerful Iroquois. Late in the year of 1773, and in the early part of the following year, the Wyoming settlers held unofficial "talks" with representatives of the northern Indians, who, while professing the most peaceful intentions, made their replies a tissue of complaints and protests against the erection of fortifications. On one pretext or another they sought to make occasion for the visit of the Indians, with a view, as the settlers believed, to turn their presence to a hostile account whenever it should suit their purpose to "dig up the hatchet."

The only fort at this time was at Shamokin. This was garrisoned by a detachment under the command of Capt. Hunter, and served as a rallying point rather than a protection to the frontier, which was advanced some fifty miles to the north of it. Stockades were soon built, however, which became known as forts. Of these the Wyoming settlers erected, in 1773, the fort at Pittston; and one called after the builder, "Fort Jenkins," was erected on the west side of the river in the same vicinity. Northumberland county had also its "Committee of Safety,"* which lost no time in organizing those capable of bearing arms for the defense of the settlements.

On the 8th of February, 1776, the gentlemen previously nominated by their respective townships, met at the house of Richard Malone, at the mouth of the Chillisquaque. The committee thus constituted consisted of John Weitzel, Alexander Hunter and Thomond Ball, from Augusta township; William Cook, Benjamin Alison and Thomas Hewet, from Mahoning; Captain John Hambright, William McKnight and William Shaw, from Turbot township; Robert Roble, William Watson and John Buckalew, from Muncey township; William Dunn, Thomas Hewes and Alexander Hamilton, from Bald Eagle township; Walter Clark, William Irwin and Joseph Green, from Buffalo township; James McClure, Thomas Clayton and Peter Mellick, from Wyoming township; none indicated from Penn's township; none from Mahanoy township; John Livingston, Maurice Davis and ——— Hall, from Potter's township; and Walter Clarke, Matthew Brown and Marcus Hulings, from White Deer township. The committee organized by the election of Captain Hambright as chairman, and Thomond Ball as clerk. The first general business of the committee was to provide for the organization of a volunteer regiment. The county was divided into two parts, each of which was to raise a battalion: the contingent

*On June 30, 1775, the provincial assembly appointed twenty-five men to act as a "committee of safety," who met on the 1st of July and organized, with Benjamin Franklin as president. Subsequently, similar committees were constituted in each county, which corresponded and acted in conjunction with the central committee.

of the lower division to be officered by Samuel Hunter, colonel; William Cooke, lieutenant-colonel; Casper Weitzel, first major; John Lee, second major; and that of the upper division to be officered by William Plunket, colonel; James Murray, lieutenant-colonel; John Brady, first major; Cookson Long, second major. Each battalion was to consist of six companies, each of which should number at least forty privates.

The committee was changed once in six months, and but few members seem to have retained their positions more than one term. To judge from its record of proceedings, it was not remarkably efficient. Some of its appointees proved torpid, and others do not appear to have been in accord with its administration. It had occasion to complain that recruiting officers from other counties took the bulk of their fighting population into other organizations, and subsequent events proved that what stand was made against the enemy was effected largely by local leaders in their private capacity or by the continental forces. The Wyoming settlement raised and equipped two companies, of eighty-four men each, under the direction of the congress, but these were drawn to re-enforce Washington's retreating army in the following winter. It is sufficient to say that there was no bond of union between this settlement and the lower ones in the county, nor did their common danger beget one. Fortunately it did not serve the purposes of the savages to carry their hostilities in this direction in the first two years of the war, and it was not until the latter part of 1777 that rumors of an impending blow upon this frontier began to be credited.

It is difficult to assign any particular share in the early movements to the residents of Columbia county territory. They were probably included in Wyoming township, but the undisturbed condition of affairs did not demand more active duty than occasional musters, or a short scouting expedition. The relation of Moses Van Campen, whose house was then within the present limits of Center township, gives the only detailed account of affairs here, that can now be obtained.

My first service was in the year 1777, when I served three months under Colonel John Kelly, who stationed us at Big Isle, on the west branch of the Susquehanna. Nothing particular transpired during that time, and in March, 1778, I was appointed lieutenant in a company of six-months men. Shortly afterward I was ordered by Colonel Samuel Hunter to proceed with about twenty men to Fishing creek, and to build a fort about three miles from its mouth, for the reception of the inhabitants in case of an alarm from the Indians. In May, my fort being nearly completed, our spies discovered a large body of Indians making their way toward the fort. The neighboring residents had barely time to fly to the fort for protection, leaving their goods behind. The Indians soon made their appearance, and having plundered and burnt the houses, attacked the fort, keeping a steady fire upon us during the day. At night they withdrew, burning and destroying everything in their route. What loss they sustained we could not ascertain as they carried off all the dead and wounded, though, from the marks of blood on the ground, it must have been considerable.

The incident related above was the first Indian attack on this frontier in the revolutionary war. Scouts of the enemy had previously been discovered about the Wyoming settlements, but always at considerable distance away, as if their purpose was to veil their real movements and to intercept any messengers who might be sent for succor. Authentic information having reached the board of war, however, of an attack on this region by a combined force of British and savages, some inadequate measures were suggested to meet it; but the blow fell before the authorities could bring themselves to act decisively. In May, the scouts, who had hitherto invariably retired when discovered, put on a bolder front and killed a settler near Tunkhannock. A few days later they fired on a party of six with fatal effect, but still no concerted action took place until the attack on Van Campen's fort, which is locally known as Fort Wheeler.



E. B. Brown

It is probable that this attack was designed to destroy any hope of re-enforcement from below, that Wyoming might have reason to entertain. The success of the expedition was not conspicuous, and in June, the re-enforced vanguard force was sent hither to divert the attention of the lower settlements, while the main attack was delivered at Wyoming. The settlers who fled to Fort Wheeler remained there, and inclosed a parcel of ground not far from the stockade for their cattle. One evening in June, when some of the company were engaged in milking, the sentinel on guard called attention to a suspicious movement in the bushes beyond the cattle pen. Examination developed the fact that a party of Indians were approaching the milkers with the intention of surprising them. VanCampen, who was still in command, quickly summoned a party of ten men, and succeeded in gaining a position between the savages and the milking party unobserved. Advancing to an intervening ridge, the whites came upon the Indians within pistol range. A sudden volley killed the leader of the band, but did no execution upon the rest, who lost no time in getting beyond the reach of a second fire. In the meantime, the surprised milkers, startled by the firing, made a rapid race for the fort, while the discarded milk pails, flying in all directions, served to mark the precipitation of the stampede.

On the 3d of July occurred the terrible massacre at Wyoming, the barbarous details of which are not excelled in horror by any other incident in the whole range of savage warfare. The few survivors of this disaster fled down the river or to the settlements on the Delaware, enduring the most heart-rending sufferings in their flight, and spreading the utmost consternation by the recital of their sad story. In the meantime parties of the enemy scoured through the whole region, murdering defenseless families and burning abandoned houses. Many of the settlers fled, never to return, and others fled to the most accessible stockade.

On learning of this sad state of affairs, the authorities took prompt measures to stay the course of the victorious enemy. Colonel Hartley, of the Pennsylvania line, with a part of his regiment, was ordered to Sunbury at once. The council directed four hundred militia from Lancaster, one hundred and fifty from Berks and three hundred from Northumberland county, to concentrate at the same place; and General McIntosh, arresting the march of Colonel Broadhead toward Fort Pitt, directed him to march to Wyoming. Unfortunately, these ample re-enforcements came too late; the people of that settlement who had not perished were already flying or fled. Colonel Broadhead therefore halted at Sunbury, and took prompt measures to restrain the ravages of the enemy, and to infuse courage in the hearts of those still in the country. Scouts were employed in watching the Indian trails; reconnoitering parties were sent out daily, and detachments stationed at important points. One of these, "consisting of a major, two captains, one subaltern and eighty men, including sergeants," were posted at Briar creek, "a little below Neseopeck." Encouraged by these measures, many of the refugees returned, and, in companies, attempted to save something from the general wreck of their crops.

Hartley arrived about the 1st of August, and relieved Colonel Broadhead's forces; a few days later Colonel Z. Butler, with twenty continental troops and forty militia, reached Wyoming. Both officers actively engaged in securing the settlements from the daily attacks of the savages. Additional re-enforcements were sent to Butler from Easton, and on the 9th of August Hartley wrote the former officer: "I expect another part of my regiment to join me every day, and some more militia. I have established a post, and a work is built, at one Jenkins's, about six miles below the Neseopeck falls. There

is now a garrison there, which is to be strengthened to-morrow; when I am reinforced, my wish is to extend our posts to Wyoming. Should you not think yourself able to maintain yourself at Wyoming, you are to march your troops to Jenkins, for at the place I have no doubt."

Colonel Hartley had frequent occasion to march in pursuit of marauding parties of savages, but with no better success than to temporarily drive them off, and on the 1st of September the diligent commander reported that, notwithstanding these alarms, "we are not certain we have a single Indian." In the latter part of this month, however, he led a force up their "West Branch," and then, crossing over to the "North Branch," in conjunction with Colonel Butler, from Wyoming, brought the savages to a stand at Shick's mill. The enemy was easily put to flight with considerable loss; when the united forces retired to Wyoming, where, on October 22d, the bodies of those slain in July were buried. This had hitherto been found impossible, and even now was done hurriedly, amid constant alarms of an Indian attack.

Colonel Hartley soon returned to Sunbury, leaving a small garrison in the fort, but no sooner had the retiring forces reached their destination, than the whole region was again disturbed by hating savages, who plied their nefarious work with apparent impunity. On November 9, 1776, Hartley wrote from Sunbury to the executive council:

The enemy within these ten days has come down in force and invested Wyoming. They have burnt and destroyed all the settlements on the Northeast Branch of the Nesquehanna. Fort Jenkins, where we have a small garrison, has supported itself for the present. About seventy Indians were seen about twenty-two miles from here yesterday evening, advancing toward the forks of the Susquehanna; they took some prisoners yesterday. With the small force we have, we are endeavoring to make a stand. "Wyoming, I make no doubt, will make a good defense, but the garrison is rather too small. Should the enemy take that post, New York, Pennsylvania and Jersey will then think to let of its importance. I am drawing some little force together, and to-morrow will endeavor to attack these Indians on their march, if they keep but a body and make a movement toward Fort Mifflin, which will probably be of use to the people of Wyoming. If Wyoming falls, the barbarians will undoubtedly approach these towns."

Neither congress nor council was careless of such appeals, but the demands from all parts of the service were so urgent that the wise found it difficult to dispose of the meager resources at command so as best to meet the rapidly arising emergencies. Aid was forwarded to the commandant at Fort Augusta, and every effort made to encourage enlistments, but all this fell far short of the necessities of the situation. Even the severity of the winter put but a partial check upon the savages' cruel activity, and with spring their harassing attacks were renewed with unabated vigor. On the 25th of April, a party of Indians attacked the people living in the vicinity of Fort Jenkins, and took two or three families prisoners. The garrison, learning of the matter, promptly sent out a force of thirty men and rescued their unfortunate friends, but the enemy, rallying in a body, drove the whites back to the cover of the fort with a loss of three killed and four badly wounded. After burning several houses near the fort, and killing the cattle to be found, they departed, taking a number of horses with them. The next day they attacked Fort Freeland, "near Muncy hill," and ravaged the surrounding country. On the 17th of May the savages again visited the settlements near Fort Jenkins, and killed and scalped a family of four persons across the river from the fort (Mifflin township). In fact, there was not a day when Indians were not seen prowling about some part of this frontier, who seemed to commit the most cruel depredations without fear of reprisal; and such was the growing discouragement that the county appeared "on the eve of breaking up." Nothing was seen "but desolation, fire and smoke," the houses of

the inhabitants, who fled to the forts for protection, being burned almost as soon as they were abandoned.

Early in 1779, a campaign up the Susquehanna, under command of General Sullivan, was projected against the Seneca Indians. In June the troops encamped at Wilkesbarre, the local forces being fully employed in conveying boats bearing supplies for the proposed expedition. Even in the presence of this force of three or four thousand troops, the savages boldly committed their depredations, almost within rifle shot of the encampment, and it was not until the latter part of August, when the army had reached the Indian country and ravaged it with fire and sword, that this region had an interval of peace.

In the latter part of October, the return of the victorious army was welcomed by the loud rejoicing of the inhabitants of the river settlements. Before the end of the month the army retired to Easton, leaving a greatly depleted German regiment to garrison the forts. The force was entirely inadequate for the purpose. There were but one hundred and twenty effective men, exclusive of officers, and only sixty of these were available for frontier service, as the commanding officer insisted on keeping one half at the headquarters in Sunbury. Forty men were therefore stationed at Fort Montgomery (in Montour county), and twenty men at Fort Jenkins, while a company of fourteen local "rangers" were stationed at a point on the "West Branch," seventeen miles above Sunbury.

As winter set in, the people began to fear that Sullivan's campaign, severe as its results had been, had not broken the spirit of the savages. Distressing as the condition of the Indians must have been, there were no signs of their readiness to make overtures for peace, and the borderers began to fear that they were plotting a bloody reprisal, though an early and heavy fall of snow made it probable that the blow would not be delivered before the spring. The event confirmed these forebodings. On April 2, 1780, Samuel Hunter, county-lieutenant for Northumberland, wrote the president of the executive council as follows:

The savages have made their appearance on our frontiers in a hostile manner. The day before yesterday they took seven or eight prisoners (about two miles above Fort Jenkins, and two days before that, carried off several people from about Wyoming. This has struck such terror to the poor scattered inhabitants of this county, that all the settlers above this will be in the towns of Sunbury and Northumberland before two days. Our case is really deplorable, and without some speedy assistance being ordered here, I am afraid the county will break up entirely, as the German regiment that is stationed here is no way adequate to grant us the necessary relief required. And as for calling out the militia of this county, it is impossible to expect it in the present circumstances the inhabitants are reduced too far if they miss getting spring crops put in the ground for the support of their families, they have nothing that can induce them to stay, except the council would order some of the militia from our neighboring counties to act in conjunction with a few continental troops that are here, and without something like this is done to encourage the people, I dread the consequences that may ensue.

The case is quite altered with us from what it was this time twelve months. We had a pretty good fort garrisoned at Muncy, of continental troops, Brady's fort and Freeland's, with our own inhabitants; but now we have but about forty or fifty at Montgomery's and thirty at Fort Jenkins, the latter of which was not able to spare men enough out of the garrison to pursue the enemy that carried off the prisoners. I suppose there was not above thirty Indians and Tories in the party, and a pretty deep snow had fallen the night before, by which they could be easily tracked. I am sorry to mention this, as I have seen the time, within this three years past, that we could turn out some hundred of good woodsmen, but now the case is altered, as our county is quite drained of our best men.

To such appeals, and there were many of them, the reply of the council was sympathetic and judicious. They exhibited their situation, in which they were reduced to the painful necessity of listening to distress they could not

*Refers to the capture of the Van Campen party, the details for which may be found on page — Chap. IX.

relieve, and to claims they could not satisfy. They declared that the poor people, like the wagoner in the fable, must put their own shoulders to the wheel as well as call on Hercules. "We will endeavor," they wrote, "to supply them with ammunition, provisions and such like assistance; we will give rewards to those who distinguish themselves—in short, we will do anything to create that spirit which is so necessary in an Indian war, a spirit of hostility and enterprise, which will carry our young men to their towns."

The lamentable deficiency among the majority of the settlers in this region was a conspicuous lack of this spirit. Bounties of one thousand dollars for scalps and fifteen hundred for prisoners were offered, and yet not a dozen claims of this kind were preferred here in the whole period of the war. Responsibility was divided, the citizens and troops were not in perfect sympathy, and too many of the settlers were totally unequipped for the duties and responsibilities which a state of hostilities devolve upon the pioneer. The enterprising settlers of Wyoming, notwithstanding their grievous losses and horrible sufferings, made few demands for assistance, and fewer complaints, and had not a base covetousness dictated the fatal policy of keeping the Wyoming companies away from the defense of their own homes and families, many lives that were lost, not only in Wyoming but elsewhere as well, might have been preserved.

The community in Northumberland county was "strangely divided" in sentiment. "Whig, Torv, Yankee, Pennamite, Dutch, Irish and English influence"—all operating to interfere with the general success. The general dislike of the Yankee settlers at Wyoming found frequent expression in the official communications of the county authorities, and the people were "hardly restrained from complaint against the keeping up of that garrison." At the same time they did not fail to urge their demands for assistance, to be drawn from the militia of the lower counties, with a wearisome persistence which repeatedly called forth good-tempered rebukes from the sorely-pressed council. It was in vain the latter urged the recruiting of the home militia, offered high bounties for scalps and prisoners, and sent comparatively liberal supplies. The regular reply was a cry of helplessness. The German troops garrisoned a chain of forts from the east to the west branch of the Susquehanna (Jenkins, Montgomery, Bossley and Boone's Mills), and seemed unwilling to leave their posts for any purpose. Scouting duty was performed by the militia and volunteers, but with little result, save the finding of burning ruins and cold trails; and parties which went out in quest of scalps came back empty-handed, with a tale of confused trails, which led, they knew not where.

Some time in the summer of 1780, the German regiment was withdrawn, and the protection of this region devolved upon the militia, under the command of General Potter. At the same time the council complained of the increasing demands of this section, declaring that the marked attention it had given this frontier had created a feeling of jealousy in other exposed communities, and wrote the county lieutenant that "it will, therefore, unavoidably happen that your exertions must be considerable in the county, and that your reliance upon distant aid must also in some degree abate."

In the meantime scarcely a day passed without its tale of murder and arson; isolated parties of savage marauders were frequently seen, and as the harvest time approached, lively fears were entertained that the region would be visited by a formidable force of the enemy. On the 6th of September, these fears were partially realized. A party of three hundred savages attacked Fort Rice, which was garrisoned by twenty militia. The whites returning a brisk fire, the enemy turned their attention to burning the abandoned houses and unprotected

stacks of grain and the destruction or stealing of the stock. The alarm was speedily carried to Simbury, and a considerable body of militia mustered and marched to the scene of danger; but the savages had disappeared, and, as usually happened, there was no one present capable of tracing their course. The forces accordingly divided and went in every direction but the one taken by the enemy. On the next day they were heard of at Fort Jenkins, where they burned the stockade, abandoned houses and grain stacks, and slaughtered or drove off the stock. Fortunately, on the first alarm from Fort Rice the garrison of Jenkins, consisting of twenty militia, was withdrawn, as the additions made to the stockade for the accommodation of those who had gathered to it, made it untenable against a determined attack.

The winter finally brought some relief to the harassed community, and especial effort was made to organize a home force for the protection of the frontier. In the preceding June, the council had sent commissions and money to aid in the organization of a company of rangers. Thomas Robinson was made captain, and Moses Van Campen ensign, but the other commissions "went a begging." Under such circumstances the recruiting was not likely to be rapid, and in December Robinson could only report seven men. April 12th he had secured forty men, but many of them were so much in want of all kinds of clothing that they could not do duty. In the latter part of May, he reported forty-seven men enlisted for the war, and eighteen for seven months. Another officer had raised fifteen men for seven months' service, and a third had secured twenty recruits for the same term. In February, 1781, Van Campen was promoted to a lieutenantcy, and signalized his accession to leading responsibility by praiseworthy activity. Captain Robinson, being neither a woodsman nor marksman, left the active command of the company to his more experienced lieutenant, and the company was thenceforward employed in maintaining a line of scouting posts from the north to the west branch of the Susquehanna. In the spring of 1781, this company erected a fort near Bloomsburg, "on the Widow McClure's plantation," and there stored its surplus supplies.

Notwithstanding these precautions, the enemy began their depredations early in the spring, and continued them, with their usual success, far into the summer. Many families, which had braved all dangers hitherto, now fled, and it is probable that no families remained in the territory now embraced within the limits of Columbia county, save in the vicinity of "McClure's fort"; but even this was abandoned whenever a strong attack was threatened. The latter part of the year, however, was marked by some successful counter-strokes by the whites, but these did not secure immunity from frequent depredations on the part of the savages, until winter brought the usual suspension of active hostilities.

In the subsequent years of the war, the brunt of Indian attacks fell on the settlements on the "West Branch" and in the vicinity of Wyoming, but the end was rapidly approaching, and the year of 1782 was less marked by savage inroads on this frontier, though occasional murders were committed, even after the British general had given his assurance that the savages had been reailed. In January, 1783, the great principals in the war ceased active hostilities, and in April peace was proclaimed to the American army. The savages did not lay down their weapons so soon, and some depredations are noted in this year, within the old-time limits of Northumberland county, but the people had become reassured, and were rapidly returning to their lands. Some of the improvements had been permanently abandoned by the terrified people, but in the larger number of instances the settlers worn out by the anxieties

of the situation, had retired to Sarabury or Northumberland to wait for the return of peace. These were the first to return. A little later some who had retreated to the older communities returned, and brought new settlers with them. The treaty of October, 1764, removed the last barrier, and the long pent-up tide of emigration flowed forth, each month marking a large increase in the settlements of the upper valley of the Susquehanna.

The character of the lands in "the new purchase" was flatteringly set forth by those whose military duties had brought them hither, and these, with many others from the older portions of the state, eagerly turned toward the country now opened for settlement. It was to this migration that Columbia county was indebted for its general settlement, the earlier settlers coming from the older counties of the state, and those of a trifle later period coming largely from west New Jersey. The people from the two localities were not essentially different in character. The Swede adventurers had been followed by the Dutch on both sides of the river, and a society, characterized to some extent by the institutions of each, had resulted. With the accession of Penn a new element was introduced, which temporarily gave ascendancy to the English Quaker influence on both sides of the Delaware, but, as the news of the proprietor's liberal principles spread abroad, the victims of oppression everywhere turned to this new asylum. "From England and Wales, from Scotland and Ireland and the Low Countries emigrants crowded to the land of promise. On the banks of the Rhine new companies were formed under better auspices than the Swedes; and, from the Highlands above Worms, the humble people renounced their German homes for his protection."

Within the limits of Pennsylvania, the English Quakers came close upon the advent of the earlier nationalities. Both Swedes and Dutch had made isolated settlements here, however, when the Quakers of New Jersey, tempted by the natural attractions of the country, crossed the Delaware. Before Penn's arrival, therefore, they had established settlements at Upland, Shakomaxon, and near the falls of the Delaware, opposite Trenton. The arrival of Penn's colonies re-enforced their numbers, and by the close of 1682, some twenty-three vessels had landed upward of two thousand more of their co-religionists. Each year brought accessions to the number already here, and, until the great influx of Germans, were in numbers, as they long were in influence, the predominant element. Many of these people were persons of wealth and distinction, and were induced to come to the new land only by the vigorous persecutions which oppressed them at home. They were an industrious and prudent people, and early placed the colony upon a flourishing and prosperous foundation. Their settlements were made principally at Philadelphia and along the river, though a large proportion found homes inland in the county of Chester. These were principally from Sussex, the home of Penn, from Cheshire, Derbyshire, Leicestershire and Northamptonshire, England. A considerable company of Welsh came in 1683, and, settling in Chester county, joined the society of Friends. The names given the site of their settlements still perpetuates their memory. Of these, Uwchlan, settled under the auspices of David Lloyd, of Old Chester, contributed to the early settlement of Columbia county. A company of German Quakers, from Kresheim, was also a notable addition to the early settlement of this county.

Next to the Quaker immigration, that of the Germans was most important in the early history of the commonwealth. They were a hardy, frugal and industrious people, retaining their customs and language with such tenacity as to leave their impress upon society to the present, and spreading their influence over a wide scope of country through the migrations of their descendants.

Some of these people were among the earliest arrivals, but their numbers were not marked until about 1725, when it became so great as to excite some alarm lest they should "produce a German colony here, and perhaps such an one as Britain once received from Saxony in the fifth century." They came principally from the Palatinate, whence they were driven by religious persecution. Many fled to England for protection, where Queen Anne supported them from the public treasury. Hundreds were transported by the royal command to Ireland, and others to New York, whence they finally found their way to Western New Jersey and Pennsylvania.

Many of these persons, as well as of the English, Irish, Scotch and Welsh, came as redemptioners—persons unable to pay their own passage and sold to a term of service to defray this cost. The public alarm at the increasing number of Palatine and Irish immigrants caused the imposition of a tax on all such persons, and for a time the Germans were refused naturalization. The latter continued to come, notwithstanding these discouragements and the great privations they suffered from the advantage taken of their ignorance and simplicity by unscrupulous ship owners and agents. In 1755, their numbers were estimated at upwards of sixty thousand, of which some thirty thousand were of the German Reformed denomination. The rest were divided among the Lutheran, Mennonite, Dunkard, Moravian, Quaker, Catholic and Schwenkenfelder persuasions, the first named being rather more numerous than any of the others. The Germans at first settled in the lower parts of Bucks, Montgomery, Lancaster and Berks counties; a little later their settlements extended up the Tulpehocken, in 1732, reaching its headwaters in Lebanon county.

The Scotch and Scotch-Irish portion of the early population of the province came subsequent to 1719, and constituted an important element of the hardy people who reclaimed the valleys of Pennsylvania. The persecutions of the Protestants in Ireland under Charles I. which resulted in the massacre of 1641, drove many who had originally emigrated from Scotland back to their native land. In 1662, the "act of uniformity" bore with equal oppression upon both Scotch and Irish, who promptly availed themselves of the asylum opened in the new world, and prepared the way for many others in the subsequent "troubled time." The interval of toleration dating from 1691, was suspended in Queen Anne's reign by the "schism bill," and many alarmed dissenters from Ireland and Scotland followed the path of those who had come earlier to America.

Many of the Scotch and Scotch-Irish in this later migration found their way to Pennsylvania, settling at first along the Maryland line. They appear to have seized their lands by "squatter right," and as they occupied a contested region were tolerated on these terms for the protection they afforded the more remote settlements. They were subsequently viewed with some uneasiness by the agent of the proprietor, to whom it looked "as if Ireland was to send all her inhabitants hither, for last week not less than six ships arrived, and every day two or three arrive also. The common fear is, that if they continue to come, they will make themselves proprietors of the province." They were a somewhat intractable people, and having been tolerated in their first usurpations, did not hesitate to extend their operations. They advocated the principle that the heathen had few rights which Christians were bound to respect, and seized the Conestoga manor, fifteen thousand acres of the best land of the valley, insisting that it was against the laws of God and nature that so much land should lie idle while so many Christians wanted it to use. They were subsequently dispossessed by the sheriff and their cabins burned, but this temporary triumph of Indian rights returned some twenty five years later "to plague

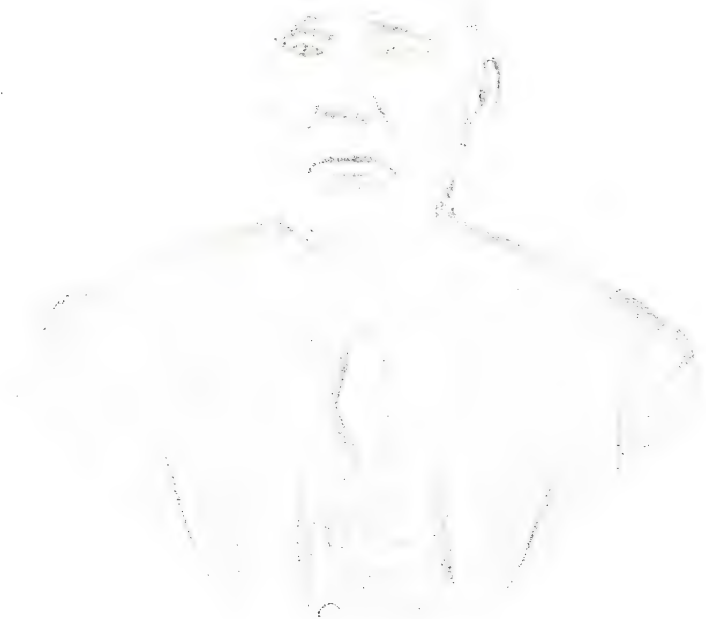
the inventor" in the massacre of Conestoga. In 1730, they occupied Donegal, in the northwest corner of Lancaster county. From this point they extended their settlements northward, to which they gave the characteristic names of Paxton, Derry, Londonderry, etc., and to the west and northwest. They made no very permanent impression upon society, and subsequently lost a great part of their number by emigration to the south. The remainder have become assimilated, their native language has been lost, and as communities they have been generally supplanted by the Germans.

The early settlement of Columbia followed the general order noted elsewhere, though this fact is rather a coincidence, than the expression of any natural law of development. The first settler was an English Quaker from New Castle county, Del.; others only a little later came from the Welsh settlement at Uwellkin, from the Dutch settlement at the Minisinks, from the German settlements in Berks county, from the Scotch-Irish settlements, and from New Jersey. Here the war intervened, and for several years the development of the county was arrested and even retrograded. But before the smoke of burning houses had fairly cleared away, the tide of immigration again set in.

The available lines of travel undoubtedly had much to do in determining the character of the immigration, and these, largely the outgrowth of the necessities of the frontier, led to the older settlements. The oldest of these, therefore, followed the line of the Susquehanna from Harris' ferry to Sunbury, and it was by this route that communication with the lower counties was principally maintained. Subsequently a road from Reading to Sunbury, was opened, passing through Bear Gap, which had the effect of leading some to early settle in Locust township. About 1787, a line of travel was opened from Easton to Nesqueop falls, which opened this region to the emigration from New Jersey, to which Columbia county owed much of its early population. In the following year the Reading road branched off near the site of Ashland and led to Catawissa, a road that, in 1810, was established by the state. And in 1809, a road from Catawissa to Reading was laid out on a more direct route, which led to closer relations between the two places.

A general relation may therefore be discovered between these facts and the character of the subsequent settlement of the county. The English Quakers who had been driven out returned in 1783, bringing others with them, though, in 1779, others of this class from Exeter had found their way hither by the same route. From 1779 to 1799, the emigrants from the Quaker settlements in Berks and Chester counties and from New Jersey were a marked proportion of those who came to the county, though there were other accessions in the meanwhile, and it is doubtful if they were at any time in the majority as to numbers. They were an intelligent and industrious people, and for a time wielded the predominant influence. They were notably strong at Catawissa and in Greenwood, but the character of the soil south of the river disappointed these thrifty farmers, and they began to emigrate, the larger part of them leaving, between 1796 and 1804, for Canada and Ohio. In Greenwood they were better pleased and have remained, constituting a majority of the present population of that township.

The German immigration set in about 1788 and, until 1810, continued with unabated vigor. These people came at first, principally from Berks county, though a few were fresh from their native land, and settled generally south of the river. Subsequent additions came from Lehigh and Northampton counties and settled north of the river. These settlers were generally a plain, plodding people, whose persistence has enabled them to overcome the stubborn soil and make fair farms where the natural difficulties have discouraged others.



John M. Reynolds

They retain, in some parts of the county, many of their primitive customs and national characteristics, while in all parts they have generally received their native language and constitute a large minority, if not a greater proportion of the inhabitants of the county.

The New Jersey immigration was generally English, of the dissenting classes, and came in from 1785 to 1802, though some preceded the opening of the road from Easton by ten years. They are found almost entirely in that part of the county which lies north of the river, and constitute, perhaps, a majority of the population. To these should be added a few who came from the Connecticut settlements farther up the "North Branch," and others who were not in any way identified with the different tides of immigration noted. The present population is generally made up of the descendants of the first settlers. The usual changes have taken place, but of the something more than thirty thousand inhabitants in the county, by the last census, less than one thousand were born out of the state. In Conyngham the character of the people is somewhat affected by the locality; farming industries giving place to mining pursuits, has invited a mixed population of recent origin and of various nationalities. In Locust township a considerable number of Welsh immigrants came about 1840; they were recently from their native land, and were well-to-do farmers; they retained their native language, and erected a church, but becoming dissatisfied with the locality, they removed in the fifteen or twenty years following.

CHAPTER III.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

THE POLITICAL development of Pennsylvania followed in the wake of its expanding settlements. In 1682, the counties of Bucks, Philadelphia and Chester were formed with limits intended to include not only the populated area, but territory enough in addition to meet, for a considerable time to come, the growing necessities of the rapidly increasing immigration. It was not until 1729, therefore, that the extension of settlements and the purchase of new lands from the Indians led to the erection of Lancaster county. At that time the Susquehanna marked the western limit of the province, but the purchase of 1736 opened a triangular area west of the river, which was attached to Lancaster until the convenience of the increasing settlements in this region, in 1749, demanded the erection of York county, and a year later for the erection of Cumberland. The northern extension of these counties was limited by the Indian boundary line, marked by the Kittatinny range.

Again the extension of settlements and the treaty of 1749 demanded new county organizations, and, in 1752, Berks and Northampton were formed to include in their jurisdiction the northern portions of the older counties and the newly acquired territory between the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers. Berks embraced the larger area, and, by the treaty of 1768, extended to the present northern limits of the state. In the meantime, the territory acquired west of the Susquehanna by the treaties of 1754-8 had made the outlying county of Cumberland too large for the convenience of its inhabitants, and in 1771, Bedford was erected. A similar development was rapidly taking place east of the

orthography to preclude the idea that it may eventually travel the whole range of vowel sounds.

The township thus formed was soon found to be too large for the convenience of its population, and in August, 1788, it was divided by a line "beginning at the mouth of Little Roaring creek; thence up said creek to the head thereof; thence on the ridge to the south branch of big Roaring creek; from thence up the said creek to Yarnall's patch; thence a southeast course to the county line." To the upper division the name of *Indiplo* was given, but a year later this was changed to *Shannahan*. This division still left *Catawissa* thirty miles long and fifteen miles wide, and in April, 1795, and again in August of the same year, petitions were presented praying for a division of this township. Although the record of the court of quarter sessions gives no intimation of the fact, the line suggested by the latter petition was evidently adopted. This began "at a gap in the mountain by the river side called *Aspy's gap*; thence to *Hammaker's gap*, in the *Catawissa* mountain; thence along the ridge of the said mountain till it intersects the *Little* mountain; from thence to the bridge over the *Dark run* (which said bridge is the first below the *Catawissa* bridge between that and *Berks* county line); thence the same course continued until it meets the *Berks* county line." The report of the commissioners appointed under this petition was delayed by one cause or another until 1797, when it was confirmed and the eastern division called *MURKIN*.

In 1786, the formation of *Luzerne* county had divided the comprehensive township of *Wyoming*, and three years later it was ordered that "so much of *Wyoming* township, as is included in the county of *Northumberland*, in the division line between the county of *Luzerne* and the county afores'd, be henceforth called and known by the name of *FISHINGCREEK*." As early as 1796, there was a movement for the division of this township but it was unsuccessful; but in April, 1797, the petition was renewed and the township divided by a line "beginning upon *Little Fishing creek*, opposite to the mouth of *Black run* near *John Backalew's* mill; thence in a direct course to the south end of *Knob* mountain, or *Lee's* mountain; thence upon the main edge of said mountain; thence to intersect with *Luzerne* county line." This line was confirmed in August, and the new township thus formed to the south of it was named by the court "*GREEN BRIARCREEK*." In the following year a petition was presented for the division of *Briarcreek*, the line to be run at the discretion of the commissioners appointed by the court. The record does not give the report of the commissioners but subsequent events satisfactorily fix the line at the eastern boundary of the present township of *Orange*, and south in a direct course to the river. The new township was called *Bloom* after one of the county commissioners.

In January, 1799, a petition was presented for another division of *Fishingcreek*, and commissioners were appointed to run a line "commencing at the mouth of *Green creek*, thence to the '*Narrows*,' and along the same; thence in a direct course to the big bridge [ridge?]; and thence unto the *North* mountain." In the August session the report of the commissioners was confirmed and the new township named *Greenwood*. In the following year an attempt was made to erect the township of *Center*, but this proved unsuccessful. In 1801, a movement was made to divide *Mahoning*, and *Hemlock* was formed, though the record does not exhibit the line of division nor any confirmation of the commissioners' report. In April, 1812, the next change occurred. *Fishingcreek* was still twenty miles long and eight miles wide, and a petition was presented praying that this township should be divided by a line "beginning at a chestnut oak in the road leading from *Thomas Connor's* to *Daniel Jackson's*; thence south seventy degrees east, five hundred perches to the school-house on — — —

plantation; thence east thirteen hundred and sixty perches to a white pine on the Huntington town line." This division was approved and the upper part erected into a township named "Harrison, after General Harrison." There appears to have been a difference between the court and the people in the choice of a name for the new township, and whether the name found on the record was the result of an inadvertence or a determined overruling of the popular choice does not appear from the evidence now at command. It is said that SUGARLOAF is the name which appears upon the report submitted by the commissioners, and that this was the choice of the people. Whatever the facts in this respect may be, the name of Harrison was subsequently supplanted by its popular rival, and remains to this day, although authority for this substitution was not discovered in the records of the court.

The townships of Bloom, Briar creek, Chillisquaque, Catawissa, Derry, Fishing creek, Greenwood, Hemlock, Mahoning, Millin, Sugarloaf and Turbut had thus been formed, when an act of the legislature, approved March 22, 1813, provided for the erection of Columbia county. The extensive area, comprised in Northumberland county, prior to the formation of Union and Columbia, rendered it certain that a division would, sooner or later, be made, and one or more counties be formed from it. Property interests were, therefore, not less active than the convenience of the people, in shaping the lines which ultimately constituted the limits of the last two counties. The lines of each were affected by the other, and the logical result was that the leading men of the two regions united to effect their several purposes in such a way as to serve mutual interests.

At this time the disparity in outward advantages was not such as to prevent any eligible site for a village from hopefully entering the contest for metropolitan honors. The proprietors of the Millinville plat had early indicated the advantages of its position for a possible county seat: Eysersburg was a flourishing village, centrally located between Snodury and Wilkesbarre; and Danville had the advantage of an unimportant preponderance of population. While all these points may be said to have been interested in the question of the formation of a new county, including this region, there was at this time, however, no open contest. The people settled in the upper valley of Fishing creek, were much interested in the whole question, as were the citizens of Eysersburg and Millinville, but these people, while persons of worth and local influence, were by no means equal to an advantageous contest with the influence of Danville, when the legislature was to be acted upon. The original limits of Columbia county were, therefore, settled practically, without consulting their preferences, and resulted in the following boundaries, which were to be in force "from and after the first Monday in September" (Sept. 6, 1813):

Beginning at the nine-mile tree, on the bank of the northeast branch of the Susquehanna, and from thence, by the line of Point township, to the line of Chillisquaque township; thence, by the line of Chillisquaque and Point townships, to the west branch of the river Susquehanna; thence up the same to the line of Lycoming county; thence, by the line of Lycoming county, to the line of Luzerne county; thence, by the same, to the line of Schuylkill county; thence, along the same, to the southwest corner of Catawissa township; thence, by the line of Catawissa and Shamokin townships, to the river Susquehanna; and thence down said river to the place of beginning.

This act left the appointment of the three commissioners to fix upon the site of the proposed public buildings to the discretion of the governor, with the provision, however, that they should be "discreet and disinterested persons, not resident in the counties of Northumberland, Union or Columbia." There is a tradition that, of the three thus appointed, one favored Eysersburg, but circumstances were such that he failed to meet with his conferees, and they

selected Danville. As they were required to choose a site in Columbia county, "as near the center as the situation thereof will admit," and were made compotent to transact the business in any event, the absence of the third member probably had no important effect upon the decision. The commissioners' action met with a spirit of remonstrance at once. Some professed to know that improper means were employed to secure the selection of Danville, and many more believed it upon more or less reasonable grounds. The people in the eastern portions of that new county thought that their interests had not been fairly consulted, and that Danville was not a materially better location than Sunbury. It was pointed out that the new seat of justice was only twelve miles from the old one, and that it was not "as near the center as the situation thereof will admit." Operations were soon commenced to present the facts to the legislature, and request a relocation of the county seat, and on January 11, 1814, Leonard Rupert, then in the "house," presented nineteen petitions, signed by 1,046 citizens of the county, praying for the removal of the seat of justice to Bloomsburg.

The matter was referred to a special committee, which on February 2, 1814, reported in favor of granting the prayer of the petitioners. They agreed with the petitioners "that the town of Bloomsburg on big Fishing creek, a pure and navigable stream of water, and only one mile from the river Susquehanna, will be more convenient and much more central. The committee held, also, that an examination of the map showed that the location of the county seat at Danville did not "comport with the meaning and spirit of the law." A resolution was offered that a committee be appointed to bring in a bill agreeably to the prayer of the petitioners, but it was "laid upon the table," and died an easy death. In December, 1814, and March, 1815, similar petitions were presented, which met a similar fate, but another element was projected into the issue at this time, which materially strengthened the position of the petitioners. It appeared that the townships of Turbut and Chillisquaque had been included in the new county in opposition to the wish of nine tenths of their inhabitants, and they came before the legislature with an earnest demand to be re-annexed to Northumberland. It is hardly probable that this was a part of any secret programme, as it would leave Danville in a far less defensible position to accede to this demand, but it was obviously better to do this than to incur their determined hostility by holding them in the new county, when their enmity could prove effective in aiding the cause of the partisans of removal, and on February 21, 1815, these townships were rejoined to Northumberland.

However illogical, this action was accepted by many as an evidence of a previous bargain, and it was loudly proclaimed that these townships had only been included in Columbia for the purpose of insuring the location of the county seat at Danville. The seat of justice was now truly "on the very verge of the county," and the opposition came to the next legislature with great confidence in their ultimate success. But the Danville leaders were not to be so easily beaten. Realizing the weakness of their position under the new dispensation, they promptly effected a diversion in their favor, and on January 22, 1816, a law was passed reannexing a part of these townships to Columbia again.

This partially restored the equilibrium of the country centering in Danville, but the county seat was still, in a marked degree, west of a central location, and those of the people in favor of a removal, apprehending the determined character of the struggle, proceeded to organize for the accomplishment of their purpose. On the 15th of February, 1816, a number of townships sent delegates to Bloomsburg, pursuant to a call "for the purpose of devising measures to obtain a removal of the seat of justice for said county, from Dan-

ville to a more central location." Bloom was represented by Levi Aikman and Samuel Webb, Jr.; Bricecreek by John Stewart and George Kelenner; Catawissa by Major Joseph Paxton and William Brewer; Derry by Jacob Swisher and Marshall Gorton; Fishing creek by Daniel Beeler and William Robinson; Greenwood by Abner McFarland and Henry Miller; and Sugarloaf by Philip Fritz and William Wilson. The meeting organized with Hon. Leonard Rupert, as chairman, and Samuel Webb, Jr., as secretary, and resulted in the appointment of Paxton, McFarland and Webb as a committee to urge the enactment of a law granting the citizens the privilege of voting for the seat of justice in said county. Each of the parties to the contest were represented in the legislative bodies by determined partisans, but in these struggles the influence of Danville proved the stronger, and the party for removal was regularly defeated. The county seat had the weight of the legal profession of the county, which was then concentrated there; it had the only room of some reputation as a law office; and it had the preponderance of wealth and business, if not of population, in its favor. The justice of the complaints seems to have been generally recognized by the committees to whom the various petitions were referred, and favorable reports were generally made, but the legislature invariably defeated favorable action. In February, 1846, it was asked that a law be passed to suspend the erection of public buildings for one year, and that the people be authorized, in the meantime, to select a location for the county seat by popular vote; but this petition, though obtaining the sanction of the committee, was refused by the "House." In 1821, another fruitless effort was made. The matter proceeded as far as the framing of a bill granting the petition for the submission of the question to a vote, but it got no further. In December, the matter was again brought up, referred to a special committee, who reported adversely, and where the matter rested for years. But the star of empire was gradually making its way eastward, and when most discouraged the partisans of removal were surely reaching success.

The act of 1846, restoring parts of Turbut and Chillisquaque townships to Columbia, described the new boundary line as "beginning at the corner of Point and Chillisquaque townships, in Columbia county; thence by the line of said townships along the summit of Montour's mountain, to where what is called Strawbridge's road crosses said mountain; thence by said road to where the road from Wilson's mills to Danville intersects said road; thence to the bridge over Chillisquaque creek at James Murray's; thence by what is called Harrison's road past Chillisquaque meeting-house to the corner of Turbut and Derry townships in the line of Lycoming county." The portions of Turbut and Chillisquaque townships thus restored were subsequently named Limestone and Liberty, respectively, and from this date forward the evidences of development were largely in favor of the eastern portion of the county.

In April, 1817, the inhabitants in the eastern part of Derry, which then included the territory of the present townships of Madison and Pine, asked for the erection of a new township. This was granted, the division line following the present western line from the Lycoming county boundary to the eastern line of West Hemlock; thence along said line to the limit of Valley township; thence easterly to Little Fishing creek. In the latter part of this year certain residents in Bloom, Greenwood and Fishing creek complained that the water of big Fishing creek seriously inconvenienced the people residing northwest of the creek, and often prevented their attending elections and other meetings for the transaction of township business. They petitioned, therefore, for the erection of a new township from the contiguous portions of these townships lying on the north side of the river. Commissioners were appointed to examine the

matter, and, if they found it necessary, to report the bounds for a new township. The report confirmed the statement, and returned the specifications of the proposed limits agreeable to the ones asked by the petitioners. These were generally described as beginning at the mouth of Little Fishing creek, and up along said creek to the mouth of Robert Montgomery's run; thence along the corner of the swamp ridge, including John Rodger's house, to the "Narrows" of Green creek; thence along said creek till it joins big Fishing creek; thence along said creek to a place of beginning. To this was also added "a small corner of Greenwood township, lying on the southeast side of big Fishing creek, opposite Miller's mill," constituting a township of about twenty-four square miles. The report was confirmed on April 8, 1818, and the township named, from a prominent natural object, *MOUNT PINEAPPLE*.

This added to the growing population until the January session of the court of quarter sessions in 1832, when "divers inhabitants of the township of Catawissa" represented this township was too large "for the inspection and supervision of the usual number of officers." It was represented that the broken character of the country required a great length of road, to keep which in proper repair was more than two supervisors could conveniently do; that the distance necessarily traveled to reach the place of election and town meetings, was so great as to cause great inconvenience to the voters, especially the aged and infirm; "thus, in effect, depriving such persons of the inestimable privilege of election;" that in population and area it was equal to two other townships in the county; and that it was practically divided by a natural barrier, which made its legal division the more desirable. These reasons were accepted by the court and its appointees who investigated the situation, and in April, 1832, the court confirmed the division line "beginning at the line of Millin township, near the house of Jacob Fisher, and running thence a straight line to the house of Adam Gorrell; thence to the falling mill, late of John and Joseph Haight; thence to Yoder's mill; and from thence to the seat of Musser's run, which point is on the line of Northumberland." This is the northern line of the present townships of Roundoak and Locust, south of which was then erected a single township with the first mentioned name.

In April, 1833, an application was made for the division of Hemlock, and a favorable report was made by the viewing commissioners, but the court found reason to set it aside and deny the petition; but in August, 1837, the petition was renewed. Complaint was then made that the township was too large for the convenience of the people attending to public business; that this inconvenience was increased "in consequence of several bridges [ridges?] running quite through the township, separating the inhabitants in a great measure, and compelling a large portion of the inhabitants to cross two of said bridges [?] to get to the election, settlement of township accounts, work the roads, etc." The "viewers" again reported favorably, and designated "the top of the ridge, which extends from or near the late John Montgomery's mill, in Mahoning township, to Isaac Barton's mill, on Hemlock creek," as the dividing line. This the court confirmed in the November term of 1837, and named the part south of the line *MONTORN*.

In April of this year it was proposed to annex a part of Greenwood to Sugarloaf, but this did not meet with favor from the court, and in April of the following year it was proposed to form a new township from parts of each of the older ones. The boundary line of the proposed township began "at the west side of big Fishing creek, at the division line between Sugarloaf and Fishing creek townships; thence west to Thomas' sawmill; thence to follow the line between Greenwood and Madison north to the Lycoming creek; thence to

follow the Lyeoming county line east to the head-waters of West creek; thence to follow said West creek to place of beginning." This line was confirmed November, 1838, and the new township named Jackson. In the following August, however, the people of Jackson, living in that part which was originally taken off of Sugarloaf, asked to be reannexed to the latter township. They represented that they were a majority of the people in Jackson; that the division was made against their will, and constituted a valid grievance. On January 31, 1840, this petition was granted, leaving Jackson with its present area.

In the meanwhile a voting precinct had been formed from the adjacent portions of Bloom, Mount Pleasant and Fishing creek, with the name of Orangeville precinct. In the January session of 1839, the people of this precinct asked to have it erected into an independent township. Its proposed boundaries were rather irregular, and can be described only by the technical line of the commissioners. This began "at a stone heap on the top of the Knob mountain; thence north 55° west, 1,438 perches to a post; thence along the line of Greenwood, south 76° west, 683 perches; thence south 20° east, 980 perches to a point on Fishing creek; thence south 11° east, down said creek, 577 perches to a post below what is now McDowell's mill (formerly Jews' mill); thence along what is called the Summer hills, north 70° east, 620 perches to a post; by same north 76° east, 637 perches to a post in the line of Briar creek; thence along same, north 13° west, 637 perches; thence easterly to place of beginning." This line was reported in April, 1839, but was met with a remonstrance, and both were ordered filed for argument. The matter was thus delayed and kept under advisement until January 31, 1840, when the report was confirmed and the new township named Orange. At the same session of the court a petition was presented for the erection of a new township from Mahoning and Derry, and in the next August Valley was formed.

In January, 1843, Catawissa was represented as still too large for the convenience of the expanding population, and the court was petitioned to form a new township of its western portion. The line, as confirmed by the court at a subsequent session in this year, began "at a chestnut oak nine perches below the mouth of Clayton's run;" thence to the run, and up its course to the forks; thence up the east branch "forty perches to a stone-heap," in the line between John Forten and Conrad Fenstermaker, and thence southerly to the line of Roaring creek (now Locust). This township was named Franklin, and included the present township of that name and Mayberry. In the following April Bloom and Briar creek found that the population of their outlying territory had outgrown the early facilities, and asked the court to confirm two lines of division, the one to begin at the Susquehanna, on the line between the lands of Philip Miller and the heirs of Henry Trimby, deceased, in Bloom township, and thence in a direct line northward to strike the Orange line; the other to begin at the river, on the line between the lands of Alten Bowman and John Freese, Jr., in Briar creek township, and thence northwardly in a direct line to strike the Fishing creek line on the Knob mountain. The northern boundary followed the line of Fishing creek township to the Orange line, and thence along said line of Orange to intersect with the northern end of first line mentioned. This proposition was met with a remonstrance, and in April, 1844, was referred to a second commission, which reported the same lines favorably, which, on November 24th, were "continued absolutely" by the court. On account of its situation the new township was named Center.

The year 1843, was especially marked by the activity in township building, and in November a third township was projected, to be formed from the cut-

lying portions of Catawissa and Mifflin. A favorable report was had by the viewers, but a spirited rent-a-truce caused the matter to be referred to a second commission, which returned a favorable report in August of the succeeding year. There were few natural boundaries, and the lines are therefore best indicated in the language of the report, which were to begin "at a hemlock on the bank of the Susquehanna, and near the mouth of Threshor's run; thence south 21° east 348 perches to a stone; thence south 15° east 494 perches to a stone heap on the summit of Nescopee mountain; thence continuing to the line of Schuylkill County; thence along the same to the line of Roaringcreek township; thence northwesterly along same to a black oak in Jacob Fisher's field, a corner of Roaringcreek township; thence by the same, south 65° west, 760 perches to a white pine; thence north 25° west, 1,358 perches to a beech on the bank of said river; and thence up the same 1,587 perches to place of beginning." The township thus described was a quadrilateral with a wedge-shaped appendage extending southeasterly to the Schuylkill county line. Several surveys were made, and each was strongly opposed, and it was not until November 25, 1844, that the objections to the above line were overruled and the report of the commissioners confirmed absolutely by the court. In the final report the name of the township is written *MAINE*, though the records quite as often omit the final vowel. There is no evidence to show whether the one or the other spelling indicates the idea of the sponsors of the new township.

In 1845, there was a movement to divide Roaringcreek, but a commission reported adversely to the petition, and the matter was dropped. At the same term of court, however, there was presented a petition to divide Mifflin, which eventually proved successful. The Nescopee mountain had proved a barrier to the free communication of the people as the settlements increased south of it, and "created dissatisfaction in the collection and appropriation of taxes." The Paxton election precinct had been formed in the territory south of the mountain, which is occasionally referred to in the records as a "proposed township," but it was not officially "proposed" until this date. In the report confirmed by the court November 22, 1845, the mountain was made the northern boundary from the Luzerne county line to the line of Maine township; "thence down the summit of the mountain, south 75½° west, 138 perches to a chestnut oak corner; thence striking down the south side of said mountain, south 26½° west, 610 perches to a black oak in Jacob Fisher's field, a corner of Roaringcreek and Maine township," taking off the wedge-shaped appendage of the latter township and adding it to the proposed township. This was called *BEAVER*, which still retains its original shape and area.

In 1847, Derry was divided and Anthony formed. In January, 1850, Sugarloaf asked for a division. Five years before the same request had been made and refused; but the growth of population now made the demand with such persistence that, notwithstanding the adverse report of the first commission appointed, it was finally divided in the summer term by a line starting on the county boundary three and three-quarters miles above the northeast corner of Fishercreek, and thence north 88° west four miles and 140 perches to a post on the Jackson line three miles and 150 perches above the southwest corner of Sugarloaf. South of this line the territory of the latter township was erected into a new township called *BEAVER*. In the January term, Madison also petitioned for a division of its area; the petition setting forth that it contained "four hundred taxables," but the erection of Montour county solved this question in another way.

The division of Columbia county, in 1850, was the final outcome of the struggle which was inaugurated in 1813, from that date to 1821 the contest

was scarcely intermitted; but from 1821 to 1833 the matter was not carried to the legislature, though the demand for removal had not abated. In every campaign this question formed a part of the test by which the candidates for county or legislative honors were tried and their election contested, but the issue was, for a time, so confused by conflicting interests that no decisive results could be obtained. In 1822, Columbia was made a separate district, from which two state representatives were elected, and the opposition being thus equally represented the matter was taboed. The more contention of the county in the state senate also added to the difficulties of the petitioners for removal. In 1844, Northumberland, Columbia Union, Luzerne and Susquehanna were united in a district with two senatorial representatives; but when Columbia divided and the others differed it was impossible to elect a senator pledged to removal. But while thus hesitated and delayed, the eastern faction of the county bided the time when natural decay or accident should bring up the question of extensive repairs, or the appropriation for the erection of new buildings. This came in 1833, when the grand jury, at the November session, reported to the court that the public records were in great danger of being destroyed by fire for want of suitable protection, and recommended the erection of fire proof offices. This action aroused the opponents of the Danville location, who were determined that no public money should be appropriated for the repair of the old buildings. Petitions for the removal of the county-seat were again vigorously circulated and numerously signed, and were presented in both branches of the legislature. These were so strenuously urged that bills to carry out the prayer of the petitioners were presented in each house, the one in the senate, however, alone coming to a vote, when it was defeated by a majority of eleven to fifteen.

This issue was further complicated, in the meanwhile, by the ambition of Berwick to secure metropolitan honors. It was conceived that with the county seat so far west of a central location, that the outlying portions of Columbia and Luzerne could be brought together in a new county, with Berwick as the seat of justice. This ambition was fostered by the Danville people, as effectively operating in favor of their interests, and so it occurred that the extremes of the county united to defeat the central faction. This was especially true from 1836 to 1849. In the first named year Columbia and Schuylkill counties were made to constitute a senatorial district, with one member, and Columbia alone, to constitute a district, from which one member of the lower house was elected. The senator, elected in 1837, was a resident of Schuylkill, and, in the divided condition of Columbia at best, could be expected to do nothing. The representative elected in 1836 was from Berwick, as was the one elected in the following year. In 1838 and the succeeding year the representative was elected from Danville, and in 1840 the senator was a citizen of Berwick and an earnest advocate of the new county scheme. The Bloomsburg faction made an earnest fight for the election of candidates favorable to its plan in these years, but had signally failed, and the sentiment was growing that it was no longer worth while to resist the inevitable.

It was about this time that the Rev. D. J. Waller, Sr., came to Bloomsburg to take charge of several Presbyterian churches in this region, of which the one at Bloomsburg was the most important. He found his congregation here greatly in need of members of commanding social influence, and therefore visited Danville with the hope of inducing some Presbyterian business men to come to Bloomsburg, for whom there was an eligible opening. He was met at the outset with the question whether he favored the removal of the county-seat, and on expressing himself in the affirmative he found his church brethren en-

tirely indisposed to assist him in his project for building up his charge. Such cavalier treatment somewhat nettled the new pastor, a man of great decision of character and unflinching activity, and he gave his interrogators to understand that, if they refused him the aid of a few business men, the people of Bloomsburg would take the county seat. This sally was met with decision. They pointed to the success which had hitherto attended the efforts of Danville, and declared that they had the wealth and influence to maintain the contest successfully, and left the new comer to effect his promised revolution in his own way.

There was little now to be devised in the way of measures for the accomplishment of the desired removal, but it was much to receive the fresh courage and determined aggressiveness of the new member of the community, and the removal faction soon began the fight, which steadily brought it nearer to the success which eventually crowned its efforts. In 1840 Daniel Snyder was elected to the lower house from Bloomsburg, and re-elected each year, until 1844, when Thomas A. Furston, pledged to the same interests, was elected. Headley, of Berwick, and an earnest advocate of the new county scheme, was in the senate, until 1844, when the district being changed so as to include Luzerne county instead of Schuylkill, William S. Ross was elected, who proved somewhat favorable to Bloomsburg interests. In the meanwhile a vigorous agitation, in which Messrs. Snyder, Furston, William Melxely and Charles H. Doebler were prominent, was maintained in the county; petitions were numerously signed and forwarded to the legislature, and the views and arguments of the removalists, put in the most forcible shape, brought to the attention of the members.

From one of the early documents, probably of 1835, unearthed by Colonel Freeze, and printed in his history, the following succinct statement of the situation is taken:

It appears but a cursory view of the county map to discover that Danville is very far from the center of territory and that it is equally distant from the center of population is manifest from what follows:

The townships most convenient to Danville are the following, and contain the number of taxables, paying taxes follows:

	Taxables.	Tax.
Derry township contains.....	350	\$ 786 42
Mahoning (including Danville).....	351	1,213 62
Limestone.....	121	532 94
Liberty.....	268	493 78
Headley contains 327 taxables, one-third of whom are nearer to Danville than to Bloomsburg, but none of them more than six miles from the latter place.....	109	273 62
Accommodated at Danville.....	1,199	\$3,200 38
The townships most convenient to Bloomsburg are:		
	Taxables.	Tax.
Mount Pleasant.....	147	\$ 311 21
Bloom (including Bloomsburg).....	152	1,139 73
Briar creek.....	340	1,033 23
Catawissa.....	345	1,075 32
Greenwood.....	256	502 94
Fishing creek.....	139	218 78
Madison.....	332	514 45
Mifflin.....	370	690 53
Roaring creek.....	322	668 99
Sugarloaf.....	154	228 78
• Hemlock (two-thirds).....	218	547 24
Accommodated at Bloomsburg.....	3,035	\$6,571 25

There is another view in which the relative position of Danville and Bloomsburg may be seen, and it shows conclusively, as we think, the propriety of removing the seat of justice. Eighteen hundred and forty-eight taxables residing in Bloom, Briar creek, Mount Pleasant, Greenwood, Fishing creek, Sugarloaf, and Midlin townships, all pass through Bloomsburg on their way to Danville. Few of them have less than fourteen miles, and many of them from twenty to thirty-five miles to travel to Danville. A large majority of 657 taxables residing in Carvers and Blooming rock townships, say five-sixths are at least four miles nearer to Bloomsburg than to Danville, and the remainder are not more than two miles further from Bloomsburg than from Danville; even one-third of the 350 taxables in Derry, which we have set down to the credit of Danville are nearer to Bloomsburg than to Danville, and the remainder are not more than two miles further from Bloomsburg than from Danville. From Middling township, in which Danville is situated, containing 391 taxables the average road to the county seat will not be ten miles. Liberty and Limestone townships form the Western bounds of the county, lie north and south of each other. Limestone contains 121 tax. Plus, Liberty contains 268 taxables—these two will none of them have to travel more than eight miles farther to reach Bloomsburg than to reach Danville, and many of them not so far.

We would further remark, that Danville is as far from the center of business as from the center of population in the county. It draws a large portion of its business and supplies from a neighboring county, by which it is almost surrounded, and then acts as a continual drain on the circulating medium of the county. Scarcely a single dollar of the money expended by suitors and others attending court, can ever find its way back into the interior of the county—there is no trade between them, and no reciprocity of interest between the interior of the county and its metropolis. On the other hand, Bloomsburg is not only very near the center of territory and population, but it is also the center of business. It is the natural center, and commands the trade of Hemlock, Madison, a portion of Derry, Greenwood, Sugarloaf, Fishing creek, Mount Pleasant, Bloom, and a portion of Briar creek townships. It is also in the line of communication for a large portion of the county, with the markets of Pottsville, Mauch Chunk, and places below those points.

For nearly ten years this state of affairs existed, and notwithstanding that it was neged by petition and argument, the Danville adherents had influence sufficient to defeat every bill introduced in the legislature to allow the people of the county to adjust the matter in accordance with the will of the majority. Some progress had been made in this time, however, and the election of Ross to the state senate, in 1844, removed the great obstacle to Bloomsburg interests in that branch of the legislature. The friends of the old county seat were not slow to read the signs of their waning power, and at once brought into prominence the cost which the erection of new public buildings would impose upon the county. This final argument of a desperate cause was promptly met by the Bloomsburg people, who agreed to donate the grounds and erect the buildings at their own cost, and on the 24th of February, 1845, an act to submit the question to a vote of the people was approved by the governor.

This act provided that tickets labeled "seat of justice," on which should be written or printed "for Bloomsburg," or "for Danville," should be deposited in a box especially provided for the purpose, at the various polling places, and that the people, at the next general election, should thus decide, for or against the removal of the county-seat. In case that the vote should show a majority for removal, it was provided that within three years after such election, the citizens of Bloomsburg should erect, "at their own proper expense," suitable buildings of brick or stone, "of the most approved plans," and that the old public grounds and buildings should be disposed of, to repay the original subscribers thereto, the surplus, if any, to revert to the county treasury. The election was accordingly held in the succeeding October, and resulted in a majority of 1,324 in favor of Bloomsburg out of a total of 4,492 votes, Berwick casting 107 out of a total of 184 votes, against removal.

In November, 1847, Danville ceased to be, in fact, as it had in anticipation, the seat of justice, and the defeated faction ostensibly prepared their minds to accept provincial obscurity with such consolation as philosophy might afford. The convention held this summer, for the nomination of legislative candidates, met in

Bloomsburg, and prominent before the convention was Valentine Best, a citizen of Danville, and the editor of the organ of that faction in the county seat contest. He was an ardent advocate for complete reconciliation; the long struggle had been stubbornly contested on both sides, the decision had been made, and the chasm must now be not merely bridged over, but closed; henceforth he had no disposition to revive the issues now settled, and pledged himself, if elected, to devote his energies for the prosperity of the whole county. Such protestations were accepted by the victorious faction in good faith, and as a ratification of peace—an exchange of conciliatory olive branches—Mr. Best was nominated, and eventually elected to the state senate. At the capital he found himself in company with sixteen whigs and sixteen fellow democrats, and evidently desirous of distinguishing himself, arrived at the conclusion that he had been providentially ordained to hold the balance of power. The duty of redistricting the state was devolved upon this legislature, and both political parties had made strenuous efforts to control the body for that purpose, but the whigs found themselves in the minority. Accordingly, when the organization of the senate came up, Mr. Best made overtures to his political opponents, agreeing to give them control of redistricting the state, provided they would unite their votes with his own in making him president of the senate. In proper time Mr. Best was made president, and the whigs received their consideration.

Whether the design of forming a new county had been conceived before the convention, or whether the success of his bargain suggested the plan to Mr. Best and his faction, are questions for which there is no sufficient answer at hand, but such a measure was soon introduced. It met with great opposition from the members of the legislature, as the county was already small enough, but Mr. Best's position was such that for several weeks he held all business at a standstill until his favored measure was passed. It was but natural that the western faction of the county should forget the pleasant words of fraternal reconciliation uttered before the convention, and should give place to animated expressions of satisfaction. The eastern faction, on the other hand, could not restrain expressions of wrath at the action of the minority, but the whig faction did not fail to recognize that the party had received an ample *quid pro quo*.

The line of division included in the new county little more than those who had opposed the removal, and embraced "all that part of Columbia county included within the limits of the townships of Franklin, Mahoning, Valley, Liberty, Limestone, Derry, Anthony, and the borough of Danville, together with all that portion of the townships of Montour, Hemlock, and Madison, lying westward of the following line:"

Beginning at Leiby's saw-mill on the bank of the river Susquehanna; thence by the road leading to the Danville and Bloomsburg road at or near to Samuel Lazarus' house; thence from the Danville and Bloomsburg road to the back valley road at the end of the lane leading from said road to Obed Everett's house; thence by said lane to Obed Everett's house; thence northward to the schoolhouse near David Smith's, in Hemlock township; thence by the road leading from said schoolhouse to the state road at Robin's mill, to the end of the lane leading from said road to John Kinney's house; thence by a straight line to John Townsend's, near the German meeting-house; thence to Henry Johnston's, near Millville; thence by a straight line to a post in the Lyscoming county line, near the road leading to Crawford's saw-mill, together with that part of Rouringcreek township lying south and west of a line beginning at the southeastern corner of Franklin township; thence eastward by the southern boundary line of Canawissa township to a point directly north of John Yeager's house; thence southward by a direct line, including John Yeager's house, to the Schuylkill county line, at the northeast corner of Derry township. *Provided, however,* that at no time hereafter shall any portion of the territory now embraced within the limits of the county of Northumberland be annexed or attached

to the said county of Montour, without the unanimous consent of the qualified voters of said county of Northumberland.

The act declared, among other provisions, that "the seat of justice for the same is fixed in the borough of Danville." It was approved on the 3d of May, 1850, and was to go into effect on the 1st of November. There was a good deal of ill feeling over the division, in the eastern part of the county, which was intensified by the fact that they regarded it a practical violation of the pledges volunteered by Mr. Best, and when the extent of the territory taken off was accurately known, there was a general determination to resist. "Repeal" became the rallying cry and the dominant issue in the exciting campaign which followed. Best was a candidate for re-election, but was beaten by C. R. Buckalew by a decisive majority. The final result, however, was not repeal but a limitation of the territory set off to the new county. This was undoubtedly the wisest adjustment of the matter, for however unwise the division then appeared, and was subsequently proven, it would have been equally unwise to hold a vigorous minority in a relation which would have inevitably given rise to bickerings and strife. Accordingly, by an act approved January 15, 1853, the division line was so changed as to restore that part of Roaring-creek township taken off, and such parts of the townships of Franklin, Madison and Hemlock, which lie eastward of the following line.

Beginning at the Northumberland county line, at or near the house of Samuel Reader; thence a direct course to the corner of Roaring-creek, in Franklin township, twenty rods above a point in said creek opposite the house of John Neff; thence to the middle of the stream of said creek to the Susquehanna river; thence up the center of the same to a point opposite where the present county line between Columbia and Montour strikes the north bank of the river; thence to said north bank, thence by the present division line between said counties to the school-house, near the residence of David Smith; thence to a point near the residence of Daniel Smith; thence to the bridge over the creek run on the line between Derry and Madison townships; thence by the line between said township of Madison and the townships of Derry and Anthony to the line of Lycoming County.*

The division line of 1850 so dismembered the townships of Madison, Hemlock and Montour that some readjustment of township lines became necessary, and, in 1852, what remained of Madison, south of Millville, was attached in part to Mount Pleasant, and part to Hemlock, the old name adhering to that portion which extended along the county line northwest of Greenwood. By the act of 1853 the latter was renamed Pixie, and the restored portion, with those attached to Hemlock and Mount Pleasant, were formed into a township under the old name. The division effected in the township of Roaring-creek by the act of 1850 was subsequently made permanent, the restored portion being named Scott. This was found to conflict with a township, north of the river, which was then under the advisement of the court, and a month later the name was changed to Locust. In May, 1853, the citizens of Bloom presented a petition to the court of quarter-sessions praying for the division of the township, "in order that the business at the election board may be diminished." The commissioners to whom the matter was referred evidently found the reason assigned entirely sufficient for the purpose, and reported the dividing line, beginning "at a point in the middle of the north branch of the Susquehanna river, immediately opposite the corner and division line of the farms of Peter Mensch and Daniel Snyder," and thence in a direct line northward to the line

*This constitutes the present western boundary of the county, but to complete the history of the eastern boundary it should be stated, that by an act of the legislature, approved March 3, 1863, a portion of the southeastern area of Northumberland township was surrendered, and with a portion of the adjacent area of Luzerne, was added to Schuylkill county. The division line began at a corner in the northwestern corner of Columbia from the county of Schuylkill, thence extending through the townships of Carrawissa north ten degrees east, four miles and a half to a point on the little mountain thence extending through the townships of Carrawissa and Montour north forty-five degrees east, five miles to a stone on Mount Montain and in a line dividing the county of Columbia from the county of Luzerne; thence through the township of Sugarloaf in the county of Luzerne, etc.

of Mount Pleasant township, near the home of John Hewery. This report was confirmed September 7, 1853, and the new township named Scott. The final township erected was formed in 1855, from Lonest. At this time the latter township was from twelve to fourteen miles long, and from eight to ten miles wide, "the southern end being a stone-coal and mining region and the northern end being a farming district." Commissioners appointed to view the township reported favorably, indicating a line of division beginning at or near where the south branch of Rauring creek, in the Brush Valley creek, crosses the Northumberland line, thence two hundred and twenty perches north on to the Little mountain; thence easterly along the mountain to the Schuylkill county line. This report was confirmed in November, 1855, and the township named CONYNGHAM for the president judge of that name, who then occupied the bench in Columbia county. In a subsequent petition it is stated that the township was erected in February, 1856, but there is nothing in the record of that tena to warrant the statement.

In carrying out their engagements, which were made a part of the conditions upon which the removal of the county-seat was effected, the Highlanders people acted in no niggardly spirit. William McKelvy and Daniel Snyder were the prime movers in this matter, and as soon as the question of removal was decided at the polls, entered actively upon the work of erecting a court-house and jail. Elisha H. Biggs, who had made a liberal subscription, owned the site of the Exchange Hotel on the south side of Second street, and with a shrewd calculation of the "main chance" bought the lot opposite of Robert Cathcart, for a thousand dollars. This lot he offered in payment of his subscription as a site for the proposed court-house. William Rodgers, who owned the lot adjoining on the upper side, also donated sufficient land, so that after the alleys on each side were made, the building site contained about ninety feet front. The proffered site, in location and contour, was every way desirable, and promptly accepted. Mr. Snyder contributed two lots, fronting on Center street and extending back to the upper line of the court-house lot, for a jail site, which were accepted. At this time the Presbyterian church were planning for their present house of worship, and Rev. D. J. Waller, Sr., went to Philadelphia to secure approved drawings, by which to erect the two structures. Napoleon Le Brun drew the plans, which were scrupulously observed in the erection of both buildings.

The court house was constructed of brick in the pure Ionic order of architecture, and for years was considered the model building of its kind in the interior of the state. It was forty by sixty feet in size, with the county offices below, and a court and jury rooms above. A graceful flight of stone steps in front led to a vestibule opening into the court room, which possessed the rare excellence of being perfectly adapted to the purposes for which it was designed. The passage way to the offices was made under the front platform, in the rear of the front steps. The cupola, which surmounted the ridge at the front end of the building, was designed for a bell and clock. The first was procured by the county commissioners in 1848, at a cost of some four hundred dollars; the clock was provided somewhat later by private subscription. In the summer of 1868 the court-house was extended by an addition of twenty-five feet. The additional space in the upper story was devoted to rooms for the law library, for the use of the judges and the jury. In the lower story the office accommodations were enlarged, and additional fire-proof protection for the records afforded. In the changes incident to this improvement the comb of the roof was raised without a corresponding elevation of the cupola, which destroyed the true architectural proportions. In 1882, a new clock supplanted the older

one, which had outlived its usefulness, and a year later, the steam heating system was applied to the building. In this condition the court house still remains, attractive in its outlines and situation, confirming by the test of experience that the requirement of the act of 1845, to erect buildings "of the most approved plan," was fully met.

The jail was constructed of brick and stone, and combined the usual features of a jailor's residence and prison. It was a two story structure, with no claim to architectural distinction, but was conveniently located, and generally well calculated for the purpose to which it was devoted. It served the county for thirty years, though its insecurity occasioned considerable complaint in later years. At this time there appears to have been a difference of opinion as to the necessity of a new prison between the constituted authorities and many of the people. Three successive grand juries had recommended the erection of a new one without eliciting action, but the county commissioners made it known that if another jury recommended action it would be taken, whatever the judgment of the officials might be. The fourth grand jury promptly sanctioned the action of its predecessors, and in 1877, the commissioners began measures for erecting a new jail. For various reasons it was determined to abandon the old site, and "the Pursel lot, on Market below Third, less sixteen feet in the rear" was conditionally purchased for the purpose at a cost of four thousand dollars. The abandonment of the old site, the character of the new one, and its cost, combined to give rise to severe criticism of the commissioners' plan.

On the 21st of April, the proposals for the construction of the new prison, upon plans and specifications drawn by a Mr. Wetzell, were opened, and the contract awarded to Charles King. This action intensified the dissatisfaction of the critics, who rapidly included a large proportion of the people in their numbers. It appears that there were ten proposals offered, ranging in price from \$41,075 to \$119,925, and that the award was made to the next to the lowest bidder, at a price \$5,000 higher than the lowest mentioned. It was at once freely charged that there were grave reasons to suspect jobbery on the part of the architect; that his compensation, as provided by contract, was less than one third the usual price granted to competent men of this class; and that his influence against the acceptance of the proposal of the lowest bidder was inspired by the wish to secure a more pliable contractor. The commissioners were therefore urged to dismiss the architect, abandon "the new, expensive and mud bottom location," and to either order a new letting, or promptly accept the lowest bid already offered. The commissioners refused to accept these suggestions, and on the 27th of April, a Bill of Complaint in Equity was presented to the court, asking an injunction to restrain the authorities from building on the Pursel lot, and from entering into a contract with King. In the hearing had upon this question, the fact was developed that the proposed lot was too narrow for the structure as planned, and that this would require such modifications in the present plans and proposals as to render any action by the commissioners upon the ones accepted, improper, and hurtful to the interests of the people, and a temporary injunction was granted.

In the meantime D. J. Waller, Sr., had offered to donate a lot on Iron street, between Seventh and Eighth streets, and in July the commissioners abandoned the first site selected, and accepted Mr. Waller's donation. This site was open to some of the same objections urged against the other site—that it was inconveniently distant from the court house, and on low, wet ground, but the commissioners were not to be moved from their decision, and the new prison was eventually located on this site. In the matter of construc-

tion, the commissioners (as it is charged), evaded the injunction of the court, by granting the different parts of the structure to various contractors, some of whom were only a cover for King, and it was further objected that the mode finally adopted, instead of restricting the cost to the agreed price of \$75,000, gave opportunity to swell the expense to seventy thousand dollars. In all this controversy, it is due the commissioners to say, there was no distinct charge of veracity against the county officers, and the gravest objection, which still remains to the prison, is the suspicion that the architect corruptly padded at the expense of the county, through the ill-advised persistence of those in authority.

The prison, as it now exists, is a somewhat picturesque stone structure, consisting of a rectangular residence, of a high basement and two stories, the plainness of which is relieved by a square tower in its middle front, from the top of which a good view of the town may be obtained. An oblong extension at the rear contains the cells, which are arranged in two tiers on either side of a corridor, lighted by skylights in the arching roof. The upper tier is reached by an iron stairway and gallery. In the basement are provided several raised apartments, designed for workshops; a place for the storage of fuel, for the steam-heating apparatus, and the dungeon. The arrangements for the proper comfort of those confined here appear complete. Baths, water-closet conveniences, ventilation, lighting, heating and range for exercise are well provided for, and may be economically applied. It is reasonably secure, each cell being metal-lined, within heavy walls of stone; the light is admitted through glass-closed slots, difficult of access, and too narrow to allow the passage of any human being. The doors to the cells are double, the inner one of strong metal grating and the outer one of wood, so combined that both are made secure by one lock, which is beyond the reach of the most ingenious criminal. This part of the structure is flanked on either side by a rectangular inclosure, the high stone walls of which form projecting wings back of the rear line of the residence part of the building. The whole structure has an appearance of massive strength, which might well cause the evil-doer to hesitate in a course likely to place him in confinement behind its walls. Several prisoners have escaped from it, however, but this was rather the result of carelessness than from any architectural default.

The only other public buildings in the county are the several district poor-houses; the county has no eleemosynary institution of its own. In the early history of the county, those dependent upon charity for support were provided for under the general law by the several townships, and were "farmed out." In later years this method was seen by many to be crude and unsatisfactory, and in 1866 an act was passed authorizing the people of Columbia to ascertain the sense of the citizens as to the expediency of erecting a poor-house for the use of the whole county. On submitting the question to vote it was found that only Bloom, Greenwood and Hemlock supported the project, and it was accordingly abandoned. In 1869, however, an act was passed authorizing the erection of a poor-house in Bloom, and provided also that, "at the request of any ten taxable inhabitants of any township in the county of Columbia," an election should be ordered to decide whether said township should join Bloom in forming a district for the purpose. Under that provision elections were held in 1870, by Scott, Greenwood and Sugarloaf, and those townships were united with Bloom in the enterprise. A farm of one hundred acres, on Fishing creek, in Mount Pleasant township, was procured, with comfortable buildings. There are two, a brick and a frame, the inmates occupying the former. Water is supplied from the creek by a windmill; two bath-rooms supply the means

for cleanliness, and a furnace heats the whole building. In 1869, under a special act of the legislature, the township of Conyngham, with the borough of Centralia, organized a district. A farm of some seventy-five acres, in Locust township, was purchased, which, with all personal property belonging to this corporation, was, by a provision of the same act, exempted from all taxation, save for state purposes. In 1872 Madison township was authorized, by a special act, to form a corporation for the care of the poor, and under its provisions a farm of about one hundred acres was purchased, where its indigent citizens are now comfortably cared for.

The removal of the seat of justice to Bloomsburg, practically marks the origin of a new county. Prior to this event, what is now Columbia county was overshadowed by the maturer settlement and greater influence which made the western section the seat of power. The promise of the future was with the eastern section. Its development was rapid, and its power steadily increasing, but it was not until it had acquired the county-seat and removed thither the public records, that the period of its tutelage ended. Had the identity of the original county remained unimpaired by division, time would doubtless have exorcised the spirit of authority which naturally lingered about its vacant throne, but the formation of Montour intervened, and the deserted tribune was again rehabilitated with the insignia of power. Columbia thus found itself in possession of the old name without the hereditary title, or rather in the condition of one of an old partnership whose, after dissolving, the one partner retains the firm name and the old account book, and the other takes the "old stand," with the prestige and traditions which naturally linger about it. This fact is doubtless more apparent in retrospect than it was at the time of removal. There was nothing at that date to abate the sense of triumph, and the records were brought to Bloomsburg with great demonstrations of rejoicing. The crowning act of success accomplished, the more enthusiastic citizens gave themselves up to celebrating the event with ceremonies of a bibulous character, and, in the expressive phrase of the street, "painted" the new seat of justice a much deeper hue than a peach-blow tint.

The first court was held in Bloomsburg in January, 1848, with Joseph B. Anthony as president judge. The original county was annexed to the middle district of the supreme court, and the eighth judicial district of the court of common pleas, comprising the counties of Northumberland, Union and Luzerne. Under the amended constitution, Columbia was placed in the eleventh district with Luzerne and Wyoming, and subsequently with Sullivan and Wyoming in the twenty-sixth. Under the constitution of 1872, Columbia and Montour were formed into a district, a relation that is still sustained. Of those who preceded Judge Anthony on the Columbia county bench, Seth Chapman was the first to occupy the place. He was appointed president judge of the Northumberland district in 1811, from Bucks county, and when this county was formed, in 1813, held the first court at Danville in the following January. He resigned in 1823, and was succeeded by Judge Ellis Lewis, a native of Lewisburg, Pennsylvania. Beginning life as a printer, he subsequently occupied the editorial chair, and finally studied law, being admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-five. Two years later he received the appointment of deputy attorney-general for Lycoming county; in 1832 was elected to the legislature, where he served with distinction on several important committees; in 1833 he was appointed attorney-general for the commonwealth, and later in the same year was appointed successor of Judge Chapman. For ten years he discharged his duties in this court with marked ability, and was then transferred to the bench of the second district. He was subsequently elevated to the po-

sition of chief justice of the supreme court of the state, and was afterward appointed one of a committee of three to revise the criminal code.

On the 14th of January, 1843, Charles G. Donzel, of Northumberland county, was appointed to the vacancy on the bench of the eighth district, and held his first term in Columbia county in April, 1843. He died in the following year, after giving promise of future eminence, and receiving the respect of the bar by his dignity and urbanity upon the bench. He was succeeded in March, 1844, by Judge Anthony, of Lycoming county. The latter began his legal career at Williamsport in 1818. In 1830 he was elected to the state senate, and, in 1834, to congress, to which he was reelected two years later, by an unprecedented majority. In 1842 he was appointed judge of the court for the adjustment of the Nicholson claims, and in March, 1844, to the eighth district court. He discharged his judicial functions with great acceptability, deciding many important cases involving questions of considerable legal difficulty. He died in 1851, and was succeeded by James Pollock.

Judge Pollock was born in the borough of Milton, and began his education under the instruction of Judge Anthony. He was subsequently graduated from Princeton, studied law, and was admitted to the Northern criminal bar in 1833; two years later, he was appointed district attorney, and in 1844 entered political life as a whig, being elected to congress from the thirteenth district, which was then strongly democratic. He was subsequently twice reelected, and served with credit upon the important committees of territories, ways and means, etc. In 1850, he was appointed president judge of the eighth judicial district, which then comprised the counties of Northumberland, Monroe, Columbia, Lycoming, and Sullivan. He held this position until the amendment of the constitution, making the judges elective, came into operation, when he declined a nomination for the place. In 1854 he was elected governor, the duties of which office he discharged with such approval by the people that he was tendered a re-nomination; this he declined, and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1859 he was appointed a delegate to the "peace congress" at Washington, and in 1861 was appointed director of the mint at Philadelphia. To him is originally due the motto, "In God we trust," which is found upon the national coins. Resigning his office under the Johnson administration, he was reappointed in 1866, by President Grant, and continued to hold this position until 1882, when he was made collector of internal revenue.

John Nesbit Conyngham succeeded Judge Pollock upon the bench of Columbia county. He was a native of Philadelphia, an alumnus of the University of Pennsylvania, and for thirty years presided on the bench "with the dignity and urbanity of a gentleman of the old school." Elected in 1851, under the amended constitution, for the eleventh district, which included Columbia, he served on the bench of this county until 1856, when it was included in the twenty-sixth district. He resigned his commission in 1870, with the profound respect of the bar which practiced before him. On the formation of the twenty-sixth judicial district, Warren J. Woodward was appointed to preside over the new district, upon the recommendation of the several bars practicing in its courts. He was regularly elected to this position in October of the same year and served until December, 1881, when he resigned to accept a similar position in the court of Berks county. At the end of his first term in Berks, he was reelected, and served until the general election of 1874, by which he was transferred to the state supreme court, where he served until his death in 1879. Judge Woodward was born in Wayne county; obtained his early education at Wilkesbarre; served as printer and was subsequently connected with the *Pennsylvanian* at Philadelphia in an editorial capacity. He then studied

law at Wilkesbarre, and for some fifteen years practiced his profession there with eminent success, possessing at the time of his elevation to the bench, the leading place at the bar. In the fall of 1861 A. K. Pooleman was appointed to fill the unexpired term of Judge Woodward; he declined to be a candidate for the succeeding official term, and at the expiration of his commission resumed his practice at Tunkhannock, continuing until his death.

In 1862 William Elwell was elected president judge of the twenty-sixth judicial district composed of the counties of Columbia, Sullivan and Wyoming, no candidate being named against him; and upon the expiration of his term, in 1872, he was reelected without a dissenting vote. In May, 1874, Wyoming and Sullivan were created the forty-fourth judicial district, and Monroe county was added to Columbia, the district still remaining the twenty-sixth. Upon his election, in 1862, he removed to Bloomsburg, where he has ever since resided.

In April, 1874, Judge Elwell was chosen umpire to settle the difficulties between the operators and the miners in the anthracite coal regions, and his impartial judgment was accepted by all parties as a just and equitable solution of the troubles. He has been frequently urged to become a candidate for the supreme bench, and he has been voted for in convention for that place; but he uniformly declined to authorize a canvass in his favor, for the other, not deeming it consonant with judicial propriety. And for the same reason he has refused to allow his name to be canvassed for the office of governor of the commonwealth, for which he has been frequently and warmly urged.

On the expiration of his second term as president judge of the twenty-sixth district, the bar of the district unanimously and without distinction of party requested him to accept a third term, to which he consented; and the political convention of the democratic and republican party respectively, following the lead of the bar, nominated him to the office for the election of 1882. He was then again unanimously elected.

It is believed that Judge Elwell has held more special courts than any judge now upon the bench. And in order to have the advantage of his legal learning and ability many important cases have been certified to Columbia county from other districts and tried before him.

Among the many notable cases which he has tried are the Williamsport bond case—Fisher against the City of Philadelphia—Tryon and Dall against Munson, and the celebrated Cameron will case from Union county, each involving the rights of parties to the amount of hundreds of thousands of dollars, and in all of which his opinions were affirmed by the supreme court. On the appeal in the will case, after elaborate argument by eminent counsel for the appellant, the decision was affirmed, the supreme court adopting the opinion of the court below as the opinion of that court. The Mollie Maguire case, growing out of the murder of Alexander W. Rea—which was affirmed by the supreme court, of itself forms a large volume, and establishes many important questions on the law of homicide—was tried before him.

Numerous cases in equity in this and other counties have been heard and decided by him, and, with a single exception, their divisions have been sustained on appeal. His opinions, which appear in the state report, in the *Weekly Notes of Cases* and other legal publications, are considered valuable additions to the legal literature of the time. It is worthy of mention that of all the cases in the court of oyer and terminer, quarter-sessions and orphan's court, not a single case from this district has been reversed during the more than twenty years he has been upon the bench.

In counties of less than forty thousand inhabitants two associate judges are

elected whose chief business is to pass upon matters of county administration. They have also, in the absence of the president judge, jurisdiction in cases involving the relief of suitors, such as the stay of execution in civil cases, the granting of a writ of *habeas corpus*, and may, when united, overrule the president judge in the imposition of penalty in criminal cases. In questions of county administration, in which each has an equal voice with the law judge.

In the work to which the foregoing pages are indebted for the facts pertaining to the bench, Mr. Freeze thus refers to the local bar: "This is not the place, or we might add much matter to this division of personal history and anecdote, of gentlemen who, upon the bench or at the bar, have given to our county a solid and honorable reputation at home and abroad. Of Robert Cooper Grier, who began the practice of the law in Bloomsburg and rose to be an associate justice of the United States supreme court; of William G. Hurley, for more than forty years identified honorably with the bar of this county; of John G. Montgomery, a man of great power and eloquence, elected to the legislature and subsequently to congress, and who perished in the National Hotel disaster; of John Cooper, himself an eccentric and brilliant man, the son of Judge Thomas Cooper, renowned in the old world as well as here; of George A. Frick, second to none as a man, and as a lawyer of extensive and solid attainments; of Robert F. Clark and Morrison E. Jackson, who, among the younger members of the bar, achieved and maintained a position at the head of the profession in the county. Nor would it be difficult to select, from among the living, names whose sound will long linger in the memories of the young men of the bar, and whose courtesy, learning and chaste professional honor it would be safe to follow and ennobling to emulate."

Of the present active members of the bar there are several whose legal acquirements and native talent make them friendly rivals for the second place, but by general agreement the Hon. C. R. Buckalew is *forte princeps*. He was born in Fishing Creek township; studied law with M. E. Jackson, and in 1843 was admitted to the bar. In 1845 he was appointed prosecuting attorney, an office he resigned two years later. In 1850 he entered political life, having been elected to the state senate for the district comprising the counties of Luzerne, Columbia and Montour. At the expiration of his first term he was reelected, and in 1854 was appointed special commissioner to exchange ratifications of a treaty with Paraguay. In 1856 he was chosen presidential elector, and in the following year was made chairman of the democratic state committee. In this year he was returned to the state senate, and in the following winter was appointed one of the committee to revise the criminal code. He resigned both positions in the summer of 1858, however, to accept the appointment as minister resident of the United States at Quito. After three years' absence he returned to his home, and, in 1863, was elected to the United States senate. On his retiring from congress, he was again returned to the state senate, and in 1872 became candidate for governor of the state. In this campaign he was defeated, but was immediately chosen to a vacancy in the constitutional convention, made by the resignation of Mr. Freeze, who retired in his favor. In the intervals of his political career, Mr. Buckalew has practiced his profession with increasing success, and has found time amid all these demands upon his time and strength, to prepare and publish, in 1872, a work on "Proportional Representation;" and, in 1882, "An Examination of the Constitution of Pennsylvania." In the fall of 1883 he was elected from the eleventh district to the lower house of congress.

There have been no local cases before this court of more than temporary importance save the one arising out of the Rea murder. On Sunday, October 18, 1868, the dead body of Alexander W. Rea, a citizen of Centuria in this county, and agent for the Locust Mountain Coal and Iron Company and the Coal Ridge Improvement Company, was found in the forks near the water-barrel on the road from Centuria to Mount Carmel, riddled with bullets. He was last seen near that point on Saturday preceding. On the 17th of November, 1868, on the testimony of one Thomas Donohue, John Duffy, Michael Prior and Thomas Donohue were arrested for the murder and lodged in the Pottsville jail. After a *habeas corpus* hearing, the prisoners were sent to this county for trial. About the time of Donohue's arrest, Patrick Hester went to Illinois, where he had a brother and sister living. Suspicion had already fastened upon him. In the early part of January, 1869, Hester returned, came to Bloomsburg and delivered himself up for trial. At the December session of 1868, a bill of indictment was found against Donohue, Duffy and Prior, and at the February session of 1869, a similar bill was returned against Hester, Donohue and Duffy.

The case was called by the district attorney on February 2, 1869, the prisoners were arraigned and severally pleaded not guilty. On motion of counsel, separate trials were granted, and the commonwealth elected to proceed against Thomas Donohue. On the morning of the 3d, a jury was empaneled, and the trial proceeded with. E. R. Esker, district attorney, John Bartholomew, Robert C. Clark, Edward H. Baldy and M. M. L'Velle represented the commonwealth, while John W. Ryan, John G. Froese, Myer Strouse, S. P. Wolfman and W. A. Marr defended the prisoner.

The theory of the prosecution was that this Saturday being a general payday in the coal region, a party of assassins had concealed themselves at this point for the purpose of securing the money which it was supposed Mr. Rea would carry to pay the hands at the colliery. It was his custom, however, to pay the men on Friday, so that the messenger who brought the cash from Philadelphia could return on Saturday. This practice was of long standing, was well known to every one in the region, and had been followed on the day previous to the murder. It appeared pretty certain therefore, that the perpetrators of the crime were ignorant of the time of payment at the Coal Ridge Colliery, and were to be sought outside of the immediate neighborhood. The trial of Donohue terminated on the 11th of February in a verdict of not guilty, and the prisoner was discharged.

At the May term, 1869, the case of Duffy was tried and resulted in the acquittal of the defendant on the 11th of May. On the same day, the evidence against Hester at that time being insufficient to convict, a *nolle prosequi* was entered, and he was discharged. Prior was tried and acquitted. Seven years subsequently passed by, and no further clue to the murderers of Rea was discovered. At this time, there was a man named Manus Cull, *alias* Daniel Kelly, one of the most abandoned criminals, confined in the Schuylkill county jail on the charge of larceny. Learning that there were suspicions of his having some guilty knowledge of the Rea murder, this man offered to turn state's evidence to shield himself from the threatened penalty. Accordingly, on his testimony, Peter McHugh and Patrick Duffy were arrested in the fall of 1876, as participants in the murder, and Patrick Hester was re-arrested as an accessory before the fact. They were first lodged in the Pottsville jail, and on January 31, 1877, brought to this county for trial. On Wednesday, February 7th, the trial began, Messrs. Hughes, Buckshaw and District Attorney Clark appearing for the commonwealth, and Messrs. Ryan, Wolfman, Froese,

Brockway, Mahan and Ellwell for the defense. The prisoners were formally arraigned, Tully and McHugh answering "not guilty." For Hester, a special plea was presented, to the effect that he had once been arrested and discharged for the same offense. This plea the court overruled, and Hester entered the plea of not guilty.

The three prisoners elected to be tried together. "Daniel Kelly," who was made a comp. and witness by a pardon from the government furnished the principal evidence against the accused, which is substantially set forth in the judge's charge to the jury, as follows:

Daniel Kelly, an accomplice, in the murder of Alexander W. Reed, has testified to facts, which it is believed to be true, and to the truth of which he swears, to the effect that the robbery and murder of Mr. Reed was planned on the night of the 20th of December, 1877, at the saloon of Thomas Donahoe in Ashland at the suggestion of Patrick Hester, and that there were present at the conspiracy the prisoners, viz: Frank Hester, Peter McHugh, Patrick Tully, Jack Smith, Sam. Brien, George J. Lafferty, John J. Mahan, William McManus, John Lafferty, Jack Lafferty and himself; that its object was money. Hester informed the others that Reed would go to Bell's tunnel the next day, and that there was money in it for them, eighteen or nineteen thousand dollars; that the whole band had planned that it was agreed to not let out to Kid Mr. Reed, and that they all stayed in Donahoe's saloon until all about midnight, when all except Lafferty started out to meet Mr. Reed on the Mount Carmel road between Centralia and Mount Carmel; that McHugh left them saying he was lame, and above the toll-gate, Hester and Skirragan left, Skirragan saying that he wanted to go to work in the morning, and Hester then told Kelly to go to Skirragan to buy him to put in line for place; that he then handed his pistol to Kelly saying "your pistol is no good, take mine for I know it is good," that the money was to be divided between eight of them, and that the two others for some reason, were to have no part; that they were all members of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, Hester being lodge-master, whose orders, according to the practice of all the lodges, were to be obeyed. He says that the party of six, called at the place known as the "Water-Spout" in the early morning, and were encountered by the soldiers of the road, that he was the only one of the party who knew Mr. Reed, went upon the road and was in a position of raising his hat when Mr. Reed passed him; that they saw a wagon coming and went out by the side of the road, but as Daniel did not rise, he did not go back into the wagon; that when Mr. Reed came along they went out upon him, robbed him of his money, gold watch and pocket book; that then he told Tully to take a horse out the same time, and Reed and they all kept firing at him, McHugh following nearer than the rest, and put his pistol behind his ear and fired; that the party went upon the horse and divided the sixty or seventy dollars found in the pocket book; that he kept the watch and gave it to Michael Graham on the evening of the same day to keep for him, telling him it was Reed's watch. * * * He further says that he saw Hester on the night of the murder at Michael Graham's at a raffish, that Hester said the money was not worth killing. He further testified that the day after, as he thinks, Thomas Donahoe was arrested for the murder; that he, Jack Smith, Lafferty, Tully and McHugh went to see Hester, and that Smith informed Hester of Donahoe's arrest when Hester replied, "It is near time that I should clear out," and that he left that night, and that the next night or two the witnesses, Tully and McHugh left for fear of being arrested.

The trial lasted nearly three weeks, when the jury, after being out but a short time, returned a verdict of "guilty." An application for a new trial failed, and the prisoners were sentenced to be hanged, the death warrants fixing August 9, 1877, as the date of execution. The case was carried to the supreme court and a stay of execution thus effected; but in December the supreme court rendered a decision sustaining the court below, when the case was taken to the board of pardons, which on March 19, 1878, refused to interfere. In the meantime, the governor issued alias death warrants fixing Monday, the 25th of March, as the date of execution.

Up to within about two weeks of the date of execution all three of the men persisted in their protestations of innocence, but at this time Tully sent word to George E. Ellwell, one of his counsel, requesting an interview. At this conference, the condemned man signified his intention of making a statement after the adjournment of the board of pardons was ascertained. On Tues-

day, the 19th instant, after the prisoners had been informed that the last hope for them in this world had failed, Tully was called upon, about nine o'clock at night. He then dictated a confession, which was read to him and received his signature. In it he confessed to his guilt and practically corroborated the evidence of Kelly, saying, "He swore to some lies, but most he said was true." The other men continued to assert their innocence until Sunday night, when they were informed that Tully had confessed the whole truth. Melhuish received the information with apparent indifference, but Hester was completely confounded, and in a few moments both freely confessed their guilt. The gallows, borrowed from the authorities of Carbon county, was erected in the western corner of the old jail yard, and at 11:15 a. m. on the day fixed, the penalty of death was inflicted upon the condemned men.

The miserable wretch who bore such fatal evidence against his accomplices, at Bloomsburg, was subsequently made a witness in a similar trial at Wilkes-barre. In these trials he freely confessed to an appalling career of crime, which justly merited the infliction of the extreme penalty of the law. His evidence was given without stipulated immunity by the authorities, and at the February term of court in 1878, full preparations were made to try him for the murder of Rea, but at the urgent request of F. P. McGowan and others engaged in prosecuting the Mollie Maguire cases elsewhere in the coal region—cases in which the chief hope for conviction rested upon the expected confession of accomplices, the prosecuting attorney allowed the second term after Kelly's indictment to draw to its close without appearing against him. Under the rule, therefore, the prisoner was entitled to his discharge, and on the 18th of May, the court granted it, concurring in the judgment of the prosecutor who said: "To permit Daniel Kelly to escape without trial, with, in my opinion, give greater terror to the remainder of these criminals who are yet fugitives from justice." The event proved the wisdom of this policy. Criminals were in constant dread that some accomplice should save himself at the expense of the rest, a condition of things which speedily precipitated the very danger they feared. Conviction followed arraignment with a remorseless precision that struck terror into the hearts of the Mollie Maguires, and disrupted this nefarious conspiracy against human life.

The tables which follow afford a convenient means of reference to the facts more specifically stated in the foregoing chapter. The first table indicates the order and nature of the formation of townships.

ERECTED.	TOWNSHIPS.	FORMED FROM.
1772.....	Turbut.....	Northumberland county.
1772.....	Wyoming.....	Northumberland county.
1772.....	Augusta.....	Northumberland county.
1775.....	Mahoning.....	Turbut.
1785.....	Catawissa.....	Augusta.
1786.....	Derry.....	Turbut.
1789.....	Fishing creek.....	Wyoming.
1797.....	Briar creek.....	Fishing creek.
1797.....	Madison.....	Catawissa.
1798.....	Bloom.....	Briar creek.
1799.....	Greenwood.....	Fishing creek.
1801.....	Hemlock.....	Mahoning.
1813.....	Sugarloaf.....	Fishing creek.
1817.....	Madison.....	Derry.
1818.....	Mt. Pleasant.....	Greenwood, Bloom and Fishing creek.
1822.....	Bentons creek.....	Catawissa.
1827.....	Mentour.....	Hemlock.
1828.....	Jackson.....	Greenwood.
1840.....	Orange.....	Fishing creek, Mt. Pleasant and Bloom.
1845.....	Franklin.....	Catawissa.
1844.....	Maine.....	Madison and Catawissa.
1844.....	Center.....	Bloom and Briar creek.
1845.....	Beaver.....	Madin and Maine.
1850.....	Benton.....	Sugarloaf.
1853.....	Pine.....	Madison.
1853.....	Locust.....	Roaring creek.
1853.....	Scott.....	Bloom.
1855.....	Conyngham.....	Locust.

The courts of the county are known under the distinctive titles of quarter sessions', orphans', oyer and terminer, and common pleas, with a jurisdiction peculiar to each, but practically a single court engaged in the adjudication of different classes of legal questions. The members of this court, consisting of a president judge and two associates, were appointed by the governor until a change in the constitution placed their selection, in 1851, in the hands of the people. The Columbia county court has been constituted as follows:

PRESIDENT JUDGES.

APPOINTED.		RESIGNED.
Seth Chapman.....	July 11, 1811.....	Oct. 10, 1833
Ellis Lewis.....	Oct. 14, 1833.....	Jan. 14, 1842
Charles G. Donnell.....	Jan. 14, 1843.....	died..... March 18, 1844
Joseph B. Anthony.....	March 1844.....	died..... Jan. 10, 1851
James Pollock.....	Jan. 15, 1851.....	com. expired..... Nov. 5, 1851

ELECTED.		RESIGNED.
John N. Conyngham.....	Nov. 15, 1851.....	District Changed
Warren J. Woodward, apptd.....	May 19, 1856.....	Dec. 10, 1861
Aaron K. Peekham.....	apptd.....	Dec. 10, 1861.....
William Elwell.....	Nov. 3, 1862.....	com. expired..... Nov. 3, 1862
William Elwell.....	Nov. 6, 1872.....	com. expired..... Nov. 6, 1872
William Elwell.....	Nov. 7, 1882.....	

ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

John Murray (appointed), October 11, 1813.
 William Montgomery (appointed), August 5, 1815.
 Leonard Rupert (appointed), June 27, 1816.
 William Donaldson (appointed), March 25, 1840.

George Mack (appointed), March 27, 1840.
 Samuel Oakes (appointed), March 6, 1845.
 Stephen Baddy (appointed), March 11, 1845.
 George H. Willits (appointed), March 12, 1850.
 John Covanohovan (appointed), March 12, 1850.
 Leonard B. Rupert (elected), November 10, 1851.
 Geo. H. Willits (elected), November 10, 1851.
 Peter Kline (elected), November 12, 1856.
 Jacob Evans (elected), November 12, 1856.
 Stephen Baddy (appointed), January 12, 1861.
 John McReynolds (elected), November 23, 1861.
 Stephen Baddy (elected), November 23, 1861.
 Peter K. Herbolin (elected), November 8, 1866. Died in office April 1, 1869.
 Iram Derr (elected), November 8, 1866.
 James Kester (appointed), April 23, 1869.
 Charles F. Mann (elected), November 23, 1869. Died in office, January 24, 1870.
 Isaac S. Monroe (appointed), February 1, 1870.
 Isaac S. Monroe (elected), November 9, 1870.
 Iram Derr (elected), November 17, 1871.
 George Scott (elected), December 2, 1875. Died in office, April 10, 1876.
 Mayberry G. Hughes (appointed), April 26, 1876.
 Franklin J. Shuman (elected), December 8, 1876.
 Isaac K. Krickbaum (elected), December 8, 1876.
 Franklin L. Shuman (elected), December 8, 1881.
 James Lake (elected), December 8, 1881.
 C. G. Murphy (elected), December 8, 1885.
 James Lake (elected), December 8, 1886.

THE BAR.

The names follow the order of their admission.

Robert C. Grier, Bloomsburg, deceased.
 William G. Hurley, Bloomsburg, deceased.
 James Pleasants, Catawissa, deceased.
 Samuel F. Hendley, Berwick, deceased.
 Morrison E. Jackson, Berwick, deceased.
 Le Grand Bamcroft, Bloomsburg, deceased.
 B. K. Rhodes, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 Charles R. Buckalew, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Robert F. Clark, Bloomsburg, deceased.
 Reuben W. Weaver, Bloomsburg, deceased.
 John G. Freeze, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Elisha C. Thomson, Bloomsburg, deceased.
 Franklin Stewart, Berwick, practicing.
 Ephraim H. Little, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Alexander J. Frick, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 Oliver C. Kahler, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Wesley Wirt, Bloomsburg, deceased.
 Agib Ricketts, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 Robert S. Howell, Espy, practicing.
 W. A. Peck, Berwick, left the county.
 Charles G. Barkley, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Samuel Knorr, Bloomsburg, practicing.

Hervy H. Grotz, Bloomsburg, not practicing.
 William H. Abbott, Catawissa, left the county.
 Charles B. Brockway, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Wellington H. Eno, Bloomsburg, deceased.
 M. M. Traugh, Berwick, left the county.
 James K. Brangler, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 Peter S. Rishel, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 Michael Whitmoyer, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 M. M. L'Veile, Centralia, left the county.
 Russel R. Peeler, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 Elijah R. Ikeler, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Charles W. Miller, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 George S. Coleman, Bloomsburg, deceased.
 J. B. Robison, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 J. H. James, Centralia, left the county.
 M. E. Walker, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 O. B. Melick, Light-street, not practicing.
 James Bryson, Centralia, left the county.
 Milton Stiles, Berwick, left the county.
 Le Roy Thompson, Berwick, left the county.
 John M. Clark, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 E. Frank Zarr, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 A. C. Smith, Bloomsburg, deceased.
 H. E. Smith, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 John A. Opp, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 Warren J. Buckalow, Bloomsburg, deceased.
 George F. Elwell, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Robert B. Little, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Nevin C. Funk, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 William L. Eyerly, Catawissa, practicing.
 Charles B. Jackson, Berwick, practicing.
 Frank P. Billmeyer, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Levi E. Waller, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 T. J. Vanderslice, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 H. C. Bittenbender, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 W. H. Rhawn, Catawissa, practicing.
 William Bryson, Centralia, practicing.
 Paul E. Wirt, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Robert Buckingham, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 L. S. Wintersteen, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 A. L. Fritz, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Andrew K. Oswald, Berwick, practicing.
 Jacob H. Maize, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 C. C. Peacock, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Heister V. White, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 A. E. Chapin, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 John C. Yeum, Catawissa, practicing.
 David Leche, Bloomsburg, left the county.
 Guy Jacoby, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 Wm. Chrisman, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 W. H. Snyder, Orangeville, practicing.
 Wm. F. Smith, Berwick, practicing.
 Grant Herring, Bloomsburg, practicing.

A. N. Yost, Bloomsburg, practicing.
 C. E. Geyer, Catawissa, practicing.
 S. P. Hanly, Berwick, practicing.

COUNTY OFFICIALS.

The present constitution provides that county officers shall consist of a prothonotary, clerk of the courts, sheriff, register of wills, recorder of deeds, auditor or controller, treasurer, district attorney, coroner, surveyor, commissioners, and such others as may, from time to time, be established by law. In the smaller counties the duties of more than one office were imposed upon one official, hence the double title of prothonotary and clerk of the courts and register of wills and recorder of deeds. Under the constitution of 1790, all county officers, save the sheriff and coroner, were appointed by the governor without participation by the people; but by an amendment in 1838, it was provided that "prothonotaries and clerks of the several courts (except the supreme court), recorders of deeds and registers of wills shall, at the time and place of election of representatives, be elected by the qualified electors of each county, or the districts over which the jurisdiction of said courts extends, and shall be commissioned by the governor. They shall hold their offices for three years, if they shall so long behave themselves well, and until their successors shall be duly qualified."

PROTHONOTARY AND CLERK.

George A. Frick.....	appointed 1813
David Petrik.....	appointed Mar. 15, 1821
John Russell.....	Jan. 14, 1824
Jacob Eyerly.....	Jan. 19, 1830
James Donaldson.....	Jan. 8, 1836
James Donaldson.....	May 1, 1838
James Donaldson.....	Jan. 10, 1839
Valentine Best.....	Jan. 18, 1839
Jacob Eyerly elected, assumed office	
December 1.....	1839
Jesse Coleman.....	Dec. 1, 1863
Wellington Ent.....	Dec. 1, 1869
Died Nov. 5, 1871.	
R. H. Ringler.....	appointed 1871
B. F. Zarr.....	Dec. 1, 1872
William Krickbaum.....	Jan. 7, 1878
William Snyder.....	Jan. 7, 1884

REGISTER AND RECORDER.

Josiah McClure.....	appointed 1814
Ellis Hughes.....	" 1821
Rudolph Seidler.....	" 1823
John Cooper.....	" 1830
Alexander Best.....	" 1836
Philip Billmeyer.....	appointed Jan. 18, 1839
Philip Billmeyer elected, assumed office	
Dec. 1.....	1839
Charles Conner.....	Dec. 1, 1842
Jesse G. Clark.....	" Dec. 1, 1848
Daniel Lee.....	" Dec. 1, 1864
John G. Freezer.....	" Dec. 1, 1869
William H. Jacoby.....	" Dec. 1, 1869
Geo. W. Steiner.....	" Jan. 2, 1882
Geo. W. Steiner.....	" Jan. 5, 1885

By the constitution of 1790, it was provided that "sheriffs and coroners shall, at the times and places of election of representatives, be chosen by the citizens of each county; two persons shall be chosen for each office, one of whom for each, respectively, shall be appointed by the governor. They shall hold their offices for three years if they shall so long behave themselves well, and until a successor be duly qualified; but no person shall be twice chosen or appointed sheriff in any term of six years. Vacancies in either of the said offices shall be filled by a new appointment to be made by the governor, to continue until the next general election and until a successor shall be chosen and qualified as aforesaid." The convention of 1838 so far amended this section as to require the people to choose one person only for each office, who was to be commissioned by the governor.

SHERIFF.

Henry Alward, commissioned January 13, 1814.
 Joseph Prutzman, commissioned October 19, 1816.
 John Underwood, commissioned October 18, 1819. Died in office.

William Robison, to fill vacancy, September 16, 1822.

Andrew McReynolds, commissioned October 14, 1822.

John Woods, commissioned October 22, 1825.

William Kitchen, commissioned October 22, 1828.

Isaiah Reed, commissioned October 24, 1831.

Isaiah Salmon, commissioned October 25, 1834.

William Kitchen, commissioned October 18, 1837.

John Erdt, commissioned October 30, 1840.

Iram Derr, commissioned 1843.

Benjamin Hayman, commissioned November 5, 1846.

Peter Billmeyer, commissioned October 24, 1849.

John Snyder, commissioned 1852.

Stephen H. Miller, commissioned 1855.

John Snyder, commissioned 1858.

Josiah H. Farman, commissioned 1861.

Samuel Snyder, commissioned 1864.

Mordecai Millard, commissioned 1867.

Aaron Smith, commissioned 1870.

Michael Grover, commissioned 1873. Died in office April 3, 1876.

Charles G. Murphy, Coroner, was sworn in April 5, 1876, to May 5, 1876.

Charles S. Fornwald, appointed by governor May 5, 1876, to January, 1877.

John W. Hoffman assumed office January 1, 1877.

Uzal H. Ent assumed office January 5, 1880.

John Mourey assumed office January 1, 1883.

Samuel Smith assumed office January 4, 1886.

NOTE:—The foregoing list of officials is derived from a History of Columbia County, by J. G. Freeze.

CHAPTER IV.

THE SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT.

THE evolution of a homogeneous and prosperous community out of the various social material first planted in the broken country of the Fishing creek valley, and in the valleys of the Catawissa and Roaring creeks, involved a slow tedious process which they only can fully appreciate, whose lives have touched both extremes. What one has written of the west may with equal truth be applied to the pioneers of the interior of Pennsylvania. "In that span of peaceful days there was no lack of noblest devotion to purpose; indeed the whole story of western settlement is one long tale of struggle and privation, of courage and death. The fallen in this quasi peaceful campaign vastly outnumber the victims of war and count among them regiments of gentle women and defenseless children. Still the drama of life was never more than narrow and local; it was a period full of the sounds of pioneering whose echoes scarcely ever carried beyond the lines of township and county."

The different factors of Columbia county's pioneer society came from widely separated localities; they were led to immigrate by a variety of motives, and varied as much in social prejudices, habits and conditions as in their nationality. The common object of all was the planting of a new home where patient, perse-

vering toil would gain a moderate competence for old age, and provide greater advantages for a growing family. There was no established rule for success in this venture, and the problem presented by the unbroken forest contained new difficulties enough to develop the full individuality of the pioneer. The selection of a home-site was determined largely by accident. The chance acquaintance with one who had bought lands in the "new purchase," for speculation, or the emigration of a neighbor or relative led to the removal, many from the older settlements. Very often the purchase was made before examination of the country; in other cases a careful tour of inspection was made before the removal was decided upon; in many others, the general fever of emigration to newly opened territory seized the head of the family, and with little more consideration, property was disposed of, and with the parcels of the sale and a few indispensable household articles, the family started toward the land of promise without definite aims.

With the meager facilities for travel, the amount of goods brought was narrowed to the things of pressing necessity. Carts and wagons made tedious progress so far as Sunbury, but beyond that and by other routes, wheeled vehicles were brought forward only with great difficulty. Pack and box were at first generally used, and these were placed not unfrequently on oxen and cows as well as horses. Those whose location had not been determined by previous purchase were influenced by the settlements already made, and the character of the water and timber found, and many a grievous mistake was thus made. In their old home, a good soil had been found bearing a certain kind of timber, and they naturally sought a similar forest growth as a guarantee of a similar soil, sometimes to be greatly disappointed. The location once made and the family brought forward, the rude shelter was provided. This consisted of the log house for which the timber supplied ample material, and their experience the requisite skill in constructing. It required little aid other than each family could command within itself, to rear this humble structure, but where there were other settlements within a few miles there was no lack of assistance. Neighborhoods extended for miles about, and the accession of numbers was too gladly welcomed to make the earlier inhabitants chary of lending a hand at the cost of what would now be deemed a great inconvenience.

With willing and capable hands the house was erected in a day and occupied on the next. "Setting things to rights" was not a laborious process. A few wooden pegs driven into the logs supplied the scarcely needed conveniences of a wardrobe, and two larger ones over the fire-place furnished the common support for the rifle and powder-horn. The puncheon floor was not unfrequently a luxury afterward provided, as was also the loft flooring, reached by a ladder, but the fire-place was the one feature of the pioneer home that combined the characteristics of usefulness and luxury. It commonly faced the single entrance, was of ample proportions and built of stone, which the region amply provided. Above the general reach of the flame, the throat was constructed of small poles imbedded in mud, and, gradually contracting in dimensions, was carried up to the height of the ridge-pole.

The careful housewife brought "ticks" as well as bed clothing, and these, filled with dry leaves, furnished the bed until the first crop of corn supplied husks to take their place. Besides bed ling, indispensable agricultural implements and a few culinary articles, there was only room in the restricted mode of transportation for the women and smaller children. Furniture was therefore lacking until time was had for its manufacture in the woods. This was made from the growing timber with the aid of an ax alone, or at best, with the single

addition of a draw share. Rough benches supplied the demand for seats, and a higher one sufficed for a table, while the bedstead, a curious fixture of the cabin, was constructed in the corner. It was said to go upon one leg, which to those not initiated in the mysteries of pioneer life seemed an impossible feat, though simple enough when explained. One end of the outer side rail and the foot-rail found support in the legs of the cabin, while the ends, which met at right angles, were supported by a post firmly planted in the ground, which constituted the only leg of the bedstead. The foundation for the bed was made of a cord, if the family was so fortunate as to have one, otherwise of deer hide thongs, layers of bark, etc.

But little support could be expected from the new farm in the first season, and dependence was had upon purchases to be made of the neighbors, whose surplus crops had no other market. The new camper found no time for idling in the meanwhile, however. Every hand capable of wielding an ax was busily employed, from daylight till dark, in felling the timber, trimming off the limbs, and cutting it into rolling lengths, while the women and children gathered the brush into piles for burning. It was not uncommon for the especially energetic family to carry on this work late into the night, by the light of the burning brush-heaps. The log rolling was a neighborhood affair, and such was the general demand that for years each settler annually devoted some six weeks to the assistance of his neighbors in return for the aid similarly received.

There was no room for theoretical farming at that day. The grubbing hoe preceded the plow, a great, heavy, wooden implement, with an iron point or coulter. In a soil ramified with undecayed roots, such a tool barely scratched the surface, but such was the fertility of the land that it literally needed but the tickling of the hoe, to laugh with a harvest. For many years the principal object of the settler was to "improve" his property, farming operations being carried on simply as a means of support. In fact, this was the only road to success. There was no market for surplus crops, nor was the rank virgin soil adapted to a variety. Beside a few vegetables, corn alone was cultivated, and constituted the main food supply for both man and beast. It required less care to grow and harvest than any other cereal; it was available for use from the time the kernels were fit to grate; it was readily prepared for use by the crude means possessed by the pioneer, and every part of the crop served a useful purpose.

Ordinarily the support of a frontier family was not a serious question. Each settler brought more or less stock, which found ample support in the forest, and even in the winter scarcely needed the addition of such fodder as the corn crop supplied. Hogs fattened upon the abundant mast, and furnished a nutritious food for the farmer. With plenty of milk, pork and meal, supplemented by the game which stocked the woods, and the profusion of wild fruits, wholesome food was seldom wanting, nor even a touch of luxury. A patch of flax was early sown and formed the basis of the family clothing, and while both sexes joined in the labor of converting the raw material into the finished garment, the greater part of this work fell upon the housewife. The frontier cabin has always been the scene of busy activity. Housekeeping was crowded into the smallest possible space, to give place to the spinning wheel and loom. Every woman took pride in such useful accomplishments as were involved in the preparation of the crude material, the manufacture of the fabric, and the fashioning of the wearing apparel of the whole family. The dress of the settlers was of primitive simplicity. Buckskin entered largely into men's wear, but chief dependence was placed upon the linsey woolsey, a combination of linen and wool, which was the product of the taste and skill of the women.

Even the footstool was home made, and years elapsed before calico and "cow-hide" ceased to be regarded as an almost unattainable luxury.

The early social duties were of the simplest kind. Feeble settlements gradually expanded in isolated situations where some favoring stream or spring attracted the adventurous pioneer. The necessities of the case brought the community together for mutual assistance, but frontier life was too intensely practical to give place to mere display or sentiment. The sense of isolation and mutual dependence encouraged cordial relations and a hospitality that was not measured by the stock in store. Amusements were allied to useful occupations. Quiltings, wool pickings and spinning bees were made up by the women, when the day was given to work and the night to games, the men coming in to share the entertainment and escort their wives and sweethearts home. House raisings, log rollings and husking bees were occasions when the men, after a hard day's work, would spend the evening with the women invited in. But with all this social activity, society developed in the form of separate and independent communities. For years, the isolated settlements in the county were really farther apart than the east and the west are to-day. The larger social questions had not yet entered to overcome the difficulties of communication and the diffidence of national or educational prejudices.

Perhaps the earliest of these facing influences was the church. Most of the earlier pioneers had strongly cherished religious affiliations, and were thus brought together in some form of public worship. This bond of sympathy compacted the community, and eventually led to a more extended organization. The standards of that time, it is scarcely necessary to say, were far less exacting than those of a later day, and differed somewhat in different nationalities and different denominations. Many of the customs prevalent, while somewhat modified by the circumstances of a new country, were still easily traceable to the habit and customs inculcated in the father land, from which the immigrant had come or was derived. The use of liquor as a common beverage was scarcely considered a question of morals, and a minister's account which contained charges for "half a hundred lemons" and "half a gallon of rum and bottles" was not deemed peculiarly significant. To become seriously intoxicated, however, was an offense to good taste, and in the case of a minister, if an old church record may be relied upon, called for an apology.

In 1741, the presbytery of Donegal, Pennsylvania, after trying a pastor for drunkenness rendered the following decision in the case: "We cannot find cause to judge Mr. Lyon guilty of anything like excess in drinking. * * * But inasmuch as his behavior had so many circumstances and symptoms of drunkenness, and inasmuch as he did not make any apology, or allege it to proceed from sickness, we judge that he is censurable; and yet, as we apprehend that the small quantity of liquor which Mr. Lyon drank might produce the above effect, after his coming out of the extreme cold into a warm house near the fire, we do not find sufficient cause to condemn him for drunkenness." Doubtless, a kindred feeling made them wondrous kind. But if in some respects the religious community of that period, the characteristics of which were not wholly lost a half century later, were remarkably lax when viewed in the light of to-day, in other respects it was sufficiently severe to restore the moral equilibrium. Vanity, slander, and "vacuity of thought" were sharply rebuked. It is related that, in the time when the most prosperous settler aspired to possess nothing better than a hewed-log dwelling, several brothers, who were trained mechanics, conceived the idea of building a two-and-a-half story house of stone. It was a labor of love and prospered in their hands, and as it stood completed, towering above its humbler neighbors, the

simple folk looked upon its strange magnificence with awe, and called it "a palace." The story of its grandeur spread in ever widening circles, attracting people from afar to look upon the new wonder, until the guardians of the public morals became alarmed and determined to discipline the ambitious brothers. Martin was selected as the head and front of the offending, and "having repaired to the humble log cottage hard by the stately mansion," and organized the meeting, "the presiding bishop called the offender before the ecclesiastical court. "Martin was first questioned, upon a resolution, to openly declare what his intentions were in erecting so large, so gorgeous a dwelling?" He replied that he had "consulted only his own comfort, and that he had no sinister views." He was told, however, that in their view the house was too showy for a Menonite, and the discussion of the court turned upon the question whether the penalty should be severe censure or suspension from church privileges. At length, "after some concessions and mutual foreboding" by the parties, it was resolved "that Martin be kindly reprimanded, to which he submitted. Thus the matter ended, and all parted as brethren."

In 1781 a case is recorded, in which the principals were of the fair sex. One young woman had uttered some spiteful criticism of her social rival; both were highly connected in church circles, and the session was so far embarrassed by this fact, that it felt obliged to refer the matter to the presbytery. A strongly contested trial ensued, but the church tribunal decided that the subject of criticism was of "moderate and decent behavior," that the remarks complained of were "shameful," and therefore ordered that the culprit "present herself before the pulpit and receive a solemn admonition." The penalty was duly inflicted by the moderator of the presbytery, and white-winged Peace once more brooded over the church of Great Conewago. One pair of many interesting incidents may be drawn from the same record, in which the Rev. Mr. Lyon again figures before the presbytery. It was at the meeting immediately succeeding the one in which the accused was vindicated against the charge of drunkenness. This time the charge was a graver one, and one "which did not appeal to the sensibilities of his judges. He was accused of whistling on the Sabbath." The evidence does not show that his musical efforts were boisterous, nor that his selections were irreverent, but the presbytery found sufficient evidence to convince its members that the offensive "whistling" indicated a "vacuity of thought and a disposition at variance with the proper spirit of the Lord's day," and the whole matter is closed by the significant entry: "For good and sufficient reasons wholly dropped Mr. Lyon from the ministry."

In all this there is much to excite derisive humor, but let us

"Laugh where we must, be candid where we can."

With all their foibles, the religious element of the pioneer community was a sturdy, honest and steadily-progressive people. It was from such a people that the pioneers of Columbia county were drawn. The slow progress of that period had only slightly modified the idiosyncracies of the fathers in the sons, and the earliest society was thus not an unplanted field, but rather one where a struggling crop sadly in need of cultivation strongly invited the care of the earnest laborer.

In the absence of regular ministers, the Society of Friends were best equipped for establishing public worship, and the presence of a considerable number of this sect at Catawissa led to the founding of a meeting there in 1787, which for twenty years continued to be the rallying point for the denomination in this region. A monthly meeting was established here in 1799, but in

1808 this was removed to Muncy on account of an extensive emigration of the sect from Catawissa. In 1795 a meeting was established in Greenwood, and a year later in Locust. In 1814 a monthly meeting was established at the latter place and is still continued. A meeting was also established in 1800 at Berwick, which continued with gradually diminishing strength until about 1865, when it ceased to have an existence. The Society of Friends was more firmly established, however, in Greenwood, where there are now two well-supported meetings. In 1834 the different meetings of the sect in the county were associated in a half-yearly meeting established at Greenwood, and in 1856 the Muncy monthly meeting was transferred thither also. Although the name is retained and occasional meetings held in Locust and Catawissa, the chief activity of the denomination in this county is confined to Greenwood.

The Scotch-Irish were an important element in the pioneer society of the state, and early gave prominence to the Presbyterian denomination, to which they generally belonged. James McClure, who came in 1772, was probably the first representative of this sect in Columbia county, but it was some years later before any organized effort was made to propagate its tenets here. In 1780 this region is mentioned under the name of Fishingcreek, in connection with neighboring localities, as in the presbytery of Carlisle. This presbytery had been formed three years before, but this region probably remained unoccupied until 1792, when the Rev. Mr. Henry was appointed to cultivate the field. Two years later the Rev. John Bryson was sent to this region and became pastor of Warrior's run and Chiloquaque, where he continued to serve for nearly a half century. "In the following year, the Rev. John Porter was commissioned to start from Fishingcreek, and missionate up the river to Wyoming and Toga Point. The names of the Rev. Benjamin Judd, Rev. Ira Coddit, and Mr. William Spear, a licentiate, appear also as appointed, about this period, to missionate along the east branch of the Susquehanna. Revs. Messrs. Andrews and Gray also performed greater or less amounts of missionary labor in this field.* The first church of this denomination, known as "Briaracreek," was organized in Conter township some time prior to 1796, when its first place of worship was erected. In 1817 a second church was organized at Bloomsburg with three members, which immediately set about erecting a commodious church building. A third organization was effected at Berwick in 1827, and others in Orange in 1842; in Greenwood in the following year; in Scott, in 1853; in Sugarloaf, in 1858, which was subsequently moved to Benton; and one, in 1867, at Centralia.

The introduction of Methodism in Columbia county was probably through the immediate instrumentality of Bishop Asbury, the founder of the Methodist Episcopal church in America. It was under his preaching in Northampton county, that the Bowmans were converted. They subsequently removed to the vicinity of Berwick, and it was probably through their representations that the bishop was led to come here. At this time he ordained these earnest men, who subsequently became such a power for good. Other itinerants who found their way here in missionary tours, were Revs. William Colbert, James Paynter, Morris Howe and Robert Burch, but they do not appear to have effected any permanent organization.

"In Briaracreek valley, about four miles distant from Berwick, resided Rev. Thomas Bowman, an ordained local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a man of fervent zeal and persuasive eloquence, who, with his brother, Rev. Christopher Bowman, sowed pure Methodist seed in all this region of country. In order that his neighbors might have the regular ministrations of the gospel, he noted up the third story of his dwelling—a stone house

*Historical Discourse by Rev. David J. Walter.

--as a place of worship, and invited the Methodist itinerants to hold religious service therein. Here, in the year 1805, under the joint ministry of Rev. James Payater and Joseph Carson, occurred a revival of great power and wide-spread influence. The country for thirty or forty miles around felt the impulse of this wondrous spirit baptism. As a direct and immediate result of this religious awakening, a class was organized in Berwick.* This point was made a regular appointment in the Wyoming circuit, which extended from Northumberland to Tioga Point. In 1806 it was attached to the Northumberland circuit, where it remained until 1831, when the church work had so spread, that the Berwick circuit was formed, embracing twenty-eight preaching places, of which the following were in this county: Benton, Berwick, Bloomburg, Buckhorn, Espy, Jerseytown, Light-reef, Millville and Orangeville. Since then its organizations have multiplied in the county until only two townships have none, while each of the others have from one to five.

The large German immigration which so conspicuously contributed to the settlement of the lower counties of Pennsylvania made its influence felt not only throughout the state, but also in other parts of the nation. The earliest of the Palatine settlers were generally Mennonites, but they formed a center around which German immigrants of all classes and confessions rapidly gathered, extending their settlements into the surrounding country. In 1723 a considerable Lutheran emigration from New York took place, which resulted in the settlements on the Tulachocken. These were rapidly reinforced by the vast numbers who continued to come from the Palatinate, Wurtemberg, Darmstadt and other parts of Germany. The latter accessions were generally adherents of the Lutheran and Reformed creed, though the former denomination had been well represented before their coming, by the Swede settlers on the east bank of the Delaware, and on the site of Philadelphia.

"Although deprived of the regular ministrations of the sanctuary, large portions of them, who were under the influence of religious principles, remained true to the faith in which they had been reared. They had brought with them from their native land their hymn books, catechisms, and manuals of devotion, which they faithfully read, endeavoring to keep alive in their hearts the spirit of piety, and anticipating a more propitious season, when the means of grace would be adequately provided." Their circumstances had greatly improved in this respect before the period of Columbia county's settlement and the German settlers of this region were not long without the visit of earnest missionaries. Among the early Lutheran missionaries were Revs. Seeley, Sherrets, Plitt, Pauls, Kramer and Baughoy, who organized churches in 1795 at Catawissa; 1805, in Briar-creek; 1808, in Loenst; 1809, in Millin; 1810, in Hemlock; and in 1812, in Orange. It is now one of the most flourishing religious denominations in the county and numbers some eighteen organizations.

Rev. Jacob Deffenbach was the first minister of the Reformed church who systematically and zealously labored for the upbuilding of that denomination here. There were a considerable number of this communion among the early settlers, and a number of itinerants of the church had made occasional visits to this region, but they did not in all cases "walk worthy of their vocation," and effected little toward the organization of churches among the scattered settlements. Mr. Deffenbach came to Bloomsburg in 1815; he was in the prime of life and preached at Bloomsburg in Mchoning, Catawissa, Briar-creek, Millin, and occasionally in Fishing-creek. His missionary labor extended over the whole extent of the county, and "through him the church in this county was placed on a firm basis and took organic shape, and he may justly

*From the *Berwick Mercury*, March, 1822.

be regarded as its founder in Columbia county." In 1822 he removed to Espy, and continued to preach until 1824, when he was confined to his bed with consumption to rise no more. He preached only in the German language and is said to have been an excellent singer.

The church interests of this denomination were first associated in the Bloomsburg charge. In this Mr. Deffenbach was succeeded, in 1829, by Rev. Daniel S. Tobias, who was assisted in 1844, by Mr. Henry Funk, who added a service in English. In 1851 the Rev. W. Goolrick succeeded and served the people faithfully for half a century. At the close of his ministry the charge consisted of six congregations, and by his advice these were divided between two, the Orangeville charge then being erected; the first consisting of the Bloomsburg, Heller's and Catawissa congregations, and the latter made up of the Orangeville, Zion and St. James congregations. Since then the number of congregations has doubled, the church being thus represented in eleven of the twenty-three townships of the county.

Among the New Jersey emigrants to Columbia county were many Episcopalians and Baptists, which led to the early organization of churches of these denominations. The Protestant Episcopal church was the earliest of the two to secure an organized representation in the county, the Rev. Caleb Hopkins being chiefly instrumental in this work. The church at Bloomsburg was founded in 1793, and about 1812 he established another in Sugarloaf. A third organization was effected at Jerseytown very early, but it has since passed away, leaving no record save that it was and is not. In 1860 Rev. E. A. Lightner began to hold services in Catawissa, which resulted in the founding of a church there, and in 1866 the Rev. M. Washburn did a similar work at Centralia. The Baptist denomination was chiefly recruited from English emigrants and organized the first church of their faith in Madison, as early as 1817, through the labors of Revs. Wolverton, Smiley and Coombs. Two years later Revs. Joel Rogers and Elias Dolson organized a second one in Jackson, and about 1841 other churches were founded in Berwick and Bloomsburg. In 1851 an organization of thirty members was made in Center, and in 1886 another, of twelve members, was effected in Centralia.

Some of the old church landmarks of these earlier organizations still remain. There are only three, however, two of which have practically been abandoned, while the third has apparently been outgrown. The most venerable of these links to the forgotten past is the old Quaker meeting-house at Catawissa. It was erected of hewed logs prior to 1787, and in a plain unostentatious way still defies decay. It is now seldom used, and it stands apart, a fit type of the plain, sturdy folk who once gathered there to worship. A similar structure in Locust township bears similar testimony to the honest workmanship and good care of the Friends, who have generally passed away. The third relic of that early day is the "stone church" in Briarcreek, erected in 1808 by the Methodists. It is no longer used for the purposes of worship, but it is still in a good state of preservation and likely to outlive the century.

The other denominations represented in the county are the Church of Christ (Disciples), which organized its first congregation in 1837; the Evangelical Association, originating here in 1848; the Protestant Methodist, in 1890; the United Brethren, in 1896; and the Roman Catholic, about the same time. The latter denomination celebrated mass here as early as 1829, but all services were discontinued here after a time until 1844, when again for a short period services were held. Occasional services were subsequently held until the purchase of the present place of worship, since which they have been regularly held. In 1897 a second organization was formed at Centralia. The present distribution of churches may be gathered from the following table:

TOWNSHIPS.	Presbyterian.	Methodist.	Lutheran.	Reformed.	Episcopal.	Baptist.	Disciple.	Evangelical.	Method. Free.	A. S.	Catholic.	Total.
Beaver			1	1				1				3
Benton	1	2					1					4
Bloomington	1	2	1	1	1			1			1	6
Brimmer	1	3	2	1		1		2				10
Cairoville	1	2	2	1	1							7
Canaan	1	2	2	1		1		2				9
Corry	1	1			1	1				1	1	6
Fishingbrook		3		2			1					6
Franklin		2										2
Greenwood	2	1	5	1			2	1				12
Hemlock		2	1									3
Jackson		1				1	1	2				5
Locust	1		3	1	1							6
Mason		1	1	1		1						4
Main		1	1	1								3
Mifflin		1	2	1				1				5
Montour		1										1
Mount Pleasant		2	1									3
Orange	1	2	1	1								5
Pine												
Risingbrook		1								1		2
Scott	1	3	1					3				8
Sugarloaf		2			1		1		1			5
Total	4	8	42	18	4	6	6	13	1	5	2	121

Next to the preacher there is no more potent factor in the elevation of society than the secular teacher, and it is greatly to the credit of the early settlers of Columbia county that they were so much alive to the importance of education. Popular education was, in fact, one of the corner-stones upon which the colonial "Frame of Government" was founded. In that instrument, as well as in the "Great Law" enacted in the first year of the province, it was provided that "schools should be established for the education of the young." Under this provision a school was opened in Philadelphia in 1683, at which each pupil was charged a small sum for tuition. In 1685 the Quakers opened a public school in the same city, where children of both sexes and all conditions were received, the rich for a small fee and the poor for nothing. A few years later, a company of German philanthropists, sustained by contributions from religious societies in Europe, established free schools in Philadelphia, and in 1756 had extended their operations to the counties of Bucks, Montgomery, Chester, Lancaster, York, Cumberland, Northampton, and Berks. These schools were well sustained, the pupils being instructed in the German language, and all being admitted who applied. At the same time, the local religious bodies lent their aid to the cause of education and various parochial schools were established, to which, however, access was generally denied to none.

In the constitution of 1790, it was stipulated that the legislature should "provide by law for the establishment of schools throughout the state in such manner that the poor may be taught gratis," and in 1802 an act was passed, and amended in 1804, to provide for the opening of schools throughout the state, where elementary instruction might be received by all children. Those of the well-to-do were required to pay a small sum, but when the returns of the assessors showed that parents were unable to pay the expenses, the county

commissioners were authorized to do so. This law was variously amended at different times, but its operation still fell far short of the results at which the friends of public education aimed. In 1832 it was estimated that less than twenty-four thousand children in the state attended school at public expense, and most of those were taught by very incompetent teachers. All schools were called 'pauper schools' and were despised by the rich and shunned by the poor; the children were classified as 'pay' and 'pauper' scholars; thus, the law practically separated the poor from the rich, and hence failed; for, in a republic, no system of education which makes a distinction on account of wealth or birth can have the support of the people."

The act of 1834 inaugurated in Pennsylvania what is distinctively known as the "common school system." A society was formed in Philadelphia for the promotion of education in the state, as early as 1827; a committee was set at work corresponding with the leading men in every community and collecting statistics bearing upon this subject, and in this way a union of the most progressive sentiment was effected which resulted in the act referred to. In this the old distinction between pay and pauper scholar was abrogated; all taxable property was brought to the support of the schools, and their local management placed in the hands of a board of six district directors. This advance was not made without strong opposition, and in the following year a strong effort was made to effect the repeal of the act, but under the lead of the Hon. Thaddeus Stevens this effort was defeated. Since two hundred acts of the legislature on the subject of education had preceded the one of 1834, and in 1835 its efficacy was increased by wise amendments, but it has substantially remained unimpaired to this day, the wisdom of which is amply attested by the growing success of the system in the state.

In the common school act it was provided that each township should be at liberty to adopt its provisions or reject them. This was subsequently found to be unwise, and in 1849 this act was made applicable to every township, but until 1854 its efficacy was greatly hindered by the lack of power to enforce its mandates by the school authorities. This was then remedied, and in 1857 the general superintendency of the schools was separated from the office of the secretary of the commonwealth. In the same year, the normal school law was passed, and has since grown into an important feature of the system. The state is now divided into twelve normal districts, in each of which are institutions primarily devoted to the education of teachers for the common schools. The first to be established under this law was the school at Millersburg, in Lancaster county, for the second district, and recognized, in 1859, by the state authorities. Others thus recognized are at Edinboro, in Erie county, for the twelfth district, in 1861; at Mansfield, Tioga county, for the fifth district, in 1862; at Kutztown, Berks county, for the third district, in 1866; at Bloomsburg, Columbia county, for the sixth district, in 1869; and for the first district, in 1871, at Winchester, in Chester county.

In pioneer times, education in Columbia county was the actual companion of religion. The effort to dispense its blessings was the direct outgrowth of the enlightened conscience, and found its most earnest and earliest support where public worship found a similar encouragement. The genius of the commonwealth found a congenial home upon the frontier as well as in the older settlements, and the sect which was found earliest established here, became the first patron of the school. The first organized educational effort was probably made at Millville, in 1785, but this progressive sentiment was restricted by no sectarian limits, and primary schools multiplied, in Fishkill in 1794, in Benton in 1799, in the following year at Berwick, and elsewhere in the

county in rapid succession. The itinerant schoolmaster, the knight of the rod and bottle, had little if any place here. The early teachers were generally the younger members of families who had enjoyed more than the ordinary advantages for education, and, at the solicitation of neighbors, devoted a room in their restricted households for school purposes. When more liberal accommodations became necessary, the public school house gradually supplanted the private school room. These were erected by donations upon grounds given, with scarcely a single exception, for the joint use of the church and school, and these plots, when still held, are subject to this joint ownership.

The act of 1824 met with some opposition in the county, its opponents contributing in the following year five petitions, having three hundred and forty-four names, for its repeal. This opposition was based upon the mistaken idea that in the general support of schools, one individual was taxed for the especial benefit of another, and, among the Germans, that the tendency of such schools would be to displace their native language, to which they were greatly attached. No report was made by the county of the number accepting or rejecting the provisions of the act at this time, but in 1845 Millin and Valley alone were set down in the "non-accepting" list. Since 1854 the character of the common schools has made steady progress, and while there is still ample room for improvement they are not inferior to the average of the state. School-buildings are generally neat and comfortable one-story frame structures in the country, and two-story brick in the boroughs, with generally commodious and pleasant grounds.

Secondary instruction had also an early beginning in Columbia county, the Berwick Academy being the pioneer institution in this movement. It was incorporated June 25, 1839, and was provided with a building in the same year. It received appropriations under the act of 1838, and flourished for a number of years, but was eventually merged in the public school system, its building being torn down in 1872. The Millville High School was established in 1851; became the Greenwood Seminary in 1861, and is still doing a good work. The Orangeville Male and Female Academy was incorporated March 14, 1858; was opened in the following year; was conducted as an orphan's school during 1864-66, when it resumed its former character, and still enjoys a considerable local patronage. The Catawissa Seminary was chartered February 9, 1866. It was founded as an academy as early as 1838, and was fairly successful in its early history; but its career in its more ambitious departure disappointed its projectors, and about 1872 was suspended. The Bloomsburg Literary Institute was chartered in September, 1856. Its origin, however, dates back to 1838, when D. J. Waller, Sr., William Robison, Leonard B. Rapert and others were made a committee, by an informal meeting of the citizens, to provide for increased educational facilities for the community. The project gradually developed until through the influence of the gentlemen named, certain other citizens united in 1853 to form the "Institute." This was finally merged in the normal school, which is now justly the pride of the whole county.

The following table, taken from the state report of 1885, will give a summary of the condition of the common schools:



Mr. Cool.

reach out for a better market. This was to be found only at Reading, Easton and Philadelphia. The latter offered the best advantages, and as early as 1787 a road was laid out from Berwick to Easton, from whence the Delaware offered the best means of transportation. It was by this station route that the pioneer traffic of the county was carried on for years; but as the community grew in numbers, and the number of settlements increased, the road to Reading was improved, and traffic found its way direct to Philadelphia by this route. This traffic was simply a system of barter, and was at first carried on by the individual farmer or by several neighbors who clubbed together to secure a year's supply of such things as the frontier farms did not readily supply. Out of such ventures the first stores originated almost by accident. It is related that John Funston, who was an early settler near Jerseytown, was thus in the habit of disposing of his wheat. It was his son Tommy's business to do the marketing, and on one trip it occurred to him to purchase a half-dozen wool hats to bring back. The old gentleman was somewhat surprised to see this strange invoice, but they found such ready sale among his neighbors, that on the next trip, he said: "Tommy, bring some more." The young merchant improved on his father's advice, and not only brought back some more hats, but invested the whole proceeds of his load in a varied supply of those things most in demand on the frontier. It was thus that one of the earliest stores in the county began, and others were not slow to follow his example.

The Susquehanna river very early suggested the most eligible mode of transportation, and the river traffic rapidly grew to large proportions. At Marietta, York-Haven and Columbia there were extensive saw mills, and vast quantities of timber were rafted from this region to find a market at these places. As the product of these frontier settlements increased, the "Durham boat" was brought into requisition. These were rude flat-boats first made at Durham, below Easton on the Delaware river. Down stream they floated with the current, but the upward voyage was made by "poling" and "condolling." These were laden for the Baltimore market, and were frequently broken up at the end of their journey, and sold for what the lumber was worth. The volume of this business suggested the establishment of better communications with this upper country, and in 1826 two steamboats were built by Baltimore capitalists to develop the trade so laboriously begun. This venture, however, terminated disastrously and the enterprise was abandoned. Other means of turning the water-way to the advantage of commerce had been agitated and discussed. It had been proposed to construct a series of dams across the river and thus make it available throughout the year, but this suggestion never got beyond the theoretical stage of development. The movement for the construction of a canal along its course supplanted it, and in 1826 its construction was begun in Columbia county. This was a branch or extension of the Pennsylvania canal which began at Harrisburg, where it connected with the Union canal, begun in 1791, but not completed until 1829. The North Branch canal was completed in 1830, and in the following year the first boat passed along its course.

The canal system was of inestimable value to the commonwealth, and infused new vigor in every community located on its route, but there were regions inaccessible to this mode of transportation, the mineral wealth of which demanded equal facilities for shipment. It was one of this demand that the first railroad grew, and Pennsylvania shares with Massachusetts the honor of inaugurating a system to which the nation so largely owes its phenomenal development. The first railroad in Pennsylvania was completed in 1827, from Manch Chunk to Summit Hill, but Christian Baer, of Catawissa, had five years earlier taken a broader view of the usefulness of the railroad. He was a

man of limited school training, but nature had endowed him with rare foresight and reasoning powers of a high order. It is said that the number of rafts floating down the river first attracted his attention, and anxious to build up the place of his residence, he began to reckon the advantage which would accrue if all this traffic could be made to pass through Catawissa to its final destination. He took accurate account of the river traffic and compiled statistics and arguments which commanded the attention of capitalists. His energy did not cease with this, however. Once assured of the advantage of a railroad he proceeded to demonstrate its practicability. He was not able to buy the necessary instruments for making the survey, much less to employ an engineer, but with some knowledge of the method employed, gained by observation, by his own ingenuity he equipped himself for the work and ran out a practical line for the proposed road. Mr. Bristol possessed a "Jacob's staff." He had a tin tub of proper dimensions made, into the upper side of which he made small holes at either end. In these he inserted small glass vials "puttied" fast, which, when half filled with water, enabled him to level his instrument. With this crude instrument he located and leveled a line which was considered by engineers subsequently employed a marvel of accuracy. His engineering skill did not enable him to get a practical route over the mountain, and the apparent necessity for an expensive tunnel balked his plans for the time. The projected road extended from Catawissa to Tamaqua. In 1825 he got certain capitalists to view the proposed route, which made such a favorable impression on them that, in 1831, a company for the construction of the road was chartered. In the meantime he had enlisted the co-operation of Joseph Paxton, who was better fitted to deal with moneyed men, and in 1854, after overcoming great difficulties and discouragements, the first passenger train was greeted at Catawissa. It is now operated by the Philadelphia & Reading Company.

In the meanwhile a second railroad was projected. Bloomsburg's future had been assured, and the canal had come to be looked upon as too slow. In 1852, therefore, William McKelvey, Charles R. Paxton, Morrison E. Jackson, John K. Groetz, of Columbia county, with others, were authorized to receive subscriptions of stocks and organized a company to construct a railroad from Lackawanna creek to Bloomsburg. Its route was projected from "the village of Scranton in the county of Luzerne," through the village of New Troy, Kingston and Berwick to Bloomsburg, with the privilege of extending it to Danville. Its authorized capital stock was \$900,000, but Columbia was not a wealthy region, the undertaking grew on the company's hands, and in 1853 the company sought and received authority to increase the capital stock by an amount not to exceed \$500,000, to borrow a sum not to exceed \$100,000, and to extend its route to connect with the Pennsylvania & Erie railroad or Susquehanna railroad at Sunbury, or at any other point in Northumberland or Lycoming counties. On January 1, 1858, the first train rolled into Rupert. At this point connection was made with the Catawissa road, and for about two years this was the lower terminus of the road. In 1859 the company was authorized to borrow a sum not exceeding \$400,000 to construct, complete and equip the extension to Sunbury. Northumberland was made its terminus, however, and is now operated by the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Company.

By an act passed April 15, 1859, Hendrick B. Wright, George M. Hollenback and others of West Pittston, and Ralph Lacey, Simon P. Case and others of Montour county were authorized to receive subscriptions, and organized a company under the name of the "Wilkesbarre & Pittston" railroad. Its route was projected from the Lackawanna & Bloomsburg road, above Pittston, along

and near the Susquehanna river, on the east side to Danville or Sunbury. It was required that the line between Pittston and Shickshinny should be first constructed, but in 1867 it was provided by a supplementary act that construction might be commenced at any point on the line, and the name of the company changed to Danville, Hazleton & Wilkesbarre Railroad Company. It was not finally opened until 1872, when it extended from Sunbury to Tomlicken. It was subsequently sold and reorganized as the Sunbury, Hazleton & Wilkesbarre Railroad Company, and is now controlled by the Pennsylvania company. It is forty miles long and does a good coal traffic.

The latest completed railroad through Columbia county, like the first, is of home origin, but unlike the first it was carried through to successful operation by the energy, skill and resources of one man. Before the construction of the North & West Branch railroad the Lackawanna & Bloomsburg road had a monopoly of the greater part of the traffic in the county, and by its extortionate charges proved a great obstacle to its development. The people seemed powerless until D. J. Walker, single handed, showed the way for relief. He had decided in his own mind that competition was the only effective remedy, and he relates that as he lay in his bed at night and heard the puffing of the struggling engines, the thought occurred to him that the formation of the valley indicated the other side of the river as the true route for a successful railroad. Upon his own responsibility he had a line surveyed on the south side of the river, and demonstrated the truth of his idea. The result was that in 1871 a charter was granted to himself, William Neal, James Masters, John J. McHenry, D. H. Montgomery and Robt. F. Clark to organize a company to construct a railroad from Wilkesbarre along the south side of the Susquehanna to a point opposite Bloomsburg, and thence by a bridge over the river and by the valley of little Fishing creek to Williamsport, with authority to construct a branch up big Fishing creek to connect with any railroad existing or projected in Sullivan county. The plan was a far-sighted one, and in many ways still looks to the future for its fullest fruition. The road has been extended to Catawissa, and connects with the Sunbury, Hazleton & Wilkesbarre road at that point, and is operated by the Pennsylvania company. Its immediate results were most happy, and have done more to bring the advantages of the railroads to the benefit of the people than all the other railroad enterprises combined.

The Bloomsburg & Sullivan railroad, projected up the valley of the big Fishing creek from Bloomsburg, with the other terminal point still undecided, is now in course of construction. The Wilkesbarre & Western railroad is another line now in process of construction, and is projected from Wilkesbarre to Watsontown, but its course is not yet unalterably fixed.

The effect of improved transportation upon the development of the county has been marked. In fact, the year 1860 marks the beginning of a new era in the history of both town and country, the course of which has been one of steady improvement. Improved methods of agriculture have been entertained, public improvements have been encouraged, varied manufactures have been introduced and placed upon a paying basis, and progressive thought has been manifested in all the higher social activities. There is undoubted promise of further development in these directions in the future. With an abundant supply of excellent water, cheap fuel, and increasing shipping facilities, manufacturing interests must certainly continue to thrive. The county as a whole, however, will continue to be predominantly agricultural in its character, but the impetus which an extensive manufacturing center at the county-seat would give to this industry, would greatly stimulate the interest already awakened in the best methods of farming.

A good evidence of the growing intelligence of the farming community is the interest taken in the different agricultural societies in the county. On December 8, 1868, a charter was granted to the "Columbia County Agricultural, Horticultural and Mechanical Association," on the application of B. F. Hartman, James Masters, William G. Shoemaker, Caleb Barton, Matthias Hartman, Jacob Harris, J. K. Heber, N. J. Sloan, Paleman John, E. R. Heber, C. G. Barkley, Joshua Fetterman, Thomas Greveling and Joseph P. Connor. The name was suggested by John Taggart. In 1885 the charter was so amended as to provide for perpetual membership; to remove the restriction to the authorized amount of receipts; and to empower the association to hold real estate by purchase or lease.

In the summer of 1855 Mr. John Taggart visited a country fair in the northern part of the state, and was so impressed with the benefit to be derived from such an exhibition by the whole community, that on his return he began to agitate the question of securing a similar institution for this county. He was successful in interesting a number of gentlemen in the movement among whom were John Ramsey, B. F. Hartman, Caleb Barton, William Neal and I. W. Hartman. A consultation was eventually held by these gentlemen in Mr. Neal's office, where it was decided to inaugurate a fair. Personal solicitation was made for exhibits of vegetables, fruits, farm products, etc., and after great effort sufficient were secured to warrant the opening of a "fair." The only exhibit of agricultural machinery was a grain-drill which Mr. Barton had used for several seasons, but the whole made a good beginning. The fair was held in Mr. Barton's field at the foot of Second street, and the public road was used for the race course. The "grounds" were inclosed by a common rail fence, the admission fee was ten cents, and nearly the entire gate receipts were required to maintain the police service. There was sufficient left, however, to pay two dollars to B. F. Hartman, who was awarded the first premium upon a single driving horse entered. A fair attendance, with the general satisfaction manifested, encouraged the projectors of the enterprise and gave them good ground for mutual congratulation.

A second fair was held in the following year in the field of Mr. Sloan, which now lies on the south side of Fifth and the west side of Market street. This exhibition was characterized by a marked improvement in the number and quality of the exhibits, the number in attendance and the financial returns. The third fair was held in grounds situated on Fifth street, between Market and East streets, and the fourth, on the grounds now used in the southwestern portion of Bloomsburg. This property was then leased at ten dollars per acre, and annual exhibitions have since been held here without interruption. In 1884 the race track was increased to a half mile in length, and the association admitted to membership in the National Trotting Association, and has since renewed its membership from year to year. In the summer of 1886 a new exhibition hall, fifty by three hundred feet, was erected, which, with ample stabling for horses and cattle and pens for smaller animals, render the equipment of the grounds superior to those owned by most of the local associations in this part of the state.

During the first three years of this movement, each one interested worked upon his own plan. Lumber merchants in town loaned material for the erection of sheds, etc., which were torn down after the exhibition, but after the organization, in 1868, some discipline was introduced into its methods. Since then the enterprise has steadily gained favor with the people, and the character of the exhibitions has steadily improved. The association is conducted on strictly business principles. It neither pays dividends nor levies assessments,

the surplus going to make improvements in the grounds or to increase the premiums, every one of which, that has been earned, having been promptly paid. The original officers of the association were John Rouns, president; Amos Madison, secretary; Elias Mendenhall, treasurer. The present officers are: president, Samuel Camp; vice-presidents, William Sanford, J. M. DeWitt, Baltis Sterling, Jere Kostenbauder; treasurer, J. C. Brown; secretary, H. V. White; librarian, Thomas Webb; executive committee, James P. Treas, John Appelman, Dr. A. P. Heller; auditors, K. C. Emt, J. P. Sands, George Corner; chief marshal, Capt. U. H. Emt.

The "Northern Columbia and Southern Luzerne Agricultural Association" was chartered on February 19, 1884, and held its first fair in the last week of September, in that year. Its grounds are situated in the southwestern suburbs of Berwick, a village centrally located in the region to which it looks for support. Thus far it has been successful in its exhibitions, and in its financial returns. Its career has not yet demonstrated its probable future, but is supported by the adjoining county it will undoubtedly prove beneficial to the farming community at large. The "Benton Agricultural Association" received its charter on October 3, 1885, and has held two fairs which give it promise of future success. It is questionable whether more than one fair can be profitably supported in a county of the size of Columbia, but if these different associations are the outgrowth of the enthusiasm of the farming community, and not simply of the enterprise of energetic individuals, they cannot fail to produce lasting benefits.

In all this progress the public press has borne its part of responsibility and labor, and there is no more powerful agency in stimulating progressive tendencies in a community than the newspaper. Since 1818 it has been a prominent social factor in Columbia county. On Saturday, May 24, of this year, Mr. William Carothers issued the first number of the Berwick Independent American. A few of the earliest numbers were published in Nesquehanna, but the establishment was then moved across the river and was subsequently identified with Columbia county. In 1823 David Owen, son of the founder of Berwick, came into possession of the paper, and with the change of proprietor came a change in the name, the heading losing its "Independent" characteristic. Orlando Porter soon succeeded to the ownership of the paper, but at the end of the year the issue of the Berwick American ceased. The materials of the office were sold to George Mack, who on March 13, 1824, issued the first number of the Columbia Gazette. He subsequently changed the name to Berwick Gazette, and on September 18, 1830, sold an interest in the paper to John T. Davis, who subsequently became sole proprietor.

Some time in 1834, Evan O. Jackson began the publication of the Berwick Argus, and the two papers maintained an existence until March, 1837, when Messrs. J. F. Wilber and P. S. Joslin purchased and consolidated them in the Berwick Sentinel. In the early part of the year 1838, Levi L. Tate became editor and proprietor of this publication; two years later A. M. Gange were became associated in the business, but in 1843 this relation was dissolved. With this change, the Sentinel seems to have been relieved, and The Enquirer put in its place. In 1845 B. S. Gilmore was associated in the ownership of the paper and took editorial charge, Mr. Tate going to Wilkesbarre to establish a paper there. Two years later, Mr. Gilmore became sole proprietor and continued its publication until the spring of 1849 when the county-seat having been removed to Bloomsburg, Mr. Gilmore removed his office to that place, and began the issue of a new paper.

About a year after Mr. Wilber sold the Sentinel, and in company with Moses

Davis, he began the publication of a small eight-paged paper, called the Independent Ledger. It continued a little more than a year, when it changed its name to the Conservator, with John T. Davis as editor and proprietor. This paper continued through the "Hard Cider" campaign of 1840, and then hid its diminished light in obscurity.

In 1843, on the dissolution of the firm of Tate and Gangewere, the latter established the Star of the North, and published it about a year when he sold the office and publication to U. J. Jones and John H. Winter. The new proprietors continued its publication until 1848, when they disposed of it to Dewitt C. Kitchen, who changed the name to The Standard. In 1850 it again changed owner and name, when it became the Telegraph, edited by John M. Snyder. In 1851 James McClintock Laird purchased it, and changed the name to The Berwick Citizen, which was published until 1853, when it was suspended, and the outfit sold.

The Investigator was founded in the same year by Stewart Pearce and John M. Snyder. Mr. Pearce retired at the end of a month, but Mr. Snyder continued the publication until the spring of 1855, when Levi L. Tate became its purchaser. The name was changed to the Berwick Gazette, with Tate and Irwin as publishers. In 1856 Walter H. Hibbs purchased the paper, and in the following year he was succeeded by A. B. Tate, who published it until 1860, when Jeremiah S. Sanders bought the paper. The latter published the paper at Berwick until 1869, when it was suspended, and the material removed to Hazleton.

For some three years Berwick remained without an "organ." In June, 1871, however, the Snyders ventured again to establish a paper, which they called the Berwick Independent. It started out with an imposing array of editorial talent, Charles B. Snyder acting as managing editor, Frank L. Snyder as assistant, J. M. Snyder as city editor, and so continued until September 1, 1879, when Robert S. Bowman purchased the paper. Mr. Bowman, having decided in early life to become a disciple of Johann Faust, entered, when eighteen years of age, the office of the Republican, at Bloomsburg, where he served an apprenticeship of three years, then returned to Berwick and bought out the Independent.

In March, 1882, the Berwick Gazette, the third paper to appropriate the name, was established by J. H. Dietrick. On January 1, 1884, he sold the establishment to M. B. Margerum, who in September of the following year associated H. R. Reedy with himself, and the paper is still published by the firm of Margerum & Reedy.

In Bloomsburg the first paper was published considerably later than in Berwick. This was the Bloomsburg Register, which made its first appearance under date of October 5, 1826, with James Delavan as editor and proprietor. In April, 1828, Thomas Painter purchased the paper and changed the name to Columbia County Register. This paper continued in existence until 1844, when it was discontinued. In 1837 the Columbia Democrat was established by John S. Ingrain, with whom F. S. Mills was early associated. In 1838 the paper was sold to Henry Webb, who conducted it until 1847, when it passed into the possession of L. L. Tate. Mr. Tate retained the paper until 1866, when he sold it to E. R. Ikeler. In the meantime, the Star of the North had been founded here. In 1849 B. S. Gilmore suspended the publication of the Enquirer at Berwick, and removed the material to Bloomsburg, where, in company with R. W. Weaver, he founded the Star of the North. Gilmore retired from the management in 1850, but Mr. Weaver continued it until his death some seven years later. It was subsequently sold to W. H. Jacoby, who conducted it until the fall of 1862, when he went into the army. It was then sus-

pended until August, 1863, when he returned and resumed its publication. It was thus conducted until February, 1866, when E. R. Ickler, having purchased both the Columbia Democrat and the Star of the North, consolidated these papers under the name of the Democrat and Star.

On May 5, 1866, the first number of the Columbian was issued as the organ of the "Johnson republicans" under the management of George H. Moore. During the campaign of 1866 a half sheet publication called the "Campaign" was issued by S. H. Miller & Co., and edited by E. H. Little as an organ of a certain political following. It was of only a temporary nature, but it indicated that the "organ" of the Johnsonian republicans did not satisfy their tastes, and as there were probably too few readers in the community to support the paper, after issuing thirty five numbers, a company of democrats purchased it and placed J. G. Froze in the editorial chair. A fresh start was made, and it was editorially announced that it would hereafter support the "Jeffersonian school of politics." Some six weeks later C. B. Brockway, because associated in the business, and eventually bought up the stock and took entire charge and ownership of the paper. On the 1st of January, 1869, he bought the Bloomsburg Democrat and consolidated it with his own, under the name of Columbian and Democrat. The Democrat was the descendant or, rather the Democrat and Star with a new name and editor. After conducting the latter some seven months, Mr. Ickler had sold his interest to J. P. Sherman and W. H. Jacoby; the former had published the paper until January, 1866. Mr. Sherman then retired and Mr. Jacoby, choosing a new name, continued his publication until he sold out to Mr. Brockway. On the 1st of January, 1871, H. L. Dieffenbach bought the Columbian Democrat and published it a year, when Mr. Brockway resumed control. In July 1873, Mr. Dieffenbach again took charge of the paper, but on October 1, 1875, Mr. Brockway and George F. Elwell purchased the paper. They conducted the paper until October 1, 1875, when Mr. Brockway gave place to J. K. Bittenbender. Since then Messrs. Elwell & Bittenbender have published the paper with increasing success.

The Democratic Sentinel was founded in Bloomsburg in 1871, by Charles M. Vanderslice, and conducted by him with some success until 1885, when William Krickbaum purchased it.

The Columbia County Republican was established March 1, 1857, by Palemon John, who conducted it until 1869, when it passed into the hands of a stock company, with W. H. Bradley as editor. The paper was subsequently purchased by Mr. Bradley and Lewis Gordon, but in 1871 it was sold to D. A. Beckley and John S. Phillips, the former acting as editor. In 1873 E. M. Wardin bought the interest of Phillips, and soon afterward became sole proprietor. On August 1, 1875, James C. Brown purchased the paper from Mr. Wardin, and has since conducted it.

Other periodicals of transient character have had a brief existence here. Of these, the Bloomsburg Journal was founded by G. A. Potter in 1876. It was intended as an expositor of the temperance question, and beginning as a five-column folio, it expanded in 1881, to a quarto of twelve pages and finally reached sixteen pages. In September, 1882, Jacob Schuyler became half owner of the paper, which was reduced to a folio form, and in 1885 was moved to Wilkesbarre, where it was merged into the Watch Fire. The Herald of Freedom was a short-lived advocate of the freesoil doctrine, and had an existence here in the transition period preceding the civil war. The Sun was an ambitious venture in daily journalism. It was published in 1881, by A. B. Tate and W. H. Kabler, but was suspended after some eighty issues.

In January, 1870, the Christian Messenger, a monthly periodical of twenty-

four pages was founded by E. E. Orris. In 1872 its title was changed to the *Messenger and Laborer*, the number of its pages increased to thirty-two, and D. Oliphant added to the editorial staff. In January, 1875, this publication was changed to a four-page, twenty-four column weekly, and in the following October the publication office moved to Orangeville. In December, Oliphant retired, and the paper was discontinued. In the meantime W. H. Smith, in company with Orris, began the publication of the *Independent Weekly* at Benton. Its first issue appeared April 1, 1874; in October, 1875, it migrated with the monthly to Orangeville, where Smith and Orris dissolved partnership. On the first of April, 1876, the *Independent Weekly*, which was then conducted by Smith alone, returned to Benton, where it was published until September, 1877. It was then removed to Abiton, where it has since remained, and is now published under the name of the *Argus*.

In Catawissa the first newspaper enterprise was inaugurated in the spring of 1876, when the *Catawissa Advertiser* was published by Harry John and Joseph Rhoad. The *Advertiser* did not survive to the end of its first volume, although it offered a new feature in the way of an original serial by "Virginia." It would be cruel to suggest that this mark of enterprise may be the cause of the fatal result, but whatever the cause, like the early riser to whom the poet Hood refers, it "died young." The *News-Item* is the second venture in Catawissa journalism, and is a bright local newspaper. Its first issue appeared on May 16, 1878, and was a five-column folio. In the spring of 1879 it was increased to twenty-four columns, and in 1881 to twenty-eight columns. It is a sprightly paper, devoted to the interests of its home town, and enjoys a merited prosperity.

The long array of names in the above recital would naturally indicate to the casual reader a wonderful activity in newspaper enterprises here, but such a conclusion would be somewhat modified by the fact, which examination would develop, that there were only nineteen distinct ventures. But this number, on account of the size and character of Columbia is sufficient to excite inquiry. The fact that Berwick was at that early date the most important interior village of the county, and that its situation on the most important turnpike of that day promised to maintain its prominence in the future, probably led to the early founding of a newspaper there. It is not probable that its projectors had any idea of forcing the growth of the village, as the modern belief in the efficacy of the newspaper in this direction was not then developed, but such an enterprise was then a feature in all the large boroughs, and it was hoped that the natural growth of the village would bear the venture on to fortune and success.

The early newspaper was really the people's forum. Editorials had little or no space in them. Its news columns were devoted to foreign affairs, many weeks and sometimes months old, and the congressional proceedings. The miscellany consisted of stories and poetry, the original production of which was encouraged by the admission of every such contribution offered. But the most highly prized privilege accorded to the public was the liberal space granted to all comers for exhaustive and unrestricted discussion of every conceivable topic. Governmental affairs and policies constituted the most favored themes, but unlike the light-armed fusillade of modern newspaper criticism, the discussions of that day had in them the shock of armies, the crushing force of the battle ax, and the crash of missiles hurled from a catapult. The proscription against articles not responsibly endorsed had not then been inaugurated, and vicious personal attacks were then universally tolerated which would now properly bring down upon the offender condign punishment. But with all these objectionable

features, these old time, polemic contributions were characterized by a remarkable knowledge of the constitutional history of the country, and were graced with classical quotations and allusions that would do credit to a modern professor of languages. It is said that the citizens of the United States are not at this day, with all their superior advantages of education, as thoroughly versed in the principles of their government, and as well qualified to perform their duties as citizens, as they were fifty years ago. If this be true, it may be found that in refining away certain crudities of taste and inelegancies of manner, some vigor of intellect has been lost.

It was not until the period of Jackson's first administration that country papers generally began the development which has made the newspapers so conspicuous element in society, and it is to this development that may be largely attributed the frequent changes in the name and owner that have occurred in the different papers of the county. Until this time, while the prevailing sentiment of the region now embraced within the limits of Columbia county was undoubtedly in favor of the principles supported by the democratic party in politics, the only papers at Berwick and Bloomsburg, so far as they had a political individuality were supporters of whig principles. It was probably not until 1832, that the Gazette, at Berwick, came actively to the support of the democratic faith, and it was five years later when the first paper was established in Bloomsburg to advocate similar political doctrines. From this time forward it has been considered a party necessity to have a regular exponent of its principles, and whenever the vicissitudes of business have extinguished the political beacon, or a heterodox editor has come into possession of a recognized "organ," successful efforts have at once been made to repair the loss.

Viewed from the standpoint of the newspaper, the democratic party in Columbia early achieved an embarrassing success. With the suspension of *The Conservator*, of Berwick, in 1840, and the *Columbia County Register*, of Bloomsburg, in 1844, began a period of twenty-five years in which no opposition "organ" (save *The Standard* for a brief period at Berwick, 1848-50) was published in the county. Such a condition of things invited competition, and democratic expositors were multiplied, which divided the party scarcely less than the business. Consolidations have three times been resorted to in this county only to find a new rival immediately in the field, and in the nature of things this experience is likely to be a fixed quantity so long as the conditions favor it. The supporters of whig principles were too weak in numbers to maintain a paper in the county, and so for years they generally subscribed for the "organ" of the party, published at Danville. With the founding of the republican party, the element which was naturally drawn to it, made it a far more vigorous political factor than the whigs had been. In 1857 it secured a representative publication, and gradually made such progress as to challenge the respect of the dominant party. In 1866 a gentleman was invited from Washington, D. C., to edit a paper in the interest of Andrew Johnson's policy, but it proved a signal failure, and after the publication of thirty-five numbers gave place to a democratic expositor.

The more recent development of the newspaper, the "independent journal," has also had its representative in the county. Instead of attempting to carry water on both political shoulders, the independent newspaper has here endeavored to secure the patronage of all without offending the political prejudices of any, an undertaking extremely difficult to accomplish in the narrow field of county literature, under the present constitution of society. In Berwick the Gazette, and the News Item in Catawissa, are fairly successful examples of this class. The newspapers of Bloomsburg are more than ordinarily

good representatives of country journalism, and in typographical appearance, in true journalistic enterprise and editorial equipment would honor a much larger sphere.

In the nature of the case, political honors have, with rare exceptions, been conferred upon the members of the democratic party. Until the question of the removal of the county-seat was finally settled, that one dominated all others, and various confederations brought about the election of whigs to both branches of the legislature. In borough elections republicans are occasionally successful, but in contests for county offices, even where the dominant party is seriously divided, the republicans are too few to elect one of their own number, and have wisely refused as an organization to attempt to wield the balance of power.

The eighth section of the act erecting Columbia county, in 1813, provided "that the inhabitants of the counties of Northumberland, Union and Columbia, shall jointly elect four representatives." Those elected in 1813 were Samuel Bond, Leonard Rupert, Thomas Murray, Jr., and George Kreamer; in 1814, David E. Owen, Robert Willett, Joseph Hutchison and Henry Shaffer.

In 1815 Columbia county was made a separate representative district with one member, and James McClure was elected in that year; Samuel Bond, in 1816, 1817 and 1818; James McClure, 1819; John Snyder, 1820; John Clark, 1821.

In 1822 Columbia county was constituted a separate district with two members, and in that year William McBride and Alexander Colley were elected, and re-elected in 1823; John McReynolds and Eli Thornton, in 1824; John McReynolds and Christian Brobst, in 1825; John McReynolds and William McBride, in 1826; John McReynolds and Christian Brobst, in 1827; John McReynolds and John Robinson, in 1828.

In 1829 Columbia county's representation was reduced to one member, and John Robinson was elected; Uzal Hopkins in 1830 and 1831; Isaac Kline, in 1832 and 1833; John F. Derr, in 1834 and 1835; Egan O. Jackson, in 1836; John Bowman (whig), in 1837; William Cost, in 1838 and 1839; Daniel Snyder (whig), in 1840, 1841, 1842, 1843; Thomas A. Funston (whig), in 1844 and 1845; Stewart Pearce, in 1846, 1847, 1848; Benjamin P. Fortner (whig), in 1849.

In 1850 Columbia and Montour counties were constituted a district with one representative, and John McReynolds was elected; in 1851, M. E. Jackson; in 1852 and 1853, George Scott; in 1854, James G. Maxwell; in 1855, J. G. Montgomery; in 1856, Peter Ent.

In 1857 Columbia, Montour, Sullivan and Wyoming were constituted a representative district, with two members, and Peter Ent and John V. Smith were elected; in 1858 and 1859, G. D. Jackson and — Oakes; in 1860, H. R. Kline and — Osterhaut; in 1861, L. L. Tate and — Tutton; 1862 and 1863, G. D. Jackson and J. C. Ellis.

In 1864 Columbia and Montour counties were constituted a district with one member, and W. H. Jacoby elected, and re-elected in 1865; Thomas Chalfaut, in 1866 and 1867; George Scott, in 1868 and 1869; Thomas Chalfaut, in 1870.

In 1871 Columbia county was made a separate district with one member, and C. B. Brockway elected, and re-elected in 1872 and 1873. In 1874, under the constitutional provision of previous year, Columbia county was given two members, and the term of service made two years; E. J. McHenry and S. P.

Ryan were elected; in 1876, E. J. McHenry and - Brown; in 1878 and 1880, T. J. Vanderslice and Joseph B. Knittle; in 1882, William Bryson and Thomas J. Vanderslice; in 1884, A. L. Fritz and William Bryson; in 1886, A. L. Fritz and James T. Fox.

The state senatorial district in which Columbia county was first placed, was composed of Luzerne and Susquehanna, to which the new counties of Union and Columbia were added. This district elected two senators, Thomas Murray, Jr., and William Ross, the former being re-elected in 1844, the first senatorial election in which the new county of Columbia participated. In 1845 the ninth senatorial district was composed of the counties of Northumberland, Columbia, Union, Luzerne and Susquehanna, with two senators to elect. Their term was four years, and were chosen alternately. In 1846 Charles Frazer was elected; in 1848, Simon Snyder; in 1849 a special election, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Snyder, resulted in the election of Robert Willett; in 1850 Redmond Conyngham was elected.

In 1822 Luzerne and Columbia were constituted the tenth senatorial district with one member, the first election under this change occurring in 1824, and resulting in the choice of Robert Moore. The term was changed to three years. In 1827 Moore was re-elected; in 1830 Jacob Drumheller was elected, and in 1833 Uzal Hopkins.

In 1836 Columbia and Schuylkill were constituted the ninth senatorial district, with one member, and in 1837 Charles Frailey was elected; in 1840, Samuel F. Headley. In 1843 another change was made in the district, and Columbia and Luzerne were associated to form the thirteenth senatorial district, with one member. In 1844 William S. Ross was elected; in 1847, Valentine Best. In 1850 Columbia, Luzerne and Montour constituted the sixteenth district, with one senator, and C. R. Bucklew was elected, and in 1853 re-elected; in 1856 George P. Steele was elected. In 1857 Columbia, Montour, Northumberland and Snyder counties were constituted the thirteenth district, with one senator. In this year Mr. Bucklew was again chosen, but resigned after serving one session. In 1858 Reuben Keller was elected to fill the vacancy, and in 1860, re-elected; in 1863 D. B. Montgomery was elected.

In 1864 the counties of Columbia, Montour, Northumberland and Sullivan were constituted the fifteenth district, with one senator. In 1866 George D. Jackson was elected, and in 1869, C. R. Bucklew. In 1871 Lycoming was substituted for Northumberland county in this senatorial district, the number remaining unchanged, and in 1872 Thomas Chalfant was elected. The change in the constitution in the following year required a new districting of the state, but this district suffered no change save in the number being changed from the fifteenth to the twenty-fourth. In 1875 and again in 1876 — Allen was elected; in 1878, G. D. Jackson; in 1880 E. J. McHenry was elected to fill vacancy occasioned by the death of Jackson; in 1882, W. W. Hart; in 1886, Nerus H. Metzgar.

For congressional elections Columbia was originally placed in the tenth district composed of the counties of Northumberland, Union, Lycoming, Luzerne, Bradford, Potter, Susquehanna and Tioga, with two members. In 1814 William Wilson and Jared Irwin were elected; in 1816, William Wilson and David Scott; in 1817, Mr. Scott having resigned to accept a place on the bench, John Murray was elected to fill the vacancy, and in 1818 John Murray and George Dennison were elected; in 1820, George Dennison and W. C. Ellis; in 1824, Ellis having resigned, Thomas Murray, Jr., was elected to fill the vacancy.

Under the apportionment of 1822, the ninth district was composed of the

counties of Columbia, Union, Northumberland, Luzerne, Susquehanna, Bradford, Lycoming, Potter, Tioga and McKean, with three members. In 1822 W. C. Ellis, Samuel McKean and Kreaner were elected; in 1824 and 1825, Samuel McKean, George Kreaner and Espy Vanhook; in 1828, Philander Stephens, James Ford and Allen Marr; in 1850, Lewis Dowser, Philander Stephens and James Ford.

In 1832 Columbia and Luzerne were constituted the fifteenth congressional district with one member. In that year and in 1834, Andrew Beaumont was elected; in 1836 and 1838, David Pettibone; in 1840 and 1843, P. A. Bidlock. In 1843 Wyoming county was associated with Columbia and Luzerne, and the number of the district changed to three-seventh. In 1844 and 1845 Owen D. Leib was elected; in 1848, Chester Butler; in 1850, Hendrick B. Wright; in 1851, J. Brishia, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Butler. In 1852 the district was numbered the twelfth, and comprised the counties of Columbia, Luzerne, Montour and Wyoming. In this year H. B. Wright was elected; in 1854, Henry M. Fuller; in 1856, John G. Montgomery; he died, however, before he took his seat, and in 1857 Paul Leidy was elected to fill the vacancy. In 1858 and 1860 George W. Scranton was elected; he died in March, 1861, and in the following June a special election was held when H. B. Wright was chosen to fill the vacancy.

In 1861 the counties of Bradford, Montour, Columbia, Sullivan, Wyoming and all of Northumberland, except Lower Mahanoy township, were made to constitute the twelfth district. In 1862 Northumberland was assigned to another district, and the remaining counties elected Henry W. Tracy; in 1864, 1866, 1868 and 1870, Clydes Mercor; in 1872, ———— Strowbridge. In 1872 Mercor resigned, and on December 24 a special election was held to fill the vacancy, ———— Bunnell being chosen. In 1873 a bill was passed designating the eleventh district composed of the counties of Montour, Columbia, Carbon, Monroe, Pike, and the townships of Nesquehott, Blackcreek, Sugarloaf, Butler, Hazel, Foster, Bearcreek, Backs, Roaringbrook, Salem, Hollenback, Huntingdon, Fairmount, Springbrook, and that part of the city of Scranton south of Roaringbrook creek, and east of Lackawanna river, and the boroughs of Dunmore, New Columbus, Goldsboro, White Haven, Jeddo and Hazleton. From this district, ———— Collins was elected in 1874, and re-elected in 1876; Klotz, in 1878 and 1880; in 1882 and 1884, John B. Storer; in 1886, C. R. Buckalew.

CHAPTER V.

THE STORM AND STRESS PERIOD.

THE civil war of 1861-5 brought to the people of Columbia county as it did to the whole country, an experience for which their previous training afforded no adequate preparation. There was little of the purely martial spirit to be found here. The first settlers were not the most successful Indian fighters, nor did they number among them—with the possible exception of Van Campen—any of the class whose achievements have embellished the tales of other borders. They were peaceful and industrious farmers rather than Indian-slayers; but such a character did not prevent their doing substantial service where duty called or danger threatened. During the war of 1812 Columbia was situated too far from the scene of hostilities to be called actively into service. When the attack on Baltimore was threatened the militia was rendezvoused at Danville, but was disbanded after a few weeks of camp life. The requirements of the militia system, which was nominally maintained by the commonwealth for years, were at first met with a moderate degree of faithfulness, but the amusements of training-day gradually lost their charm, and the absentees numbered far more than those who reported for duty on field and muster days.

There was one company, however, which proved a remarkable exception. Its rendezvous was at Danville, and its original organization dated in 1817; and when, in November, 1846, the call for troops for service in Mexico came, it reunited its ranks from all parts of the then county of Columbia, took the name of Columbia Guards, and offered its services to the governor. It was accepted, and on the 26th of December, 1846, the county authorities appropriated seven hundred dollars to uniform them and defray their expenses to Pittsburgh. They were escorted thus far by a committee of citizens, and under the command of Captain John S. Wilson were mustered into the service of the United States as a part of the Second regiment, on the 5th of January of the following year. They were at first commanded by Colonel Roberts, who was succeeded by Colonel Geary. Captain Wilson died on the 10th of April, 1847, at Vera Cruz, and the command devolved upon Lieutenant Frick, who led the company during the campaign.

Their first engagement was at the capture of Vera Cruz, and the second at Cerro Gordo, where they lost one man, John Smith. At the battle of Chapultepec they lost two men, William Dietrich and John Snyder. On approaching the city of Mexico, the defense of San Angelos, with all the military stores, was committed to the Guards; and on the 13th of September, 1847, they were among the first in the triumphant entry into the city.

They returned to Danville on the 28th day of July, 1849. The whole county turned out to welcome them, and such a demonstration as was then made had never been seen in Danville before or since. The Guards kept up their organization until the rebellion, and entered the union service under Captain Oscar Ephlin. On the expiration of their term of service they were honorably discharged, and the company disbanded.

*The following is the muster roll of the Columbia Guards as they went into the United States Service for the war with Mexico.

Captain, John S. Wilson.

Lieutenants: First, Clarence H. Frick; second, Edward E. LaClare; third, William Brindle.

Sergeants: First, George S. Kline; second, Jas. D. Slater; third, Robert Clark; fourth, Charles Evans.

Corporals: First, John Adams; second, James Oliver; third, John Smith; fourth, Arthur Gombert.

Musicians: Drummer, Thomas Clark; fife, Jesse G. Clark.

PRIVATES.

Charles W. Adams.	Samuel Huntington.	Norman B. Mack.
Alvin M. Allen.	Adam Heiser.	William McDonald.
Jacob App.	Henry Herkastle.	Carney Oatsweber.
Geo. W. Armstrong.	Oliver Helme.	Daniel Porrough.
Frederick Brandt.	William S. Kertz.	Peter S. Reed.
Samuel Barnes.	William King.	Philip Rubin.
Elam B. Bonham.	Jerome Kenkle.	James A. Stewart.
Wm. Banghart.	Charles Lytle.	Peter M. Spaco.
John Birkedine.	Ira Lowinsberry.	John R. Sanders.
Samuel D. Baker.	Robert Lyon.	Oliver C. Stephens.
Francis Power.	John A. Lowery.	Daniel Snyder.
Francis B. Best.	Benjamin Laform.	Edward Scler.
William Brander.	Ben. J. Martin.	Peter Seigfried.
Wm. H. B. Bfield.	Jasper Musselman.	John C. Snyder.
Randolph Ball.	Edward McGonnell.	John N. Sweeney.
Peter Branst.	George Miller.	William S. Vatz.
Abraham B. Carley.	William Moser.	Joseph Stratton.
Michael Corrigan.	Archibald Mooney.	Wm. H. Sweeney.
Wm. Dietzsch.	Mahlon K. Manly.	John A. Survey.
William Eric.	John G. Mellon.	Benj. Tumbleton.
Daniel S. Estimer.	Alex McDonald.	Adam Weay.
Chas. W. Fortner.	Daniel Martind.	Wm. White.
Robert H. Forster.	Richard H. McKean.	George Wagner.
Sewell Gibbs.	Charles Moynahan.	Jacob Willert.
Edward Geyer.	Robert M. Mount.	Joseph Walker.
George Garner.	Hugh M. Packen.	George Winger.
Thomas Graham.	James McClelland.	Peter W. Yarnell.
Shepherd W. Gilton.		

The interest which kept up the organization of the Guards in Montour was not shared to any great extent in Columbia county; yet the president's call for volunteers, following Sumter's fall, met with an enthusiastic response.

The presence of W. W. Ricketts, a former West Point cadet, had fostered a military spirit at Orangeville, and a company was quickly formed there and put in drill, but for a time others seemed at a loss how to proceed. A meeting, however, was called at the court-house, and addressed by Robert F. Clark in a speech that made the young men struggle for precedence in subscribing to the enlistment roll. C. B. Brockway is said to have been the first man in the county to enlist, and others followed so that the complement of Rickett's company was soon filled. Their services were tendered to the governor, but the state quota under the first call was already filled. Not to be put off in this way, the company chartered canal boats and went to Harrisburg, where they were subsequently accepted. There were but few meetings in the county to awaken enthusiasm. There was no call for them. Many volunteered without hesitation, and company after company marched to "the front." Later on, however, the quotas were not so readily filled, and unfortunate dissensions arose, which, during and for a long time after the war, disturbed the peace and happiness of the citizens of the county.

In the summer of 1862 a "war meeting" was held at the court-house in

*The roster, with some of the facts concerning the career of the company, is derived from the "History of Columbia County," by J. G. Freese.

the latter part of July, which requested the county commissioners to grant a bounty to each soldier that had enlisted from the county. Only two of the commissioners were present, and they very properly declined to accede to the request until assured of the approval of the county at large, and of their authority to do so under the law, but advised the calling of another meeting to consider the question. Early in August a second meeting was held with a similar result. This was in the forenoon. The commissioners met in the middle of the day, but in the meanwhile another call for troops had greatly increased the number to whom bounties would have to be paid. There was a great difference of opinion on the subject throughout the county, and, still in doubt as to their authority, the commissioners refused to take action. Their decision was received by the members of the morning meeting with indignation, and a meeting was held in the afternoon at which the commissioners' action was unsparingly denounced.

After the meeting, an altercation having taken place between a drunken man and a convalescent soldier, and the former having cheered for Jeff. Davis, he was pursued and maltreated by a mob. Some dozen or more republicans were arrested on a charge of riot, under a warrant issued by a justice of the peace of Hemlock township; the accused were taken there for a hearing and bound over for trial. The trial was had, and the accused were convicted, and sentenced by the court to fine and imprisonment. No attempt was made to enforce the penalty, however, and the governor's pardon put an end to the matter.

An enrollment was ordered this year, and the number subject to military duty was found to be 4,587; the quota, under all calls prior to September, 1862, was 1,447; the number in the service, at the same date, was 626, leaving a balance of 821 men to be supplied by draft or otherwise.

The militia of Pennsylvania, as generally throughout the country, was practically to be found only on paper. There was a form of organization: a military tax was levied on each voter liable to duty, save those in volunteer companies, and C. M. Blaker, of this county, by the regular removal of his seniors, in 1861 had reached the chief command in the state. At the breaking out of the war, the legislature revived and revised this organization, and in 1862 a draft was ordered by the state to fill its ranks. The townships of Catawissa and Pine, and the borough of Berwick, filled their quota with volunteers, but in the other divisions of the county, the draft was drawn: a total of 695 men was drawn, 45 from Bloom, 49 from Briarbrook, 40 from Beaver, 27 from Benton, 60 from Conyngham, 54 from Center, 50 from Fishingcreek, 4 from Franklin, 45 from Greenwood, 25 from Hemlock, 19 from Jackson, 40 from Locust, 24 from Montour, 18 from Maine, 27 from Mount Pleasant, 46 from Mifflin, 48 from Madison, 9 from Orange, 36 from Scott and 29 from Sugarloaf. No opposition was manifested to this draft. In fact it had the effect of stimulating enlistments in the national service, as many, when they found it necessary to enter the military service at all, preferred to avail themselves of the advantages to be derived from such enlistments.

The drafts on the part of the general government, however, were not received with equal unconcern. The first was drawn at Troy, Pennsylvania, September 17, 1863, and called for 634 men from Columbia county.

In the spring of 1864, some trouble occurred between a company of "Home Guards," in Mifflin township, and a portion of the invalid corps, which the enrolling officer for that township had summoned to his assistance. A conference was finally had, at which it was agreed to allow a citizen of the village to proceed with the enrollment, unmolested, and this was done.

S. K. Moore

Similar companies were formed in Benton and Fishingbrook townships, but they never figured offensively as an organization in the history of the period. There was vague talk in these and neighboring localities, that there were places in the North mountain where a hundred men could successfully defy a thousand, and indefinite references to "the fort," where a stand would be made against any attempt to enforce the draft. This was not the only more general talk, and no such stand was ever made. There was quite a number of drafted men who refused to report for duty, and they, with their friends, constituted a considerable element in the townships of Fishingbrook, Benton, Sugarloaf, Jackson, Pine, and the neighboring portions of Lawrence and Sullivan counties.

A series of half-open, half-secret meetings had been held by disaffected parties, for the purpose of discussing the situation, and devising the safest means to obviate the difficulties which now appeared to be daily growing more serious. There was no unanimity in the choice of measures. Some advocated hiding, others proposed the raising of money to procure substitutes, and each finally acted individually upon their own suggestions.

Early in August, 1864, Lieutenant Robinson, of Luzerne county, with a squad of eight men appeared one evening near what is now Ratons's Creek post-office in this county, and attempted to stop by challenging a party of citizens whom they met. They were fired upon by the challenge party, and Robinson was fatally wounded. Shortly afterward, on August 12, 1864, a detachment of government troops arrived in Bloomsburg, for the purpose, it was said, of enforcing the draft, and went into camp on the fair ground. This force was increased until it included Captain Lambert's independent company of mounted men; one section of the Keystone Battery of Philadelphia, under the command of Lieutenant Roberts; a battalion of infantry under Lieutenant Colonel Stewart; and a battalion of the Veteran Reserve Corps, aggregating, it is said, a thousand men. On the 13th of August, Major-General Couch, commanding the department of the Susquehanna, reached Bloomsburg, and on the same day conferred with some of the leading republicans and democrats of the county. He was assured by prominent gentlemen of the democratic party, that he had greatly misapprehended the situation; that there was no fort, there would be no resistance, and that ten men could arrest the delinquent conscripts as safely as ten hundred. J. G. Freeze was at length persuaded to carry to the recalcitrant drafted men the general's offer to remit the charge of desertion in the case of all those who would report themselves on or before 12 p. m. on the following Saturday, and on the 17th General Couch returned to Harrisburg, leaving Lieutenant-Colonel Stewart in command of affairs. The drafted men did not report at the time appointed, and on the following day a body of troops under command of Stewart proceeded to Benton.

On Saturday, August 28th, Major-General Cadwallader arrived in Bloomsburg from Philadelphia, and assuming command, proceeded on the following day with another body of troops to join the advance detachment.

On the 30th General Cadwallader was in Bloomsburg, to confer with the leading supporters of the administration, and during that night, by his orders, squads of troops were posted at various localities in the upper townships. Early on the following morning about one hundred arrests were made, and the prisoners brought to a meeting house near the village of Benton, where a preliminary examination was held. Of the persons arrested forty-four were held and dispatched under guard to Harrisburg. These prisoners were treated with little consideration. They were compelled to make the

eighteen miles from Benton to Bloomsburg on foot, while some, at least, of the guards rode. Arrived at the county seat, no delay was made in getting them on board the cars, and no attempt was made to interrupt any legal obstruction to their removal. This done, General Ordwell then explored the adjacent country for evidences of forts and military, which exaggerated rumors had indicated were in that region, but which, it is needless to say, were not found. The general pronounced the whole thing a complete fiasco, and on the 6th of September returned to Philadelphia. The larger part of the troops was subsequently withdrawn, but the remainder was retained, and other arrests made from time to time.

These summary proceedings on the part of the military authorities, naturally and properly gave rise to an investigation of their legality, and spirited measures were at once taken to secure the release of the persons arrested.

On the 17th of October 1864, twenty-five of them were constitutionally released from arrest. Among these twenty-one, five were previously discharged on account of sickness, one, however, having died in prison before his discharge had reached him. On the same day the trials of their remaining twenty-three were begun before a military commission organized at Harrisburg. The general accusation brought against all that were placed on trial was the same, and charged that the accused, "a citizen of Columbia county, Pennsylvania, did unite, confederate and combine with ———— and many other disloyal persons whose names are unknown, and form and become a society or organization, commonly known and called by the name of the 'Knights of the Golden Circle,' the object of which society or organization was and is to resist the execution of the draft, and prevent persons who have been drafted under the provisions of the said act of congress, approved March 3d, 1863, and the several supplements thereto, from entering the military service of the United States. This done at or near Benton township, Columbia county, Pennsylvania, on or about August 11, 1864, and at divers times and places before and after said mentioned day." Of these earliest tried seven were convicted. These were sentenced to terms of imprisonment ranging from six months, with labor, to two years. In one case the penalty was a fine of \$500 or a year's imprisonment, and the prisoner elected to pay the fine. Of the others, one was pardoned by President Lincoln, and five by President Johnson. Several others were tried, but acquitted, and the charge was subsequently withdrawn in the case of the rest.

Among the citizens of Columbia county there still exist widely varying opinions in regard to the troubles in connection with the draft, and the sending of troops to the county.

On one side it is claimed that there was organized and armed opposition to the draft, that menaces and threats were used against officers in the proper discharge of their duties, that in some townships Republicans were terrorized by threats of incendiarism and assault, that officers of the law were in many instances in sympathy with the law-breakers, and that military interference was necessary to restore order and enforce the draft. On the other side it is claimed that by means of a dishonest enrollment, it was sought to compel Columbia and other democratic counties to furnish more than their just quotas; that there was no organized opposition to the draft; that a reign of terror prevailed among democrats, which was instituted by republicans; that military interference was unnecessary, and was resorted to for the purpose of influencing elections, that some of the soldiers sent to the county were guilty of gross outrages, and that many innocent men suffered arrest and imprisonment without cause or warrant of law. It would be a difficult matter to prove the exact truth

in regard to some of these charges. It is generally admitted, however, that in Columbia county as in many other parts of the north, some of the democrats were opposed to the prosecution of the war; that a considerable number of men attempted to evade the draft, and in some places concert of action was had for that purpose. It is also admitted that the enrollment was very inaccurate, that the force sent here and the large number of arrests were unnecessary, that power placed in the hands of irresponsible subordinates was exercised in a vindictive manner, and that one of the results of sending troops to the county was a considerable republican gain at the fall elections.

Of the convictions before the military commission, all has been said when the decision of the United States supreme court, in the case of *Ex parte Milligan* is considered. What is there said of the petitioner in the case may be applied to the cases from Columbia county. On the third point in controversy the court said in part:

It is claimed that martial law covers with its broad mantle the proceedings of the military commission. The proposition is this: That in a time of war the commander of an armed force, call in his opinion the civil rulers of the country demand it, and of which he is to be judge, has the power, within the lines of the military district, to suspend civil rights and their remedies, and subject citizens as well as soldiers to the rule of the sword, and in the exercise of his lawful authority cannot be restrained, except by an superior officer or the president of the United States. If this position is sound, to the extent claimed, then when war exists, foreign or domestic, and the country is subdivided into military departments for more convenience, the commander of one of them can, if he chooses, within his limits, on the mere assumption with the approval of the supreme military force, to and to the exclusion of the laws, and punish all persons, as he thinks right and proper, without fixed or certain rules.

The statement of this proposition shows its impatience, for, if true, republican government is a failure, and there is an end of liberty regulated by law. Martial law established on such a basis destroys every guarantee of the constitution, and effectually renders the constitution a dead letter, and subjects to the civil power—the act and to do which by the King of Great Britain was claimed by our fathers such an edifice, that they assumed it to be, within one of the causes which furnished them to declare their independence. Civil liberty and this kind of martial law cannot come together; the antagonism is irreconcilable, and in the conflict, one or the other must perish.

Notwithstanding some opposition to the draft, Columbia county was by no means unrepresented at "the front." There is no data at hand to show how many men she contributed to the army, nor how far she fell short of filling her assigned quota; but in eighteen regiments she was conspicuously represented in point of numbers, and in several others in a varying degree. And their patient endurance of theedium of the camp, the toil of the march, and their gallantry upon the field of battle, constitute a record to which she may ever point with pride.

On the afternoon of the 15th of April, 1861, the president's proclamation, with the summons of the state executive, was sent throughout the commonwealth, and the state's quota of sixteen regiments was immediately filled by the tender of the militia, which had a more or less efficient organization. By the first of May the full complement of Pennsylvania was mustered, and a part already in Washington or at other threatened points.

Among the earliest companies to form anew was the "Iron Guard" of Columbia county; but such was the forwardness of the partially organized force of the state, that the offer of their services came too late to be accepted under the first call. There were twenty-five men, principally from Berwick however, who gained admission in the Sixteenth regiment. They joined company C, which was recruited in Mechanicsburg, Cumberland county, and were mustered into the United States service on the 20th of April. After organization the regiment was ordered to Camp Scott, near the town of York, where it was uniformed and drilled. Upon the inauguration of the Shenandoah campaign

the Sixteenth proceeded to Chambersburg, where its equipment for field service was completed, and in June advanced across the Potomac with the leading division. In the battle of Bull Run it formed a part of the left of the First part of the Fifth Division. It took part in the general movement, and had a slight brush with the enemy on the way to Manassas, where a halt for supplies consumed several days. On July 15th it marched and moved to Banker Hill, and two days later made a forced march toward Harper's Ferry. At Smithfield, with its brigade, it took position to repel the attack of Stuart's cavalry, but after the passage of the army it made no more its march, and camped that night at Clearstown. There it remained until near the expiration of its term of enlistment, when it proceeded to Harrisburg, and was mustered out of the service on the 30th of July.

On the 16th of April, General Patterson was appointed to the command of the Pennsylvania contingent by the governor, and a short time afterward General Scott gave him charge of the Department of Washington, consisting of the states of Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland, and the District of Columbia, with headquarters at Philadelphia. It was well known that in the event of a war, the leaders of the South determined to make the North the scene of hostilities, if possible, and when, on the 16th of April, the communication with Washington was cut off, in the absence of other orders General Patterson upon his own responsibility made a requisition on the governor of Pennsylvania for twenty-five additional regiments of infantry, and one regiment of cavalry, to be mustered in the United States service.

The recruiting of troops, which had been suspended, was at once revived by the governor's proclamation and vigorously pushed, but when the interrupted communications were restored, the national authorities, unprepared to accept more troops, countermanded General Patterson's order. The attitude of Maryland, however, was a continual menace, and recognizing the danger to which the long line of border adjoining disaffected states exposed Pennsylvania, Governor Curtin called an extra session of the legislature to provide for the emergency. On the 15th of May, the governor was authorized to organize a military corps, to be called the "Reserve Volunteer Corps of the Commonwealth," consisting of thirteen regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, and one regiment of light artillery. They were to be organized and equipped as similar troops in the service of the United States, and to be enlisted in the service of the state for a period of three years or for the war, but liable to be mustered into the service of the United States to fill any quota under a call from the president. Under this law the governor established camps of instruction at Easton, West Chester, Pittsburgh, and Harrisburg; each county was assigned its quota, and the enthusiastic response everywhere made to the governor's call soon placed the full force in the course of preparation for active duties.

On the 22d of April, 1861, ten companies were organized in different parts of the state under the first call for troops; the quota of the State having been filled before the tender of their services was received, they were not given transportation, but nothing daunted they proceeded to Harrisburg, where they met each other in camp. In the meantime the "Reserve Corps" had been projected, and these troops with others maintained their organizations and awaited the demand for their services. The law authorizing the governor to accept them was subsequently passed, and in June, such companies as were not recruited to the national standard, sent out officers for recruits, and the companies thus brought together were organized on the 22d of June as the Thirty-fifth regiment of the line, and the Sixth of the reserve. The

"Iron Guards" were mustered as Company A; their captain, W. Wallace Ricketts, was commissioned colonel; William M. Penrose, lieutenant colonel; Henry J. Merrill, major; and Lieutenant Henry B. McKean, was appointed adjutant.

The regiment was assigned to camp duty, which it continued to perform while perfecting itself in the manual of arms. On the 11th of July, companies A and K were supplied with Springfield muskets, the rest of the regiment being armed with Harper's Ferry muskets, and ordered to Greencastle, where it received instruction in drill at Camp Biddle. On the 22d it proceeded to Washington, and encamped east of the Capitol. From thence it moved to Tenallytown, where General McCall organized his division of Pennsylvania Reserves. The Sixth (55th) was brigaded with Ninth, Tenth and Twelfth regiments of the Reserves in the Third brigade under the command of Colonel McCalmont, and on the 9th of October marched across Chain bridge to a camp near Longley. Until the 15th of December, a movement for the double purpose of reconnoissance and securing forage alone varied the routine of camp life. Early on this date, however, the brigade was ordered forward on the Leesburg pike, where it was soon involved in the first regular engagement with the enemy.

The Ninth Reserve was posted on the right, the Sixth in the center, the Kane Rifles on the left, and the Tenth and Twelfth in reserve. While taking position they were fired on by the enemy from a battery posted on the Centerville road. A section of the Easton battery responded, and the Sixth was immediately ordered to advance. For a little time there was some doubt whether the attacking party were friends or foes, but their true character was soon discovered and a charge was ordered. "At the word 'forward,' the regiment bounded the fence in front, crossed the open field and in a moment had driven him from his position in confusion, capturing one officer and some prisoners." Private S. C. Walter, of Company A, was killed, and thus the Reserve won their first victory.

But little occurred, save the constant round of picket and fatigue duty, to enliven the camp life during the next two months. In February, 1862, Colonel Ricketts was discharged on account of continued ill-health, and, Lieutenant-Colonel Penrose having previously resigned, Major Merrill was left in command of the regiment. On the 10th of March, the army having advanced to Centreville and Manassas, the Sixth marched sixteen miles, to Hunter's Mills, remaining there until the 14th, when it was ordered to Alexandria. While here William Sinclair was made colonel, and Henry B. McKean lieutenant colonel of the regiment. On the 27th of April the Sixth moved to Bailey's Cross Roads; on the 12th of May they reached Manassas Junction; on the 18th, moved to Catlett's station; on the 3d of June it reached Falmouth, where comfortable quarters were constructed from lumber obtained at a neighboring saw-mill. On the 13th of June the brigade embarked for White House, to join McClellan's army on the peninsula. On their arrival there was considerable alarm lest Stuart, whose forces were hovering in the vicinity, should attack the post, where vast supplies for the army had been accumulated. The Sixth regiment was therefore ordered to remain to guard the post, and was stationed at Tunt-stall's station. On the 15th, five companies were ordered to fall back to White House, while the remaining companies threw up protecting earthworks. The ducking movement of the enemy, however, rendered White House no longer available as a base of supplies, and preparations were hastily made for its evacuation. On the 18th of June the advanced detachment of the regiment was recalled by urgent instructions, and their movement hurried by repeated orders. The en-

emy followed, but made no attack, and the whole force, having embarked, proceeded down the river by the light of the burning stores. On the 1st of July the regiment reached Harrison's Landing, where the wagon trains of the retreating army began to arrive that night.

On the 4th of July the Sixth was transferred to the First brigade and did skirmish duty alternately with the Kent's Rifles. On the 14th of August it proceeded by water to Aquia creek and thence by land to Palmyra. A week later it set off with its division for Kelly's ford, on the Rappahannock. From thence the regiment proceeded to Lippincott's station and to Warrenton, where it went in to camp on the 24th. The opposing forces were again assembling about the field of Bull Run, and on the morning of the 26th, as the troops approached Gainesville, they were suddenly assailed by a battery posted in a piece of woods. The Sixth was deployed in skirmish line and moved forward across an open field. No further demonstrations followed, and the regiment bivouacked that night on the Alexandria pike. On the following day the division moved to the front of the enemy's position at Groveton, but while actively maneuvering to gain an advantageous position, the regiment was not engaged in any serious encounter. On the 30th the Sixth was ordered to support Cooper's battery, but was subsequently moved to the left, to cover the flank of the division. In covering the retreat of Porter's corps, the Third brigade, of which the Sixth regiment was a part, met and repulsed a vigorous charge of the enemy. A little later the brigade was placed in support of the artillery, which was massed on a hill. A brisk artillery duel ensued, but, after enduring this for a while, the enemy charged in force, to secure the road which lay between the opposing lines. The Reserves were immediately ordered to charge the coming enemy. They first reached the road, repulsed the rebels, and sent them back in confusion. "In this charge the flag of the Sixth was shot from the staff while in the hands of Major Matill. It was instantly taken by the gallant Reynolds, who, holding it aloft, dashed along the line, the wind catching it as he turned and wrapping it about his noble form." The loss in this stubborn fight, including the three days, was six killed, thirty wounded, and eight missing.

The regiment moved thence to Centreville, Annandale, Bailey's Cross Roads and Hunter's Chapel, to Munson's Hill. On the 6th of September the regiment took up its march to South mountain, across Long bridge, through Washington, Leesboro, Poplar Springs, New Market, Frederick City and Middletown. Arriving at the scene of action, it was posted on the extreme right of the army, and when the enemy was compelled to fall back on his supports, the Sixth dashed up the mountain to gain the flank of the foe. This movement was observed and the line still further withdrawn. "The top of the mountain was only a few hundred yards distant, and when reached would end the battle on that part of the field. Night was fast approaching and the battle raged furiously for many miles to the left. Companies A and B, Captains Eust and Roush, were ordered out to seize and hold the knob of the mountain immediately in front. They marched from the woods, passed the enemy's flank, and, firing into it one volley, made straight for the mountain top. When within one hundred yards they received the fire of the enemy, protected by a ledge of rocks which capped the summit. Immediately companies C, D and E, Captains Wright, Dixon and Lieutenant Richards, were ordered to their support, and, forming to the left of the first two, the line advanced at a charge. The numbers of the enemy were largely in excess of those of the Sixth, but the two companies, restrained during the earlier part of the battle, dashed, like a steel released from his curb, against the very muzzles of their guns. The enemy,

staggered by the ineffectiveness of the charge, yielded the first ledge of rocks and retreated to the second, from behind which he delivered a most galling fire, causing the advance to reel under the shock and threatening its annihilation. The rebel line to the left, which had been assailed by three companies, had to the mention been compelled to yield to the persistent hammering of the other regiments of the Reserve. The elements of the brigade were distinctly led, and by both, when the rebels, broken in spirit by the severity of their losses and the determined front presented by the Union forces, fled down the mountainside. These five companies had performed an important service and driven a large portion of the rebels into confusion the Fifth Missouri regiment. The loss was twelve men killed, two officers and thirty-five men wounded.

The regiment moved forward with its division to Antietam, where on the 19th, with "the Bucktails," it was engaged in a spirited contest with the enemy. In the early morning following, the rebels attempted to dislodge these regiments from the position they had gained, but with no success, until the giving way of other portions of the line exposed their flank. The Sixth, shielded by a piece of woods, still maintained their position although assailed in front and flank, and submitted to a concentrated fire of artillery. The enemy now desisted from the attempt to clear the wood, and, moving to the right, the division took a position in support of the artillery, where it remained the balance of the day unengaged, but still the target of the enemy's artillery fire. In this engagement eight men were killed, and among the wounded were four officers.

On the retirement of Lee's army the Sixth marched to the Potomac near Sharpsburg, where it went into camp. Here it remained until the latter part of October, industriously perfecting its discipline and drill and gaining the reputation of being the best drilled regiment in the division. From this point the regiment proceeded again to Warrenton where it arrived on the 9th of November. On the 11th it again broke camp and marched through Day, etteville, Beallton station, Morrisville, Grove Church, Hartwood and Snickers C. H., to Brook's station on the Aquia creek and Fredericksburg railroad, where it erected snug quarters. Colonel Sinclair was now in command of the brigade, and, Lieutenant Colonel McKean having resigned, Major Ent commanded the regiment.

The Fredericksburg campaign began on the 8th of December, when the Sixth broke camp and marched to the north side of the Rappahannock, reaching the hills overlooking that town on the 11th instant. On the following morning it crossed the river about three miles below the city on a pontoon bridge, where a line of battle was formed at right angles with the river, the left of the brigade resting on it. At day-break on the 13th the pickets became engaged, and the Sixth led the brigade across a small stream and through a cornfield, in a dense fog, to the Bowling-Green road, where the line was re-formed. Here the enemy was found intrenched, and the brigade at once advanced to the attack, with the Sixth acting as skirmishers. One after the other, the three lines, though stubbornly contested, were taken. "The regiment had now lost more than one-third of its entire number, the brigade had suffered heavily, and Colonel Sinclair had been borne from the field wounded, when the enemy was detected moving through the woods to the right in large numbers. At the same time a terrific fire of musketry was opened on the left of the brigade. The line began to waver, and no supporting troops being at hand, it finally yielded, and the regiment, with the brigade, fell back over the same ground on which it had advanced. In this battle, of the three hundred men who went into action, ten were killed, ninety-two wounded and nineteen missing.

On the 26th of December, the regiment went into camp at Belle Plain. It left its camp to participate in the "Grand raid," and returned to remain until the 7th of February, 1863, when it was ordered to Alexandria. Here it did guard and picket duty until the 29th of June, when it moved to take part in the Gettysburg campaign. Marching by way of Dranesville, Howard's Ferry, Frederick, Hagerstown and Hagerstown, it reached Gettysburg at two o'clock p. m. of July 21, and made a charge upon Little Round Top. It remained in front all night, and on the 3d did skirmish duty. Toward evening the Sixth made another charge, being driven on ground five rods back, besides liberating a number of Union prisoners. It remained on the skirmish line until the afternoon of the 14th, when it was relieved and placed in camp on Little Round Top. In this engagement the regiment lost two men killed, and Lieutenant Rockwell and twenty-one men wounded.

The regiment took part in the pursuit of the retreating enemy as far as Falling Waters, engaged in a continuous skirmish on the way, and from the 14th, until the 18th of August, the regiment remained here, doing guard and sentry duty which involved occasional skirmishes, when it went to Huppahamock station. Here it remained until the 15th of September. In the meantime, among other changes in the officers of the regiment, W. H. Ert had passed through the lower grades and been made colonel. It was therefore under his command that the Sixth proceeded on the 15th to Culpeper C. H., where it remained until the 10th of October. Two days later it crossed the river and took part in the engagement at Falmouth station, having three men wounded with the enemy's shells. It shared in the various maneuvers of the army at this time, and on the 29th of November again met the enemy at New Hope Church. The Sixth was deployed as skirmishers and sent forward to the support of the cavalry. The left wing of the regiment was twice charged by the enemy, but without success. Its loss was two killed and four wounded.

December 5th, the regiment went into winter quarters near Kearsy Run, where it passed an uneventful period until the 26th of April, 1864. At this time it broke camp and entered upon the spring campaign, reaching the Wilderness Tavern on the 4th of May. On the next day the passage of the Wilderness was begun, the Sixth being actively engaged in the fighting which took place on the 5th and 6th instants. It had a light skirmish on the 7th at Spotsylvania, on the 8th, it was engaged in heavy fighting, and on the 9th, moved to the right of the line and constructed rifle-pits; on the 10th, it made two successful charges upon the enemy's works, and again on the 12th, Colonel Ert commanding the brigade. The loss of the regiment in these engagements was thirteen killed, sixty-four wounded and also missing. In all this active campaign the Sixth was found in the front doing valiant service, on the 22d capturing ninety men of Hill's corps.

The battle at Bethesda Church occurred after the expiration of its term of service. Here the regiment was deployed as skirmishers, and had gained a position on the Mechanicsville road, when it was attacked by an overwhelming force and thrust back. It then protected its position by a rifle-pit, which the enemy charged with the determination to drive out its defenders, but was forced to retire with terrible punishment. Although but about one hundred and fifty strong, the Sixth captured one hundred and two prisoners and buried seventy-two of the enemy in front of their works. Colonel Ert and Captain Waters were wounded and nineteen men captured. On the 1st of June the regiment started for Hagerstown, and on the 14th was mustered out of the service. On the same day they reached Bloomsburg, where they were accorded an enthusiastic reception. The following were those who returned:

Col. Wellington H. Eut, Adjutant George S. Coleman, First Lieutenant A. B. Jameson; Second Lieutenant H. J. Conner, commanding company, Sergeants James Stanley, W. S. Mangum; Corporals W. H. Snyder, Benjamin F. Sharpless, Joseph R. Hess, Marks R. Haggins; Privates Charles Achenbach, H. C. Bowman, Alfred Eck, Thomas Griffiths, Henry Gotschall, William Hoffingshead, Sylvester Hower, Theodore Mendenhall, A. W. Mann, Baltis Sterling, George Waters, Nelson Bruner, Joseph S. Eck, Charles S. Fennell, Samuel G. Gottschall, P. S. Hamlin, J. H. Hughes, John Kern, Augustus Willard, William Rupp, Abraham Shultz, Alexander Zigler, Emanuel Kurtz.

To the Forty-third regiment of the line (1st Artillery) Columbia and Montour counties contributed some thirty-six men, but the officers who gave it a certain local character were from the former county and give it a claim to its glory that entitles it to extended mention in these pages. This regiment had its origin in the efforts of James Brady, of Philadelphia. On the 13th of April, 1861, he issued a call for volunteers for a regiment of light artillery. In three days he had thirteen hundred men enrolled, but the tender of their services was not accepted, as it was not a militia organization. Before this decision was reached, however, the different companies, impatient with the delay, joined other regimental organizations until only some five hundred men remained. These were maintained by the officers and friends until the organization of the Reserves was authorized, when four companies were accepted and ordered to Harrisburg. These were subsequently joined by four other companies, and the regiment organized in June. It was armed and equipped by the state and the city of Philadelphia. In August the regiment was ordered to Washington, when it was fitted for field service, and encamped east of the Capitol. From this point the different batteries were assigned to various corps and divisions of the army.

Battery F, in which Columbia and Montour counties were represented, was furnished in the month of August, 1861, with horses and equipments, and four smooth bore pieces, and was transferred shortly after to the camp of the Reserve Corps at Tenallytown. On the 12th of September, it was ordered to join General Banks' command at Darnestown, Maryland, and was never afterward in any way connected with the regiment or with the Reserves. On the 5th of October the battery was enlarged by the addition of two Parrott steel-rifled, ten-pounder guns, and immediately thereafter orders were received to move with the new section to Williamsport, Captain Matthews in command. Soon afterward, Sergeant Charles B. Brockway was elected second lieutenant, and placed in command of the detached section, and was sent to oppose the enemy making demonstrations at Hancock, Maryland. A slight skirmish ensued, in which the great accuracy of the rifled pieces was demonstrated, several men and horses of the enemy being killed and wounded by the first shell discharged. A few days later it was reported that the enemy were destroying the railroad in that vicinity, and Lieutenant Brockway was ordered to mask one of his pieces and open upon the party. The first shot struck the engine employed, and the second burst among the men, killing five and wounding twelve others."

On the 20th of December, Lieutenant Rickett's section had an engagement at Dam No. 5, on the Potomac, where it was forced to retire after having one gun dismounted. In January, 1862, it joined General Lander's command and participated with signal effect in the fight with Jackson near Hancock.

Until February, 1862, the guns were in service singly and in sections between Edward's Ferry and Hancock, but on the 29th the sections were united at Hagerstown, where new equipments were received, and the guns furnished

by the state were exchanged for six regulation, three-inch, rifled guns, together with new carriages and Sibley tents. On the 1st of March the morning report showed one hundred and nineteen effectives, officers and men, with one hundred and five horses. On the same day it moved with Bank's advance up the Shenandoah valley, and was prominently engaged in the actions at Bunker Hill, Winchester and Newtown, beside several reconnaissances in force.

The battery encamped at Warrenton in the latter part of March, and from there took part in the general movements in that region. In May it took part in the abortive attempt to cut off Jackson's retreat, and on the 10th of August moved with McDowell's corps to stay the enemy's progress after the defeat of Banks. When Pope withdrew his forces across the Rapidan river, Battery F was posted at the crossing to cover the retreat, where it did valiant service. It had two guns disabled and several horses killed, but the pieces were all brought off. The battery was then ordered to Thoroughfare Gap to dispute Longstreet's passage to reinforce Jackson. Brockway's section was pushed into position by hand, and held the enemy at bay until dark, when it was withdrawn. On the 30th the battery was stationed on a hill near the Henry house. The rest of the guns were subsequently ordered elsewhere, leaving Brockway alone. A determined attack was made upon his position, and his supports having been driven away, his guns were captured, and all but three of its men disabled or captured. Another gun with a fresh detachment of men was placed under Lieutenant Brockway, with orders to fill "the chest with ammunition." He was ordered to hold his position and maintain a slow fire until further instructed. This he did until dusk, when the enemy made a furious charge upon him. Supposing he was to be supported, he stoutly defended his position until he found himself and command in possession of the enemy. The union forces had safely crossed Bull Run in the meantime, and Brockway's command was simply left behind to deceive the enemy. The ruse was entirely successful; the retreat was effected with the loss of one gun and caisson and eight men.

Only one gun was saved, and the remnant of the command marched all night and encamped on the following day at Centreville. Here the guns and horses of an Indiana battery were turned over to Captain Matthews, and with them the battery was partially refitted. At the battle of Chantilly it was in line but not engaged. At South Mountain the battery was not engaged, and on the 15th of September it encamped on Antietam creek. On the next day it was moved to the right, where it occupied a position in Rickett's division. It first occupied the historic position near the Dunkard church, in the rear of a cornfield. The enemy's fire was soon concentrated upon it and it was advanced. The enemy several times charged the position unsuccessfully. Most of the battery horses were killed or wounded, and of the men, four were killed and fifteen wounded.

On the 23d Lieutenant Ricketts rejoined the battery from recruiting service; Captain Matthews left on account of sickness, and never returned. From severe service the battery had been reduced from a six-gun to a two-gun battery; the men were greatly reduced in numbers and worn out with constant service, and the horses and equipments were equally reduced in effectiveness. Lieutenant Goldsaw was dead, Brockway a prisoner, Captain Matthews and Lieutenant Case absent, prostrate by disease, and the men scattered by wounds, desertion and sickness. On the 1st of September, while encamped at Brook's station, Lieutenant Ricketts was ordered to Washington, where he obtained two guns, fourteen men and twenty-nine horses. On the 10th the battery was ordered to Palmath, where it was posted to cover the laying of pontons

bridges. It remained here during the action of the next three days, and contributed conspicuous aid in the movement across the river. With the ending of this movement the battery retired to Belle Plain and went into winter quarters. Lieutenant Brockway was exchanged and returned to his command shortly after the battle of Fredricksburg. Early in January, 1863, the battery was transferred to the Third division of the First corps, and upon the promotion of Captain Matthews, Lieutenant R. B. Ricketts was promoted to the captaincy.

The movement upon Chancellorsville opened on the 27th of April. Battery F took part in this movement, and on the 3d of May was ordered to relieve Sooley's regular battery, which had suffered heavily in the previous day's fighting. The enemy's line was only two hundred and fifty yards away, and Captain Ricketts was instructed to hold the position at all hazards. The battery was the center of repeated assaults, but its death dealing engines each time forced the enemy to recoil with terrible slaughter.

On the 13th of May, the battery was ordered to report to General Tyler, in command of the reserve artillery. On the 17th, the battery moved by forced marches toward Pennsylvania, arriving on the field of Gettysburg on July 2d, and taking position in front of the cemetery gate. It was almost instantly engaged, and soon after was charged by the Louisiana Tigers. The battery occupied an exposed position. Captain Ricketts had been advised that the enemy would probably make a day's rate attempt to take it, and he was ordered to hold his position to the last extremity. He recognized the desperate character of the attack, and, charging his pieces with canister, poured in deadly volleys at the rate of four discharges per minute. Never before defeated in a charge, the Tigers held on their way undaunted, and were soon among the guns bayoneting the gunners. The guidon was planted in one of the earthworks, and an officer of the enemy was in the act of seizing it when its bearer rode up and shot the assailant down. He leveled his revolver again, but before he could fire was prostrated by the enemy. The guidon at length fell into the hands of the enemy. Observing this, Lieutenant Brockway seized a stone and felled the captor to the ground. A scene of the wildest confusion ensued, and both contestants struggled with the most desperate valor. It ended in the crushing defeat of the enemy, who, coming forward seventeen hundred strong, retired with barely six hundred. The loss of the battery in this engagement was nine killed, fourteen wounded and three taken prisoners, one-half of the number actually engaged.

In Mead's campaign, during the remaining months of 1863, the battery participated. At Bristoe station it acted with especial gallantry, and was complimented in general orders. On the 22d of November, Lieutenant Brockway commenced re-enlisting the men for the veteran service, and soon after went into winter quarters. Early in January, 1864, over one hundred men having been re-enlisted, they were re-enrolled on the 10th, remustered for three years, and granted the usual veteran furlough. After the expiration of their furlough, the men rendezvoused at Chester, Pennsylvania, where the company was recruited to two hundred. About the 1st of March it returned to its old camp on Mountain run, and the surplus men were distributed to other batteries.

On the 4th of May, the army under the command of Grant again turned its march toward Richmond, and Battery F moved with it, crossing at Ely's ford. At noon of the 5th the enemy was met in the beginning of the Wilderness. Here the battery was early brought into action, and did especial execution with its percussion shells. With this battle began the series of movements

which terminated at Petersburg. At Cold Harbor the battery was attached to the Eighteenth corps, and was sharply engaged. For six days the battery was in the line of battle without relief, but on the 3d of June it was returned to the Second corps. On the 11th, this corps crossed the James river, and was soon in position before Petersburg. The battery took part in the diversion toward Deep Bottom, from which it returned to the line about the city, and continued to take part in the siege until the final surrender. On the 3d of April it went into camp at City Point. From this place it subsequently went to Washington, where its guns and horses were turned over, and the company dispatched to Harrisburg. On the 10th of June, 1865, it was mustered out of the service.

The Fifty-second regiment contained one company (company G) formed in Columbia county, and another (company A) in which a number of its citizens were enrolled. This regiment was recruited under the president's call in July, 1861, and was organized on the 7th of October at Camp Curtin. On the 8th of November it proceeded to Washington, and went into camp at Kalorama Heights. In January, 1862, it moved into comfortable barracks, where it remained until the 28th of March, when it was summoned to the field. It first faced the enemy at Lee's Mills, but was principally engaged in the flanking movement which caused the confederates to abandon their fortifications at Yorktown. On the 24th, with its corps, the regiment took position opposite Bottom's bridge, on the left bank of the Chickahominy, and on the 25th engaged with others in slashing timber to form a defense about the head of the bridge. On the 24th the Fifty-second took part in a reconnaissance toward Richmond, and, developing the enemy in force, it was deployed as skirmishers. A spirited fight ensued, and a partial success gained, but being under orders not to bring on a general engagement, the pursuit of the retreating enemy was not pushed. On the succeeding three days the force was cautiously pushed forward to within five miles of Richmond, and went into camp a half mile beyond Fair Oaks.

The battle of Fair Oaks was fought on the 30th of May. The regiment was greatly depleted by details at guard at different points, and from its advanced position came into action later than the rest of the brigade. It narrowly escaped capture, and behaved itself with such gallantry as to be honorably mentioned in the report of General McClellan. A month intervened before the regiment was again called into action. On the 26th the enemy attacked the right wing of the army, and on the following day involved the Fifty-second, which stood in water waist-deep. For five days the safety of the army depended on the brigade of which the regiment formed a part. The defense of the bridges in the White Oak Swamp was assigned to this command, and many of the men were compelled, during the most of this time, to stand in the water up to their waists. It retired with the army to Harrison's landing, and finally to Yorktown.

In December the Fifty-second was ordered to North Carolina, with the probable purpose of attacking Wilmington, but a severe storm at sea balked this plan. On the 29th of January, 1863, it proceeded to Port Royal, and on the 6th of April embarked for Charleston, but the naval attack failing, the regiment finally returned to Beaufort. On the 5th of July it took part in the expedition up the Santee river. Landing on the James island it was attacked on the 10th by a heavy force of the enemy, and on the following night, finding their assailants too powerful, the command was successfully withdrawn. On the next night, at dark, the regiment reached the head of Folly island, and subsequently took part in the work of constructing approaches to Fort Wagner.

ner. When it was decided to carry the fort by direct assault, the Fifty-second was ordered to pass Fort Wagner on the beach and charge Fort Gregg, but the evacuation of the fort made this hazardous duty unnecessary.

In December, 1862, a large portion of the regiment re-enlisted, and was granted a furlough. Upon its return it was recruited to its full complement, newly armed, and attached to the Tenth corps. It was by some unexplained circumstances detained at Hilton Head. From this point it participated in several operations, and in July, 1864, took part in the vain attempt to capture Charleston. The attack on Fort Johnson was assigned to the Fifty-second. The approach was made by boat, but owing to miscalculations, the fort was not reached until daylight. It nevertheless made the assault, but the garrison, only partially surprised, rallied in overwhelming numbers and captured the whole party that gained an entrance. One hundred and thirty-five men were thus captured or killed, more than fifty of the former perishing in the Andersonville or Columbia prisons.

The regiment remained on Morris Island during the summer and autumn, working the heavy siege guns, and doing picket duty on the harbor. On the 18th of February, 1865, it was suspected that Fort Sumter was evacuated, and Major Hennessey, taking a select boat crew and the old flag of the regiment, cautiously scouted the old ruin to find it abandoned. He at once proceeded to Charleston and received its formal surrender. Here the regiment remained until Sherman's army came through the state, when it joined company, continuing to near Raleigh, where Johnston surrendered in April. A few weeks' duty at Salisbury concluded its service, when it proceeded to Harrisburg, and on the 12th of July, 1865, was mustered out.

In the Eighty-fourth regiment, company D was recruited chiefly in Columbia county with some from Montour and other counties. It was locally known as the "Hurricane Guards." The regiment was recruited from August to October, 1861, and in the latter month was organized at Camp Austin. It was ordered to Hancock, Maryland, arriving on the 2d of January, 1862, where it was armed. During the winter and spring it was employed in the Shenandoah valley with General Lander's command in opposing Jackson's movements. On the 23d of March, 1862, it was suddenly attacked and severely handled before other troops could be brought to its aid, and out of two hundred and sixty men who went into the fight, twenty-three were killed, and sixty-seven were wounded.

The Eighty-fourth, after doing provost duty in the town of Berryville until the 2d of May, joined in the general advance up the valley. The regiment had one or two sharp skirmishes, but was very much worn down by the laborious marching. On the 25th of June Samuel M. Bowman was made colonel of the regiment, and in the following month the regiment broke camp and joined Pope's army. It was present at the battle of Cedar mountain, but was not seriously engaged. On the 14th it joined in pursuit of the enemy; it took part in the movement to Thoroughfare-Gap, but took little part in the action there. At the second battle of Bull Run, it narrowly escaped capture, and when it arrived within the defenses at Washington there were scarcely seventy men fit for duty.

Here it was assigned to light duty, remaining until the middle of October. In the meantime, through the efforts of Colonel Bowman, the regiment received about four hundred recruits, and in October was ordered to rejoin the army. In the battle of Fredericksburg, which followed, the Eighty-fourth assaulted the works of the enemy, and received particular mention for "courage, judgment and unsparing bravery" in General Carroll's report. In the

Chancellorsville campaign, the regiment, after severe marching for some five days, on the 2d of May, 1863, was brought in contact with the enemy. On the following day it became involved by the inclosing columns of the enemy, and only escaped capture by the most intrepid conduct, capturing some thirty prisoners while extricating themselves.

In the Gettysburg campaign, the regiment was assigned to protect the corps train on its arrival at Taneytown, and immediately proceeded with it to Westminster, where it was employed in forwarding supplies. Upon the return of the army to Virginia it had numerous skirmishes with the enemy, and after the conclusion of the campaign at Mine Run, returned to the neighborhood of Brandy station and went into winter quarters. In January, 1864, a considerable number of the regiment re-enlisted and were granted veteran furlough. On the 6th of February it started toward the Rapidan. On the opening of the Wilderness campaign, it proceeded with its corps by the Germanna road. The regiment had several brisk skirmishes, and on the 12th of May it joined the corps of Hancock in its brilliant charge. Until the 14th of June each day brought its skirmish. On this date it crossed the James, and at once engaged in the operations of the siege. It took part in the diversion toward Deep Bottom; returning to the lines in front of Petersburg it resumed its part in the attack, and later took part in a second diversion toward Deep Bottom. It was subsequently transferred to the extreme left of the line about Petersburg, and early in October participated in a desperate charge upon the enemy's works. In October, the men whose term of service had expired were mustered out, and the veterans and recruits were organized into a battalion, of four companies, which remained on duty until the 13th of January, 1865, when it was consolidated with the Fifty-seventh Pennsylvania. The battalion took part in the operations on the Weldon railroad. It was finally mustered out on the 29th of June, 1865.

In the One Hundred and Twelfth regiment (Second Artillery), company F was largely recruited in Columbia county. On the recommendation of General McClellan, President Lincoln authorized the organization of a battalion of heavy artillery. This was afterward extended to a regiment. The rendezvous was established at Camden, New Jersey, and in January, 1862, the regimental organization was completed. Batteries D, G and H were ordered to Fort Delaware, and on the 25th of February the balance of the regiment was transferred to the defense of Washington.

In the spring of 1864, although the regiment numbered more than eighteen hundred men, recruits still continued to come in, and it was accordingly determined to form a new regiment from the surplus men. Officers were selected from the members of the original regiment to command the new one so long as their services were needed, and then to be returned to the old organization. On the 27th of May, 1864, the original regiment was ordered to join the army of the Potomac, and on the 28th reached Port Royal on the Rappahannock. On the 4th of June it joined the Eighteenth corps at Cold Harbor. Being too large to maneuver as infantry, the regiment was divided into three battalions, company F being in the second battalion under the command of Captain Jones.

On the 15th of June the Second battalion was ordered to join in a charge on the enemy's works before Petersburg. Owing to a failure on the part of other troops the battalion found itself isolated and a target for the concentrated fire of the enemy. Screening themselves in some tall oats, the men constructed a temporary defense with the aid of their cups and bayonets, and the line thus seized was afterward retained until the fall of the city. During the months of June, July and August, the regiment did arduous work in the trenches, losing in that time more than one-half its effective strength.

At Fort Harrison, on the 20th of September, the First and Second battalions of the regiment, under Major Anderson, were ordered to attack the confederate works in the rear; lack of support rendered the movement unsuccessful, and with ranks decimated by two hundred killed, wounded and prisoners, they were compelled to fall back, their gallant leader himself being among the slain. His commission as colonel reached regimental headquarters only one day later. Captain W. M. McClure, of company F, was appointed to the position of colonel, after the death of Anderson, and captain S. B. Strawn, bridge was promoted to fill the position of lieutenant-colonel. On the 2d of December, the regiment was ordered to the Bermuda front, and while there, in January, 1865, its original term of service expired. A large number of the men having re-enlisted, however, those with recruits secured, soon enabled the regiment to show an effective force of over two thousand men.

After the evacuation of Petersburg, it was assigned to duty in that city, and upon the surrender of Lee, a week later, the different companies were stationed at various points in Virginia, as provost guards. When the departments were established, these troops were relieved, and on the 29th of February, 1865, the regiment was mustered out at City Point. From this place it proceeded to Philadelphia, where the men were disbanded.

The One Hundred and Thirty-second regiment (nine months' service) was recruited in the north central part of the state, and was composed of an unusually fine body of men. Companies E and H were recruited in Columbia county, and were locally known as the "Columbia County Guards" and "Catawissa Guards." They left for Harrisburg early in August, 1862, and were mustered into the service on the 14th and 13th, respectively. On the 19th the regiment proceeded to Washington, and were encamped near Fort Corcoran, on the Virginia side of the Potomac. On the 2d of September, it moved to Rockville, Maryland, and, on the 13th, made a forced march of thirty-three miles, reaching the battlefield of South Mountain just as the fighting for the day closed. It participated in the pursuit of the enemy, and on the 17th was brought in contact with the enemy in close quarters. For four hours the regiment maintained its position without wavering. The loss of the regiment was thirty killed, one hundred and fourteen wounded and eight missing.

After the battle, it moved with its corps to Harper's Ferry, and encamped on Bolivar Heights. On the 31st of October, it joined in the movement on Fredericksburg, and in the attack of December, the regiment was ordered to charge the works on Marys's Heights. In this trying ordeal they won the highest encomiums from its brigade commander. After this battle, the regiment encamped at Falmouth, until near the close of April, 1863. When the movement to Chancellorsville commenced, the term of service of a portion of the men had expired, but when the order to march was received, there was not a murmur, as they promptly responded. In this fight, the regiment lost about fifty killed and wounded. On the 14th of May, its term of service having fully expired, it was relieved from duty, and returned to Harrisburg, where, on the 24th, it was mustered out.

Company I, of the One Hundred and Thirty-sixth regiment, was recruited from Crawford, Centre and Columbia counties, the latter contributing some eighteen men. It was mustered into the service for nine months, on August 14th, 1862, at Camp Curtin. On the 29th, the regiment was ordered to Washington, in the vicinity of which it was kept, until the Fredericksburg campaign. In the attack on the latter place, the regiment suffered a loss of one hundred and forty in killed, wounded and missing. It took part in the subsequent movements of this army, and in the battle of Chancellorsville saw some hard

fighting, and did excellent service. It was subsequently employed, chiefly in routine duties, and on the 7th of May, 1863, was mustered out.

The repeated attempts of General Lee to effect a foothold in Pennsylvania were a subject of constant fear. The expediency of the state, which had suggested the organization of the Reserve corps, was not improved when the exigencies of the national cause called these troops to the front, and when the confederate army, after its victory over Pope, began to press northward. It then came apparent that new efforts must be made for local defense. On the 4th of September, 1862, then Gov. Curtin called for the militia to arm. On the 10th, the danger was more imminent, and a call was issued in which he bodied men to provide their own arms and ammunition and hold themselves in readiness to answer a summons to the field; and on the following day fifty thousand of this militia were called for. The people everywhere responded. Columbia county sent out four companies of these "emergency men." Two were mustered in as companies B and D in the Thirtieth regiment of the militia of 1862, from the 12th to the 17th, and were discharged on the 25th or 26th of September; a third was mustered on the 15th of September, as company G, in the Twenty-first regiment, and discharged in the last week of the same month. The fourth left Bloomsburg on the 22d of September, but was probably not mustered into any regimental organization. There were some twenty-five of these regiments, besides a number of independent organizations, assembled within two weeks. They were rapidly concentrated at Hagerstown, Chambersburg and Greencastle. Happily the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, on September 14th-17th, rendered the services of the militia no longer necessary and they were as quickly as possible disbanded.

In the One Hundred and Seventy-first regiment, of the drafted militia, Columbia county was represented by some dozen or fifteen, divided between several companies. This regiment was organized at Camp Curtin about the middle of November, 1862, and, on the 27th, left camp for Washington. From the capital it proceeded to Norfolk, and thence to Suffolk, Virginia. On the 28th of December it broke camp, and, under orders, went to Newbern, North Carolina, where it took part in the movements of the army in this region until near the close of June, 1863, when it was ordered to Fortress Monroe. From this point it participated in a demonstration against Richmond in favor of Meade at Gettysburg. On the 3d of August, it proceeded to Harrisburg, where it was mustered out a few days later.

In the One Hundred and Seventy-eighth regiment, of the drafted militia, companies A, H, I and a considerable number in F, were from Columbia county. The men assembled in Camp Curtin from the 20th to the 25th of October, 1862, where, on the 2d of December, regimental organization was effected. On the 5th of December, the regiment moved to Washington, and on the 10th, proceeded to Newport News. About a week later, it marched to Yorktown where it encamped, and on the 20th went inside the fortifications and commenced drill and garrison duty. In April the regiment was ordered out to relieve a small garrison near Williamsburg, threatened by the enemy, but there was no determined attack. In June it participated in a reconnaissance on the peninsula to Charles City and Providence ferry. The One Hundred and Seventy-eighth took part in the demonstration against Richmond in favor of General Meade at Gettysburg, and was in the column directed toward Bottom's bridge, on the Chickahominy. Here the regiment had a slight skirmish. It was soon ordered to Harrisburg, where, on the 27th of July, 1863, it was mustered out.

In 1863 another "emergency" arose. The confederate victories at Fred-



Cable Barton

ericksburg, in December, 1862, and on the field of Chambersville, in May, 1863, invited General Lee again to attempt an invasion of Pennsylvania. Some knowledge of this design came to the national authorities, and as a precautionary measure, on June 9, 1863, two departments were established, that of the Monongahela embracing that portion of Pennsylvania west of Johnstown and the Laurel Hill range, and portions of West Virginia and Ohio, with headquarters at Pittsburgh, under the command of Major General W. T. H. Brooks; and that of the Susquehanna, comprising the remaining portion of Pennsylvania, with headquarters at Harrisburg, under the command of Major General D. N. Couch. These officers were authorized to organize departmental corps, and on assuming command they issued orders calling upon the people of the state to volunteer. Governor Curtin aided in this movement, but the call came when the farmers were busiest with their farm cares, and so many unfounded fears of invasion had been previously raised that the call was to a large extent unheeded.

It daily became more apparent that there had been no mistake made in the judgment formed of the enemy's designs, and on the 15th of June the president called for fifty thousand men from Pennsylvania, to serve for six months. Troops began to arrive at the capital soon after, but there was still a reluctance to volunteer manifested, which Governor Curtin sought to overcome by granting the option to the men of being mustered for six months, or the emergency. Eight regiments were soon enrolled for the "emergency," and meanwhile the threatening danger grew more imminent. At this juncture all reluctance passed away, and men came pouring into Harrisburg. The approaches to the capital were fortified. Chambersburg was occupied, and the militia was soon in contact with the advance of the rebel army. On the 26th another more pressing call was issued by the governor, and the people, alive to the real danger, flew to arms. The greater part of the troops assembled at Harrisburg were pushed up the Cumberland valley, part joining the army of the Potomac, and part standing in readiness to participate in the battle expected to take place at Williamsport. During the first three days of July, the battle of Gettysburg was fought, and with the defeat of Lee ended the danger of invasion. With this the demand for further service on the part of the "emergency men" ceased, and in the months of August and September the majority of the men were mustered out. With few exceptions, they were not brought in serious conflict with the enemy, but they none the less rendered efficient service.

Columbia county was represented by companies C and H, of the Twenty-Eighth regiment of militia, by company E of the Thirtieth regiment, and by companies H and I of the Thirty-Fifth.

Of the Two Hundred and Ninth regiment, of the one year's service, company E was recruited in Columbia county. The regiment was organized on the 16th of September, 1864, at camp Curtin. It was immediately ordered to join the army of the James at Bermuda Hundred and was employed in such duties as would free the more experienced troops for active operations. On the 15th of November it had a lively brush with the enemy in repelling an attack on the picket line. On the 24th it was transferred to the army of the Potomac, and during the winter was chiefly engaged in fatigue duty on the roads and fortifications. On the 25th of March, 1865, they were called into action by an attack of the enemy, and won high compliments from the corps commander for their gallantry and steadiness in a very trying situation. On the 2d of April, the regiment participated in a charge upon the enemy's lines, and notwithstanding it was exposed to a fearful fire of infantry and artillery, they pushed on unflinchingly, captured the line and held it. After the evacuation of Pas-

tenburg, the regiment was employed in repairing the railroad track to Nettoy C. H., where it was held until the 20th, when it returned to City Point, and thence to Alexandria, where it went into camp. On the 31st of May, its recruits were transferred to another regiment, and the balance of the men mustered out of the service.

In the spring of 1865 a company was recruited in Columbia county for the "one year's service." Some eighteen or twenty of its members, however, were drawn from Wyoming county. This was assigned to the Seventy Fourth regiment, and designated as company H. In March it joined the regiment, which was then doing garrison duty on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, with headquarters at Green Spring. In the early part of April the regiment was ordered to Beverly, where it remained doing guard and picket duty until the 12th of May. It was then ordered to Clarksburg assigned for the stores deposited there. The headquarters were removed subsequently to Parkersburg, and the regiment detailed in squads and companies to guard the Parkersburg branch of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. It was mustered out on the 20th of August at Clarksburg, and immediately sent to Pittsburgh, where it was finally disbanded.

Another company was recruited in the county about the same time, which was mustered into the service and assigned in March, 1865, as company B, to the One Hundred and Third regiment. They served in the Albemarle district in North Carolina, and were finally mustered out at Newbern, on June 25, 1865.

In other regiments there were from one to six or eight men from Columbia county, among which may be mentioned the Fifth, Fifty Seventh, Eightieth, Eighty-First, One Hundred and Sixth, One Hundred and Fifty-Second, One Hundred and Sixty first, and the Two Hundred and Tenth.

Since the disturbed period of the "war," Columbia county has rapidly developed. The county seat has been the center of progressive activity, and, with increased facilities for shipping, its natural advantages are certain to invite manufactures and interests which will eventually make the borough a large, thriving town. Its beautiful and healthful location on the side of protecting hills, with its view of hill, dale and river, will attract those who resort to such scenes from the heat and dirt of the city. A beginning has been made in this direction in the founding of the sanitarium. This institution has not always received the unqualified indorsement of the medical fraternity, but the natural advantages of the place will eventually overcome professional scruples or lead to the establishment of such as will meet the most intelligent scrutiny.

It is difficult to give a complete *resumé* of the growth of this profession in the county. While the center of its influence is to be found at the county seat there were many—in the days of long country rides—important practitioners in the remoter parts of the county, such as Doctor Parks, and there are such still. A *resumé* of the profession in the vicinity of Bloomsburg and vicinity, however, while not including everyone in the county, will yet serve to illustrate the general career of the fraternity.

There is no account of doctors here prior to 1807. In that and the following year, an enterprising Yankee "blazed the way" for the succession of professional gentlemen that have since graced the fraternity. This adventurous knight of the pill-bag and lancet was Dr. Thel B. Bacon, who was popularly known as the Yankee doctor. He came from Kingston. At that time there were few physicians, and his practice extended to the head waters of Fishing Creek. He stood high in the estimation of the people, but removed, in 1817, to Well-shore, where he engaged in farming.

About 1816 Doctors Townsend and Krider came to Bloomsburg. The former remained only a short time, but Doctor Krider continued his practice until his death. About 1818 Doctor Roe came and divided his time between the practice of his profession and teaching. He removed to a point farther up Fishing creek. Doctors Ebenezer Daniels and Harmon Gearhart came about 1823, though the former apparently came first and was well established in the confidence of the people when the latter came. Dr. Daniels located at Catawissa and then gave the following testimonial to his less experienced contemporary:

CATAWISSA, May 24, 1893.

Having had an acquaintance with Doctor H. Gearhart ever since he commenced the study of Medicine and having frequently conversed with him on Medical subjects since his return from the University of Philadelphia last spring, I am entirely satisfied that he is eminently qualified to practice Medicine with safety and advantage to those who may be the subjects of his care, and with honor to himself and the profession.

EBENEZER DANIELS

Mr. Daniels remained until about 1834, when he sold his practice to Doctor John Ramsay, and removed to Indianapolis. Mr. Gearhart died in 1893, with the esteem of those who knew him.

The year of 1825 was marked by the prevalence of a bilious fever of unusual violence throughout the county. In Bloom township alone there were seventy-one deaths. Doctor Ramsay was a large-hearted man, who was much endeared to the community by his sympathetic nature. He early took a leading place in the direction of public affairs, and was especially active in educational matters. He died suddenly in 1893, leaving the whole community to mourn his loss. Doctor William Perlick came here after the death of Mr. Gearhart. He was the son of Doctor David Perlick of Danville, who had a great reputation, and was invariably called in to counsel on critical cases. His son, William, inherited his father's nobility, and would undoubtedly have taken a high place in his profession, had not his career suddenly ended, in 1842, by a sudden death. David Scott located in Bloomsburg about the same time, and his name has been perpetuated as the popular designation of a suburb of the town, where he built the first house. He subsequently removed to Kansas.

Doctor Thomas Nustine practiced here for a short time about 1833; he subsequently went to Williamsport, and from there to St. Louis. Doctor Hawkins came here in 1846; he remained here only a short time, and moved to Michigan. George Hill located here about the same time, and remained three or four years in the practice of his profession, when he removed to Marcy. Soon after Doctor Hill came Doctor Thomas Butler, who was associated with the former in business. Doctor J. B. McKelvey began practice at Millinville in 1849; he soon moved to Graysville, Kentucky, some nine months later he removed to Arkadelphia, Arkansas, and in 1851 returned to Bloomsburg, where he is still practicing.

About 1855 F. C. Harrison came to the county, and for a time practiced at Millinville. He had a large patronage, but subsequently went to Lewisburg, and engaged in banking. After his departure, Doctor Wells, of Wilkesbarre, located there for a short time. About the same time, William H. Bradley located at Bloomsburg, but soon abandoned his professional labors for the editorial field. In 1868 Doctor Reber began the practice of medicine in this place. Prior to his coming here he was a surgeon in the United States navy, and his varied experience during the war of the rebellion was an admirable school to fit him for the successful practice he now enjoys. Doctor Evans began the practice of the profession also in 1861, and still continues. Doctor A. L. Turner came from New York in 1870, and took charge of the sanitarium. In 1871

Doctor F. B. Gardner came here from Tennessee. He was a surgeon of high rank in the Confederate service. In 1875 Doctor H. W. McReynolds located in Bloomsburg, coming from Buckhorn, where he had practiced for a number of years.

The Columbia County Medical Society had its origin in 1858. On July 31st of that year, a meeting of physicians was held at Bloomsburg, over which Doctor Ramsay presided, and to which the members of the profession in Montour county were invited. Among the original members were John Ramsay, J. K. Robbins, George Scott, J. D. Strawbridge, H. W. McReynolds, W. M. Beckley, F. C. Harrison, R. S. Lemington, W. H. Magill, Jacob Schuyler, D. W. Montgomery and George Yeomans. Messrs. J. K. Robbins, F. C. Harrison and J. B. McKelvey were appointed to frame a constitution. In the following month it was decided to make the society auxiliary to the state society, and to extend an invitation to the profession of Northumberland county to unite with them. In view of this enlarged membership, the name was changed to the Susquehanna Union Medical Society; but on June 21, 1864, it was changed to Columbia and Montour Medical Society, and still later it was changed to its original title. This society includes about one-fourth of the practicing physicians of the county.

By the act of June 8, 1881, it was provided that the names of all medical practitioners, with their residence and name of institution by which their degree was conferred, should be recorded. Physicians practicing in the state since 1871, were permitted to continue, if not graduated by a medical school, and the blanks in the following table indicate those whose experience gave them legal standing in the medical fraternity. The names of those who have moved are omitted:

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF MEDICAL DIPLOMA.	INSTITUTION BY WHICH DEGREE OF M.D. WAS CONFERRED.
John K. Robbins.....	Catawissa.....	March 10, 1842.....	Jefferson Medical College.
J. B. McKelvey.....	Bloomsburg.....	April 8, 1848.....	University of Pennsylvania.
Hugh W. McReynolds.....	Bloomsburg.....	April 8, 1848.....	University of Pennsylvania.
Jacob Schuyler.....	Bloomsburg.....	March 7, 1843.....	Pennsylvania Medical College.
John C. Rutter.....	Bloomsburg.....	March 3, 1855.....	Homeopathic Medical College of Penna.
William M. Reber.....	Bloomsburg.....	March 10, 1863.....	Jefferson Medical College.
Benjamin F. Gardner.....	Bloomsburg.....	March 11, 1861.....	Medical College of Virginia.
Isaiah W. Willis.....	Bloomsburg.....	March 11, 1875.....	Jefferson Medical College.
Luther R. Kline.....	Catawissa.....	March 9, 1867.....	Jefferson Medical College.
Thomas J. Swisher.....	Jerseytown.....	March 10, 1862.....	Bellevue Hospital Medical College, N. Y.
Alex B. McCrea.....	Berwick.....	June 1, 1865.....	Long Island Hospital Medical College, N. Y.
George L. Reagan.....	Berwick.....	June, 1865.....	University of Vermont.
Frederick W. Redeker.....	Espy.....	March 12, 1878.....	Jefferson Medical College.
Alfred P. Stoddart.....	Orangetown.....	March 10, 1870.....	Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia.
J. Jordan Brown.....	Millinville.....	March 12, 1870.....	Jefferson Medical College.
Thomas C. McHenry.....	Benton.....	March 30, 1870.....	University of Pennsylvania.
Ralph M. Lashell.....	Centralia.....	.....	.....
David H. Montgomery.....	Millinville.....	March 10, 1852.....	Philadelphia College of Medicine.
John B. Patton.....	Millville.....	February 23, 1869.....	Philadelphia University of Medicine and Surgery.
David H. Montgomery.....	Millinville.....	March 10, 1852.....	Philadelphia College of Medicine.
John B. Patton.....	.....	February 23, 1869.....	Philadelphia University of Medicine and Surgery
Josiah Smith.....	Berwick.....	April 1, 1854.....	University of Pennsylvania.
James K. Montgomery.....	Buckhorn.....	March 15, 1860.....	Jefferson Medical College.
Abia P. Heller.....	Millville.....	February 22, 1854.....	Eclectic Medical College of Penna.
Pius Zimmerman.....	Numidia.....	April 2, 1883.....	Jefferson Medical College.
J. H. Vastine.....	Catawissa.....	March, 1888.....	Jefferson Medical College.
Charles C. Willis.....	Catawissa.....	March 30, 1882.....	Jefferson Medical College.
John W. Carothers.....	Berwick.....	April 13, 1883.....	University of Pennsylvania.
Laforest A. Shattuck.....	Bloomsburg.....	May 6, 1869.....	Eclectic Medical College, N. Y.
Charles T. Steck.....	Mainville.....	March 28, 1878.....	University of Pennsylvania.
John G. Schaller.....	Rohrsburg.....	.....	.....
Samuel A. Gibson.....	Berwick.....	.....	.....
George L. Jolly.....	Orangetown.....	March 1, 1883.....	Jefferson Medical College.
John C. Wintersteen.....	Numidia.....	April 2, 1885.....	Jefferson Medical College.
W. T. Vance.....	Rohrsburg.....	March 3, 1881.....	University of Maryland, Baltimore.
Norman J. Hendershott.....	Bloomsburg.....	.....	.....
Isaac L. Edwards.....	Benton.....	March 11, 1870.....	Jefferson Medical College.
Isaac E. Patterson.....	Benton.....	March 12, 1865.....	Jefferson Medical College.
William B. Robbins.....	Catawissa.....	March 12, 1873.....	Jefferson Medical College.
David E. Krebs.....	Eightth Street.....	March 3, 1857.....	Pennsylvania Medical College, Philadelphia.
Frank F. Hill.....	Berwick.....	March 14, 1876.....	Jefferson Medical College.
Everett W. Rutter.....	Berwick.....	March 6, 1874.....	Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF MEDICAL DIPLOMA.	INSTITUTION BY WHICH DEGREE OF M. D. WAS CONFERRED.
Jonathan E. Goedner.....	Berwick.....		
B. Frank Sharpless.....	Catawissa.....	March 23, 1889.....	Jefferson Medical College.
Christian Leuker.....	Buckhorn.....	March 12, 1877.....	University of Pennsylvania.
Joseph K. M. Traub.....	Bloomsburg.....	March 5, 1890.....	Jefferson Medical College.
O. A. Megargell.....	Orangeville.....	June 15, 1859.....	Castleton Medical College, Vermont.
Louis J. Adams.....	Evansville.....	March 10, 1877.....	Jefferson Medical College.
John C. Fruit.....	Jerseytown.....	March 7, 1857.....	Jefferson Medical College.
Honora A. Robbins.....	Bloomsburg.....		University of Pennsylvania.

CHAPTER VI.

BLOOMSBURG.

THE observer, standing on the Rupert hills and looking up the valley of the northeast branch of the Susquehanna, beholds a scene spread out before him which rivals in quiet beauty the most famous landscapes in the country. There is not in the distant profile of the Knob mountain, nor the less regular contour of the river hills, that aspect of grandeur presented by elevations of greater magnitude, but their proportions, and the general characteristics of the valley they enclose, harmonize perfectly at that point in the eastern horizon where they seem to converge. The town of Berwick is scarcely distinguishable in the diminishing perspective. At this point, also, the river comes within range of vision, apparently widening in its downward progress. The one street of the village of Espy is clearly distinguished from its situation in a notch at the foot of the hills. Bloomsburg is less distinct, and presents the appearance of a terraced grove, but this impression is dispelled by the spires and cupolas which rise above the surrounding verdure. The hills in the rear have been deeply serrated in the mining of iron ore; and this, with the columns of smoke and vapor which ascend on either side of the town, indicates one phase of the industrial character of the people. The winding channel of Fishing creek, for several miles from its mouth, and the village of Rupert form the foreground of this landscape view. Its aspect as a whole cannot fail to impress the beholder favorably.

It is possible that more than a century ago the first settlers looked upon this valley with feelings of equal pleasure as far as the effect of natural scenery was concerned. The primeval forest had not yet disappeared before the encroachments of advancing civilization. A swamp extended from Fishing creek for several miles to the east, and while this may have caused grave apprehensions as to the healthfulness of the region, its luxuriant vegetation did not mar the beauty of the landscape. A number of islands in the creek, and the water-fowl wont to congregate there, may have attracted attention. The ceaseless plash of the river, the cautious movements of the deer as they brushed through this undergrowth, the stealthy tread of the savage or his shrill whoop and its answering echo—such sounds as these broke the stillness which seemed to pervade everything. From an economic standpoint circumstances were not altogether favorable. The soil gave promise of great fertility, but years of labor would be required to bring it to a condition of tolerable productiveness with the rude implements of the period. The region was remote from any market for its products, and the broad channel of the Susquehanna was the only available highway of travel. When James McClure, in the year of 1772, looked upon

this as the region of his future home, it is possible that while he realized its advantages, he was also cognizant of the danger of thus living at such a distance from the limits of civilization and in a country as yet unmarked by its influence.

Some facts regarding his previous history may indicate the motives of his immigration. James McClure was of Scotch-Irish descent, and a resident of that part of Lancaster county then known as the Paxton district, but included since 1785 in Dauphin county. He was connected, by marriage, with Captain Lazarus Stewart, and with George Espy, the proprietor of Espytown. It cannot be definitely determined whether he took an active part in those exploits which have made the "Paxton Rangers" such conspicuous characters in the colonial border annals, or whether he remained unmoved by those outrages which incited his neighbors to armed hostility in defiance of the proprietary government. That he was in active sympathy with his brother-in-law, Captain Stewart, when the latter espoused the defense of the Connecticut colony at Wyoming, seems evident from certain statements in a letter from Fort Augusta, by the military representative of the Penns., from which it appears, that, on Wednesday, May 10, 1769, James McClure, with several others, was encamped at the mouth of Fishing creek, *en route* for Wyoming. It is not further stated whether he reached Wyoming or not; but it seems probable that, for political reasons his residence in Lancaster county was no longer agreeable, and that when a number of families from Paxton removed to Hanover township, in Wyoming, he went no farther than the mouth of Fishing creek, still, however, within the nominal boundaries of the "Town of Westmoreland." The tract upon which he located was surveyed in June, 1769, for Francis Stewart, who conferred upon it the name of "Beauchamp." It was patented for Mr. McClure, in 1772, under the name of "McClure's Choice," and here, in a rude log cabin, James McClure, Jr., was born, in 1774, this being the first birth of a white child within the forks of the Susquehanna.

The McClures were not the only settlers in this part of Wyoming township for any length of time. In the year of their arrival, 1772, Evan Owen and John Doan became their neighbors. They came from Chester county, with the intention of forming, at the mouth of Fishing creek, a community in which their faith should predominate, as it subsequently did at Catawissa. Evan Owen lived south of a small stream which flowed through the town of Bloomsburg, and near its source, John Doan's land adjoined the McClure tract. Samuel Boone, also a member of the Society of Friends, emigrated from Exeter township, Northampton county, in 1775, and secured the title to four hundred acres of land, including the farm owned by one of his descendants. His land comprised the "Point" between the river and the creek, and extended along the banks of both. From all the evidence obtainable on this subject, it would appear that but three other families, the Claytons, Coopers and Kinneys, lived within the present limits of Bloomsburg, before the war of the revolution. Thomas Clayton was a Quaker from Chester county; Kinney was from New Jersey; nothing is known concerning the Coopers, except a tragic incident in connection with the Indian troubles. And thus, in the interval of comparative quiet which followed the French war, civilization was extended to this county. But before the settlement had experienced the first severity of the next struggle, the death of James McClure, Sr., deprived it of one of those most capable of acting in its defense. In abetting the schemes of Lazarus Stewart, the apparent disloyalty to his state was a vigorous, but palliative, remonstrance against the vacillation of the authorities in providing for the

defense of Paxton: as a member of the committee of safety for Wyoming township, in 1776, he was equally vigorous in advocating measures for the protection of the settlements, although in the preceding year Colonel Plunkett had passed up the river with an armed force, and repassed the McClure plantation in hasty retreat, after an unsuccessful attempt to reduce Wyoming.

His family did not remain at their home long after his death. Among the victims of the Wyoming massacre, July 3, 1778, was Capt. Lazarus Stewart. With the assistance of friends his wife collected her household goods upon a raft supported by two canoes, and thus descended the Susquehanna with her family. Alarmed by her story of danger and desolation, Mrs. McClure collected her family and embarked in a similar craft. They reached Lancaster county in safety, and remained until the close of the war permitted a return to their respective homes. In the meantime Fort McClure was built, consisting of a row of palisades around her house, for the double purpose of protecting it and affording a safe retreat for the neighbors in case of emergency. It is probable that during Mrs. McClure's absence it was occupied by Major Moses Van Campen, who had married her daughter. The site of the fort is now marked by a dwelling-house on the farm of Douglas Hughes.

An incident illustrative of certain phases of frontier life occurred during the last years of the war. Robert Lyon, a soldier at Fort Augusta, was sent from that place to Wyoming with a boat load of stores. He ran his canoe aground at the mouth of Fishing creek, and, leaving his dog and gun in it, started on to visit his affianced bride, the daughter of a Mr. Cooper. His movements were observed by Shenap, an Indian chief, and in his defenseless condition, he was easily captured and taken to Niagara. Here he was released through the mediations of a British officer, who, by a singular coincidence, was his brother. The fate of Mr. Cooper was less fortunate. The mysterious disappearance of Lyon made him an object of suspicion. He was arrested and placed in a canoe to be taken to Sunbury jail. A rifle belonging to one of the posse was dropped into the river by some accident, and he was accused of having thrown it overboard. In the altercation, which followed, one of the men seized a tomahawk and buried it in his skull. He lived about twenty days, and expired in prison before Lyon's return had established his innocence.

When the peace of 1783 finally relieved the valley of the "North Branch" of the harassing experiences of the five preceding years, immigration was again directed to this county, but the lower valley of Fishing creek did not immediately receive an increase of population. Thomas Clayton removed to Catawissa, and Evan Owen to Berwick, of which he was the founder. This would seem to indicate that other localities were considered preferable. There were still occasional additions to the community, however. About 1783 Eliska Barton became a neighbor of the McClures and Boones. He was born in Virginia in 1742, from whence with his father he went to New Jersey. After his marriage, in 1766, he removed to Northampton county, and after a second marriage, he again changed his residence, emigrating this time to "Shamokin," by which name a large section of country including this county was popularly known. He built the "white" mill, owned a large farm west of Bloomsburg, became justice of the peace, and was one of the most substantial citizens of this locality. Joseph B. Long, a Jersey emigrant, bought Owen's land upon his departure, and in 1795 he was succeeded in its possession by Ludwig Eyer, a native of Northampton county. In 1801 Joseph Hendershott and Andrew Schooley bought a tract of several hundred acres adjoining the river and east of the Kinney farm. They settled here the previous year, hav-

ing previously lived at Belvidere, N. J. Mr. Schooley disposed of his interest to Simon Wirtman, a native of Germany, a few years afterward. Jacob Wanich, also of German descent but a native of North Carolina, settled west of Hendershott some time prior to 1800. And at this time the present limits of Bloomsburg had become quite as thickly settled as any other part of the surrounding region.

Apparently dissatisfied with the slow increase of population, and doubtless intending to give a new impetus to settlement and improvement, Ludwig Eyer laid out the town of Bloomsburg in 1802, thus following the example of Evan Owen at Berwick, William Hughes at Catawissa, Christian Krenchel at Millinburg, and George Espy at "Liberty." Bloomsburg, at that time, had no existence except in the mind of its projector, if two buildings—the Protestant Episcopal Church and John Chamberlain's hotel at the corner of Second street and Miller's alley—may be excepted. There was also a deserted hotel with log chimney and clapboard roof on the south side of Second street below Market. Within a few years after the town was laid out, George Vance, a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian from New Jersey, built a cabin on the south side of Main street, the location of which was nearly identical with the terminus of East street at that place. Abram Grotz removed from Easton in 1806, and built the house occupied by C. C. Marr, at the southeast corner of Second and Iron streets. Christopher Kahler and John Coleman had formerly been neighbors of Grotz in Easton, and no doubt followed him on the strength of his representations. The former arrived in 1807; Coleman lived for two years in the tumble-down log house previously mentioned, and then removed from this temporary habitation to a more pretentious residence on the corner of Center and Third streets. With seeds brought from his former home he planted an orchard, which covered the square of which his buildings occupied a part. In 1809 Philip Mehring, a native Hessian, opened a store in a house which adjoined the Central hotel. Daniel Snyder, formerly a resident in the Lehigh valley near Allentown, removed to the village in 1810, and bought the land adjoining Eyer's town plat from John Vance. And thus, by successive immigration from various parts of the country, Bloomsburg had become an incipient village; and in 1814 the population was distributed as follows: Henry Weaver lived in a one and one-half story log house on Front street between Market and West; George Frey lived on the south side of the same street near its intersection with West; at the forks, on the south side of Second street, was a one-story log dwelling owned and occupied by Daniel Snyder; Abram Grotz conducted his business as a hatter at the southwest corner of Second and Iron; a frame house on the east side of the Central hotel was occupied by Christopher Kahler; John Chamberlain lived in a frame dwelling on the site of Moyer's drug store; John Hagenbueh's log house was situated opposite Kahler's; Mrs. Moomey resided in a frame building at the southeast corner of Second and Jefferson; a log house, at the northeast corner of Center and Second, was occupied by — Fisher; John Hess lived in the one other house on the north side of Second street, at the location of Dr. McKelvey's residence; Caleb Hopkins' house was on East street below Third, and James Thornton lived in the red building still standing on the same side of that street.

John Chamberlain was a tavern-keeper at the time when every guest was expected to spend at least sixpence at the bar for the privilege of passing the night with such comforts as the bare floor of the public room afforded. His establishment was a two-story frame building at the northwest corner of Second and Center streets. Casper Chrisman is remembered as the jovial host at a less pretentious building erected in 1810, which occupied the same site as its

modern successor, the Exchange. Conrad Hess was the proprietor of a public house on Second street, below Jefferson. The original predecessor of the Central hotel was a log building erected in 1818 by Philip Mehrling, who lost his life by an accident in the progress of the work. About the year 1825, Daniel Snyder built the "Forks" hotel. The public house at this period was an important social institution, not always possessing those attributes usually ascribed to it at the present day.

Philip Mehrling was the first merchant in Bloomsburg, and was a man of some wealth, judging by the standard of that day. A Mr. Bishop opened a store in 1810 at the northwest corner of Second and Center streets. John Barton was also a merchant about this time. William McKelvey opened the largest mercantile establishment the village had yet known in 1816, and during the sixty years following was prominently identified with the business interests of the place. In 1835 John Moyer, with a capital of one hundred dollars, inaugurated the drug business, which has steadily expanded to its present proportions. Eyer & Hefley was the caption of a well known business house from 1835 to 1845. In 1843 the business career of I. W. Hartman was begun in the old Arcade building.

Local manufacturers at an early period in the history of the town comprehended the shops of such mechanics—blacksmiths, weavers, carpenters, etc.—as formed the usual features of country villages at that time. Industrial enterprises of greater importance were the tanneries and wagon factory. Daniel Snyder came to Bloomsburg with the express purpose of establishing a tannery, but found himself so seriously embarrassed financially after purchasing land, that he was on the point of relinquishing the idea. Fortunately for the prospective enterprise, Mrs. Snyder was able to sell several pounds of butter every week; and taking a roll of some size he bartered it at the store for a shovel, and was thus enabled to begin the work of digging the vats. Philip Christman's tannery was situated in front of a stone building still standing on Third street. William Robison was afterward proprietor. Sometime in the year 1816, a stranger came into the village and remained over night at a hotel. Strangers at this time so rarely appeared as to be regarded as objects of curiosity, as well as suspicion. Inquiry elicited from him the fact that he was a Yankee, and a wagon-maker by trade. When the landlord suggested that he should stay and make him a wagon he was repeatedly refused the use of such tools as were needed by the different carpenters of the town, so great was the prejudice against New Englanders. Finally, William Sloan agreed to give him a bench. He obtained seasoned wood from fences on neighboring farms, and in due time the first one-horse wagon that ever appeared in Bloomsburg was driven through its streets by the proprietor of the inn, to whom it gave abundant satisfaction. Mr. Sloan at once incorporated the manufacture of wagons with his business and established an industry of some importance, considering the size of the town and the extent of its resources. He would send salesmen with a dozen or more "dearborns" into adjoining counties, and thus "Eyerstaedtel" became better known as the location of this factory than from anything else connected with it. About the year 1832, it was proposed to begin the manufacture of plows, with John K. Grotz as managing partner of this branch of the business. Accordingly, he made a journey to Lewistown, Mifflin county, the nearest location of a plow factory. The proprietors refused to sell patterns, but he bought a plow by strategy and started for home with his load on one of the famous dearborns. At Sweisfordtown, Union county, he sold the wagon. In this dilemma, he extemporized a sled by fastening the root of a sapling beneath the plow point, and thus traversed a dis-

tance of forty miles in one day. It does not appear that the plow factory prospered as Mr. Groz's efforts made it deserving. In this connection, it should be mentioned that about the year 1832 John Whitenight built a Union canal-boat on his lot in West Bloomsburg. It was sixty-nine feet long and eight feet wide. It was hauled to the "deep hole" in Fishing creek, floated to Northumberland, and there launched in the canal. The following year, John Barton and Isaac Green built a similar craft at the "rack" building and named it the "Water Witch." Isaac D. Gihlek was master or captain. It was also taken to Northumberland to be entered into the canal. This seems to have been the extent of boat-building in Bloomsburg; but before the canal was excavated, grain and produce were exported by means of arks—a variety of river craft usually seventy feet long and sixteen feet wide—the building of which constituted an important branch of industry. Samuel Ludwig and George Frey are remembered as master builders. The ark building was situated on Fishing creek, and the different stages of the work were as follows: The "stringle" was laid flat upon the ground and the bottom boards affixed thereto with wooden pins three-fourths of an inch in diameter. It required a force of thirty men to raise the bottom platform to a vertical position, when it was allowed to fall upon ground prepared for the purpose; the sides were secured by means of mortises, and the seams carefully caulked; when finally completed another force of men was summoned, and the unwieldy structure was launched. William McKelvey and John Barton were the largest dealers in grain, and usually shipped the ark as well as its cargo, both being sold when their destination was reached.

About the year 1838 the culture of the silk-worm was agitated in many parts of this country. Among those who conceived the idea that golden possibilities could be realized were Robert Cathcart and William G. Hurley, of Bloomsburg. An orchard of the *morus multicaulis*, or Chinese mulberry, was planted on the north side of First street. The cocoonery was reported as in active operation in 1841; and about this time it seems to have lapsed into desuetude.

The importance of Bloomsburg as an inland town increased as the settlement of the surrounding region became more compact, and the efforts of its citizens were directed toward improving its business facilities and extending its manufacturing interests. In 1838 the population slightly exceeded three hundred. In the size and appearance of the houses, there was a marked improvement over those first erected, many of which had been replaced by more substantial structures of brick and stone. McKelvey's store and dwelling at the southeast corner of Second and Market streets, the Forks hotel, William Robison's hotel, Thomas Witlit's, John R. Moyer's, and Reverend George C. Drake's residences were built of brick. Market street extended from First to Third, and at either end a building fronted the open avenue, while the Forks hotel was similarly situated with reference to Second street. It verily appeared as though it was meant to circumscribe the growth of the town, by thus closing all the streets except such as were absolutely necessary for ingress and egress. If productive of no other benefit, this arrangement prevented to some extent that straggling appearance by which country villages are wont to apologize for being such; but the time had arrived when Bloomsburg should pass that period of its history forever.

In the year 1822 a laborer in a field on the Moutour ridge noticed a peculiar color in the ground he was plowing. He called the attention of his employer to this, and, when assayed, it was found that the soil contained an appreciable proportion of iron ore. Drift mining was at once begun, but for

some years the product was hauled to furnaces on the south side of the Susquehanna, thus depriving Bloomsburg of the advantage it should have derived from the mineral wealth in its vicinity. It was nearly twenty years before local enterprise realized that fact and acted upon it. June 22, 1830, "The Bloomsburg Rail-Road and Iron Company" was incorporated by the legislature. The leading capitalists were Joseph Paxton, William McKelvey, Edward Miller, Thomas Hayes, Robert M. Lewis, Ellis Lewis and Charles G. Donnell. The country had not yet recovered from the financial stringency of 1838, and the furnaces were not completed until 1844. The rail-road connecting Iron-dale with the canal was the first work of this character in this county. Iron-dale furnaces have been supplied with ore from Hemlock township until recent years, when the supply has been drawn largely from Snyder county. The name of the company has been so changed as to exclude the word "Rail-Road." The management during the past third of a century has been directed by E. R. and Y. P. Deinker, and the ownership of the plant continues with the original investors or their descendants.

The discovery of ore on Montour ridge was followed by similar developments regarding the hills east of Fishing creek. Here, too, its existence was found out by a trivial circumstance. While plowing on the side of a hill deeply seamed with water-courses, Jacob Melick allowed his plow to retain a uniform depth, and thus, when passing through a place where the surface soil had been washed away, he noticed in the substratum, that peculiar color possessed by iron ore. December 27, 1852, an agreement was entered into by Mr. Melick, William McKelvey and William Neal, to erect and operate an anthracite furnace. April 1, 1853, seventeen acres were purchased from Daniel Snyder and Joseph W. Hendershott, and on the same day ground was broken for the contemplated works, which were completed and put in full blast, for the first time, April 14, 1854. In 1873 the firm name was changed from McKelvey, Neal & Co., to William Neal & Sons, its present style. The furnaces have been continuously operated, except occasional short periods when suspended for repairs. Prior to January 1, 1875, the gross aggregate product was one-hundred and seventeen thousand, nine-hundred and sixty-eight tons—an average of one-thousand, eight-hundred and five tons per annum, which has been fully sustained since that time. Owing to the exhaustion of the ore deposits near Bloomsburg, the bloom furnaces are supplied mainly from mines in New Jersey. The transportation charges thus incurred are more than compensated by the advantage of a short transit from the anthracite coal region.

While this branch of the manufacture of iron has become a permanent factor in promoting the growth of the town, the practicability of extending the industry in various directions has also been demonstrated. In 1863 Messrs. Sample & Taylor established a machine-shop and foundry. In 1871 the capital was increased, facilities enlarged, and the manufacture of mine-cars begun by the "Columbia County Iron Manufacturing Company," successors to the gentlemen who established the business. The new firm became involved financially in 1873; the plant was sold by an assignee, and purchased by G. M. and J. K. Lockard, who had been foremen in the shops since they were first operated. In 1875 a part of their present quarters was first occupied, and in 1879 they became sole proprietors. In the same year a destructive fire destroyed a part of the works, causing a loss of many thousands of dollars. Within three months' time, the site of the burned buildings was occupied by others of improved appearance. The succeeding four years were the most profitable in the career of this establishment. Upward of four thousand rail-road cars were built, and the volume of business annually exceeded a million

of dollars. In 1870 S. M. Hess began the manufacture of car-wheels, iron fencing, etc., and still continues in this branch of industrial pursuit. In 1875 Harman & Hassart inaugurated a business career which has now had an existence of more than one decade. The Eagle Iron Works have also become well known, through the energy of their proprietor, Mr. B. F. Sharpless.

The origin of the carriage factory of M. C. Sloan & Bro. has already been explained. The oldest establishment of the kind in this section of country, its management continues to retain that energy with which Major William Sloan was wont to engage in everything he undertook.

The Bloomsburg woolen mills were established in 1882 by S. A. Caswell, M. E. Caswell, H. C. Caswell and H. C. Halfpenny, and have been in successful operation since that time. The plant consists of a brick factory one-hundred and twenty-four feet by sixty-four feet, engine house, fourteen looms, and other apparatus of improved design. The value of the annual product has reached sixty-thousand dollars. The location of the mills is at the foot of West street, and was given as a bonus by D. J. Waller, Sr.

The Bloomsburg School Furnishing Company was incorporated July 17, 1885, "for the purpose of manufacturing school and church furniture, and doing general planing-mill, foundry and machine work." Among the projectors of this enterprise were C. W. Miller, W. S. Moyer and J. C. Brown.

The Bloomsburg Planing and Cabinet Company succeeded November 1, 1886, to the plant of the Agricultural and Iron Works. Charles Krug's Planing-mills were first operated in 1880. Sashes, doors, frames, moldings, etc., constitute the product at these places.

The industrial activity of Bloomsburg has resulted in great measure from the transportation facilities afforded by the canal and rail-roads. The former was opened in 1831, and rapidly fulfilled the expectations of those who advocated state aid to public works. Its period of greatest usefulness to Bloomsburg was the decade immediately preceding the construction of the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg rail-road. This line of traffic was projected by citizens of Wilkesbarre, whose only way of reaching Philadelphia was the circuitous route *via* Scranton and New York. It was originally intended that Rupert should be the western terminus of the line, as the connection at this point with the Catawissa rail-road effected the main objects of the projectors. January 1, 1858, the first train of cars rolled into Bloomsburg, or rather passed it, as the line of the road was then quite beyond the limits of the town. For several years one regular passenger train and one mixed train, in which freight predominated, constituted the daily traveling facilities. The way in which accommodations were thus limited was due in great measure to lack of enterprise on the part of the officials of the road. Two trains daily were advertised in 1861, three in 1871, and four in 1881, from which it appears that an addition of one train daily has occurred for every ten years in the history of the road.

It may fairly be predicted that Bloomsburg will become a rail-road center of importance, second to no inland town of its size in this state. This is inferred from its geographical position, and from the work in rail-road construction now in progress and approaching completion. The reason first given is purely theoretical; the forty-first parallel of north latitude crosses the Susquehanna at the mouth of Fishing creek; this is approximately the latitude of both New York and Chicago, and if the proposed air-line route between those places—"The New York, Bloomsburg and Western rail-road"—should ultimately become an accomplished fact, Bloomsburg cannot fail to derive importance and advantage from it. When the Bloomsburg and Sullivan rail-road

has been completed, the county seat of Columbia will also become its commercial metropolis. But, returning to the consideration of things as they now exist, the business interests of Bloomsburg have materially improved since the completion of the North and West Branch railway. The history of this road from its first inception in the mind of the Reverend D. J. Waller, Sr., to its present condition, is directly traceable to the tireless energy with which he fought its battles and achieved its final success. He conceived the idea that a road bed of uniform grade could be constructed at the foot of the hill on the south bank of the Susquehanna. Simon P. Case, a vigorous but unscrupulous man, had previously projected a telegraph line, merged it into a railroad, and finally, by deciding to tap the coal field at the Hazel region instead of at Wyoming, vacated the river route from Catawissa to Wilkesbarre. Mr. Waller was one of those who had confidence in Case's rail-road, if not in its projector; he wrote a charter for the North and West Branch Rail-Road company, and through the efforts of Hon. C. R. Buckalew, it received legislative sanction in May, 1871. This was but the initial step, however; ten years elapsed before the line was operated from Wilkesbarre to Catawissa. J. C. Brown was chief engineer, and Samuel Neyhard assistant, in directing its construction. It is provided, in the charter of this company, that a wagon way may be constructed in connection with its bridge over the Susquehanna, and that upon the payment of one-fifth its cost by the commissioners of Columbia county, the company shall maintain it as a free bridge for public use. There is every probability that this bridge will be built in the near future, and Bloomsburg will then realize to the full extent what advantage can be derived from competing lines of railway.

It seems unnecessary to state that the mercantile interests of inland towns receive an impetus from lines of travel which bring them into more direct communication with the commercial centers of the country. The returns from the mercantile appraisements of May 1, 1886, show an aggregate of seventy-one dealers, representing every branch of business enterprise. A similar exhibit in 1858 would not have shown one-third of this number. There are two financial institutions—the First National Bank and the Bloomsburg Banking Company. February 5, 1864, William McKelvey, William Neal, I. W. McKelvey, Robert Cathcart, Robert F. Clark, John K. Grotz, George Hughes, Lloyd Paxton and C. R. Paxton formed a temporary organization and began to transact a banking business. February 29, 1864, the Comptroller of the Currency issued his certificate authorizing such action; and, March 7, 1864, the bank was formally opened with C. R. Paxton, president, and J. P. Tustin, cashier. In 1868 Charles Conner and John A. Funston established a broker's office in Bloomsburg, which, in March, 1871, was merged into the Bloomsburg Banking Company, of which Mr. Funston was president; Charles Conner, Joseph Sharpless, John G. Freeze and Wilson M. Eves were the first directors. It is a private corporation, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, and a surplus equal to fifty per cent of the same. Both are prosperous and successful institutions, and have greatly facilitated the general business workings of the community.

The Bloomsburg Board of Trade, "founded for the encouragement and protection of trade and commerce," numbers among its members the leading merchants and other citizens of the town. It was incorporated May 12, 1886, with Hon. C. R. Buckalew, C. G. Barkley, D. W. Kitchen, I. W. McKelvey and I. S. Kuhn, directors.

In medical circles, Bloomsburg is well known as the location of Dr. L. A. Shattuck's Rest-Cure Sanitarium. It was originally established in 1870 by

Dr. A. L. Tench, who was succeeded within a few years by Dr. A. L. Turner. His experience as a surgeon in the late war and as superintendent of Onondaga insane asylum, rendered him exceptionally competent to treat nervous diseases with success. The location combines healthfulness, accessibility and congenial natural surroundings. Dr. Shattuck assumed the management in 1882, since when it has maintained a high character as a popular resort.

As this industrial development of the county seat progressed, the population increased, the building area was extended, and a different political organization followed in the wake of changed social conditions. The town plat laid off by Ludwig Eyer extended from First street to Third, and from West to East (Iron) street, comprising thirty-two blocks of three lots each. Mr. Eyer was not an exact geometer, but his good judgment is seen in the location of the town, the width and regularity of the streets, and their distance from each other. About the year 1815, the Reverend Caleb Hopkins laid out a number of lots on East street below Third. Although this nominal addition comprised for years no other houses than the reverend gentleman's residence, it was known and recognized as Hopkinsville.*

When the size and importance of this suburb became such as to really require a name, this designation was succeeded by the less complimentary one of Snaketown, for which East street has finally been substituted. When the canal was opened in 1831, Port Noble came into existence as the port of entry for Bloomsburg, and a road was made from Market street thither. Daniel Snyder's addition, the south-west corner of Second and East streets, between Iron and Third, was made about 1837. Anticipating an influx of laborers when the Irondale furnaces should begin operations, D. J. Waller, Sr., in 1844, laid off that portion of Bloomsburg, known as Welsh hill, from the prevailing nationality of its people, the northeast corner of Iron and First streets. Dr. John Ramsay's addition adjoins this on the south side of First street. On the west side of the same street between Oyer and Murray alleys, Messrs. Catheart and Hurley laid out a number of lots, after the failure of their cocoonery. In 1857 Catharine street was opened; the location of the depot of the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg rail-road had determined to a great extent the direction in which Bloomsburg has expanded since that time. Passenger trains stopped at the Market street crossing at first, but when negotiations for the purchase of land proved fruitless, a temporary station was built at East street. If this arrangement had become permanent, Bloomsburg as then existing, would have virtually ceased to be the business portion of the town. This was averted by the prompt action of D. J. Waller, Sr., who purchased a tract of land, and in 1859 gave the rail-road company the site occupied by its stations. Since this time, the area between Fourth street and Seventh has gradually become one of the most beautiful parts of the town. The extension westward has been popularly known as Scott-Town, from the fact that Dr. David N. Scott was the first person who lived below the hill on Second street and still considered himself a resident of Bloomsburg. The addition by Messrs. Rupert and Barton is bounded by Fourth, Iron and East streets, and the canal. Upon the erection of the Normal School building in 1869, Second

*The origin of the name Bloomsburg cannot so easily be explained. It is said that the name was suggested by certain of the old settlers who had formerly lived at Bloomsburg, N. J. Bloom township was formed from the western part of Hancock county in 1797 and so named in honor of Samuel Bloom, one of the county commissioners for Northumberland county at that time. It is said that when the name for a post-office was discussed, some of the citizens protested against Dreetown, notwithstanding their German nationality and respect for the proprietor. On the occasion of a birth of July celebration in the wood above discussed street, some one, with excellent tact, called for three cheers for Bloomsburg; at the instant when patriotic enthusiasm was at its height. In the excitement of the moment, the name made a favorable impression on the population. It is not a matter of vital importance, but of curious importance, how the name originated, and the reader can best judge which of the explanations given is most plausible.

street was extended beyond the forks. Morgantown is the name applied to the company houses at Irondale furnace, while Rabtown comprehends a number of similar structures at Bloom furnace. The population of Bloom township in 1820 was one thousand six hundred and twenty-six; in 1830, two thousand and eighty-one; in 1840, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four; in 1850, three thousand one hundred and twenty-two; in 1860, two thousand six hundred and sixty-eight; in 1870, three thousand three hundred and forty; in 1880, three thousand seven hundred and two. The apparent decrease in the decade ending in 1860 is explained by the fact that Scott township was not included in the census of that year.

In view of this constant increase in population, it is matter of surprise that the township organization, established in 1797, and continued for seventy-three years, was not sooner supplanted by a form of government better adapted to a compact community. Efforts to secure incorporation as a borough under the act of 1834, were successively made and as frequently defeated. The reasons to which this may be assigned, is the situation of Bloomsburg within a farming region too small to constitute a separate township, and the great diversity of opinion as to what limits should be prescribed for the purposed borough. March 4, 1870, an act prepared by Hon. C. R. Buckalew, was passed by the legislature, in which the limits of the town are defined in a manner that completely obviates this difficulty, by the simple declaration, "that the Town of Bloomsburg shall hereafter include all the territory now included within the limits of Bloom township." It provides for a classification of real estate, based upon the situation of property in the built up or suburban portions of the town, or its use for exclusively agricultural purposes. The burden of taxation is thus distributed: farm lands are assessed at a rate equal to one-half, and suburban property, at a rate not exceeding two-thirds, respectively, of the highest rates of tax required to be assessed in each year. Cumulative voting is authorized by this act, which thus provides in the only instance in this country, a method for securing proportional representations. The following is extracted from section fourth, of the act referred to, and sufficiently explains the distinctive features of this system of voting.

In any case where more persons than one are to be chosen in said town to the same office, for the same time or term of service, each voter duly qualified shall be entitled to as many votes as the number of persons to be so chosen, and may poll his votes as follows, to-wit:

First—Where two persons are to be chosen he may give one vote to each of two candidates, or two votes to one.

Second—Where three persons are to be chosen, he may give one vote to each of three candidates, two votes to one candidate and one to another, one vote and a half to each of two candidates or three votes to one.

Third—Where four persons are to be chosen, he may give one vote to each of four candidates, one vote and one-third to each of three, two votes to each of two, or four votes to one.

Fourth—Where six persons are to be chosen, he may give one vote to each of six candidates, one vote and a half to each of four, two votes to each of three, three votes to each of two, or six votes to one.

A town council, consisting of president and six members, is elected annually. A list of the incumbents since the organization of the town has been compiled from official sources and is herewith subjoined:

1870—President, Elias Mendenhall; members, Joseph Sharpless, Stephen Knerr, W. B. Koons, F. C. Eyer, Caleb Barton, C. G. Barkley.

1871—President, Elias Mendenhall; members, Joseph Sharpless, C. G. Barkley, Stephen Knerr, W. B. Koons, F. C. Eyer, John Rinker.

1872—President, Elias Mendenhall; members, Freas Brown, Stephen

Knorr, Caleb Barton, John S. Sterner, James Dennis, J. H. Maize, *vice* W. B. Koons, resigned.

1873—President. Stephen Knorr; members, Louis Bernhard, Charles Thomas, C. W. Miller, Samuel Knorr, J. S. Evans, John S. Sterner.

1874—President, David Lowenberg; members, Joseph Hendershott, P. S. Harman, J. K. Eyer, Louis Bernhard, Stephen Knorr, W. Peacock.

1875—President, David Lowenberg; members, E. R. Drinker, G. W. Sterner, Eli Jones, Isaiah Hagenbuch, W. O. Holmes, Wellington Hartman, *vice* John Cadman, resigned.

1876—President, David Lowenberg; members, Peter Jones, Isaiah Hagenbuch, E. R. Drinker, G. E. Elwell, W. O. Holmes, E. M. Knorr.

1877—President, David Lowenberg; members, E. R. Drinker, W. Rabb, W. O. Holmes, Peter Jones, G. W. Correll, G. E. Elwell.

1878—President, G. A. Herring; members, J. S. Evans, E. R. Drinker, W. Rabb, G. E. Elwell, B. F. Sharpless, W. O. Holmes.

1879—President, I. S. Kuhn; members, J. S. Evans, W. O. Holmes, G. M. Lockard, B. F. Sharpless, E. R. Drinker, W. Rabb.

1880—President, G. A. Herring; members, W. Rabb, J. S. Evans, B. F. Sharpless, Charles Thomas, George Hassert, W. O. Holmes.

1881—President, G. A. Herring; members, W. Rabb, George Hassert, J. K. Lockard, I. W. Hartman, G. W. Correll, C. W. Neal.

1882—President, G. A. Herring; members, C. B. Sterling, W. Rabb, George Hassert, W. S. Moyer, L. E. Waller, I. W. Hartman.

1883—President, G. A. Herring; members, C. B. Sterling, W. Rabb, George Hassert, I. W. Hartman, L. E. Waller, W. S. Moyer.

1884—President, L. B. Rupert; members, C. B. Sterling, W. Rabb, Eli Jones, C. A. Moyer, Isaiah Hagenbuch, L. T. Sharpless.

1885—President, L. B. Rupert; members, C. B. Sterling, J. C. Sterner, Henry Rosenstock, C. A. Moyer, Isaiah Hagenbuch, L. T. Sharpless.

1886—President, B. F. Zarr; members, C. B. Sterling, J. C. Sterner, Henry Rosenstock, E. B. Clark, L. F. Clark, W. J. Correll.

The election of the first town council expressed an almost unanimous sentiment in favor of internal improvement. Little effort had been directed to this object, and much had been misdirected. If one township supervisor attempted to correct the inherent muddy propensity of the streets, the conscientious scruples of his successor impelled him to immediately suspend road making operations on the score of retrenchment. As early as 1793, the brook was crossed at Second street by a pine bridge, a neighborhood affair which greatly inconvenienced people on their way to church. The first combined effort at street improvement was made in 1813, when the town was much excited over the prospect of becoming a county seat. As if to emphasize its eligibility, stumps were removed and the streets generally levelled. The commissioners appointed to select the county town visited Milton first; after preparing Bloomsburg for their reception, James McClure, John Chamberlain, Casper Chrisman, and others, rode over to Jerseytown to meet them. Although it was years before their object was finally attained, their efforts were not in vain. In 1838 the hill in Second street beyond West was deemed too steep for travel, and the public road followed the channel of the creek after a circuitous descent. The Port Noble road at this time was narrow, crooked, and almost impassable in wet weather. After purchasing the land on either side of the road, Mr. Waller straightened its course, graded it as a private enterprise, and built a bridge over the rail-road as one of the conditions for the location of the station at its present site. Market street was not fully opened until 1874, when the



Ellis Ennes

house of ——— Wells below Third street was removed. The Forks hotel was removed in the following year, and Second street extended to the Normal School grounds. Center street was opened and extended from Second to First. The grading of East street was begun in 1872, and this work has been extended to every street in the town, agreeably to plans prepared by Samuel Neyhard at the instance of the council. The initial effort toward establishing a fire department was made in 1868, when the Bloomsburg Fire Company, (known as Friendship Fire Company No. 1), was incorporated. Two similar organizations have since been formed. The police service was established by the town council in 1870.

While the process of improving the general appearance of the town was in progress, efforts were also made to provide public conveniences of a character which had not hitherto been attempted. May 9, 1874, the Bloomsburg Gas Company and the Bloomsburg Water Company were incorporated. Gas was supplied to private houses and business places, October 28, 1874; the streets were lighted with gas for the first time, May 1, 1875. The water company proposed to secure an adequate supply from Stony brook, a small affluent of Fishing creek. Negotiations were opened with the municipal authorities to dispose of the franchise to them, but before this was effected, an act passed by the legislature, limiting the bonded indebtedness of boroughs, suspended this proceeding in a summary manner. August 14, 1877, a second water company was organized. The advantage of bringing water from such an altitude that the natural flow would raise it above the level of the town was strongly advised, but as no springs of sufficient volume and elevation are found in the immediate vicinity, a system proposed by Mr. Henry Birkenbine was adopted. The water is carried from Fishing creek into a well by a brick conduit. It is then pumped a distance of one-thousand, one hundred feet, into a reservoir, from which it is distributed through the town. The water-works were completed in August, 1880. A public sewer was established in 1884 by the town authorities, the trustees of the Normal School and the county commissioners, conjointly. The Bloomsburg Steam and Electric Light Company was incorporated December 7, 1885. The Birdsall-Holly system has been used, and many residences and stores are thus heated with economy and convenience.

The extent to which industrial and commercial pursuits have been developed in Bloomsburg, the character and efficiency of its local government, and the degree of interest manifested in public improvements, combine in establishing its claim as the most progressive town in the lower valley of the "North Branch" of the Susquehanna. Contemporary with its growth in population and material wealth, it has become the educational center of this section of the state. There was little in its early history to indicate that it would reach its present prominence in this respect. George Vance taught an English school in a log building on the site of the Protestant Episcopal church edifice in 1802, and about the same time, Ludwig Eyer taught a German school in a building at the north-east corner of Second and Market streets. Robert Fields, William Ferguson, Murray Manville and Joseph Worden were among the immediate successors of these two pedagogues. On the introduction of the public school system, in 1812, school-houses were built in various parts of the town. Practically, there was no system of grading, nor any general supervision by any one. Consolidation was begun in 1870, when the Fifth street school building was erected at a cost of twelve thousand dollars, and first occupied with F. M. Bates as principal. Five years later, the Third street building was erected. I. E. Schoonover was the first principal of the schools of West Bloomsburg, after it was occupied. In 1885 it was decided to place

all the schools of the town under one superintendent, and D. A. Beckley was elected to that office. A regular course of study has been prepared, and the condition of the schools improved in various ways under his administration. The present (1886) board of directors is constituted as follows: J. J. Lawall, president; J. C. Brown, secretary; Stephen Krum, Isaiah Hagenbuch, William Kramer and Henry Rosenstock.

The general unsatisfactory condition of the public schools led to many ventures on the part of teachers of more than ordinary acquirements in establishing private schools. An effort of this kind was made in 1839, when the building at the corner of Third and Jefferson streets was first occupied for school purposes.* The standard of instruction was elevated, if judged by the advertisement of the first teacher, to give instruction in the Hebrew language, which was not extensively pursued at that early day in Bloomsburg. But the teacher's literary reputation dwindled, when, on perusing a copy of Shakespeare, he inquired whether this was the celebrated author of that name, and what were his principal works, and evinced his astonishment in the question, 'What, these dialogues?' This teacher took his departure the same year (1839); and, by the efforts of the citizens, Mr. C. P. Waller, a graduate of Williams college and subsequently a president judge in this state, was induced to come to Bloomsburg to found an academy. He remained two years, and left it in a flourishing condition. The far-reaching results of this effort may be traced in all the subsequent educational history of the town. The existence of the academy for some years after this was merely nominal. Teachers in the public schools during the winter months opened subscription schools in vacation. Joel E. Bradley, one of the most successful teachers who ever made teaching a profession, restored, to some extent, the high character and advanced standard of the course of study prepared by Mr. Waller. About the year 1854, B. F. Eaton opened a classical school in the Primitive Methodist church building (afterward purchased by the parish of St. Colomba's church). It was continued the following year with such success that its friends began to consider measures for making it a permanent institution. Reverend D. J. Waller prepared a charter, and William Robinson and others circulated it; after obtaining the signatures of A. J. Sloan, M. Coffman, E. Mendenhall, A. J. Evans, William McKelvey, J. J. Brower, B. F. Hartman, S. H. Miller, J. M. Chamberlin, Philip Unangst, Jesse G. Clark, A. Witman, Michael Henderson, J. G. Freeze, Levi L. Tate, Peter Billmeyer, W. C. Sloan, Jonathan Mosteller, A. J. Frick, E. B. Bidleman, Robert F. Clark, A. M. Rupert, R. B. Menagh, W. J. Bidleman, Robert Cathcart, A. C. Mensch and H. C. Hoover, it was submitted to the court, and confirmed at the September term, 1856. It provided for establishing and maintaining a school, to be known as the "Bloomsburg Literary Institute," and the object of the corporation was defined to be "the promotion of education both in the ordinary and higher branches of English literature and science, and in the ancient and modern languages." Under the articles of incorporation, Reverend D. J. Waller, William Robinson, Leonard B. Rupert, William Snyder, Elisha C. Barton, William Goodrich, D. J. Waller, Joseph Sharpless, John K. Grotz and I. W. Hartman were constituted a board of trustees. Mr. Eaton's school was continued in the building it formerly occupied for several years, when it was discontinued. It was subsequently opened in the old academy building, and there conducted with fair success by ——— Lowry, D. A. Beckley, Henry Rinker and others. There was no connected succession of teachers, nor does it appear that the board of trustees exercised control over the management of its affairs. As a conse-

* Reverend D. J. Waller's Presbyterian Centennial discourse.

quence, the character of the school depended altogether upon the attainments and ability of the teachers, in some of whom executive ability was not a characteristic, so that the prospects of the so-called "Literary Institute" were not always encouraging.

Fortunately for the educational interests of this county, a new actor appeared upon the scene, when the condition of affairs seemed to have reached the lowest ebb. This man was Henry Carver, a native of New York state, a self educated teacher, whose power of exerting an unconscious influence over the minds of those with whom he came in contact, was phenomenal. After serving as principal of an academy in his native state, in which capacity he evinced marked ability, he was placed in charge of the preparatory department of the University of California, and here his faculty for organizing was again manifest. He returned to his home in Binghamton, New York, and while making a pleasure tour through the valley of the "North Branch," stopped for several days at Bloomsburg, impressed with the beauty of its natural environments. He made some inquiries regarding the general condition of the schools, and was introduced to Reverends D. J. Waller and J. R. Dimar, Messrs. I. W. Hartman, D. A. Beckley, and others, who, after learning his character and profession, persuaded him to prolong his stay, and open a school. Its success surpassed any thing in his previous career, or in the school history of Bloomsburg. After continuing this school two years, Mr. Carver declined to remain any longer unless better accommodations were provided than the academy building then occupied. There was a general feeling of confidence in his methods, and measures for securing adequate facilities for the unrestricted growth of the school were vigorously agitated; and, that the movement might properly crystallize, the charter of the "Literary Institute" was revived, May 2, 1866. William Snyder, John K. Grotz, L. B. Rupert, I. W. Hartman and D. J. Waller met at the latter's study in the capacity of trustees, under the articles incorporating the Institute, and reorganized, with the election of D. J. Waller as president; I. W. Hartman as secretary; John G. Freeze, Robert F. Clark and William Neal as trustees, to fill vacancies caused by removals of an equal number of the original board. At the second meeting, two days later, a committee was appointed to attend to the financial necessities of the undertaking, and another to secure a location for the contemplated building. The efforts of the finance committee were seconded by Mr. Carver with characteristic energy. This all important part of the work progressed to such an extent, that, June 16, 1866, a meeting of the stockholders was held in the court-house to decide the question of location. After some discussion, the consideration of this subject was postponed until the 22nd instant. On assembling in pursuance of adjournment, various portions of the town were suggested as most eligible for the site of the contemplated structure. When the matter was put to a vote, it was found that the sentiment in favor of the location proposed by William Snyder was almost unanimous. This was finally accepted in August, 1866, on the assurance that the owners of the Forks hotel would, at no distant time, remove it, and extend Second street to the front of the Institute grounds. It was formally resolved, the preceding July, to procure specifications and plans, and contract for the erection of a building at a cost not exceeding fifteen thousand dollars. This sum was six-fold larger than any one except Mr. Carver had ever thought of expending. The cost of the building and its furniture aggregated about twenty-four thousand dollars. Under ordinary circumstances the project would have collapsed, but the unremitting exertions of Mr. Carver were equal to the emergency. His faith in its ultimate success never faltered, and

was amply justified, when, on Thursday, April 4, 1867, the completed* structure was dedicated to the cause and purposes of education. The state of the weather was favorable to the enactment of the inaugural ceremonies in the pleasantest manner. That the connection between the old academy and the Institute in which it was thus merged might be properly indicated, a procession, consisting of a band of music, the members of the board of trustees, the clergy of the town, the parents of the pupils, the pupils themselves, and lastly, the faculty, formed at the academy building, on Third street, and proceeded to the Institute building. Hon. Leonard B. Rupert, as president of the board of trustees, unlocked the door, and the procession entered in inverse order. After music of an appropriate character, and prayer by Reverend D. J. Waller, Mr. Rupert briefly outlined the progress of the work from its first inception to the final accomplishment. Professor Moss, of Lewisburg, delivered the dedicatory address. The exercises of the evening were opened with prayer by Reverend J. R. Dimur, after which, Hon. William D. Elwell spoke upon the past history and future prospect of the Institute, and emphasized the importance of continued effort on the part of its friends. Among the pupils who participated on both occasions, were many who have since risen to positions of honor and responsibility in the various walks of life.

The initial step in organizing a corps of instructors for the Institute was made May 25, 1866, when Prof. Henry Carver was elected principal by the board of trustees. The first faculty was constituted as follows: Henry Carver, professor of civil engineering, intellectual and moral philosophy; Sarah A. Carver, preceptress, teacher of French, botany, and ornamental branches; Isaac O. Best, A. B., professor of ancient languages; Martin D. Kneeland, teacher of mathematics and English branches; Alice M. Carver, teacher of music; Jennie Bruce, in charge of the primary department. Two courses of study were arranged, in one of which scientific studies predominated, while the classics were represented to an equal extent in the other. It was proposed that four years should be ample time to complete either. There was also a commercial department, and the first catalogue, issued for the school year 1867-68, makes mention of the fact that lessons would be given in sewing. The liberal ideas of the principal were manifest throughout. The number of pupils in attendance and the general results of the school for this first term were fairly satisfactory. It ceased to be merely a local institution, and became well known in other sections of the state, and even beyond its limits. To those who were interested in educational matters the success of the Institute was truly gratifying.

The first year of active work was not yet completed, however, when a change in the character of the school was agitated. Hon. James P. Wickersham, state superintendent of common schools, passed Bloomsburg by rail shortly after the building was finished, and was favorably impressed with its conspicuous situation and symmetrical proportions. The idea of erecting additional buildings and converting the Institute into a state normal school seems to have occurred to him at once. He presented the matter to the board of trustees. At a meeting of that body, March 9, 1868, it was *Resolved*, that the trustees of the Bloomsburg Literary Institute agree to establish in connection with the same, a state normal school, under the act of assembly of the 2nd of May, 1857, and to procure the grounds and put up the necessary buildings as soon as the sum of seventy thousand dollars is subscribed by responsible persons, agreeably to the foregoing propositions." At this and sub-

*Properly speaking, it was not completed until the following year, when a coal, weighing two thousand one hundred and seventy-one pounds, was secured through the efforts of D. J. Waller, Jr., G. E. Elwell, and Charles Unangst, who were then pupils.

sequent meetings, plans and estimates for the proposed building were presented and discussed. A soliciting committee was also appointed; but from the meagre results realized through its efforts, it was evident that the project did not receive the co-operation of the entire body of citizens. That the views of all might be considered, a public meeting was held in the court-house, April 18, 1868. Reverend D. J. Waller was called to the chair. It was found that the opposition or indifference resulted from a misconception of the position taken by the trustees; but when it was explained to the satisfaction of all that the proposed change would not effect the academic character of the school, and thus contract its local advantages, and that its influence would be extended in the manner suggested, the meeting became as enthusiastic as it had previously been reluctant. This is sufficiently indicated by the following minute, which appears as part of its proceedings: "*Resolved*, that the trustees of the Bloomsburg Literary Institute be earnestly requested to purchase the necessary grounds and proceed to make an agreement to carry forward the enterprise of erecting the building required; that the plans submitted by Prof. Carver be recommended to the trustees for adoption; that it be recommended to let the building to Prof. Carver at his estimate of thirty-six thousand dollars." This was submitted to the board of trustees the same day, and on the strength of the financial support thus assured, Hon. Leonard B. Rupert, Peter Billmeyer and F. C. Eyer were constituted a building committee and empowered to contract for the erecting of the building with Mr. Carver at his bid of thirty-six thousand dollars. Subsequently, Hon. William E. Elwell and William Neal became members of the building committee instead of the last two named.

June 25, 1868, the corner-stone of the state normal school building was laid. The exercises were preceded by an address in Institute hall by Hon. C. L. Ward. The audience then proceeded to that part of the grounds where the foundation walls of the building formed the exterior angle of its two wings, and where the stone was to be placed. The exercises began with prayer by Reverend D. J. Waller, after which John W. Geary, governor of the state, placed the corner-stone in position, depositing within it documents relating to the history of the school, its charter, with the names of the trustees, the faculty and students, and of the state school board, contemporary issues of the local newspapers, a copy of the Bible, and specimens of currency, after which he delivered an address. Hon. William E. Elwell spoke in behalf of the board of trustees, and Hon. Leonard B. Rupert read a history of the Institute. Governor Geary placed the plans and specifications in the hands of Professor Carver, and the latter, in accepting, promised to complete the work he thus assumed as rapidly as possible. Hon. James P. Wickersham addressed a large audience that evening on the general aspect of educational effort, particularly as directed in the preparation of teachers for teaching, which he emphasized as the central object in the normal school idea.

Mr. Carver pushed the work he had undertaken with his usual energy, and the building was finished within nine months from the date upon which the corner stone was laid. It remained for the state authorities to formally recognize the Institute as a state normal school. February 8, 1869, the board of trustees, through its president, Hon. Leonard B. Rupert, and secretary, Col. John G. Freeze, signified its desire that a committee should be appointed agreeably to the act of 1857, to consider the claims of their institution for recognition as a state normal school. The following named gentlemen constituted this committee: Hon. James P. Wickersham, *ex officio*, Hon. William Worthington, Hon. James C. Brown, Hon. George D. Jackson, Hon. Henry W. Hoyt; the superintendents of schools in the counties composing the

district were notified, and Friday, February 19, was appointed as the day for the examination. The committee met on the day appointed; examined the charter, deeds, organization, methods of instruction — everything pertaining to the character of the school, and embodied its conclusion in the following report:

BLOOMSBURG, COLUMBIA COUNTY, February 19, 1869.

WHEREAS, The "Bloomsburg Literary Institute," having made the formal application to the Department of Common Schools for the appointment of a committee to examine its claims to be recognized as the State Normal School of the Sixth District according to the provisions of "An Act to provide for the due training of teachers for the Common Schools of the State," approved the 29th day of May, 1857, and

WHEREAS, The undersigned, being duly appointed and authorized under said act, and having personally, and at the same time, on Friday, the 19th day of February, 1869, visited and carefully inspected said Institute, and made a careful examination thereof of its by-laws, rules and regulations, and its general arrangements and facilities for instructing, and having found them to be substantially such as the law requires:

Resolved, That the "Bloomsburg Literary Institute" is, in our opinion, entitled to recognition as a State Normal School, with all the privileges and immunities enjoyed by other institutions of like character in this Commonwealth.

WILMER WORTHINGTON, *Chairman.*

J. P. WICKERSHAM, *Secretary.*

GEORGE D. JACKSON.

JAMES C. BROWN.

HENRY M. HOYT.

C. G. BARELEY, *sup't. Columbia county.*

C. V. GUNDY, *sup't. Union county.*

WILLIAM HENRY, *sup't. Montour county.*

The legal existence of the "Bloomsburg State Normal School of the Sixth District," dates from the anniversary of this report, February 19, 1869, although the proclamation from the department of public instruction was not promulgated until three days later.

In his report for this year (1869), Mr. Wickersham states that the estimated value of the buildings and grounds was one hundred thousand dollars, and that the general equipments of the school were superior to those of any similar institutions in the state. While this was no doubt true, the troubles that immediately followed threatened to compel a suspension of the school. Mr. Carver's health was seriously impaired by his multiplied duties as principal, contractor and business manager. His departure from Bloomsburg, in 1871, was quite unexpected to the trustees, who were thus obliged to assume his liabilities in order to save the property. At one time they personally obligated themselves for an amount exceeding twenty thousand dollars. Meetings were held every night for several months consecutively, and the whole board was resolved into a ways and means committee. Every circumstance seemed discouraging. Every element of opposition that had ever existed seemed to assert itself. And when finally the crisis seemed to have passed, the boarding hall was destroyed by fire, September 4, 1875. Monday, September 6, a meeting of the citizens was held in the court-house; Reverend J. P. Tustin presided. Hon. William E. Elwell stated the object of the meeting. It was a critical period in the history of Bloomsburg. There were those who favored the application of the thirty thousand dollars of insurance, to the improvement of the property that remained, and an organization from which the normal school idea should be excluded; Reverend D. J. Waller was called upon to express his views. He did so with the force and vigor which the importance of the occasion demanded. He stated that it was not possible that the school could experience greater reverses and misfortunes than had already befallen it; that even under such a combination of unfavorable circumstances—financial embarrassments, unfortunate selection of principals, or the existence of a

vacancy in that department—the results had been only such as might be expected in the incipient stages of an educational enterprise; that the inducements which prompted their first effort were still operative, but as the opportunity was greater, so was their responsibility; that it required but the influence of that energy which the supreme importance of the hour should inspire to raise, Phoenix-like, a new building of larger proportions from the ashes of the old; and that the time would come when a thousand students would be assembled on the hill for the purpose of securing an education. These remarks had the desired effect. It was unanimously decided to rebuild. Temporary accommodations were provided for the students. October 30, 1875, the cornerstone of the new building was laid. The work of construction progressed rapidly, and on Wednesday, April 26, 1876, the building was opened for students. It has a front of one hundred and sixty-two feet and an extension of seventy-five feet. Its predecessor was L shaped, with a front of one hundred and twelve feet in each direction.

While the financial stringency of this period was a most perplexing problem, it did not monopolize the attention of the trustees. Their constant inability to provide for the support of teachers necessitated frequent changes in the constitution of the faculty. There were ten instructors at the opening of the first annual term of the Normal School, and their respective departments were as follows: Henry Carver, A. M., Principal—Mental and Moral Science, Theory and Practice of Teaching; Sarah A. Carver, Preceptress—French, Botany, and Ornamental Branches; Isaac O. Best, A. M.—Ancient Languages; J. W. Ferree, A. M.—Mathematics and Practical Astronomy; Reverend David C. John, A. M.—Chemistry, Natural Philosophy and Physiology; F. M. Bates, Superintendent of Model School Department, History, Geography, and Book-keeping; James C. Brown, Assistant in Mathematics; Alice M. Carver, Instrumental Music; Hattie L. Best, Vocal Music; Julia M. Guest, Assistant in the Model School. When Professor Carver's sudden illness, at the opening of the second term, left the institution without a principal, the duties of the position devolved upon James C. Brown. His efforts and Professor Ferree's co-operation prevented the school from disbanding, and at length it successfully passed through the most critical period of its history. At his own request, Mr. Brown was relieved, December 20, 1871. At Mr. Wickersham's suggestion, C. G. Barkley assumed the principalship, and continued in that capacity until March 27, 1872, when Reverend John Hewitt was elected in his stead. He was succeeded at the commencement of 1873 by L. T. Griswold, A. M., M. D. Concerning his administration it need only be stated that the financial management was such as to limit the expenses of the school to its income, or *vice versa*. In the judgment of the trustees it was thought best the change should be made, however, and for the school year of 1877-78 an entirely different faculty was elected, with the single exception of Professor Ferree, who retained his position as instructor in Higher Mathematics. The present faculty is constituted as follows: Reverend D. J. Waller, Jr., Ph. D., Principal—Mental and Moral Science; J. W. Ferree, A. M.—Natural Sciences; H. A. Curran, A. M.—Ancient and Modern Languages; William Nottling, A. M.—Rhetoric, Theory and Practice of Teaching; G. E. Wilbur, A. M.,—Higher Mathematics and History; I. W. Niles—Music; F. H. Jenkins—Grammar and Composition; Miss Enola B. Gale, M. E.—Physical Culture and Education; J. G. Cope, M. E.—Mathematics and Geography; Miss Dora A. Niles, Drawing and Painting; E. Gertrude La Shelle, M. E.—Model School; Miss Sarah M. Harvey—Assistant in Model School; I. H. Winter, B. E.—Geography and History. That the change in 1877 was judicious seems evident from the fact that the

four professors, whose names appear in order from the head of this list, have been continuously connected with the school since that time.

More than four hundred pupils were in attendance during the term of 1885-86. During the existence of the schools, four thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight pupils were enrolled prior to July, 1886; four hundred and nineteen have graduated in that time, and twenty-five were prepared for college and received since 1877. These facts need no comment.

The present principal is a native of Bloomsburg, and a graduate of La Fayette College, with which he was also connected as a teacher. He is a gentleman of extensive and varied attainments, of natural aptitude for teaching, of rare executive ability, and fine social qualities. His administration has been eminently satisfactory. The patronage of the school has increased from year to year. It has become an educational power, and influences to a great extent the character of the public schools of a large section of country.

Bloomsburg has been a prolific field for the organization of secret societies. Whenever a movement of this character has been inaugurated it has eventually secured a representation here. Many of the organizations thus affected have succumbed to the absorbing character of these stronger rivals, thus presenting in the rise and growth of social institutions an illustration of the principle of the "survival of the fittest." The Masonic order alone has increased in numbers and influence with the added years of its existence. The first regularly organized Masonic body in this county, Rising Sun Lodge, No. 100, was instituted June 16, 1804, by Israel Israel, R. W. G. M., and George A. Baker, G. S., of the R. W. G. Lodge of Pennsylvania. The first officers of Lodge, No. 100, were Christian Brobst, W. M., William Parks, S. W., and John Curlee, J. W. The intense opposition to Masonry resulted in disbanding "Rising Sun" Lodge about the year 1820. The efforts thus relinquished were renewed in 1852, when Washington Lodge, No. 265, F. and A. M., was chartered, with William Sloan, W. M., Jacob Melick, S. W., and Christian F. Knapp, J. W. The officers for 1885-86 were as follows: Robert R. Little, W. M., John Appleman, S. W., George W. Bartch, J. W. A complete list of the Past Masters of this Lodge is herewith presented: C. F. Knapp, F. C. Harrison, M. D., J. A. DeMoyer, Agib Ricketts, John Penman, D. A. Beckley, R. H. Ringler, C. W. Miller, J. C. Rutter, M. D., Rev. John Thomas, S. Neyhard, W. O. Holmes, Rev. John Hewitt, A. C. Smith, J. V. Logan, W. W. Barrett, Theo. F. Hayman, I. Hagenbuch, P. E. Knapp, W. T. Cailan, C. K. Francis, D. W. Conner, V. N. Shaffer, P. S. Harman.

The charter of Bloomsburg Chapter, No. 218, R. A. M., was granted July 28, 1868. The officers named therein are as follows: D. A. Beckley, H. P.; Paleman John, J. B. Robison, E. P. Lutz, and C. F. Knapp.

Mount Moriah Council, No. 10, R. S. E. & S. M., was originally organized under a dispensation granted December 27, 1857, but was chartered June 14, 1864, with J. A. DeMoyer, T. I. G. M.; C. F. Knapp, D. I. G. M.; J. B. McKelvey, P. C. W.; Jacob Melick, M. E., and E. F. Lutz, Recorder. The following named individuals have been T. I. G. Masters: C. F. Knapp, P. M. P. G. M.; J. A. DeMoyer; F. C. Harrison, M. D.; E. P. Lutz; H. S. Goodwin, P. G. P. C. W.; D. Lowenberg, D. A. Beckley, A. J. Frick, C. L. Stowell, P. E. Knapp, G. W. Reifsnyder, C. K. Francis, W. W. Barrett, W. J. Scott, John Thomas.

Crusade Commandery, No. 12, K. T., was formed by virtue of a dispensation granted March 15, 1856, and received a charter June 8, 1864. The original officers of this body were as follows: Christian F. Knapp, C.; J. B. McKelvey, G.; F. C. Harrison, C. G.; J. A. DeMoyer, P.; Jacob Melick, T.;

E. P. Lutz, R.; C. Bittenbender, S. W.; George S. Gilbert, J. W.; Lewis Enke, S. B.; F. H. G. Thornton, W.

Orient Conclave, No. 2, K. of R., C. of R. & C., was chartered February 16, 1871, with C. F. Knapp, Sov.; Charles P. Early, E. V. R., and G. T. Wheeler, Secretary.

The "Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, in the valley of Bloomsburg, Pa.," consists of four distinct bodies, numbering a total membership of seven hundred. Bloomsburg is one of four places in this State where the Scottish Rite has been introduced, and this fact, with its large numerical representations, sufficiently indicates the energy and enterprise of the Masonic fraternity at this place.

Enoch Grand Lodge of Perfection, 14th, was instituted October 8, 1865, and chartered May 19, 1866, with the following members: C. F. Knapp, George Shorkley, John Vallerchamp, Paleman John, C. C. Shorkley, E. W. M. Lowe, F. G. Harrison, B. M. Ellis, J. R. Dimm, C. Bittenbender, E. P. Lutz and John Penman.

Zerubbabel Council of 16th, was instituted and chartered on the same dates, respectively. Its original membership consisted of John Vallerchamp, E. P. Lutz, C. F. Knapp, Paleman John, E. W. M. Lowe, S. G. Vangilder, John Thomas, J. R. Dimm, John Vanderslice and John Penman.

Evergreen S. Chapter of Rose-Croix de H. R. D. M., 15th, was chartered May 19, 1866, with the following named officers: C. F. Knapp, John Vallerchamp, J. R. Dimm, Paleman John, S. G. Vangilder, C. C. Shorkley, E. P. Lutz and John Penman.

Caldwell S. Consistory, S. P. R. S., 32nd, was chartered May 19, 1867. The following individuals were among the first members of this body: John Vallerchamp, Paleman John, C. F. Knapp, C. C. Shorkley and George Shorkley.

Van Camp Lodge, No. 140, I. O. O. F. was chartered November 17, 1848, with Andrew D. Cool, N. G.; Ephraim Armstrong, V. G.; Edward Ketter, S.; Henry Webb, A. S.; and George W. Abbott, Treasurer. Among the other members at this time were Anthony Foster and Robert Carheart. The latter died in Danville, in 1879, and was the last surviving charter member.

Bloomsburg Council, No. 146, O. U. A. M., was chartered July 16, 1868, with the following members: Henry F. Bodine, Tobias Henry, Harman Kline, H. J. Evans, M. S. Houseknecht, M. M. Snyder, A. S. Crossly, Robert Roop, James M. Thornton, Frederick Gilmore, George Nicholas, I. K. Miller, J. S. Jacoby, Edward Searles, William Thomas, Joseph Christman, M. M. Johnson, J. S. Evans, I. Hagenbuch, P. Welsh, J. Schultz, Henry Shutt, W. M. Furman, John Culp, George Moyer and C. W. Miller.

Bloomsburg Council, No. 957, Royal Arcanum, was organized by H. E. W. Campbell, D. G. R. of this state, February 26, 1886, with the following persons as officers: I. W. Willits, G. A. Clark, Thomas E. Geddis, D. A. Beckley, C. H. Campbell, John F. Peacock, F. D. Dentler, L. F. Sharpless, C. S. Furman, S. F. Peacock, G. M. Quick, William Reber, W. H. Brooks, and C. W. Miller.

A number of flourishing church organizations attest the religious character and activities of the people at any period of the history of the town. The parish of Saint Paul's Protestant Episcopal church is the oldest religious organization in Bloomsburg. Its existence dates from 1793, when Eliza Barton appeared in the diocesan convention at Philadelphia as the representative of certain members of the church in Fishingcreek township, who had formed themselves into a congregation. The object of his mission was to present a

request for the appointment of a rector; and in the minutes of the convention of the following year, the name of Reverend Caleb Hopkins appears as missionary in a field which embraced all the territory within the forks of the Susquehanna—among other points, Saint Paul's church at Bloomsburg. About this time there was erected "on the west side of the grate road leading from Esq. Barton's to Berwick" a house for worship, the outward appearance of which suggested the workmanship of no artisan save nature herself in the unheaven logs which still retained that massive rotundity developed through years of exposure to wind and rain and sunshine. Its interior was scarcely less striking. There was neither fireplace, stove nor chimney. A charcoal fire burned on a rude grating before the chancel. The minister's face was either illuminated by the fitful flames or completely obscured by the ascending smoke, which found such outlet as the crevices in the roof or the chinks between the logs afforded. Upon the wall there was a constant play of fantastic forms, the shadowy outlines of rude benches and their occupants. Young people sneezed, while their parents and grand-parents seemed to experience no unpleasantness from the fumes of this primitive heating apparatus. The congregation assembled from all directions, and engaged in the service with that interest usually manifested when such occurrences were only occasional. Before mounting their horses for the homeward journey, current topics were discussed, and the social spirit of the worshippers expressed in hearty hand-shaking and kindly inquiries for absent ones. Churches at the present day are undoubtedly far in advance of their predecessors of a century ago in many respects; but nothing has been gained in losing that simplicity which invariably characterized religious services at that period.

The Reverend Mr. Hopkins officiated in this church at irregular intervals until 1805, when he resigned. August 4, 1806, at the conclusion of service, he was called to become stated minister. He was offered an annual salary of one hundred dollars and the use of a glebe about to be erected by the Saint Paul and Saint Gabriel (Sugarloaf) congregations. He signified his acceptance, and entered upon the duties of the rectorship, October 1, 1806. From this time his field of labor was restricted to the churches at Bloomsburg, Jerseytown and Sugarloaf, and Saint Paul's congregation enjoyed greater frequency and regularity of religious services. Mr. Hopkins resided in that part of Bloomsburg properly known as Hopkinsville, until 1819, when his incumbency as rector ceased. The Reverend — Snowden succeeded him in 1820. The erection of a new church was vigorously agitated about this time, and Mr. Snowden took measures to have the parish incorporated as a protection to its financial interests. An act of the legislature under date of April 5, 1824, created the church a corporate body, with Daniel Pursel, Battis Appelman, Littleton Townsend, Isaac Green, Robert Green, Philip Appelman, Elias Bidleman, Peter Melick and John Barton, wardens and vestry. The Reverend — Eldred succeeded Mr. Snowden in 1825, and was the last rector who officiated in the old church. It was replaced in 1827 by a frame structure with greater pretensions to architectural beauty, which was used as a place for worship during the ten years following. July 13, 1837, the corner stone of the third building on this site was laid. This was one of the few brick structures in the town at that time, and one of the finest churches in this section of country. The next effort at church building was made in 1868, when legislative action was secured for the disinterment and removal of the dead from that part of the burial ground at the corner of Second and Iron streets, upon which it was proposed to build. The acre of ground upon which the church and rectory are situated was secured by Elisha Barton, John Trembly and Edmund Crawford, the vestry, in 1795, from Joseph Long. The amount paid was five shillings. The

site of the log church was nearly identical with that of the rectory. The remaining portion of the inclosure was used as a cemetery; hence the legislation and disinterment agreeably to its provisions. The corner-stone of the fourth and present church edifice was laid in September, 1858. The first service in the completed structure was held on Sunday, October 28, 1870. Ten years were required to liquidate the debt of eight thousand dollars that then remained. Tuesday, June 28, 1881, the dedication occurred. There were present on this occasion Reverends T. H. Cullen and J. Hewitt, former rectors; J. H. Black, G. H. Rockwell, C. E. Fessenden, H. E. Hayden, J. P. Carnecross, C. E. Dodson, G. H. Kirkland, J. M. Peck, G. Gregson, and Bishop Howe. The certificate of the rector and vestry was read by E. R. Drinker, senior warden. Bishop Howe conducted the service. Reverend T. H. Cullen pronounced the sentence of consecration. The ceremonies throughout were of an interesting and appropriate character. In 1850 the parish came into possession of a house on East street, by the will of Elizabeth Emmitt. The proceeds of its sale were applied to the purchase of a pastoral residence on First street. The brick rectory contiguous to the church was built in 1883, and occupied by the Reverend L. Zahner in that year. After completing a pastorate of ten years, he resigned in September, 1886. The vestry has elected Reverend William C. Leverett to fill the vacancy thus existing, and he has signified his acceptance.

Saint Matthew's Evangelical Lutheran church has been known by that name since its incorporation, December 3, 1856, although known as Saint Paul's during the first fifty years of its history. During this period, the congregation worshiped in a church building at the corner of First and Center streets. This structure was built in 1808, and jointly owned by the Reformed and Lutheran churches. It was nearly square, with wide galleries on three sides and a high, "wine glass" pulpit on the fourth side. Its seating capacity was about five hundred, of which number as many people would be upstairs as down, when the house was crowded. After some years, its exterior was weather-boarded and painted white, and this improvement seemed to give it a new lease of life in the affections of the community. It was finally removed in 1861, but the two congregations still retain their joint ownership of the cemetery of which its site forms a part. This burial ground comprises about one acre, and was purchased for eighty dollars from Ludwig Eyer, who was a member of this church.

Reverend Frederick Plitt is the first pastor of whom mention is made in the records, although the fact that Reverend — Frederitze was here as early as 1800 and preached in the Episcopal church building, seems well authenticated. March 13, 1808, the church adopted a constitution of fourteen articles, signed by Mr. Plitt, as pastor, John Deitterick and Bernard Lilly, elders and trustees, and Bernard Stetler, deacon. The records were made exclusively in German until 1833, and part in that language for some time afterward. Public worship was conducted in German until 1835; from that time until 1851, this language was used alternately—with the English. The transition was finally completed in 1851, under the ministry of Mr. Weaver.

Mr. Plitt's name appears at the head of a list of thirty-eight communicants under date of May 1, 1808. From 1809 to 1819, Reverend J. Frederick Engel served the congregation as pastor. At the communion of April 23, 1815, the names of fifty-seven persons appear upon the records. Reverend Peter Kessler followed him and remained until 1829. Reverend J. Schindel was pastor from 1830 to 1837, and Reverend William J. Eyer from 1837 to 1845. The latter was assisted during part of this time by Reverend Charles Witmer, who preached quite frequently at Bloomsburg. Reverend

Monroe J. Allen assumed the pastorate from 1845 to 1847, when Mr. Eyer again became pastor. Reverend Philip Weaver succeeded him in 1851, but resigned two years later. His immediate successor was Reverend E. A. Sherris. The church building on Market street, since occupied by the congregation, was erected during this pastorate. Jacob Eyer was the leading spirit in this enterprise, in which he was ably assisted by David Stroup and John K. Grotz, the other members of the building committee. The building of so large and substantial a church edifice at this time speaks highly of the faith and liberality of the people. It was dedicated September 20, 1857. In the autumn of the following year, the East Pennsylvania Synod convened at Bloomsburg, numbering among its members many of the most eminent Lutheran divines in this country. Reverend J. R. Dimm, D. D., was pastor from 1859 to 1867. During his ministry the remaining indebtedness on the church building was paid, and the finances of the congregation further improved to such an extent that Bloomsburg was constituted a separate pastorate. Previous to this time it had received pastoral care in common with neighboring congregations. Reverend B. F. Alleman, D. D., was pastor from 1867 to 1872, Reverend J. R. Williams from 1872 to 1875, Reverend J. McCron, D. D., from 1875 to 1878, Reverend O. D. S. Marclay from 1878 to his death in 1881, and Reverend F. P. Manhart, the present incumbent, since June 1, 1881. Several thousand dollars have been expended within the past five years upon chance and pulpit furniture, repairs to the church property, and a pipe-organ. And thus, under the leadership of an able ministry, devoted and efficient church councilmen and Sunday-school superintendents, the congregation has steadily developed to its present strength of three hundred and twenty-five communicant members. A marked degree of interest and activity is manifested in Sunday-school work, while several organizations of a benevolent and charitable character are well sustained.

As nearly as can be ascertained, the Reverend John W. Ingold was the first Reformed minister who preached in Bloomsburg. Among the German immigrants, this body of Christians was numerously represented. The services were held in the Episcopal church building mentioned above. On one occasion, a large congregation had assembled outside the church, when they were summarily denied admittance. Upon the arrival of Mr. Ingold, he was requested to announce preaching in four weeks at a school-house to be built about two miles distant on Little Fishing creek. Not a tree had yet been felled nor any preparation made for the contemplated building, but it was completed within the specified time, and Mr. Ingold preached agreeably to appointment. The burial ground, in the rear of the site of this school-house, is still pointed out, and here repose many of the first settlers of this region in unmarked graves.

The Reverend John Deitterich Adams succeeded Mr. Ingold about 1807, upon the death of the latter. It was decided to co-operate with the Lutherans in building a house of worship more convenient to Bloomsburg. The Reverend Jacob Dieffenbach preached the sermon at the dedication of this church, April 1, 1815, he received a call to become pastor at Bloomsburg. He accepted, and removed his family and household goods from Lyndville, Lehigh county, to Espy, where a parsonage had been prepared for his use. His field of labor embraced Bloomsburg, Briar creek, Millinville, Muncy, Nescopeck, Wapwallopen, Shamokin, Catawissa, and several minor points. He was a man of considerable intelligence, and exerted a degree of influence not usually possessed by clergymen at this period. He died of consumption April 13, 1825, but in the decade of his residence in Columbia county, he laid the foundations of all the Reformed churches within its limits. His immediate successor, the Rev-

erend Larosh, served the different congregations for two years, when he fell a victim to malarial fever, then unusually virulent and prevalent. The Reverend Richard Fisher, of Catawissa, preached at Bloomsburg occasionally for a short period, but Reverend Daniel S. Tobias, who entered upon the pastorate, in 1828, and remained in charge until 1851, was the next regular pastor. He was assisted during part of this time by Reverend Henry Funk, who preached in English to the five churches which constituted the Bloomsburg charge. Mr. Funk resigned in 1854 and was succeeded the following year by Reverend William Goodrich. During his ministry the exclusively Reformed church building at the corner of Iron and Third streets was erected. He resigned in 1866, and in the same year a call was extended to Reverend L. C. Sheip. He accepted, and the charge was reduced to two congregations, which it numbers at present. Reverend F. J. Mohr became pastor in 1868 and added several other churches to his charge. In the space of three years he traveled more than four thousand miles; but finding this labor greater than his strength, he resigned in 1871. Reverend T. F. Hoffmeyer was pastor from March, 1872, to June 1, 1876; Reverend G. D. Gurley, from 1876 to 1878; Reverend Walter E. Krebs, from May 3, 1878, to 1883, during which time the appearance of the church building and the finances of the congregation were much improved. Reverend O. H. Strunk assumed the pastorate in August, 1885. His work was quietly pursued, but was eminently satisfactory. In February, 1883, a unanimous call was extended to Reverend S. R. Breidenbaugh, then pastor at Berlin, Somerset county, Pa. He accepted and was installed on the evening of April 25, 1885, by a committee of classes consisting of Reverends J. S. Peters, G. B. Deehant, and A. Hantz. A debt, incurred in the purchase of a parsonage, has been paid during Mr. Breidenbaugh's incumbency. This church is connected with the East Susquehanna session of the Synod of the United States. Both bodies have met here—the former quite frequently, the latter on the occasion of its annual convention, in October, 1873.

The Presbyterian element of the population of Bloomsburg and vicinity was originally connected with the old Fishingcreek church, the organization of which is still sustained in Center township. This church is mentioned in 1789 in the records of Carlisle Presbytery. Reverends Henry Bryson, Porter, Judd, Condit, Andrews and Gray, were successively sent to missionate in the valley of the Susquehanna, and undoubtedly numbered among their hearers, at the Fishingcreek church, the McClures, Kinneys, Sloans, Pursels, and others, who afterward formed the membership of the Bloomsburg church. Reverend Asa Dunham, a native of Middlesex county, N. J., and a revolutionary soldier, became a resident of the Fishingcreek valley in 1798, and preached in the barn of Elias Furman, between Bloomsburg and Espy. The fact that public worship was thus held in the vicinity of the incipient village of Bloomsburg, and also at the Briarcreek church, would seem to indicate an increasing number of Presbyterians at the former place. Their religious privileges were convenient only through the courtesy of the German people or the Episcopalians, while their growing numbers emphasized the importance of a separate organization, and the building of a house of worship for their own use. Accordingly the Presbyterian church of Bloomsburg was organized in 1817, with James McClure, Paul Leidy and Peter Pursel, as elders. The congregation united with the Briarcreek and Shamokin churches, in extending a call to the Reverend Samuel Henderson, whose services should be divided equally among them. This call was made December 6, 1817, but the Bloomsburg congregation had already taken measures to provide their quota for his support. His energy was further manifested in the purchase of a lot at the west

end of Third street for a cemetery and building site. It was decided that the church building should be two stories high, with galleries on three sides, and that its dimensions should be thirty-six and forty feet. After the foundation had been laid, a controversy arose as to whether the entrance should be from the rear, agreeably to the custom of the neighborhood, or from that end of the building next the street. The more modern ideas prevailed, although a change was required in the work already done. While this structure was in course of erection, the trustees united in an agreement with the officers of the Episcopal church for the use of their church building. An instance in which the announcements of the two clergymen conflicted has thus been described: "When a communion service had been appointed, and the Rev. J. B. Patterson had been published to preach on Saturday preceding, the Rev. Caleb Hopkins, the founder and rector of the church, wrote a note to Mr. Henderson, announcing that he wished to occupy the pulpit on that afternoon. The notice reached Mr. Henderson, on his coming to town, to meet his congregation, who were already gathering. Finding Mr. Hopkins in the little pulpit, which would hold but one, he ascended the steps and asked permission to publish a notice, which, being courteously granted, he announced that those who wished to hear the Rev. Mr. Patterson, would repair to the German church on the hill. The whole congregation left. As the last were passing out Mr. Hopkins said, despairingly, 'Well, if ye will go, ye may.'"

Mr. Henderson continued to preach at Bloomsburg until 1824, when he was succeeded by the Reverend John Niblock. Reverends James Lewers, ——— Crosby, Mathew B. Patterson, Robert Bryson, and ——— Irvin successively assumed the pastorate, but found no encouragement to remain any length of time. The Reverend John P. Hudson's connection with the Bloomsburg congregation began in December, 1832, when he became stated supply, and subsequently regular pastor, until his resignation in 1838. The vacancy that ensued was temporarily supplied by Reverends ——— Tobey and Daniel M. Barber, but the latter had established a flourishing boarding school for young ladies at Washingtonville and declined to relinquish it, although importuned to do so. At the instance of Reverend D. M. Halliday, of Danville, D. J. Waller, a licentiate of New Castle Presbytery, had preached once in Bloomsburg, in the summer of 1837; he was now invited to make his residence in the town, and take charge of a pastorate embracing the whole of Columbia county, with several preaching points beyond its limits. The call was tendered and accepted in the autumn of 1838, and May 1, 1839, the pastor was ordained and installed. The pastoral relations thus established continued through thirty-three years. What was then included in one pastorate has now been formed into five or six. Mr. Waller's reminiscences would fill a volume. His house was the recognized stopping place for traveling clergymen, book agents, agents of benevolent societies, and other travelers of a miscellaneous character. He relates that that hospitality attained such proportions that occasionally more guests and conveyances left his house in the morning than left the hotel; and when the village landlord erected a new sign-board in hopes of thus emphasizing his claims upon the traveling public, some wags procured the old one and elevated it in a conspicuous place before the pastor's dwelling.

Upon the removal of the seat of justice to Bloomsburg in 1845, the future prospects of the town were supposed to be improved to such an extent as to require the erection of a new church building. The question of location was one of importance, and the different views entertained were widely different, and, unfortunately, equally pronounced. That the energies of the congregation might be concentrated on the erection of the church, and thus diverted

from the consideration of this delicate subject, the pastor secured financial aid from friends abroad and purchased the lot on Market street which is the present location of the church edifice. The plans for its erection were prepared by Napoleon Le Brun. Its cost was about three thousand dollars. The first sermon in the Third street church building was delivered on the last Sabbath of August, 1848. The new structure was dedicated on the following Wednesday, on which occasion the pastor was assisted by the Reverend W. R. Smith.

Mr. Waller tendered his resignation in 1871; it was accepted and the relation terminated by the Presbytery. After an interval of one year, the Reverend Stuart Mitchell, D. D., was installed as his successor, October 17, 1872. A parsonage was erected in 1880 on the lot formerly occupied by the old church. The subject of building a new church has been under consideration for some time, and a fund for this object has been accruing during this period. The erection of a more commodious church edifice certainly cannot be long delayed.

The first Methodist service in Bloomsburg was conducted by Reverends Geo. Lane, a former member of the Genesee Conference, who was obliged, in consequence of lost health, to engage in business in Berwick. He preached in the Episcopal church, during a vacancy in the rectorship of the parish. This was probably in the year 1829. In the autumn of 1831, while William Prettyman and Wesley Howe were stationed at Berwick, Reverend Alem Brittain visited Light Street and found it necessary to remain, although the presiding elder insisted that he should return to his circuit in Center county. At Mr. Prettyman's suggestion, Mr. Howe exchanged work with Mr. Brittain. It had meanwhile been publicly announced that regular religious services would be held at Bloomsburg, and on a Sunday evening in October, 1831, Mr. Brittain preached to a large audience in the school-house. This was the first sermon delivered in Bloomsburg, after it had become a regular appointment. A class was formed in 1832, and consisted of Dr. Harman Gearhart, William Paul, Jesse Shannon, Delilan (Creveling) Barton, and others. Preaching at that time was held in a school-house, at the corner of Second and Iron streets. Subsequently, William Paul's carpenter-shop on Market street, between First and Second, became the place of meeting. In 1835, a frame church building was erected on Third street; this was replaced in 1857 by the brick structure that now marks its site. It was dedicated in December, 1857, by Bishop Levi Scott. Its appearance, both internally and externally, has been improved at various times since. An extensive revival was held at the dedication of the church in 1857, during the pastorate of Rev. George Warren, and again in 1869, under the leadership of Reverend J. A. Melick.

The Primitive Methodist and Welsh Wesleyans were represented in Bloomsburg by strong congregations during the first prosperity of the iron industry. The African Methodist church seems to have become a permanent organization. A building site on First street was purchased in 1868, and a frame church building erected thereon. It is the place of worship of a flourishing organization.

It has been thought proper in this connection to present the names of all the Methodist clergymen who have preached in Bloomsburg or the surrounding country, by conference appointment. This section was embraced in Northumberland circuit from 1791 to 1831, with the exception of the years 1799 and 1800, when it was included in Wyoming; Berwick circuit comprehended this territory during the fifteen years following; Bloomsburg circuit in 1847, and Bloomsburg station in 1862. Having thus summarized the changes in the ecclesiastical map, the list of ministers is herewith subtended: 1791, Richard

Parrott, Lewis Browning: 1792, James Campbell, William Colbert: 1793, James Campbell, James Paynter: 1794, R. Mandy, J. Brodhead: 1795, James Ward, Stephen Timmons: 1796, John Seward, R. Sneath: 1797, John Lackey, D. Highy: 1798, J. Lackey, J. Leach: 1799, J. Moore, B. Bidlack, D. Stevens: 1800, E. Chambers, E. Larkins, A. Smith: 1801, J. Dunham, G. Carpenter: 1802, Anning Owens, J. Atkins: 1803, D. Ryan, J. Ridgway: 1804, T. Adams, G. Draper: 1805, C. Frye, J. Saunders: 1806, Robert Burch, John Swartzwelder: 1807, Nicholas Joel Smith: 1808, Thomas Curran, John Rhodes: 1809, Timothy Lee, Loring Grant: 1810, Abraham Dawson, Isaac Puffer: 1811, B. G. Padlock, J. H. Baker, R. Lanning: 1812, George Thomas, Ebenezer Doolittle: 1813, Joseph Kinkaid, L. Chamberlain: 1814, John Hazzard, Abraham Dawson: 1815, R. M. Everts, I. Cook: 1816, John Thomas, Alpheus Davis: 1817, Benjamin Bidlack, Peter Baker: 1818, Gideon Lanning, Abraham Dawson: 1819, John Rhodes, Darius Williams: 1820, John Rhodes, Israel Cook: 1821, Marmaduke Pearce, J. Thomas: 1822, John Thomas, Mordecai Barry: 1823, J. R. Shepherd, M. Barry: 1824, R. Cadden, F. Macurtey: 1825, R. Cadden, R. Bond: 1826, John Thomas, George Hildt: 1827, John Thomas, David Shaver: 1828, Charles Kalbfus, William James: 1829, James W. Donahay, Josiah Forrest: 1830, James W. Donahay, A. A. Eskridge: 1831, William Prettyman, Wesley Howe: 1832, William Prettyman, Oliver Ege: 1833, Marmaduke Pearce, Alem Brittain: 1834-35, J. Rhodes, J. H. Young: 1836, J. Sanks, J. Hall: 1837, J. Sanks, George Guyer: 1838, Charles Kalbfus, J. Hall: 1839, Charles Kalbfus, Penfield Doll: 1840, James Ewing, William R. Mills: 1841, James Ewing, W. F. D. Clemm: 1842, Thomas Taneyhill, Joseph A. Ross: 1843, Thomas Taneyhill, Thomas Bowman: 1844, Francis N. Mills, W. L. Spottswood: 1845, John Bowen, W. F. Pentz: 1846, John Bowen, J. W. Bull: 1847, S. L. M. Couser, J. Turner: 1848, G. H. Day, J. W. Elliott: 1849, John W. Gere, P. E., G. H. Day: 1850, J. S. Lee, E. H. Waring: 1851, J. S. Lee, T. M. Goodfellow: 1852, Thomas Taneyhill, W. E. Buckingham: 1853, Thomas Taneyhill, J. A. DeMoyer: 1854, J. A. Ross, A. W. Guyer: 1855, J. Morehead, F. M. Slusser: 1856, George Warren, S. Barnes: 1857, George Warren, N. W. Colburn: 1858-59, J. Guyer, T. Sherlock: 1860, F. Gearhart, A. R. Riley: 1862-63, D. C. John: 1864-66, R. E. Wilson: 1867, J. A. Price: 1868-69, J. A. Melick: 1870-71, B. H. Crever: 1872-73, N. S. Buckingham: 1874-75, J. H. McGarragh: 1876, J. S. McMurray: 1877-78, M. L. Smyser: 1879-80, E. H. Yocum: 1881-82, John Donahue: 1883-85, D. S. Monroe, D. D.; 1886, F. B. Riddle.

The first efforts to establish the Baptist faith in Bloomsburg were made in 1840 by the Reverend J. Green Miles, who preached in the Methodist church building in April or May of that year. He was then in charge of the Little Muney, or Madison church. He was given the use of the union meeting house, and preached, in all, six sermons. The next minister of this denomination was Reverend William S. Hall, of Berwick. In January, 1843, he preached two sermons and baptized John Snyder in Fishing creek. This was the first baptism in Bloomsburg agreeably to the doctrine and practice of the Baptist church. Subsequently, Reverend Joseph B. Morris preached several times in the "Smoketown" school-house. At a still later period, and after the erection of the Welsh Baptist church, Reverend A. D. Nichols visited the town and preached several sermons. No continued and regular services were held in Bloomsburg until 1858, when Reverend J. R. Shanafeltz, of Berwick, began to preach once in three weeks in the court hall. He delivered his first sermon October 3, 1858. In less than a year from this time a house of wor-



G. W. Waring

ship was dedicated. It is a neat and substantial frame structure, and required a greater degree of liberality than would now be required. It was dedicated July 11, 1859. Reverends Joseph Kelley and A. F. Shanafelts preaching on that occasion. The church was organized with Martin C. Woodward, deacon; John Snyder, clerk; Daniel Breece, treasurer, and nineteen members, of whom Martin C. Woodward, Sarah J. Woodward, Isaac Tyler, Susan Tyler, Harriet Roan and Lena Fidler were received by letters from the Danville church; Sarah A. Phillips, by letter from the Madison church; John Snyder, in a similar manner from the Berwick church; Richard Edward and Martha Edward, by letter from England; Daniel Breece, Robert Roan, Elizabeth Cadman and Maria Logan, on experience; Margaret Derr, Mary A. Breece, Lucy Cosper, Mary N. Powell and Mahala Brittain, by baptism. The organization thus effected was constituted a Baptist church by an ecclesiastical council, composed of the following clergymen, representatives of eleven different churches: S. H. Mirick, A. J. Hay, O. L. Hall, E. M. Alden and A. J. Kelly.

Mr. Shanafelts resigned after a three years' ministry. He was succeeded by Reverend J. G. Penny, who remained one year. Reverend G. W. Scott took charge January 12, 1863, and resigned in March, 1865. Reverend J. P. Tustin became pastor March 15, 1865, and continued in that capacity for fifteen years. Reverend C. Wilson Smith took charge in the spring of 1882, and remained one year and six months. He was succeeded, in 1884, by Reverend D. J. R. Strayer. Since his resignation, in the autumn of 1885, Mr. Tustin has again become pastor, and continues in that capacity at this time (1886). Since the organization of this church two hundred and nine persons have been received into membership by baptism, fifty-six by letter and twenty-six by experience—a total of two hundred and ninety-one. During the same period a loss of thirty-two has been caused by death, of thirty-seven by expulsion, of sixty-eight by erasure, and of fifty-four by letter—a total of one hundred and ninety-one. From a comparison of these figures it appears that the present numerical strength of this church is one hundred members.

The first religious service in Bloomsburg agreeably to the ritual of the Roman Catholic church was held while the canal excavations were in progress, by Reverend Father Fitz-Patrick, of Milton. His successor at that place, Father Fitz Simmons, held mass on several occasions, in 1844, for the population attracted to Bloomsburg during the construction of Iron-dale furnace. Services were held regularly several times a month at the house of Michael Casey, on Iron street, below the hill and across from the culvert. Many of the workmen attended, and if they had remained permanently in the town, a strong organization might have been effected. After they left the town services were held at irregular intervals by the priests stationed at Pottsville, Shamokin, Sunbury, and Danville. Among this number were Fathers Sherdon, Murray, McGinnis, Smith, and Noonan, from Sunbury, and Schleuter, from Danville. Under their ministrations, a congregation was gradually collected. The need of a permanent place for public worship became apparent with every addition to its membership. The purchase of a stone structure on Third street, between Iron and Center, formerly occupied by the Primitive Methodists, was successfully negotiated. It was rebuilt in 1874, and the pastoral residence adjoining was purchased in 1883. Fathers O'Brien, Reilly, Clarke and McCann have been resident pastors. The parish of St. Columba's church also embraces several other points in this county where the Roman Catholic faith is represented by members, but not by regularly organized churches.

The success of the Evangelical Association in extending its borders is largely due to the spirit of its leadership in advancing into new territory, establishing missions, and taking up new appointments. In March, 1872, the Central Pennsylvania Conference of this body decided to occupy Bloomsburg as a mission, attach to it several points in the vicinity, and place the whole under the pastoral care of the Reverend R. C. Bowersox. Six years previous, in the winter of 1867, the Reverend U. W. Harris held the first service of this church in Bloomsburg, in the "Port Noble" school-house. A class was formed with George Rishel, leader. Among its members were Joseph Garrison, Henry Garrison, George Rishel, Elijah Strohm, — Houseknecht and Tobias Henry. Public worship was held regularly, but the necessity of moving from one place to another greatly hindered the growth of the society. A lot of ground was purchased in 1873 for a building site; December 12, 1880, Bishop Thomas Bowman dedicated the brick structure erected thereon, and the congregation for the first time worshiped in their own house. The following ministers have sustained pastoral relations with the Bloomsburg mission: 1873-74, R. C. Bowersox; 1875-76, J. N. Irvine; 1877, A. W. Shenberger and J. S. Hertz; 1878-79, G. W. Hunter; 1879-80, L. K. Harris; 1880-81, S. E. Davis; 1882-84, S. P. Remer; 1885—, H. W. Buck.

The Columbia County Sunday School Association is an organization which includes all evangelical Sunday schools. It is auxiliary to the State and International Sunday School Association. It is the purpose of this organization to encourage weak schools and to organize schools where needed. It has been organized eighteen years and holds conventions annually in various parts of the county, at which time its officers are elected. The work of organizing an association in each township and borough auxiliary to the county association has progressed until but four remain unorganized.

At the time when Bloomsburg is best described as a country village, the burial ground of each congregation was in the rear of its church building. This arrangement continued until Rosemont Cemetery was incorporated. Messrs. D. J. Waller, Jacob Eyer, Joel Ruderow and the clergy of the town were the leaders in this movement. Subsequently, the different denominational burial grounds have ceased to be used for that purpose, and except in the case of the German cemetery, the remains of those buried there have been disinterred and removed to Rosemont.

CHAPTER VII.

SCOTT TOWNSHIP.

THE last change in the political map of this county north of the river was made in 1853, when Bloom township was divided, and its eastern portion given the name which appears at the head of this chapter. The latter was conferred in honor of George Scott, then entering upon his second term as a member of the legislature from the district embracing Columbia and Montour counties. This township is the smallest in the county. It is inclosed between Fishing creek and the Susquehanna, on the north and south, and between Centre and the town of Bloomsburg on the east and west. The points of his

toric interest of which this sketch treats, are the circumstances of its settlement, the growth of its villages, the industrial and social character of its people.

The early settlers were principally of English origin, and emigrated from West Jersey, and from the eastern counties of this state. Among this number the names of Melick, Bright, Henrie, Leidle, Webb, Brittain, Crevelling and Boone are still familiar. Peter Melick, the first of that name in this neighborhood, emigrated from Jersey before the revolution. He lived on a farm below Espy, which was purchased in 1774, from the proprietaries of the province. He enlisted twice in the continental army and passed the winter of 1776-77 at Valley Forge. When the Indian troubles of 1778 threatened to extend to his house, he returned to its defense. In the spring of that year Lieutenant Moses Van Campen was placed in command of twenty men and directed to build a fort on Fishing creek, for the protection of the frontier. He selected as its site, a rising ground on the south side of that stream, about three miles from its mouth, near the location of the paper mills. The Salmons, Wheelers, Aikmans and Van Campens lived in the vicinity. The fort was located on the farm of Mr. Wheeler, and has been generally known by his name. It was also popularly known as the "Mud Fort" from the appearance of its walls, which consisted merely of a frame work of logs covered over with earth. Its erection was timely: even before its completion a threatened attack compelled the inhabitants to seek protection within its walls. Peter Melick was then living in a dwelling on the John Sherman farm below Espy. The cellar excavation of this house is still pointed out near a pear tree, sixty yards northward from the canal bridge. On the 17th of September, 1778, it was burned by the Indians, the occupants having previously escaped to Fort Wheeler with such valuables as they could collect. It is related that the enemy selected a feather tick from among his personal effects and fastened it upon the back of a penny. The latter became frightened, broke away from his captors, and reached the fort with the tick, valued so highly by friend and foe.

During the night of siege that followed, the ammunition of the garrison was exhausted. Two privates, Henry McHenry and another whose name has not been preserved, volunteered to go to Fort Jenkins and secure a supply. Although the intervening country was infested with savages, they performed the journey in safety and the fort was saved. Its protection was deemed insufficient however, and some of the families retired to Sunbury where they remained until the close of the war.* Other families had meanwhile made their appearance in the vicinity. About the year 1779 Henry with his wife and children descended the Susquehanna from New York state in a canoe and stopped at Wilkesbarre until the Indian troubles had cleared away. They then continued the journey in the same manner as before to the mouth of Fishing creek. A deserted log cabin within the present limits of Light Street was occupied as a dwelling. An acre of ground adjoining was planted in potatoes; but before the first crop had matured they were compelled to dig out for food the seed thus planted. When this supply was exhausted, wild potatoes in the swamps were eagerly sought after, roasted on the coals, and eaten with avidity. A parallel instance occurred in the experience of the Webbs, who lived above the town of Espy. Levi Aikman had settled in Briar creek valley the previous year and gathered in his first harvest. The grain was put in a sack, and a son sent to take it to mill at Sunbury. He made the journey in a canoe, and on the return trip recruited his strength by eating a crust of

*When the fort was evacuated its one piece of ordnance, a small brass swivel, was sunk in a deep hole in Fishing creek. The course of the stream has changed since then and all efforts to discover the missing cannon have proved fruitless. Its traditional location is known as "Cannon hole."

bread, the only provision he had taken from home. He reached the landing nearest his home at nightfall and carried the sack of meal to Webb's. Mrs. Webb would gladly have given him supper, but there was no food in their home. He shared the contents of his sack with that family, and with several others before he reached home the next day. The ravages of disease were added to the hardship of insufficient food supply. Zebreth Brittain and ——— Robbuis made a visit to the region about 1782 for the purpose of buying lands. The former was attacked with small pox; he died and was buried in the old Derry graveyard. His family was on the way to join him when they were apprised of his death. They did not turn back however, but continued to their destination and settled east of Light Street. John Bright removed from Mount Bethel, Northampton county, about the same time, and became a neighbor of the Brittains. Mr. Bright had sent a son in advance to secure land but he was attacked with the fatal small-pox and died without the care of friends and kindred. Alena Marr located on a farm adjoining. And thus, through hardships and inconveniences from which none were exempt, the first representatives of some of the oldest families in the county became residents of Scott township.

The fertility of its soil is attested by the fact that every acre of ground that was ever farmed is still under cultivation. The land that seemed least adapted to farming has in some instances proven most valuable. The wealth in these cases was beneath the surface and not upon it. This is particularly true of the mills bordering Fishing creek where valuable deposits of iron ore have been found. Rodman, Morgan & Fisher, constituting the Duncannon Iron Company, purchased land from Samuel Melick and began the mining industry in this section. The ore was hauled to Espy and forwarded by canal. The Bloomsburg furnaces have received ore from these hills since 1844. Matthew McDowell operated a furnace at Light Street for some years on a small scale. The Light Street Iron Company engaged in a similar business but was not financially successful. A paper-mill on Fishing creek, some distance below the town, has had a career of greater permanency. Thomas French purchased a grist-mill from John Barton about 1830 and converted it into an establishment for the manufacture of paper. It has passed through different hands and suffered many changes, but still retains its character as a manufacturing point. The lime ridge should be mentioned in connection with the mineral resources of the township. The ridge has furnished employment for a number of people and a small hamlet has been formed in consequence. It bears the poetic name of Afton, but its appearance is not likely to inspire the beholder. The cottages are substantial and comfortable, however, while two churches seem amply sufficient to minister to the spiritual wants of the population.

Like the iron industry, the fisheries no longer possess the importance once attached to them. They were known, in order, from the mouth of Fishing creek to Mifflin rapids, as the Boone, McClure, Kinney, Hendershott, Kuders, Whitner, Creveling, Webb and Miller fisheries. Fishing seems to have begun about 1780 and reached its point of greatest importance fifty years later. Certain varieties once numerous represented are now practically extinct. The shad, gar-fish, salmon, and rock-fish may be mentioned among this number. Lines used were from two-hundred to four-hundred yards in length and four or five yards in depth, with meshes two inches square. The season began the latter part of March and continued until June. A statute law prohibited fishing on Thursdays in order "to give fish a chance for head waters." Two hauls per day was the rule—one in the morning and one in the afternoon. The flats used were about twenty five feet long, eight feet wide, and eighteen

observed a notch in the river hill and a corresponding depression in the ridge in the rear of his land. It is probable that he thus meant to secure the advantage of a roadway from Fishing creek to Catawissa which would eventually pass through those points. Directly on the line of this route he laid off twenty-five acres into sixty building lots, the length of the plot being eighty perches and its width fifty perches. It is supposed that this was done about the year 1800, for in 1802 several lots in "the town of Liberty" were sold by Mr. Espy to various persons. The modesty of the proprietors was overruled by the general practice of the villagers, which was confirmed in 1828 when a post-office was established under the name of Espy. Among the residents of the place at an early period were John Edgar, Alexander Thompson, John Kennedy, Samuel McKamey, — Hinkle, John Haverman, — Miller and Frederick Woeman. There were fourteen log-houses and twelve frame dwellings in the town in 1826; the population at that time may therefore be estimated at one-hundred and thirty. The first hotel was built about 1805 by John Kennedy, rebuilt in 1856 by Henry Trembly, and constitutes the present Espy hotel. The first frame house was owned by John Shuman, and was built of lumber sawed at the Elias Barton saw-mill in Hemlock township. The first brick house was built in 1845 by John Hughes. In 1826 the people were supplied with water from three wells, located respectively at the Woeman hotel and the houses of John Webb and Philip Miller. The latter was at the center of Main street at its intersection with Market. At this time the bog in the rear of the town was scarcely passable. The "Indian path" consisted of two rows of yellow pine logs and lead in the direction of Light Street. The swamp extended from the brook above Espy to the canal culvert, a mile from Bloomsburg. A corduroy road was laid by John Hauch in 1815 to haul iron ore to his furnace at Mainville. Among the attractions of Espy from 1810 to 1835 was Webb's lane, a famous racing ground. Jockeys resorted thither from Sunbury, Towanda, Wilkesbarre, and other places, to try the speed of their nags. The following anecdote of Reverend John P. Hudson is related in a historical discourse by the Reverend David J. Waller: "On a visit to his home in Virginia his father gave him a blooded horse, the speed of which, in carrying him from place to place in his wide circuit, gave the clergyman an inconvenient reputation for horsemanship. On one occasion, riding along the river road, he passed over the old race course at Webb's lane, when a shower of rain obliged a farmer to loose his horses from the plow. One horse, coming out of the field, took the track at his best speed. Meeting the clergyman, under his umbrella, the Virginia courser promptly accepted the challenge, wheeled, and took his master a 'John Gilpin ride,' with umbrella stripped backward in the wind, and distancing the pretentious plow horse. A wag, who saw the unique performance, related to a listening company the story of having seen the preacher run his *blooded horse* against a famous courser of the neighborhood and win the race. A man of high pretensions who was present, but in whom charity was not a shining ornament, declared that it was 'just like those Presbyterian preachers.' This brought out the correct version of the affair, to the confusion of the caviller, and also evoked the confession of some young sports that they had often stolen the preacher's horse from his stable and tested him on that track at night."

From an industrial point of view, the town has been equally well known on account of its boat yards. About the year 1834 George and Thomas Webb built a Union canal boat on their land at the lower bank of the canal. It was launched about three miles above Espy and christened "The Fourth of July." It was about seventy feet long and eight feet broad. The industry thus begun

has been continued with fluctuating energy until the present time. The boat-yards of Barton & Edgar, Kressler & Vansickle, Fowler, Trousee & McKamey, have at one time or another been locally important. The works of the Pennsylvania Canal Company were established in 1873, and have gradually absorbed similar enterprises. Manufacturing interests have also been represented by a annery, distillery, pottery, flouring mills, and brick-yards. The first merchant was William Mann, a storekeeper from 1816 to 1818; C. G. Ricketts, Samuel Woeman, Woeman & Seraby, Cyrus Barton, Miles Bancroft, and Patriken, cover the period from 1820 to 1850 in their financial operations. About sixty individuals and firms have been engaged in business at various times.

The citizens of Espy have displayed a degree of interest in improving the appearance of its streets. The Lombardy poplar was the first ornamental shade tree: it was superseded in 1836 by the weeping willow. A single shoot was brought from a tree in front of the Forks hotel at Bloomsburg, and planted in a similar position before Woeman's tavern. The planting of trees was pushed vigorously about 1868 by Mr. McCollum and others. Efforts have been made for some time to secure legal action for the erection of Espy into a borough. Should this be accomplished, the administration of its affairs by judicious hands would certainly be a benefit to the citizens in various ways.

The first school in Scott township was established in 1805 with Messrs. Webb, Kennedy and Waters, trustees. The course of study included the alphabet, spelling, writing, reading and arithmetic. Between 1820 and 1840 grammar and geography were added. Algebra and history became part of the course sometime in the next decade. The first school-house stood on lot No. 56, in Espy, the north-eastern corner of Market and Main streets. It was the only one for the town and vicinity within a radius of three miles. The ceiling of its one room was eight feet high, and unplastered, while the other dimensions were twenty and twenty-four feet. The three windows on each side were filled with eight-by-ten glass. Benches were made of slabs; three-writing tables extended around three sides of the room; a "John Heacock" wood stove occupied the center; a tin cup and wooden water-bucket completed the furniture of this temple of learning. The educational interests of the township are well sustained, if the general appearance of school buildings and grounds may be regarded as evidence in this respect.

The religious denominations represented are the Methodist, Episcopal, Lutheran, Presbyterian and Evangelical. The oldest congregation of the society first mentioned is at Light Street. A camp-meeting at Huntingdon in the autumn of 1819, was attended by Jacob Freas, John Brittain and others who lived in the vicinity of the village. They were converted and formed into a class by Reverend John Rhoads, who was then stationed at Berwick. Meetings were held at Mr. Brittain's house for eight years before the society had become strong enough to build a place for worship. General Daniel Montgomery, of Danville, gave the church one hundred perches of ground in 1827, at which time Paul Freas, John Brittain, John Millard, Samuel Melick and Peter Melick were trustees. The church building was erected the same year. In 1851 the church was incorporated, thus rendering a new deed necessary in order to give the corporate body the title to its property. Two years later, "in consideration of the love and veneration in which they hold the memory of Daniel Montgomery, and Christiana, his wife, and their desire that their pious and charitable acts should be confirmed," the heirs at law of William Montgomery executed a new deed. The old log structure was removed some years ago and replaced by a structure better adapted to the needs of a strong and increasing congregation.

The Reverend Isaac John preached in Espy as late as 1828. Lorenzo Dow visited the place in 1833, and preached to a large congregation in the school-house. The barking of dogs in an adjoining yard exasperated the reverend gentleman. He announced with some indignation that he had come to preach to people and not to dogs. A gentleman from Light Street offered to take him to Mainville in a carriage. He declined in favor of Mr. Murray's truck-wagon. The first place for worship was built in 1838, and the present structure upon its site in 1885. It was dedicated by Bishop Thomas Bowman. On the death of Reverend H. C. Chester, the pastor at that time, Reverend R. H. Wharton, succeeded him. Reverend J. Beyer was Mr. Wharton's successor. Reverend Richard Mallalien has been in charge since August 20, 1886.

Reverend William Weaver, a Lutheran minister at Bloomsburg from 1851 to 1853, preached occasionally at Espy during that period. A number of members of the Bloomsburg church were formed into a separate organization. Among those who were prominently identified with the movement were David Whitman, John Shuman, Samuel Kressler, John Kressler, J. D. Werkheiser, Cyrus Barton and Conrad Bittenbender. The last two named were constituted a building committee, and in the summer of 1853 a church building was dedicated. Reverends Philip Willard, William Weaver and the pastor were present at the ceremonies. Reverend E. A. Sharrets became pastor in 1853, and remained in charge until 1860. Reverend J. R. Diman was his immediate successor, but resigned in 1863. Reverend D. S. Truckenmiller was pastor from 1863 to 1867. J. M. Rice from 1867 to 1872, J. M. Reimunseder from 1872 to 1876, William Kelly from 1876 to 1878, and E. A. Sharrets from that time until October 1, 1886, since when the pastorate has been vacant.

The Presbyterian church at Light Street is not a regularly organized body. Its membership was originally connected with the Briarclark church, but the distance from their homes to the place of worship prevented many from attending. The Light Street church was built in 1853, but services have not been held with any degree of regularity in recent years.

The Evangelical societies at Espy, Afton and Light Street are included in Bloomsburg mission, but were established while this territory was embraced in Columbia circuit. During the ministry of Reverend A. J. Irvine, he held occasional services in the Presbyterian church at Light Street, and in the winter of 1866-67 conducted a protracted meeting, which resulted in sixty conversions. Among the members of the first class were James Pullen, Thomas Bear and James Meradis. Measures were at once taken to build a church, and this was highly necessary as well as feasible in view of the membership that had been formed upon the first revival effort. August 4, 1869, the corner-stone was laid; the dedication occurred in the following winter. Afton became a preaching place in 1866. Worship was at first held in the school-house, but when this privilege was withdrawn, a church was built. The corner-stone was laid in May, 1872, and the consecration of the church occurred in the following September. In the winter of 1875-76 Reverend J. A. Irvine was invited to preach in Espy. February 1, 1876, he began a protracted effort, in which one hundred persons were converted. Two classes were formed under the leadership of William Schechterley and William Heidley, with John McKamey and Clark Price as exhorters. Reverend H. W. Buck is the present pastor of Bloomsburg Mission, which embraces these appointments.

CHAPTER VIII.

BRIARCREEK TOWNSHIP AND BOROUGH OF BERWICK.

BERWICK-ON-TWEED, a borough of Northumberland county, England, has existed from an early period of British history. It presents to-day, in its Gothic cathedral, fortified walls and massive battlements the characteristic features that might have impressed the visitor of two centuries ago. The general appearance of the town has suffered no material change. Its circumference of fortifications has proven an effective barrier to the extension of its limits. Consequently the population not employed at home has been compelled to emigrate, and thus sever with reluctance endearing associations with the quaint old town. In different states and widely separated localities, those who thus went forth conferred its name on the settlements they established.

Evan Owen was among those who sought to ameliorate their condition by removing beyond the seas. He was an ardent advocate of the doctrines of Fox, and was warmly welcomed by his co-religionists upon his arrival at Philadelphia. When the land office was opened by the Penns in 1769 for the disposal of their recently acquired purchase, he was among the first to take advantage of the opportunity thus offered to secure lands at a merely nominal cost. In relying upon the fidelity and sagacity of the woodsman or explorer employed to seek out the best land he was not disappointed, as the selection at Nescopeck falls was certainly judicious. In 1772 he performed the journey from Harris' ferry to Fishing creek in a river boat, accompanied by Benjamin Dean and others, with the intention of establishing a Quaker village. The troublous times that ensued compelled them to relinquish the idea. In 1780 Owen returned and continued his journey above the mouth of Briarcreek, some distance from the locality where he had previously settled. He finally decided upon a point opposite the mouth of Nescopeck creek as the location of the prospective town. Six years, however, elapsed before it was laid off, and during this period several families arrived and formed a small hamlet, conferring upon it the name of Owensville. In 1786 the streets were surveyed, and corners established by blazing on the trees. The propriety of their names—Oak, Vine, Mulberry, Pine, Chestnut and Walnut—is thus explained. When the complicated and conflicting titles of Connecticut and other claimants were adjusted, part of the area originally embraced in the town plot was diverted from Owen's possession; it was included in Salem township, which in 1786 became part of Luzerne county upon its erection. The same year the town was formally named Berwick by the proprietor, who thus expressed the attachment he still retained for his former home; like Berwick-on-Tweed, it was also in Northumberland county, and on the bank of a river already famous in history.

The visitor to Berwick cannot fail to be impressed with the beauty and variety of natural scenery, which characterize the surrounding region in every direction. Northward the outline of Lee mountain is visible from the knob to its terminal point at Shickshinny; the Summer hills, geological formations of an anomalous character, appear in the foreground. South of the Susquehanna the Nescopeck range can be distinguished throughout a wide extent both east and west, while the river hills in the distance apparently approach

the line of its base. The deep gorges of the Catawissa, Nescopeck and Wapwallopen creeks relieve the monotony of an otherwise unbroken trend. Above the mouth of the latter "Council Cnp" rears its crest and maintains a majestic silence concerning the mighty questions once deliberated there by a race that has long since disappeared before the advancing tide of civilization. The location of the town itself reflects credit on the excellent judgment of the proprietor. An elevated situation and perfect drainage preclude the idea of the mephitic miasmas from the stream below seriously affecting the general healthfulness of the place.

The first inhabitants of Berwick appeared upon its soil during the period that intervened between Owen's first visit and the laying off of the town.* Two brothers, John and Robert Brown, had but recently arrived from England when Owen, who was then in Philadelphia, induced them to remove to his land on the Susquehanna. They reached Catawissa with no adventures other than those usually incident to the overland journey, but were compelled to transport themselves and their goods from that point to their destination in canoes, and this occasioned no little inconvenience and delay. A landing was effected at the Nescopeck rapids. The bluff was ascended with difficulty by an Indian path which marked the course of the road since opened. The household goods and meagre supply of provisions were deposited at the summit, and then they sat down on the trunk of a fallen tree and rested. But the satisfaction of having at last arrived at their destination could not idly be enjoyed. To add to the multiplied labors of the day, rain began to fall before provision had been made for such an emergency. In recounting these particulars John Brown was wont to relate that their wives, overcome at the dismal prospect of thus passing the night without shelter, relieved their feelings in tears. There is a tradition current to the effect that the Browns passed the winter with only the temporary protection afforded by pulling the tops of trees together and covering them with bark; but this is altogether improbable, as the men were carpenters and well prepared to erect comfortable cabins. They did so at once; John Brown located on the north side of Front street, near Market, and Robert, nearly opposite, on the west side of Market. These were the first houses erected in Berwick. In 1786 Evan Owen built the next on the site of the St. Charles hotel. Samuel Jackson, his relative by marriage, located on the opposite corner. Josiah Jackson was a hatter by trade, and conducted his business on Front street below Market. James Evans, a millwright by occupation, became the next resident. John Smith and Henry Traugh complete the number of those who arrived at Berwick about 1786. It appears that Owen had just returned from

*Thomas Cooper, one of the Pennsylvania Commissioners under the act of 1790, known as the "Compromising Law," in the performance of his duties wrote as follows:

Northumberland, January 15, 1803.—A part of the town of Berwick stands on a tract of land taken up under Pennsylvania by Evan Owen, who laid out that town, and who, I understand, is now at Lancaster making his complaints on the subject, and who to my knowledge, most egregiously exaggerates the importance of the case as will soon be perceived. A part of this tract and of the town of Berwick is included in the "town of Salem," General Steele, Mr. Wilson and myself directed Mr. Sambourne, the surveyor, to run out the lines of interference. They can give evidence respecting it. Mr. Sambourne's return to me makes the business quite insignificant, but whether more or less, I had to decide on principles that have no relation to the *quarrel* of the dispute. I held this case under advisement on the following ground: It appeared in evidence before me by the voluntary deposition of Evan Owen himself, that he made his commencement of settlement on the tract of land whereon the town of Berwick now stands, on the 10th day of May, 1787, the confirming law having passed on the 27th day of March preceding. It appeared to me that this confirming law was public and legal notice to him of an opposite and better title then recognized by the legislature and that he settled at his peril. He took up the land and settled it, knowing of a precedent title.

THOMAS COOPER.

This communication would seem to establish a later date for the settlement of Berwick than that given above. In the act of January 29, 1818, for the incorporation of Berwick, it is expressly stated that in 1786, Evan Owen laid out the town. It is also a well attested fact that certain of the first buildings were in these streets, as then named, which would hardly have been the case if settlement had followed this survey. Moreover, the land instead of being merely that small triangular portion of the original town not included in the "town of Salem," is not improbable that settlement may have been made, here in May, 1787, which does not conflict with the author's statement regarding settlement in the present limits of the town.

an extended journey through the lower counties selling lots and endeavoring to induce families to remove to his town. He was fairly successful. Among others who became residents in consequence of these efforts was Joseph Stackhouse, a wealthy farmer from Bucks county. In the rear of his residence on Second street he planted the first fruit trees brought thither, with great care and trouble. The square between Second and Third, Mulberry and Vine, ultimately became a luxuriant orchard. Thomas Cole from New Jersey; James Herrin, from Northampton county; Benjamin Doan and Jacob Cooper, from Montgomery county, were also among those who removed to the town on the personal representations of the proprietor.

The first indications of settlement and improvement in Briarcreek township became apparent about this time. A number of families removed from mount Bethel, Northampton county, near the Delaware river. Among the number appear the familiar names of Freas, Bowman, Hutton, Rittenhouse, Cauley and Mack. They emigrated in a body and entered the region in 1793, journeying by way of Bethlehem, Nazareth and Beaver Meadows. Mutual assistance was rendered in the work of clearing the land and providing temporary shelter. The tract upon which John Freas located comprised farms now owned by Levi Garret and Henry Bower. On the land of the former a rude log cabin was built, the main room of which was used as a dwelling and an addition as a stable. Daniel Bowman and Wesley B. Freas own the tract originally occupied by Thomas Bowman. A substantial brick and stone structure, which superseded the log cabin first erected, was built in 1802 and was the first house of such material in this section of country. Jesse Bowman settled on the river road at its intersection with Briar creek. William Rittenhouse secured the title to an extensive tract on both banks of the creek to a considerable distance above the junction of its north and west branches. It embraced the farms of Samuel Conner, William Hughes, Joseph Eck and William Freas. The Bower, Millard, Evans, Engle, Adams and Wartz families were also among those who arrived at an early period and located in various parts of the township. Jacob Mack, who possessed considerable knowledge of building, superintended the erection of many of the first houses.

Certain features of the domestic and social life at this period strikingly illustrate the simplicity of the general style of living. The spinning-wheel and loom were of primary importance in every household. Linsey-woolsey and cassinette, homespun fabrics of coarse texture but excellent durability, were the usual materials for clothing. Wooden spoons and bowls, pewter knives and forks, constituted the table furniture. The gun and rod were indispensably necessary in providing for the wants of a family. A general partnership seems to have existed among the citizens. The two fisheries, "Tuckey Hoe" and "Jacob's Plains" were the exclusive property of no one. Every bear killed was taken before Justice Owen and divided equally among the different families. When strangers appeared in their midst the elastic dimensions of the rude log cabin were so expanded as to comfortably shelter them. In 1805 a market house was built in the center of Market street, between Second and Third. The structure rested on massive wooden pillars, and was elevated sufficiently to allow the passage of horses and wagons beneath. It was used for town meetings, elections, church and school purposes. The inhabitants of Berwick utilized the water of the river in performing the operations of the laundry. When the women repaired thither on wash days, the smoke and steam rising in artistic confusion from the kettles, and the appearance of so many garments of various colors may have suggested the idea of the decorations incident to a patriotic demonstration. Before the

tanneries had been established in the vicinity leather was scarce and shoes correspondingly high in price. As a measure of economy, church-going maidens did not put on their shoes until within sight of the church, and removed them after service, going home bare-footed. One of the early preachers did not fully approve of this, and administered a caustic rebuke. He justified the severity of his censure by alluding to a direct command with regard to duly reverencing "holy ground." The first marriage solemnized in Berwick was that of Annie Brown and Jesse Bowman. That the social custom thus inaugurated has become quite popular may be inferred from the frequent recurrence of these pleasant and interesting occasions.

At the period of Berwick's first settlement, Northern Pennsylvania was a region of magnificent distances. The means of communication with distant points were slow, tedious, and inadequate. As the population, productions and wealth increased, there was an urgent necessity for better roads and more direct routes to important points. The citizens of Briarcreek manifested a deep interest in promoting internal improvements of this character. In 1787 Evan Owen was appointed to superintend the construction of a road laid out from Nescopeck falls to the Lehigh by authority of the state. Two years later the work was completed, and the Indian trail which marked the proposed route improved so as to be passable for vehicles. March 19, 1804, the Susquehanna and Lehigh Turnpike and Road Company was incorporated. The old Nescopeck road was transformed into a graded pike in 1805 at an enormous expense. Andrew Shiner of Berwick was one of the contractors, and Christian Bowman first traversed the road to Easton. The Susquehanna and Tioga Turnpike Road Company was chartered in 1806 "for making an artificial road by the best and nearest route from Berwick, on the north-east branch of the Susquehanna, or from the mouth of the Little Wopchawley, to that point on the north line of the state which is nearest Newtown, on the river Tioga in the state of New York." It was finally completed to Towanda in 1818, at an immense expenditure by the state and individual investors. Among those prominently identified with both these enterprises were Nicholas Seybert, Andrew Shiner, Jesse Bowman, Jacob Mack, McKimney Buckalew and John Bostian.

A connecting link between these two thoroughfares of travel, the bridge across the Susquehanna, was early deemed important and necessary. The initiatory movement was made in 1807, when the legislature authorized the formation of the "Susquehanna Bridge Company at Falls of Nescopeck." An organization was effected five years later with Abraham Miller, Sr., president; John Brown, treasurer, and a board of managers consisting of Silas Eagle, Thomas Bowman and Elisha Barton. The contract for the construction of the bridge was awarded to Theodore Burr. When completed in 1814 it cost \$52,000. The length was 1,260 feet, and the structure rested on piers of heavy planked timber. It was entirely destroyed by an ice flood in the winter of 1835-36. The managers forthwith delegated Jesse Bowman, one of their number, to represent the interests of the company before the legislature. An appropriation of \$10,000 was secured, and in 1837 the present bridge was erected. The efforts of Josiah T. Black, Samuel F. Headley, A. B. Wilson and Robert McCurdy, contributed largely to the celerity with which this was accomplished.

A connected line of travel was thus established between Towanda and Easton. These roads, like many similar enterprises, although advantageous to the section of country traversed, have not been productive investments to stockholders. The benefits conferred have not been commensurate with the capital

consumed in their construction. It was a period, however, of high speculative excitement, not confined to the limits of any geographical section, or to any class of the people.

The position of Berwick, at the terminal points of two turnpikes, and at their intersection with the route traversed between points on the river rendered it a place of considerable importance. The effect on its growth in size and population was at once apparent. The log cabins first erected were gradually superseded by structures of an improved and more substantial appearance. The first frame house was built by Robert Brown, and is still standing opposite Odd Fellows hall. The first brick dwelling was erected in 1816 by H. Seybert, and is at present known as the St. Charles hotel. Brick buildings at the corner of Mulberry and Front, and on Front between Market and Mulberry were built by Thomas Richardson and Samuel F. Headley about the same time.

John Brown opened the first hotel on the corner of Second and Market streets; the scrupulous care with which neatness and cleanliness were maintained rendered it the favorite stopping place of travelers on the river road. John Jones was the next hotel proprietor; he was succeeded by Abraham Klotz and Frederick Nicely, and during the latter's ownership it was first known as "Cross Keys." At a period anterior to the construction of the bridge, William Brien conducted a public house above its approach on the Berwick side. He also established a ferry, which was patronized by those who crossed the river. John Jones, at the sign of the "Golden Lamb," and Samuel F. Headley, at the corner of Front and Mulberry, complete the list of hotel keepers at this period.

The uniform prosperity enjoyed by this class of persons was largely derived from the stage travel. The time at which this began cannot be definitely determined. It did not assume a permanent character until 1810, when a mail service was connected with the stage. Previous to that time the postmaster at Wilkes-Barre designated certain private houses at Nescopeck and Berwick, and a post-rider distributed mail agreeably to his directions. Berwick first appears as a post-village in 1797; Jonathan Hancock carried the mail in 1800; and William Brien was the first regularly appointed post-master, receiving his commission several years later. In 1811 Conrad Teter was awarded a government contract for establishing mail coaches between Sunbury and Painted Post. He transferred that portion of the route between Sunbury and Wilkes-Barre to Miller Horton, by whom the first coaches between those points were controlled. In 1824, Miller, Jesse and Lewis Horton opened a new era in stage coach travel. They assumed control of a mail route from Baltimore to Owego, by way of Harrisburg and Sunbury. Four-horse coaches, substantial, comfortable and attractive, rolled into Berwick every day. The crack of the driver's whip and the blast from his horn relieved the monotony of life in the otherwise quiet village. John Jones, tavern keeper, farmer and lime-burner, became stage proprietor as well, by operating a line of coaches to Easton. The journey to that point required two days. Joshua Dodson drove the first stage coach from Berwick to Elmira. A week was required to reach that point and return. Joshua Kindy was toll-collector beyond Berwick on the Towanda road. Philip Abbot and George Root deserve honorable mention in connection with stage coach travel. The latter, a trusted and skillful driver, served in that capacity more than forty years.

The turnpikes, the bridge and the stage enterprises did not so fully engross the public mind as to divert its attention from the equally necessary considerations of organized government. In 1797 the township of "Green Brier-Creek" was formed, comprising the area included between the Susquehanna

and the line of Briar creek's northern boundary extended to Little Fishing creek. This was formerly included in Fishing creek township, and prior to 1789 in Wyoming. The erection of Centre in 1844 reduced Briar creek to its present limits. The borough of Berwick was separated from it in 1850, previous to which time elections for school officers were not held separately. When the borough was incorporated, January 29, 1818, burgesses, councilmen and high constables were the only elective officers for whom provision was made. The borough limits, as originally described, included the whole of the town plot as laid off by Evan Owen; subsequently, the eastern boundary was so changed as not to exclude that portion embraced in Luzerne county. Although the borough organization was a measure of unquestioned wisdom and prudence, it was decidedly in advance of the general sentiment of the citizens, and lacked character and efficiency during the first period of its history.

While the internal improvements already noted were absorbing the interest of the masses, the attention of others was directed to a question of equally serious import—the navigation of the Susquehanna. This stream was declared a public highway by the provincial assembly in 1771, and a sum of money appropriated to render it navigable. The Durham boats, in which the first families ascended the river to Berwick, derived their names from Durham, a town on the Delaware below Easton, where they were made. They were sixty feet in length, eight feet wide, and two feet deep, and drew twenty inches of water under fifteen tons burthen. When manned by four men with setting poles, a boat progressed at the rate of two miles an hour against the current. Various improvements were attempted in the construction of boats. Isaac A. Chapman built a "team" boat at Nescopeck, and named it "Experiment." It was launched in July, 1824, but was unwieldy in size and shape, and was abandoned. The farmers of Briar creek, with those of the whole section, resorted to rafts, arks, and other varieties of river craft in transporting their wheat and flour to Baltimore. In April, 1826, the "Codus," a steamboat built at York Haven and commanded by Captain Elger, passed Berwick on its way to Wilkesbarre and Binghamton. A crowd of people collected on the shore and cheered with much enthusiasm the craft that moved against the current with such apparent ease. The following month Captain Collins in the "Susquehanna," a boat of larger dimensions than the "Codus," made the second attempt to navigate the "North Branch" by steam. On the afternoon of May 3, 1826, the falls of Nescopeck were reached. These rapids were regarded as the most dangerous and difficult yet encountered. The memorable disaster that occurred at this point is thus described by Colonel Joseph Paxton, of Catawissa: "With our rich pine we succeeded in raising a full head of steam, and set off in fine style to ascend the rapids. The strength of the current soon checked our headway, and the boat, flanking towards the right bank of the river, struck a rock. I stood on the forward deck with a long ash pole in my hand, and was in the act of placing it in the water hoping to steady her, when the explosion took place. Two young men standing near were blown high into the air, and I was hurled several yards into the water. I thought a cannon had been fired, and shot my head off." All that remained of the unfortunate "Susquehanna" floated with the current. The mangled bodies of her passengers and crew, some dead, others disfigured beyond recognition but still clinging to life, were taken into Berwick, where every kindness was bestowed upon the unhappy survivors. This disaster conclusively demonstrated the impracticability of navigating the river by steam.

The construction of a canal was at once discussed as the only feasible

means of transporting the increasing productions to the seaboard. July 4, 1828, the patriotic demonstrations at Berwick were characterized by an unusually interesting feature. The excavation for the "North Branch" canal was begun in the presence of a large concourse of people from various places along the river. Several furrows were plowed by Nathan Beach and Alexander Jameson. The former held the plow; the latter drove the oxen. The "Berwick Guards" appeared upon the scene in full military uniform. The loose earth was removed with shovels, a blast was fired and a mass of rock shattered; the discharge of a cannon and several exhibitions of pugilistic skill added to the interest of the occasion. Berwick was not benefitted morally by the construction of the canal, if an inference may be drawn from the fact that there were fourteen drinking places in the place during that period. The first canal-boat, the "Wyoming," passed Berwick on the river in 1830, before the canal was opened for navigation. It is problematical whether the "Wyoming" may be called a canal-boat with propriety under such circumstances. The following year the "Luzerne" passed the town in the canal. In 1835 the "George Denison" and "Gertrude," packet-boats, were launched by Miller Horton and A. O. Cahoon, respectively, for the transportation of passengers between Wilkesbarre and Northumberland. The Lackawanna and Bloomsburg rail-road was opened through the town in 1858; and in 1882 the North and West Branch railway became a valuable addition to its commercial facilities.

The manufacturing industries of Briarcreek at an early period present no special features. William Bittenhouse built the first mill in this region. It is still in existence, but has not been operated for many years. It stands within the angle formed by the confluence of the north and west branches of the creek, and receives its water power by means of dams erected in both streams. Millard's fulling mill was locally important at one time. Evan Owen attempted to utilize the water power of the river, and built a grist mill on its bank, but the attempt was a failure. James Evans engaged in a similar undertaking with better success, locating his establishment on Briar creek. Some half dozen houses clustered around this mill constitute the village of Evansville. George Mack established a foundry in 1825, and operated it on a small scale for some years. The homes of the operatives here employed form the scattered village of Foundryville. The first representatives of their respective vocations in Berwick were Benjamin Doan, tailor; Abel Dally, chair-maker; Hiram Inman, tinner; Henry Traugh, tanner; the Browns, carpenters; Burlingame, cooper; Aquilla Starr, blacksmith; Bush, cloth-dyer; Joseph Stackhouse, butcher; Polly Mullen, weaver; Samuel Herrin, cabinet-maker; John Sayder, saddler; James Evans, wheel-wright; Roxana Cortright, milliner; Sleppy and Company, gunsmiths, and Marshall, silversmith.

The initiatory step in conferring upon Berwick its present prominence in manufacturing circles was made in 1840, when M. W. Jackson and George Mack established a foundry at the corner of Third and Market streets. Their works comprised one building forty feet long and twenty-five feet wide, with a shed in the rear in which agricultural implements were manufactured. Fifteen men were usually employed. The machinery consisted of a blower and lathe, operated by horse-power. Robert McCurdy succeeded to Mack's interest in 1843, but retired three years later. Louis Euke was associated with Mr. Jackson from 1846 to 1849, and during this time the manufacture of heavy wagons received some attention. The firm of Jackson and Woodin was formed in 1849, W. H. Woodin being the new partner. The iron pipes, laid by the Berwick Water Company in 1850, were the first product of any magnitude manufactured at their works. Bridge castings were made for the Philadelphia and

Erie rail-road in 1858, and the number of operatives increased to fifty. Twenty four-wheel cars were built in 1861, thus inaugurating the most important branch of the subsequent business. Two men were able to build one car in a week. Improved machinery was secured, and the capacity increased to five cars a week, and ultimately to one a day. Additional shops were there erected, and in 1865 one hundred and fifty men were employed. A destructive fire reduced the works to ashes on the morning of March 17, 1866. The following day it was decided to rebuild. The hours that intervened marked a critical period in the history of Berwick. The result was awaited with anxiety by every citizen of the town. It was everywhere discussed with approving comment. A period of building activity ensued. In 1869 two hundred and fifty men were employed at the shops. In 1872 the "long switch" was built, connecting the works with the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg rail-road. March 1, 1872, the Jackson and Woodin Manufacturing Company organized, with C. R. Woodin, president; C. G. Jackson, vice-president; Garriek Mallery, treasurer; M. W. Jackson and W. H. Woodin, executive committee. The Berwick Rolling Mill Company was organized the same year; M. W. Jackson, C. G. Jackson, G. B. Thompson and B. F. Crispin were its first officers. The pay-rolls of these two establishments aggregate several hundred thousand dollars in the course of a year. Thus have the insignificant proportions of the industry established in 1840 expanded to their present comprehensive magnitude.

To say that the growth of Berwick has been directly resultant from that of its manufacturing interests would be the expression of a platitude. In illustration of this it may be stated that the population was four-hundred and fifty-two in 1840; four-hundred and eighty-six in 1850; six-hundred and twenty-five in 1860; nine-hundred and twenty-three in 1870; two-thousand and ninety-four in 1880; and at this time (1886) probably more than three thousand.

The extent and importance of the business interests of Berwick followed in the wake of its increasing population. John Jones opened the first store about 1800. William Brien followed with the second, at his hotel. George Payne and Thomas Richardson removed from Boston in 1807, and both became merchants. The former located on the corner of Market and Second streets; the latter on the west side of Second between Market and Mulberry. Other business houses of local prominence at different periods were those of Matthew McDowell, J. & A. Miller, Wright & Slocum, Robert McCurdy, J. & E. Leidy, Stowers & Ellis, J. & J. Bowman, Clark, Deilly, Seoville, Rittenhouse & Shuman, Headley, McNair & Co. and George Lane. January 27, 1818, the legislature authorized John Brown, John Venable, Samuel F. Headley and Sherman Clark to organize the Berwick Water Company. Water was brought from Briar creek, two miles distant, in wooden pipes. The supply from this source was inadequate, and in 1841 George Mack, Samuel F. Headley and A. B. Wilson projected hydraulic works and perfected arrangements for pumping water from a spring below the hill. In 1848 the Water & Hydraulic Companies were consolidated. The decayed wooden pipes were replaced with cement and iron mains. Upon the reorganization of the company in 1883 the general condition of its distributing service was greatly improved. An institution of more recent origin and scarcely less importance is the First National Bank of Berwick. June 3, 1864, articles of association were properly drawn and signed by M. W. Jackson, P. M. Traugh, Jesse Bowman, S. B. Bowman, M. M. Cooper, Francis Evans, F. Nicely, Abram Miller, W. H. Woodin, M. E. Jackson, William Lamon and Henry Lamon. A charter was granted by the comptroller of the treasury November 10, 1864. December 1, 1865, an organization was effected, with M. W. Jackson president, and M. E. Jackson,



Benjamin P. Fortner

199 - 200

cashier. The capital stock, originally fifty-thousand dollars, was increased, January 3, 1865, to seventy-five thousand dollars.

The din of peaceful industry has not always, as now, been unbroken by the mingled discord of military parade. The old "battalion days" are remembered by the older citizens as topics of absorbing interest at the time of their occurrence. In the latter part of May in each year, infantry and cavalry, a motley crowd of men and boys in citizens' attire, paraded and maneuvered to the roll of the drum and the shrill notes of the fife. An ancient piece of ordnance, primed, polished and mounted, represented the artillery. The population was in attendance *en masse*; training day was the gala occasion of all the year. James Pratt drilled the infantry; Matthew McDowell organized the first company. John M. Snyder and John Bittenbender are remembered as colonels, George Kelekner and Christopher Bowman as majors.

Berwick furnished a full quota of soldiers to the late war. A company of thirteen enlisted in May, 1861, and twenty-three for three years' service a short time afterward, while others joined the ranks at intervals during the war. A regiment passed through the town in April, 1861, and was greeted with enthusiasm. The remains of twenty-six soldiers repose in the Berwick cemetery. Two of this number, Moses Davis and James Pratt, were veterans of the revolution, three of the war of 1812, two of the Mexican war, eighteen served in the war for the union and one was a member of the National Guards. The military prestige of the town is still maintained to a certain extent. The Jackson Guards were organized in 1871, but disbanded in 1889. April 1, 1886, Julius Hoff, formerly a student at the Prussian military academy, organized the Berwick Guards, a juvenile company. C. C. Jackson, captain. Jackson Post, No. 159, Grand Army of the Republic, was chartered January 26, 1886, with the following members: George A. Buckingham, J. T. Chamberlin, Samuel Simpson, D. W. Holly, Abner Welsh, Reuben Moyer, George Keenor, W. H. Morton, John Withers, R. H. Little, W. C. Barnard, Minor Hartman, Martin McAlister, Leroy T. Thompson, Tighlman Mahorter, S. C. Jayne, A. D. Seeley, W. J. Scott, Michael Thornton, John Wooly and E. D. Lepkicher. John H. Styer, Camp, No. 25, was instituted May 29, 1882, with D. C. Smith, captain; E. P. Wolfe, first lieutenant; Harry Low, second lieutenant; David Thomas, chaplain; Augustus Low, surgeon; George Hoppes, orderly sergeant; Harry Barnard, sergeant of the guard; David Thomas, quarter-master; Jerome Pifer, color-sergeant; Albert Low, corporal.

The various secret societies are also represented. Berwick Lodge, No. 246, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted July 23, 1847, with Isaiah Bahl, N. G.; O. H. P. Kitchin, V. G.; Aaron Deitterich, secretary; James S. Campbell, treasurer. Besides these persons the names of Stewart Pearce, G. W. Nicely, William Brewer and B. S. Gilmour appeared among the list of first members. A hall was built in 1868-69 at a cost of twelve thousand dollars under the supervision of Hudson Owen, H. R. Bower and David Baughey.

Knapp Lodge, No. 462, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized March 2, 1872, with John H. Taylor, W. M.; F. E. Brockway, S. W.; G. B. Thompson, J. W. The original members were John H. Taylor, Frank E. Brockway, George B. Thompson, C. G. Jackson, A. B. McCrea, H. C. Freas, C. R. Woodin, Samuel Hetler, Hudson Owen, Daniel Reedy, W. H. Woodin, Adrian Van Houten, R. H. Little, J. W. Driesbach, George W. Fisher, J. F. Opdyke, J. F. Hicks, S. B. Bowman, N. W. Stecker, Benjamin Evans, William Ross and Nicholas Seybert. The following persons have been Past Masters since the organization: John H. Taylor, F. E. Brockway, Joseph F. Hicks, Henry C. Augstadt, Jacob F. Bittenbender, W. A. Baugher, B. F.

Crispin, Jr., R. G. Crispin, John Everard, W. S. Heller and D. H. Thornton. Washington Camp, No. 105, Patriotic Order Sons of America, was established in 1869, but disbanded in 1878. February 17, 1889, it was reorganized with the following members: N. W. Dickson, W. A. Ross, C. A. Croop, S. C. Marteeny, F. R. Kitchin, C. E. Ross, H. C. Learn, F. S. Hartman, Anselm Loeb, Will H. Owen, W. M. Hampshire, Conway Dickson, J. W. Kurtz, J. S. Hicks, Charles W. Freas, F. P. Hill, George B. Kester, J. C. Deitterick, John W. Morhead, J. C. Reedy, J. M. Witman, William F. Rough, M. E. Rittenhouse, A. J. Learn, F. G. Hall, J. E. Frey, and H. Z. Hempfield. In April, 1886, the lodge first occupied its present comfortable quarters on West Front street. The membership is more than one-hundred and is steadily increasing.

The schools of Berwick date from an earlier period than its military and business institutions. The first school in Briar creek township was opened in the old stone church building. In 1810 this school was removed to a building erected for school purposes at Foundryville. Cordelia A. Preston, Daniel Goodwin, Morris Hower and John Arney were teachers at these places. The first school at Berwick was opened in 1800 by Isaac Holoway in the Quaker meeting-house. Prior to 1837 this building and the market-house were the only houses used for school purposes. David E. Owen, Doctors Dutton and Roe, David Jones and James Dilyan are remembered as teachers prior to 1815; between that date and 1827, Messrs. Comstock, Hoyt, Richards, Crosby and Haik were their successors. Berwick Academy, "for the education of youth in the English and other languages, and in the useful arts and sciences, and literature," was incorporated June 25, 1839, with Marnaduke Pearce, John Bowman, Thomas McNair, A. B. Wilson, George Mack and A. B. Shuman, trustees. Among the instructors connected with this institution were J. H. Rittenhouse, George Waller and Joel E. Bradley. A building was erected in 1839 on the site of the market-house. It was removed in 1872 and the proceeds applied to public school purposes. The interest of the citizens in educational matters is tangibly expressed in the commodious brick structures on Market and Third streets. The former was erected in 1872, the latter in 1886. D. C. McHenry has served as school director continuously since 1859, with the exception of one year. Timothy Mahoney became principal of the high school in the autumn of 1858; Michael Whitmire in 1859; Joseph Yocum in 1860; Henry Keim in 1861; J. G. Cleveland in 1862; Samuel E. Furst in 1863; Reece W. Dodson in 1864; William Patterson in 1865; J. H. Hurst in 1866; S. C. Jayne in 1867; H. M. Spanlding in 1868; H. D. Albright in the four years following and in 1874; J. G. Williams in 1873; C. F. Diefenderfer in 1875; A. H. Stees in 1876; W. E. Smith in 1877 and the four succeeding terms; J. T. Bevan in 1882; L. T. Conrad in 1883; Amelia Armstrong in 1884 and 1885, and Henry G. Clark, the present principal.

The various religious bodies were early represented in Briar creek township. The Friends were the first to erect a house for worship. October 21, 1799, the ground was purchased upon which the brick structure that succeeded it is situated. The following entry appears in the minutes of Catawissa monthly meeting, November 11, 1800: "Friends of Berwick laid before this meeting in a serious manner, in writing signed by Aquilla Starr, a request for the privilege of holding a meeting for divine service on the first day of the week at the eleventh hour." April 25, 1801, the request was favorably considered but the meeting thus established has long since been discontinued. Evan Owen, Joseph Stackhouse, Andrew Shiner, William Rittenhouse, Joseph Pilkington and Joseph Eck were prominently identified with the affairs of this meeting.

A union house of worship was built in 1805 by the Lutheran and Reformed congregations of Briarcreek valley. This was the first effort in this direction made by either denomination in the county. A constitution for the joint ownership of this building was framed in 1807. Reverends Plitt and Adams were pastors at that time. The English element of the Lutheran congregation subsequently separated from it and became a distinct organization. The Reformed congregation has usually been connected in pastoral care with the Orangeville church.

In the minutes of the Central Pennsylvania Conference for 1876 the following appears from the pen of B. H. Creever, D. D., regarding the origin of Methodism in this section:

In Brier creek valley, Columbia county, Penn., a mile or more from the north branch of the Susquehanna, and within four miles of Berwick, may be seen a stone building forty feet front, as measured by the eye, and nearly or quite square. It is severely plain, and might easily escape the eye of a traveler; but modest as it is, it is monumental, and historically considered, is invested with an abiding interest. This plain house was the first completed church edifice belonging to the Methodists, within what are defined as the present limits of the Danville district. It was erected in 1808.

As a shrine of religious worship it has long been deserved; but, as a lingering fragrance haags about the broken vase, so around this deserted temple, linger still its sacred memories—memories of holy joy that once thrilled the hearts of its worshippers, and of gospel triumphs once celebrated within its walls.

Events and incidents, thus commemorated, possess more than a local or passing interest; with others of similar import in adjacent territory, they constitute no unimportant part of the early history of a great denomination. The country extending for miles from this venerable shrine is in the highest degree beautiful, consisting of highly cultivated farms, held by prosperous people. When this church was built, the primitive forest of the river country had been but barely grazed by the axe of the adventurous frontiersman. Hemlock, pine, beech and maple towered aloft everywhere, in solemn grandeur, from Northumberland to the farthest reach of Wyoming.

In the rear of the church is a rural burial ground, where lie—like warriors asleep on the field of their triumphs—many of the moral heroes who did valiant service in the heroic era of Methodism. At a short distance from the church is a farm house, which otherwise possesses historic interest. Like the sanctuary, it is of stone, and so survives, while more perishable structures have disappeared. It is of unusual elevation, having in some sort a third story. This was the home of Thomas Bowman, who, with his brother Christian, emigrated from Northampton county and settled here in the wilderness in 1792. This third story was a recognized place of worship, and became famous among the scattered saints years before the erection of the church.

Here occurred, in 1805, the first great revival of religion in the "North Branch" country, so far as it is embraced in this sketch. A spirit-baptism anywhere at that day was the signal for the gathering of God's people from great distances, and so by an irresistible impulse they met here, coming—some on horse-back, more on foot—from a distance of thirty or forty miles.

A direct and immediate result of this was the formation of a class at Berwick. The following persons were members: William Stahl, Jane Herrin, Rachel Traugh, Hugh Thompson, Nancy Thompson, Robert Brown, Samuel Steele, Sallie Steele, James Herrin, William Sisty, Mary Sisty, Andrew Petit and Benjamin Doan. Previous to this time Reverends William Culbert, James Paynter, Morris Howe and Robert Burch had preached occasional sermons. In 1806 Berwick appointment was attached to Northumberland circuit. In 1831 Berwick circuit was established, embracing twenty-eight preaching places in Columbia and Luzerne counties. In 1867 Berwick became a station. The class leaders at this time were Jesse Bowman, Isaac Smith, Amos F. Creasy, W. H. Woodin, M. W. Jackson and C. R. Woodin. Jesse Bowman, M. W. Jackson, H. C. Freas, W. H. Woodin, M. E. Jackson, Paul Fortner, W. J. Knorr, E. B. Hull and Isaac Smith constituted the board of stewards. Jesse Bowman, M. W. Jackson, Paul Fortner, M. E. Jackson, H. C. Freas, W. H. Woodin, J. W. Bowman, James Jacoby and Isaac Smith were trustees. J. A. Gere was pastor in 1867-68; F. B. Riddle, 1869-70; W. W. Evans, 1872-73; S. Creigh-

ton, 1874-75; J. H. McGarragh, 1876-78; M. L. Smyser, 1879-81; W. W. Evans, 1882-85; E. H. Yocum, 1885.

Services were held in the second story of the market-house during the first years of the history of this church. Subsequently a store-room was fitted up in a rude manner and used for this purpose. In 1811 Hugh Thompson tendered a room in his house on Second street for the use of the society. In 1817 a lot on the corner of Mulberry and Third streets was secured and the brick structure now used as a dwelling erected thereon. In 1845, the second Methodist church building was erected on a lot donated by Robert McCurdy. Gilbert Fowler, Samuel F. Headley and W. McCurdy were the building committee. Reverend John Bowen was pastor at that time. February 19, 1871, the present church edifice was erected on the same site as its predecessor of a quarter century previous. Reverend Thomas Bowman, at present (1886) the senior bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church in this country and a native of Berwick, performed the ceremony of dedication. Houses of worship have also been built at Summer Hill and Foundryville.

The Evangelical Association has been represented in Briar creek since 1826, when Reverends Seybert and Noecker conducted religious services at the house of George Zahner. The Summer Hill church building was erected in 1849. Prior to this Daniel Kahr, Simon McLane, James Dunlap and others continued to preach at private houses. The Evansville church was built in 1854. The organizations at both points are connected with Columbia circuit. Jacob Hartzel, John Young, George Hunter, A. H. Irvin, S. D. Bennington, P. H. Rishel, H. W. Buck, S. P. Remer, A. W. Shenburger, W. W. Rhoads, I. W. Pines and D. P. Kline have successively served as pastors.

The first service of this church in Berwick was held in March, 1870, at the town-hall by Reverend P. H. Rishel. A class had been organized somewhat earlier. It was composed of Isaiah Bower, Hannah Bower, George P. Clewell, Susan Clewell, Elizabeth Clewell and Fannie Kirkendall. The meetings of the class were held in the hall until January 18, 1874. During this period, protracted meetings were conducted with frequency and success. In February, 1873, it was formally decided to build a church edifice. Isaiah Bower was constituted the building committee. January 1, 1874, the brick structure on Second street between Pine and Chestnut was dedicated. M. J. Carothers, presiding elder, H. B. Hartzel and others participated in the ceremonies. In March, 1875, Berwick and Beach Haven were separated from Columbia circuit and constituted Berwick mission. W. M. Croman was appointed missionary. Under the pastoral care of Reverends J. A. Irvine, J. M. Ettinger, C. W. Buck and J. J. Lohr, the mission has become practically self-sustaining.

The doctrines of the Baptist society were first promulgated at Berwick in 1842 by Reverend Joseph Morris, who preached in the Methodist church building. The only adherents to this faith in Berwick at that time were Levi L. Tate and Mrs. Silas E. Craig. In September, 1842, W. S. Hall, of White Deer, Union county, succeeded Mr. Morris. Services were held in a store-house at the corner of Mulberry and Second streets owned by Saml. A. Headley, and fitted up for that purpose by him. Religious meetings were held continuously between September 10th and 15th, resulting in forty-two conversions. The following week the converts were baptized in the canal at the head of the lock in the presence of a large concourse of people. At the conclusion of this ceremony the bridge was crossed, and the church formally organized in Williams grove on the opposite side. Levi L. Tate, John T. Davis and Abram Miller were elected deacons. Mr. Hall resigned the pastorate at the expiration of three years. During this period, a frame church edifice was erected; it has

subsequently been replaced by a brick structure of enlarged size and improved appearance. Reverends Rohrer, Worrel, Miller, Prentess, Brinsinger, Cattell, Caterall and Galloway have successively served this church.

On Saturday afternoon, November 24, 1827, the Reverend Joseph M. Ogden, a Presbyterian clergyman, held a service preparatory to communion in the brick church building, which appears to have been regarded as a union meeting-house at that time. A congregational meeting was held at the close of the regular exercises and it was unanimously decided to form a district Presbyterian church. William Willson and Sarah Willson became members of this organization, having previously been connected with the church at Abington, Pa. Daniel Bowen was received from the old South Church, Boston; Isaac and Abigail Hart, from Wilkes-Barre, Pa., Mary and Eliza Polluck from the Derry church; the remaining members, Thomas and Eleanor Lockart, Emanuel Kirkendall and Rachel Beach had been received into the church by Reverend John Patterson on a previous visit. It was resolved that the articles of faith and covenant for admission of members at Wilkes-Barre and Abington be adopted and enforced in a similar manner. The organization was completed on the following Sabbath when Daniel Bowen, Isaac Hart and Thomas Lockart were installed as elders; and at a meeting of the session, February 19, 1828, a request was formulated for admission into Northumberland Presbytery.

July 20, 1829 Reverend David J. Waller entered a minute upon the record of this congregation, in which he stated that the church had been for a long time without pastoral care and, as far as the manifestations of life were concerned, was virtually extinct. The only knowledge of the facts above stated had been learned from the Reverend D. Gaston, of Conyngham, who sent Mr. Waller the record in which they were embodied. It contained the approval of the moderator of presbytery, and he accepted this as sufficient evidence of the existence of an organization, although but two or three of its original members were any longer residents of the town. At Mr. Waller's request, Reverend A. H. Hand took part of his extensive charge, entering upon his duties at Berwick July 7, 1842. He at once agitated the erection of a church building, and with such success that on the 7th of October, 1843, the completed structure was dedicated by Reverend George W. Yeomans, president of Lafayette College. Its appearance was greatly improved in 1881, when the building was completely reinodeled and a tower of symmetrical proportions erected. The rededication occurred July 10, 1881, when Reverends D. J. Waller, S. Mitchell, D. D., C. K. Canfield and L. M. Kumler participated in the ceremonies. Many pastoral changes occurred in the years that intervened between these two events in the history of this church. Mr. Hand resigned on account of ill health, and on the 14th of July, 1845, a call was extended to Reverend Alexander Heberton. He entered upon his pastoral duties the 1st of August of that year, and was installed November 25th following. Reverend T. K. Newton became pastor August 18, 1853, having for three years previous been seamen's chaplain at the island of St. Thomas. Reverend M. L. Kumler was installed as pastor July 10, 1881. His immediate predecessor was the Reverend James Dickson. Reverends James F. Kennedy, — Morgan, Joseph Marr, Edward Kennedy, James M. Salmon and P. M. Melick have also sustained pastoral relations with this church.

The Young Men's Christian Association of Berwick is an institution which affords rare opportunities for coöperative effort on the part of all evangelical denominations in surrounding young men with healthful moral influences. The genius which had transformed the country village into a manufacturing

town turned with equal energy and success to the solution of a perplexing problem of social life--how to restrain and direct the various classes of society which had populated its expanding limits and develop from them a body of useful citizens. The practicability of organizing christian effort for the attainment of this object was quietly discussed. The movement assumed tangible form in 1878, when, on the 9th of June, a meeting of the clergy and citizens was held in the basement of the Methodist church edifice. C. H. Zehnder, secretary of Pennsylvania district, Y. M. C. A., presiding. An organization was effected by the election of C. G. Jackson, president, and Isaiah Bower, vice-president. The Jackson & Woodin Manufacturing Co. manifested their interest in promoting the success of the Association in its incipency by placing at its disposal the third floor of their building, free of all charges for rent, light or heat. A reading room was here opened between the hours of 7 and 9 P. M. In June, 1879, C. H. Zehnder was appointed executive secretary, and a janitor was employed to keep the rooms in order. J. F. Opdyke became president in 1880. The Jackson & Woodin Co. opened a reading room on the second floor of this building, and purchased one thousand volumes as a nucleus of a library. Mr. A. G. Kimberley was elected librarian, and devoted his whole time to the task of systematizing the workings of the library and rendering its results more effective. The various departments of the work were sustained with such effect as to fully compensate the projectors for their efforts. John W. Evans became president in 1882, and C. H. Zehnder the following year. In June, 1883, the "Young Men's Christian Association of Berwick" was incorporated, with M. W. Jackson, W. H. Woodin, C. R. Woodin, B. F. Crispin, F. R. Jackson, S. P. Hanly, L. F. Bower, S. C. Jackson and C. H. Zehnder, trustees. Prior to this time the association had been an experiment; its projectors observed with complacency their confidence in the success of its methods gradually infusing itself into the minds of those who had at first been doubtful. Its work had increased to such an extent as to require enlarged facilities for its unrestricted usefulness.

The executive officers of the association realized their requirements and took immediate measures for the erection of a hall. The following year (1884) C. R. Woodin deeded to the trustees a lot on the corner of Market and Second streets, and by an additional donation of eleven thousand dollars placed the institution upon a firm financial basis. Mrs. Lizzie Jackson followed with a three-story dwelling house on Market street and two-thousand dollars. W. Taggart, state secretary, made personal solicitations with the board of trustees, for funds to supplement these generous donations. The plan for a hall, suggested by Mr. S. Fraser and approved by the board of trustees, embodies all the latest ideas in association architecture. The new building was formally dedicated April 7, 1885. The general secretary at that time was Mr. S. T. Dimmick, who entered upon his duties May 21, 1884. In August, 1886, he was succeeded in this capacity by Mr. W. N. Multer. The financial exhibit for the eighth year of the association (ending June 8, 1886) shows total assets of twenty-seven-thousand nine-hundred and thirty-one dollars and sixty-nine cents, larger in proportion to the population of the town than the assets of any other institution of a similar character in the world. A judiciously selected library of three-thousand, five hundred volumes comprises works of a religious, scientific, philosophical and miscellaneous character. The leading journals and magazines are constantly on file and are generally read by those who are interested in contemporary issues. The management has this season added to its advantages a curriculum of study embracing courses in vocal and instrumental music, the modern and classic languages, book-

keeping and penmanship, social and parliamentary etiquette, and physical culture. But the work of training mind and body is merely accessory to that higher culture of conscience which reaches its full fruition in the true nobility of christian character. If the question of adequate returns be asked there can be but one answer. The ablest mathematicians the world has ever produced could not compute the influence exerted by such institutions in molding individual character by surrounding pliant minds with a healthful, moral atmosphere.

CHAPTER IX.

CENTRE TOWNSHIP.

IN 1843 certain citizens of Bloom and Briarcreek petitioned the court for the erection of a new township to be formed from the adjacent portions of each. The court accordingly appointed Joseph Brobst, Isaac Welch and George A. Bowman commissioners to locate the boundaries agreeably to the terms of the petition. In the succeeding January, these commissioners submitted their report with a plat of a township "to be called Centre," which was approved by the court, and its organization ordered.

The township thus erected extended from the Susquehanna to the top of Lee mountain, which separates it from Fishingcreek and Orange; and from the valley of Briar creek on the east to Orange and Bloom, which then included Scott. The regularity of its western boundary is broken by the excision of its northwest corner in favor of Orange. Two distinct ranges of hills extending in a direction parallel with the course of the river, diversify the surface. A narrow, rugged valley separates Lee mountain from the Summer hills, and between these and Lime ridge is one of the most fertile valleys of the county, in which the west branch of Briar creek takes its rise. South of the ridge the surface slopes gradually down to the level lands of the river "bottoms."

This region was among the earlier settled sections of Columbia county. Here in the valley of the west branch of Briar creek, the Van Campea, Salmon, and Aikman families reared their homes, which were subsequently involved in the devastation which fell with savage cruelty upon the flourishing colony at Wyoming. In the year 1777 Alexander Aikman emigrated from New Jersey and built a cabin on the bank of a stream known from this circumstance as Cabin run. In the autumn he returned to Northumberland. The Van Campens and Salmons remained, relying on the forts in the vicinity for protection. In the spring of 1778 the house of the former was burned. Joseph Salmon was a near neighbor. Recognizing in the smoke indications of the presence of an enemy, he hastened from the field to his own cabin to take his wife and child to a place of safety. Between it and the clearing was a marsh crossed by a corduroy bridge. It was not until he reached this point that he observed the cabin already surrounded by savages. He approached near enough to see that his wife and child were prisoners, but that apparently their lives would be spared. Unfortunately the Indians discovered him; he sought concealment in the bridge, and they were unable to dislodge or murder him there, although several attempts were made to burn it. Exasperated with this failure, they

scalped his wife and then set her at liberty, while her infant child was inhumanly killed before her eyes.*

The Van Campens were reserved for a fate even more sanguinary in its details of savage ferocity. In the spring of 1780 the Indian disturbances having apparently subsided, several members of the family left Fort Wheeler to make preparations for rebuilding the house destroyed two years previous. About the same time a small party of Indians and Tories, after committing various depredations in the neighborhood of Wyoming, pushed down the river to Fishing creek. March 30th they reached the head-waters of the west branch of Briar creek.

As the spring opened, the Van Campens, who had taken refuge in Fort Wheeler, determined to go out to their place, rebuild their destroyed cabin and put in crops for their future support. They appear to have been an exception among the settlers in their freedom from apprehension of molestation by the Indians, and left the fort in the latter part of March, the party consisting of Moses Van Campen, his father, a younger brother, an uncle, and his son about twelve years old, and one Peter Pence. The sequel, as related by Van Campen, is as follows:

We had been on our farms about four or five days when, on the morning of the thirtieth of March, we were surprised by a party of ten Indians. My father was lunged through with a war spear, his throat was cut and he was scalped, while my brother was tomahawked, scalped and thrown into the fire before my eyes. While I was struggling with a warrior, the fellow who had killed my father, from his spear, from the back, and made a violent thrust at me. I shrank from the spear; the savage who had hold of me turned it with his hands so that it only penetrated my vest and shirt. They were then satisfied with taking me prisoner, as they had the same morning taken my uncle's little son and Pence, though they killed my uncle. The same party, before they reached us, had touched on the lower settlements of Wyoming and killed a Mr. Upson and taken a boy prisoner of the name of Rogers. We were now marched off up Fishing creek, and in the afternoon of the same day came to Huntington, where the Indians found four white men at a sugar camp who fortunately discovered the Indians and fled to a house. The Indians only fired on them and wounded a Captain Ransom when they continued their course till night. Having encamped and made their fire we, the prisoners, were tied and well secured, five Indians lying on one side of us and five on the other; in the morning they pursued their course, and leaving the waters of Fishing creek, touched the head-waters of Hemlock creek, where they found one Abraham Pike, his wife and child. Pike was made prisoner but his wife they painted and told *Jagga, sigeut, go home*. They continued their course that day and encamped the same night in the same manner as the previous.

It came into my mind that sometimes individuals performed wonderful actions and surmounted the greatest danger. I then decided that these fellows must die, and thought of a plan to dispatch them. The next day I had an opportunity to communicate my plan to my fellow-prisoners; they treated it as a visionary scheme for three men, to attempt to dispatch ten Indians. I spread before them the advantages which three men would have over ten when asleep; and that we would be the first prisoners taken into their towns and villages after our army had destroyed their corn; that we should be tied to the stake and suffer a cruel death; we had now an inch of ground to fight on and if we failed it would only be death, and we might as well die one way as another. That day passed away and having encamped for the night we lay as before. In the morning we came to the river and saw their canoes; they had descended the river and run their canoes up on Little Tunkhannock creek, so called. They crossed the river and set their canoes adrift.

I renewed my suggestion to my companions to dispatch them that night, and urged that they must decide the question. They agreed to make the trial; but how shall we do it, was the question. Disarm them and each take a tomahawk and come to close work at once. There are three of us; plant our blows with judgment, and three times three will make nine, and the tenth one we can kill at our leisure. They agreed to disarm them

*Another version of this story, and probably the correct one, is as follows: When Mr. Salmon reached the house, the Indians were on the point of killing his wife and child. He interposed and by some influence with the chief, who promised to spare their lives and assured him of a safe return if he would accompany them as a prisoner. He agreed to do so, and remained in captivity more than a year. He accompanied the chief on his expeditions but the latter never mentioned his promise of granting the release, nor did Salmon dare do so. After following the chief through a whole night, they reached the summit of the North mountain at day-break. Salmon negotiated with the outline of a mountain in the distance, "Go!" and the captives, "Thus can Indians keep their promises." He did not hesitate to obey the command, and followed Fishing creek to his home, where he lived for many years.

and after that one take possession of the guns and fire at the one side of the four, and the other two take tomahawks on the other side and dispatch them. I observed that would be a very uncertain way, the first shot fired would give the alarm; they would discover it to be the prisoners and might defeat us. I had to yield to their plan. Peter Pence was chosen to fire the guns, Pike and myself to tomahawk. We cut and carried plenty of wood to give them a good fire; after I was laid down one of them had occasion to use his knife; he dropped it at my feet, I turned my foot over it and concealed it; they all lay down and fell asleep. About midnight I got up and found them in a sound sleep. I slipped to Pence, who rose; I cut him loose and handed him the knife; he did the same for me and I in turn took the knife and cut Pike loose; in a minute's time we disarmed them. Pence took his station at the guns, Pike and myself with our tomahawks took our stations. I was to tomahawk three on the right wing and Pike two on the left. That moment Pike's two awoke and were getting up; here Pike proved a coward and laid down. It was a critical moment; I saw there was no time to be lost; their heads turned up fair; I dispatched them in a moment and turned to my lot as per agreement, and as I was about to dispatch the last on my side of the fire Pence shot and did good execution; there was only one at the off wing that his ball did not reach; his name was Mohawke, a stout, bold, daring fellow. In the alarm he jumped off about three rods from the fire; he saw it was the prisoners who made the attack, and giving the war-whoop he started to take possession of the guns; I was as quick to get at him; the contest was then between him and myself. As I raised my tomahawk he turned quick to jump from me; I followed him and struck at him, but, missing his head, my tomahawk struck his shoulder, or rather the back of his neck; he pitched forward and fell; at the same moment my foot slipped and I fell by his side, we clinched; his arm was naked; he caught me round my neck; at the same time I caught him with my left arm around the body and gave him a close hug, at the same time feeling for his knife but could not reach it.

In our scuffle my tomahawk dropped out. My head was under the wounded shoulder and almost suffocated me with his blood. I made a violent spring and broke from his hold; we both rose at the same time, and he ran; it took me some time to clear the blood from my eyes; my tomahawk had got covered up, and I could not find it in time to overtake him; he was the only one of the party that escaped.

Pike was powerless. I always had a reverence for Christian devotion; Pike was trying to pray, and Pence swearing at him, charging him with cowardice, and saying it was no time to pray, he ought to fight; we were masters of the ground, and in possession of all their guns, blankets, match coats, etc. I then turned my attention to scalping them, and recovering the scalps of my father, brother, and others, I strung them all on my belt for safe keeping. We kept our ground till morning and built a raft, it being near the back of the river where they had encamped, about fifteen miles below Tioga Point, we got all our plunder on it and set sail for Wyoming, the nearest settlement. Our raft gave way, when we made for land, but we lost considerable property, though we saved our guns and ammunition, and took to land; we reached Wyalusing late in the afternoon. Came to the Narrows; discovered a snake below, and a rattlesnake at the shore, by which we were certain a party of Indians had passed us in the course of the day, and had halted for the night. There was no alternative for us but to rout them or go over the mountain; the snow on the north side of the hill was deep; we knew from the appearance of the raft that the party must be small; we had two rifles each; my only fear was of Pike's cowardice. To know the worst of it, we agreed that I should ascertain their number and give the signal for the attack; I crept down the side of the hill so near as to see their fires and packs, but saw no Indians. I concluded that they had gone hunting for meat, and that this was a good opportunity for us to make off with their raft to the opposite side of the river. I gave the signal; they came and threw their packs on the raft, which was made of small, dry pine timber; with poles and paddles we drove her briskly across the river, and had got nearly out of reach of shot, when two of them came in; they fired; their shots did no injury; we soon got under cover of an island, and went several miles; we had waded deep creeks through the day, the night was cold; we landed on an island and found a sink-hole, in which we made our fire; after warming we were alarmed by a cracking in the crust; Pike supposed that the Indians had got on the island, and was for calling for quarters; to keep him quiet, we threatened him with his life; the stepping grew plainer, and seemed coming directly to the fire; I kept a watch, and soon a noble raccoon came under the light. I shot the raccoon, when Pike jumped up and called out: "Quarters, gentlemen! Quarters, gentlemen!" I took my cane by the leg and threw it down by the fire. "Here, you cowardly rascal," I cried, "skin that and give us a roast for supper."

The next night we reached Wyoming, and there was much joy to see us; we rested one day, and it being not safe to go to Northumberland by land, we procured a canoe, and with Pence and my little cousin, we descended the river by night.

Fort Jenkins was erected in 1778, and became an important place of retreat for the settlers along the river. It appears that the fort was merely the house

of a Mr. Jenkins, barricaded and surrounded by a stockade. In September, 1780, a party of Indians from the Chillisquaque, having passed through the Fishing creek valley below Knob mountain, crossed the Summer hills through the defile of Cabin run and burned the cabin built by Aikman three years previous. Fort Jenkins had been evacuated by its garrison, who retreated to a point farther down the river. The Indians burned the fort, which was never rebuilt. In an appendix to the "Pennsylvania Archives," the following particulars concerning it are credited to a communication from Jacob Hill under date of October 2, 1855. "Its location was about twenty rods from the river, and about half the distance from the "North Branch canal." It stood upon the very spot where my house now stands. There are no remains left above ground, but I think there might be some pieces of the logs found buried in the ground. There is a very low spot between my house and barn, which is said to have been the well inside the fort. There is also another such spot near my house, and about four rods from the former which is said to be the cellar of a house built by Jenkins; and in digging the cellar for my house my hands found a quantity of stone which I took to be the foundation of some building, among which were some brick of rather singular dimensions, four or five feet under ground. The fields in the vicinity are scattered with arrows such as Indians use." Upon the cessation of hostilities the sense of security and repose, so welcome to the wearied settlers after the harassing experiences of the preceding years, attracted to their depleted ranks a class of pioneers whose characteristic energy and perseverance gradually removed the traces of war and bloodshed. Alexander Aikman returned from New Jersey, whither he had removed with his family. In 1782 Benjamin Fowler, a young Englishman who had participated as a British soldier in the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown the previous year, traversed the distance from New York to the Briar creek valley on horseback. Here he formed the acquaintance of a Miss Fowler, whose family had but recently entered the region. He conceived a strong attachment for her, and amid the multiplied labors of his first year on the frontier, found time to learn that his feelings were reciprocated. The marriage that ensued might be chronicled as the first in Centre township, if there had been a clergyman in the vicinity to perform the ceremony. Under the circumstances a journey was made to Reading, where the wedding was celebrated.

In 1792 Frederick Hill purchased from Jenkins a tract of land embracing the location of the old fort. On the site of the original building he erected a house and opened the Fort Jenkins hotel, then the only public house in the present limits of the county. The following year a number of families from Mount Bethel, Northampton county, attracted to the region by reports of its fertile soil, located in the valley of Briar creek. Among those who settled within this township were John Hoffman, Nehemiah Hutton and James Cauley. The same year Henry Hilday, having secured the title to "Mendham," a tract "situate three miles northwest of the Susquehanna," removed his family and household goods thither in a covered wagon. These families journeyed from Easton by a road recently opened from that point to Nescopeck falls, across the Broad, Buck and Nescopeck mountains.

Travel between different points along the river had increased to such an extent since the opening of the Fort Jenkins hotel, that Abram Miller, in 1799, established another. From its position midway between Bloomsburg and Berwick, it was afterward known as the Half-Way house. When a stage-line was established between Sunbury and Wilkesbarre, its land-lords became widely-known for their hospitality and for the celerity and promptness with which an

exchange of horses could here be made. Thomas Miller succeeded his father, but the establishment reached the zenith of its prosperity under the management of Samuel Harman, who was proprietor at a period when stage travel was necessary for a large class of people. When the canal was opened, the packet, a long, narrow boat drawn by six horses, was regarded as a more rapid and comfortable conveyance than the coach, and received a fair degree of patronage during the summer months. The decade immediately preceding the construction of the rail road, was the most profitable one in the finances of stage proprietors. The volume of travel was such as to give a lucrative business to several companies. Since the opening of the railroad in 1838 the Half-Way house has ceased to be a place of popular resort, as the conditions under which it became such no longer exist. To the imaginative observer the quaint appearance of its broad porches still suggests the hurry and confusion of the old stage-exchange.

The name of Abram Miller is also associated with an early industry of Centre township, and one that has adapted itself to the changing characters of the circumstances under which it has been conducted. The tract purchased by him in 1799 embraced a portion of lime ridge, in which the strata of limestone were but thinly covered by soil, and appeared in some places at the surface. Quarries were opened and the stone reduced to lime. This was conveyed to different points by means of flat-boats and wagons. A considerable portion was used in constructing the first brick buildings of Wilkesbarre. When the manufacture of iron was begun at Danville, Roaringcreek, Hemlock creek, Guickshinny and Wilkesbarre limestone for smelting purposes was obtained at this point. The canal boat superseded the batteau as a means of transportation. The limestone was thus taken to Lackawanna in 1841, then at the head of navigation, and from there by a gravity railroad to Scranton, where it was used in considerable quantities for some years. The Millers, Abram and Thomas, operated quarries at the west end of the Centerville surface strata, John Jones its eastern, and John Knorr its central portion. Since 1854 Low Brothers have controlled three-fourths of the product. The quarries are practically exhausted at some places, although still operated to a limited extent.

The village indications on the map of Centre are somewhat misleading. Two or three locations are dignified as postoffices, where no villages are visible to the naked eye. An aggregate of dwellings variously known as Centreville and Stoneytown is somewhat more tangible. About 1845 several lime-kiln proprietors, desirous of securing better shipping facilities, purchased twenty-four acres of land bordering the canal. After erecting suitable wharves, the remainder of the land was disposed of to quarry hands as building sites on which some fifteen or twenty cheaply constructed dwellings were built. The name Lime Ridge applies exclusively to some half-dozen more substantial residences subsequently erected to the west of these. During the greatest activity of the lime business Centreville was a thriving hamlet, and still does considerable business, though many of its residents are now transferred from the quarries to canal-boats. Two stores, which conduct a thriving local trade, and two church buildings add to the attractiveness of the place. The denominations represented here are the Evangelical and the Methodist. The condition of the former is not as flourishing as formerly, a large proportion of the membership having moved to other points. The latter was organized in 1832 by Isaac Low, George Sloan, Henry Trembly and Aaron Boon, in a school-house at some distance from the village. Ten years later its present house of worship was built. A second structure for Methodist services was dedicated at Fowlersville, November 3, 1867. The congregations at both places are connected with the Mifflinville circuit.

The only society represented at Centreville is Centre grange, No. 56. The Briar creek Farmers Mutual Insurance Company was organized by its membership January 11, 1875, with Levi Aikman, president; Samuel Neyland, secretary; and George Conner, treasurer. These persons have held their respective offices continuously to this time (September, 1886), and have conducted the company's affairs through a decade of prosperous usefulness.

Briar creek Presbyterian church has existed from a period compared with which the societies above mentioned are of but recent origin. Its history begins with the early settlement of the township. By indenture of August 19, 1796, Henry Hidlay conveyed to Andrew Creveling, George Espy and Conrad Adams, trustees of the Briar creek Presbyterian society, an acre of ground for the location of a house for worship. It is probable that the latter was erected the following year, but this cannot be positively stated. The following names constitute a list of pew-holders, August 17, 1807: William Sloan, John Freas, Moses Oman, William Hutchison, William Parks, Samuel Webb, Hugh Sloan, Samuel Beilas, Alexander Aikman, William Aikman, William Henderson, Benjamin Boone, Andrew Creveling, Daniel McCartney, John Kennedy, William Marr, John Bright, Samuel Creveling, James Hutchison, Joseph Brittain, Joseph Salmon, Ephraim Lewis, William Oman, Josiah McClure, James Fowler, Benjamin Fowler, John Stewart, Henry Hidlay, Levi Aikman and John Brittain. In 1792 the Presbytery of Carlisle appointed Reverend Henry to supply this congregation. Two years later, he was succeeded by Reverend John Bryson. Asa Dunham was pastor from 1798 to 1816. Reverends Henderson, Crosby, Lewers, Patterson, Bryson, Hudson, Waller, Hand, Williamson, Newell, Salmon, Melick, Dickson, Spear and Canfield have successively been the pastors of this organization. August 28, 1838, a new structure was dedicated on the foundation of the old one. In the burial ground adjoining are the graves of many of the original members.

Lutheran and Reformed congregations have also worshiped in the Briar creek church building. Reverend Isaac Shellhammer in 1846 was the first to minister to the latter. At a later date Reverend William Fox organized the former. With the Centre English Lutheran church, it forms part of Briar creek charge. Reverends Sharrets, Dim and Bergstresser were its first pastors.

Whitmire Evangelical church and Briar creek Baptist society, complete the number of religious organizations in the township. The first meeting of the former was conducted by James Fowler and Emanuel Koko in David Fowler's house. Its first church building was erected in 1849; the second was dedicated August 29, 1880. The latter religious body was admitted to Northumberland Baptist Association in 1851, with John H. Worrell, pastor, and thirty members. It has generally been connected with the Berwick church.

FORT JENKINS.

For the following interesting facts in relation to Fort Jenkins and the site on which it stood, the editor is indebted to Mr. C. F. Hill, of Hazleton, who has been at great pains to furnish the following details, not elsewhere to be found in any published work:

The following letter is from the Hon. Stephen Jenkins, of Wyoming, Pa., who is a recognized authority on early history of this portion of the state, especially of Wyoming valley. He writes as follows:

Dear Sir:

WYOMING, October 2, 1886.

In reply to yours of the 28th ultimo, I can add but little to the account of Fort Jenkins which will be found on pages 580, etc. of the "Appendix" to the Pennsylvania Archives. You are right in suggesting that Van Campen was "Big Indian" and his nar-

rative is a tissue of brag and falsehood, mingled with a little truth that makes the falsehood the greater deception. None of his statements are to be relied on. On Friday, 16th April, 1869, accompanied by Henry Woodhouse, Esq. of Wyoming, and W. W. Smith, president of the board of county commissioners of Luzerne county, I visited the site of Fort Jenkins. We found the site about a mile below Willow Grove station, on the Lackawanna & Bloomsburg R. R., and just opposite the lower part of the town of Milfordville, on the opposite side of the river. The situation was high and dry and commanded a fine view of the country around and of the Susquehanna river, on the east. The location was beautiful and well adapted for defence. We were shown by the wife of Jacob Hill, who occupied the premises, the place of the well and one of the ditches of the fort. They are situated between the house and the barn, somewhat nearer the barn than the house. The land around it is of the first quality for farming purposes. The Hill family were not able to give us much of the history of the fort. They only knew that a family by the name of Jenkins came there before the revolutionary war, built a blockhouse, which in the early part of the war was converted into a fort; that they got tired of the place, there were so many Indians about, and built a boat and in that went off and left it, and the Hills afterward bought the place of them. After we had examined the premises around, we passed on down to upper Lime Ridge, where we fell in with an old man who gave us this account of the fort and premises:

"Sometime before the revolutionary war, two brothers by the name of Jenkins built a blockhouse, which was afterward converted into a fort, by setting up saplings sharpened at the upper end, making a kind of stockade; that the Indians had a town on the opposite side of the river, at the mouth of a small stream; that during the war the Indians became troublesome, and under cover of an island in the river, they passed over to the island unseen, and from that point had shot and killed one of the brothers as he was down at the river. The other brother, with the women and children, got into a boat and passed down the river to Sunbury, and from there over the country to Berks county, or Philadelphia, where they traded their title to the Fort Jenkins property to James Wilson, attorney at law, Philadelphia, who conveyed the same to Jacob Zoll, of Hamburg, Berks county, 15th of July, 1796, who conveyed the same to Frederick Hill, of Richmond, Berks county, 17th of June, 1797, the ancestor of the present owner. An entry under date of Thursday, September 14, 1780, in the journal of Lieut. John Jenkins, says: 'This day we heard that Fort Jenkins and Harvey's Mills were burnt.' This fort need not be confounded with 'Jenkins Fort,' in Wyoming, which was built by John Jenkins, Esq. The one at Wyoming is invariably called 'Jenkins Fort,' while the one about which I have written is invariably called 'Fort Jenkins.' This latter was built as a blockhouse, of hewed logs, closely built together, and stocked by the provincial authorities of Pennsylvania, on land owned by James Jenkins, a merchant of Philadelphia—himself and family afterward of Northumberland, Pa., at and near which place, and in Buffalo valley, they carried on merchandising, milling, farming and iron smelting. The following memoranda of title would seem to fix the dates when Jenkins obtained the land at Fort Jenkins and when he parted with it. I have in my possession a patent issued by John Penn, dated 25th Feb., 1775, in behalf of himself and Thomas Penn, for a tract of land called 'New Orleans,' situate on the westerly side of the N. E. Branch of Susquehanna river, county of Northumberland, beginning at a marked black oak at the side of the N. E. branch of said river; thence by Wm. Chambers' land N. 30° W. 304 perches; thence by vacant land S. 61° W. 196 perches to a pine; thence by Rev. Doctor Francis Allison's land S. 60° E. 312 perches to a white oak on the river; thence up said river to the beginning, containing 364 acres. Surveyed for *Daniel Ross*, 24 Oct., 1774, on warrant dated 24 Oct., 1774, who assigned to James Jenkins 26 Feby., 1775."

This is enough to give you dates, etc., besides what you have, and I will end this part of the case here. Hon. Samuel Freeman Healdy gave me the following in reference to the fort:

"James Pratt was wounded at Fort Jenkins by a shot in the hip. He kept the ferry. As he was coming up from the river to the fort some person pursued him. There was a girl by the name of Uley outside of the fort milking a cow; he called to her to run for her life; she ran for the fort and arrived in it in safety; date not known. At the time of the invasion of Wyoming by the combined forces of the British Tories and Indians, Capt. Clingman was in command at Fort Jenkins with a force of ninety men. He was sent for by express, the urgency and danger of the situation made known to him and his assistance with his command earnestly solicited, but he failed to respond. The force were Pennamites who felt no interest in defending the settlers, but rather were willing they should be destroyed, and so they left them to perish.

Fort McClure was about a mile above the mouth of Fishing creek on the Susquehanna. Fort Jenkins was where I have stated, some six or seven miles above, and these were all the forts there were on the west side of the Susquehanna above Northumberland.

Abraham Pike remained after the revolutionary war and settled in Lehman township, about 12 miles from Wilkesbarre and died a town pauper about 1834. Van Campen had

no farm. He settled on land under Pennsylvania, but I do not know that he ever owned what might be called a farm.

My grandfather, Lieut. John Jenkins, in his diary says:—1780, Apr. 4, "Pike and two men from Fishing creek and two boys that were taken by the Indians made their escape by falling on the guard of ten Indians killed three and the rest took to the woods and left the prisoners with 12 guns and about 20 blankets."

Col. Franklin, April 4, says—Pike and others returned, made their escape at Wycox on the 1st; killed 3 Indians and took all their arms. Van Campen afterwards settling the conflict with the Indians says, in his Padstallion way, "Nine Indians were lying dead upon the ground." (Life &c., of Van Campen, Page 205.)

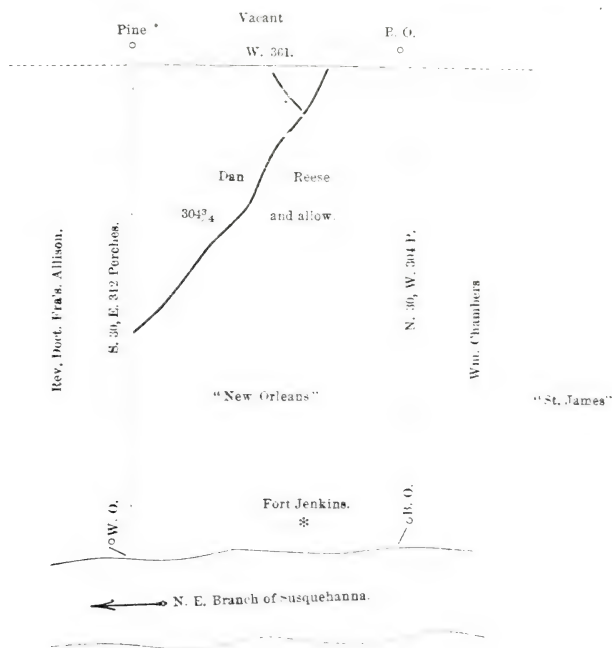
Van Campen was of Low Dutch descent and came there from Delaware river and was a neighbor of the Van Gordons, the Van Ashlines, Van Leers, etc. Two of the family were residents of this place for many years, leaving for Illinois about 1840. One of them was a blacksmith, the other, Aaron, a general laborer. They were both great story tellers, and none too honest in general. Pike was a wanderer, settling and staying anywhere, never pretended to farm or own lands. I leave it for you to reconcile V. C. with the facts.

I would like the Jenkins surveys, deeds and title to the fort.

Yours respectfully,

To C. F. HILL, Esq.
Hazleton, Pa.

STEVEN JENKINS.



A draught of a tract of land called "New Orleans," situate on the westerly side of the northeast branch of the Susquehanna river, below and joining land surveyed for William Chambers in the county of Northumberland, containing three hundred and four acres and three-quarters of an acre besides the usual allowance of 3 per cent for roads, &c., surveyed the 26th day of November, 1774, for Daniel Reese in pursuance of a warrant dated the 24th day of October, 1774.

By CHAS. STEWART, Depy. Sur.

To John Lukens, Esqr., S. Gen'l

In testimony that the above is a true copy of the original remaining in my office I have hereto set my hand and seal of office at Philadelphia this 15th July, 1796

DANIEL BRODHEAD, S. G.

The following is a brief of title to a tract of land in Centre Township, Columbia Co., Pa., called "New Orleans," on which is the site of Fort Jenkins.

Surveyed the 21st day of October, 1774; Warrant dated 24th day of October, 1774. See copy of survey herewith.

New Orleans.

Patent James Jenkins dated the 25 February, 1775.

In pursuance of a warrant dated the 24th October, 1774, there was surveyed for Daniel Reese a certain tract of land called "New Orleans," situate on the westerly side of the north-east branch of Susquehanna river in the county of Northumberland. Beginning at a marked Black Oak at the side of the north-east branch of the Susquehanna river, thence by William Chambers' land north thirty degrees west three hundred and four perches to a marked Black Oak, thence by vacant land south sixty-one degrees west one hundred and sixty-six perches to a marked pine, thence by the Reverend Doctor Francis Allison's land south thirty degrees east three hundred and twelve perches to a marked White Oak at the side of the aforesaid branch, thence up along the side of said branch to the place of beginning, containing three hundred and four acres and three quarters and allowance, etc., under one penny per acre to Penn's.

Daniel Reese by deed dated same day conveyed to James Jenkins. Inrolled in Pat. Book A. A. 15, page 107, the 27th Feby., 1775.

St. James.

Patent James Jenkins dated 25th Feby., 1775. Inrolled in Pat. Book A. A. 15, page 108, the 27th Feby., 1775.

Warrant dated 24th October, 1774, to William Chambers, a certain tract of land called St. James, situate on the westerly side of the north-east branch of Susquehanna river in the county of Northumberland. Beginning at a marked Red Oak at the side of the north-east branch of Susquehanna river, thence by Philip Johnston's land and vacant land north thirty degrees west three hundred and twelve perches to a marked White Oak, thence by vacant land south sixty-one degrees west one hundred and sixty-eight perches to a marked Black Oak, thence by Daniel Reese land south thirty degrees east three hundred and four perches to a marked Black Oak at the side of the north-east branch aforesaid, thence up along the side of the said river one hundred and sixty-nine perches to the place of beginning, containing three hundred and three acres and three quarters and allowances, etc.

Wm. Chambers by deed dated 24 Oct., 1774, granted to Philip Johnston. Philip Johnston by deed dated 25th Feby. instant granted the same with appurtenances unto James Jenkins in Fee under One penny per acre.

I do hereby certify the above to be true extracts taken from the records this 14th day of July, 1796, for Nath. Irwin, Esqr., M. R.

(SEAL)

C. HUNT.

Inrollment office
of Pennsylvania.

Daniel Rees of the
county of Philada

Deed Poll

to

James Jenkins of the
city of Philada

Merchant.

Dated Feby 25th 1775.

Witnesses Phil Johnston Wm. Gray.

Consideration 100 £ a certain warrant obtained out of the Proprietary's land office for 300 acres more or less on the North-East Branch of the Susquehanna and below and joining lands granted to William Chambers in Northumberland County.

John Penn in behalf
of himself and Thos
Penn Patent to

James Jenkins.

Tract of Land called New Orleans.

Dated 25 Feby 1775.

James Jenkins, and Phoebe, his
wife of the county of Lancaster
Pa.

Gentleman. Deed to
James Wilson of the city of
Philadelphia Attorney.

July 27th 1781.

Tract Land called New Orleans 304½ acres.

Consideration 500 Pounds.

Acknowledged before the Hon. William A. Atlee,
one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of Pa. Aug 24
1781.

Witnesses Stephen Chambers,
Morgan Jenkins.

Recorded in Northumberland County Oct 13 1781 Book B page 386.

James Wilson and Hannah his
wife Deed to
Jacob Zoll of Hamburg
Windsor Township county of
Berks, Yeoman.

Date July 15th 1796.

Two tracts of land New Orleans And St. James,
400 acres.

Jacob Zoll

to

Frederick Hill of
Richmond township in the said
county of Berks, Pa.
Yeoman.

Dated June 17th 1797.

Two tracts of land the whole of tract called New
Orleans 394 1/4 acres and part of the tract called St. James
in all 400 acres.

Consideration of 2500 Pounds Gold and Silver.

Witnesses Joseph Hoch, John Spyker,

Acknowledged before James Diemer one of the Judges of the Common Pleas of Berks
County Pa. June 20th 1797.

Recorded on Northumberland County in deed Book K page 66 &c Jan. 23 1798.

The following is a copy of a legal opinion given to Frederick Hill of his purchase
from Judge Wilson, and evidently relates to the purchase of the Fort Jenkins Tract.

"Frederick Hill, the purchaser of a tract of land in Northumberland county the title
of which is derived from Judge Wilson generally asks my opinion whether or not judg-
ments against said Wilson can affect the aforesaid tract of land?

"To this I answer,

"1. That judgments against Mr. Wilson in the Court of Common Pleas in Philadel-
phia cannot.

"2. That judgments in the supreme court of Pennsylvania against Mr. Wilson upon
action brought within the original jurisdiction of said court cannot.

"3. That judgments confessed in Northumberland county—or generally judgments
rendered in said county will bind the land aforesaid.

"4. That judgments upon actions removed from any county into the supreme court
will also bind the said land.

"But as Mr. Wilson has constantly resided in Philadelphia it is not probable that
judgments of the 3rd and 4th description have been rendered against him, therefore, I think
Mr. Hill safe in his purchase.

June 3rd 1797. Signed, Jno. Spayd."

Frederick Hill settled upon the site of Fort Jenkins in 1797 about seventeen years
after the fort had been destroyed by the Indians. He was the son of Leonard Hill of near
Kutztown, Berks county Pa. and was married to Catherine Connor a sister to John
Connor the tanner, of Briarcreek. A good home had been built on the site of the de-
stroyed fort by Judge Wilson to which Frederick Hill built a large addition and opened
the Fort Jenkins Hotel, which he conducted until his death in 1823. In the year 1807 he
was appointed a captain of the 6th company 112th Regt. Second Brigade of Ninth Divi-
sion of the Militia of the counties of Northumberland and Luzerne. His commission bears
date August the 3rd 1807, and was issued by the second governor of the State of Pennsylv-
ania, Governor Thomas McKean. It is not known that a muster roll of Captain Freder-
ick Hill's company is in existence although efforts have been made to find one; the fol-
lowing is a copy of a report found among his papers which gives the names of a number
of persons who belonged to his company.

"Absentees of Capn. Frederick Hills Company the 112 Regiment of Northumberland
County Militia Commanded by Collonel Leonard Ruppert for not Attending Muster &
Filed Days in October 1807.



Joseph Pober

	1st Muster Day	Field Day	
1 James Evans.....		1	Exempt David Owen
1 John Patton.....		1	
1 Josiah Jackson.....		1	
1 Hezekiah Bierce.....		1	
1 Abraham Stackhouse.....		1	
1 John Millard.....		1	
1 George Webb.....		1	
1 John M. c. Quowen.....		1	
1 James Herren.....		1	
1 William Stall.....		1	
1 Jacob Cooper.....		1	Frederick Hill.
1 Thomas Welch.....		1	
1 Mordecai Owen.....		1	
1 David Witmier.....		1	
1 John M. c. Neal.....	1	1	
1 John Snyder.....		1	
1 Leonard Kiser.....		1	
1 Thomas Eddings.....	1	1	
1 Hugh Thompson.....		1	
1 Sebastian Kiser.....		1	
1 Charles Berret.....	1	1	
1 Samuel Millard.....		1	
1 Henry Deach.....	1	1	

Endorsed on the back as follows:

"Return of Cap. Frederick Hill Company."
 "We Do Certify that the Within Names Is Un-Croast Are Charged With fined—
 Andrew Eker
 Henry Pettit
 James M. Clure"

The following receipt was also found among his papers:

"1 November the 18th 1803
 Received of captain Frederick Hill one Dollar for Repairing the Drum I say Received
 by me. GEORGE KETCHNER."

CHAPTER X.

FISHINGCREEK TOWNSHIP.

THE signification of names by which political divisions are designated is suggestive of their origin. Upon the erection of Luzerne county in 1789, the formerly indefinite limits of Wyoming township were restricted to that portion of Northumberland north of the Susquehanna and east of Little Fishing creek. Contemporary custom conferred upon this region the name more specifically applied to its distinguishing natural feature. The popular designation was sanctioned by legal action in 1792, when this area was constituted the township which forms the subject of this chapter. The erection of Briarcreek in 1797, and of Greenwood in 1799, reduced its size without affecting its relative dimensions. Sugarloaf was formed in 1813, and the northern boundary of Fishingcreek established as at present defined. Its western confines defined a

change in 1840 upon the erection of Orange. The division line between Fishingcreek and Briar-creek became a topic of heated discussion, as the question at issue involved the making of roads over the Lee and Huntington mountains, and through the intervening Shick-shinny valley. The northern or Huntington range was finally decided to be the "Knob" mountain referred to in the description of the line as originally located. Huntington township, Luzerne county, adjoins Fishingcreek on the east.

There is a general similarity in the topography of both these townships, but the circumstances of their settlement were widely different. While the Connecticut Susquehanna Land Company was populating the region at the head waters of Huntington creek, the land speculator, the squatter and the settler were gradually possessing the valley at its lower course, and securing titles from the proprietary and commonwealth governments. Connecticut settlers transplanted the "steady habits" of their native state to the section east of the Luzerne county line; the pronounced Pennamite proclivities of their neighbors on the opposite side of the line appeared in marked contrast.

It was not until the former had appeared in some numbers that settlement in Fishingcreek township actually began. In the summer of 1783 Daniel McHenry became the first settler in the valley of Fishing creek above Orangeville. Originally a native of Ireland, and successively resident in New Jersey and near Milton, on the "West Branch," he secured the title to a tract of land above the present location of Stillwater on the representation of a brother who was connected with the land office. He visited his purchase in 1783, carrying with him a gun, axe, hoe and provisions sufficient to last six weeks. The gun afforded protection from the dangers of the unexplored forest, the blows of his axe and the crash of falling trees re-echoed through its dark recesses; and when the work of clearing a small plot had been accomplished, the woodsman and hunter became farmer as well, and used his hoe in planting Indian corn, drawing the loose earth into a small mound and depositing the grains therein after the Indian custom. Mr. McHenry removed his family to their new home the following year (1784); and here, September 13, 1785, John McHenry was born. This was the first birth of a white child in this county north of Knob mountain.

The second family to enter this township appeared in 1786. Abram Dodder, from Muncy, having bought the confiscated lands of Mr. Bartram, a tory, with "scrip" at six cents per acre, removed thither and located on Huntington creek at the mouth of Pine creek. His father came two years later and settled near his son; he died in 1790, and was buried in the Dodder cemetery near Jonestown. So far as known this was the first death and burial of a white person in this section. Ludwig Smith removed from Berks county about 1800 and settled on Huntington creek adjoining the county line. A Mr. Craig, a former neighbor, continued to be such by occupying an adjoining tract. Henry Yapple, from Montgomery county, arrived in 1796, and Sebastian Kisner, a few years later. The former was a veteran of the revolutionary war. He was one of five brothers whose term of service was four years and nine months. Captain Weidman, his former commanding officer, owned land in this section, and transferred it to him at a merely nominal price. Sebastian Kisner removed from one of the lower counties and located on Huntington creek near Ludwig Smith in 1808. John M. Buckalew settled on the farm now owned by John M. Buckalew, Jr. Samuel Creveling and Samuel Cutter entered the township in 1810. Richard Brown, Benjamin Jones and John Paden became residents about the same time. Subsequent settlement has gradually extended until the township has become quite as thickly populated as its agricult-

ural resources permit. Benjamin Jones and Richard Brown built a grist-mill on Huntington creek in 1810 and 1811. John M. Buckalew operated a saw mill in 1808. A woolen mill was established about 1820 by — Kennedy on Little Pine creek. It has long since ceased to be operated, and Fishing creek continues to be an exclusively farming district.

The antagonism between the Yankee and Pennamite was expressed in the selection of a name for the first post-office. It was strenuously averred by the latter that the stream known as Huntington creek named in honor of a certain governor of Connecticut was the east branch of Fishing creek, and should be known by that designation. Accordingly the post-office of Fishingcreek was established in 1815 with Benjamin Jones as postmaster. The name has not, however, received popular sanction. The stream will continue to be Huntington creek as long as it has an existence.

Fishingcreek was at this time the only intermediate post-office on a mail-route of which Shickleshiny and Jerseytown were the terminal points. The next postoffices, at Stillwater and Pealertown, were established about 1840 by James McHenry and Daniel Pealer, respectively. Daniel McHenry succeeded to the former in 1854 and is the present incumbent. Pealertown was changed to Forks in 1855, when Bernard Ammerman became postmaster. It was re-established under its former name in 1861; ten years later, J. M. Ammerman again became postmaster, and has continued the office to the present time under its old name of Forks. Van Camp post-office was established in October, 1857, with George M. Howell as postmaster. He has held this position since then continuously. Mail was first received by this route from Bloomsburg to Cambria. Runyon post-office was opened January 8, 1886, at the village of Asbury. Various names were suggested by the citizens, and successively rejected by the department. The name finally accepted is that of an ex-soldier and former resident of the village.

Jonestown derived some importance from its position on the old turnpike. In connection with the latter it may be stated that John M. Buckalew graded one mile for the sum of three hundred and fifty dollars; and that, although the prerogative of collecting tolls from the travel on this road has not been exercised by the Susquehanna and Tioga Turnpike Road Company for years, it has not forfeited its corporate existence. Moreover, an item of some thousands of dollars invested in this road by appropriation of the legislature, still appears in the assets of the state. Asbury aspired to becoming the business center of the township, but the equally accessible positions of Stillwater and Pealertown prevented any one of them from reaching that distinction. Forks, Ikelertown and Bendertown also rejoice "in that strange spell, a name."

Christopher Pealer taught the first school in this township in connection with his occupation of weaving. Jonathan Colloy taught in a building erected for school purposes at Pealertown. A similar structure was also built near the location of Zion church. In 1855 Fishingcreek supported nine schools for a term of six months. The average attendance of pupils is about two hundred and forty-nine.

The establishing of the first churches in this section was contemporary with the appearance of the different denominations in other parts of the country. The first services of a religious character were conducted by John and Christopher Bowman, Methodist Episcopal clergymen from Briar creek. These services were held at the house of Abram Dodder, but the time at which they began cannot be definitely determined. In 1812 the names of seven of this family appear on a list of the membership of the Southold Huntington church. Preaching was continued at Dodder's until school-houses were built. The Jonestown Methodist church building was erected in 1880.

John Andrews, Martin Andrews, Albert Ammerman and others removed from Rush township, Northumberland county, in 1836 and at once made arrangements for the holding of religious services by the Methodist itinerant clergymen who were then in charge of Berwick circuit. The first meetings were held at John Andrews' house, on the road from Asbury to Huntington. Subsequently, a schoolhouse west of Asbury was occupied. The church building was erected in 1848. Reverends John Tongue and William Gwinn being pastors at that time. The name of the founder of American Methodism was conferred upon the church previously organized, at the suggestion of John Andrews. The Stillwater church organization was being effected about this time in the house of Alexis Good, which stood on the bank of Fishing creek some distance from that village. The meetings of the class were afterward held in the school-house at Stillwater. The corner-stone of a church edifice at that place was laid July 4, 1880. Both these churches are included in the Orangeville circuit.

The following with reference to Reformed churches in this township, is presented through the courtesy of Reverend A. Houtz, who has been in charge of Orangeville pastorate for some years, and has collated valuable data regarding the introduction of that denomination into this section: "Occasionally, in the latter part of his ministry (1820-1822), Reverend Jacob Deitfenbach preached in private houses and in a school-house located where the old Pealer and Bellas graveyard is in Fishingcreek township. Tradition says he was a fine German preacher and an excellent singer. After his death Reverend John Nicholas Zeiger, who resided below Wilkesbarre, preached here from perhaps 1822 to 1825. His son occasionally filled his appointments. About the year 1825 there was a Lutheran Reformed church built at New Columbus. The Reformed congregation moved their place of worship to this church and procured the services of Reverend Isaac Shellhammer. Here they worshiped till 1840, when they moved to the Creveling cross-roads school-house. Here they remained till 1852. The St. James church being now completed, they occupied it and have continued there ever since. While the congregation was worshipping at the cross-roads school-house, the desire for some English preachings was expressed on the part of a few members. Accordingly Reverend H. Funk, who had already been preaching at the old log church where the present St. Gabriel church stands, was secured and he became the regular English pastor while Reverend Isaac Shellhammer remained their German pastor. They continued thus to have two regular pastors till the close of Reverend I. Shellhammer's pastorate in 1858, when the transition from the German to the English language was completed.

Rev. W. Goodrich became the immediate successor of Reverend H. Funk in 1854, and served this congregation with great acceptance and success till 1865. During his pastorate of this congregation he baptized sixty-seven and confirmed sixty-four. In the spring of 1866 Reverend E. B. Wilson took charge of his congregation and served them till 1868, during which time he baptized fifteen and confirmed eight. On the 1st of August, 1869, Reverend A. Houtz took charge of the congregation, and up to the present time (1881) baptized fifty-seven and confirmed sixty-one. In December, 1878, this congregation was incorporated under the title of St. James Reformed Church, and adopted the constitution recommended by General Synod.

"Thus the St. James congregation, at first like a tenant, moved from one place to another until it finally settled down permanently in its present house of worship. In its progress it has absorbed kindred interests and elements, and now has the form of a solid phalanx. Its membership is composed of sub-

stantial material. Here all are attentive and devout in their worship. Here all, from the least to the greatest, sing. Here are found unity of feeling, singleness of purpose, and great church attachment. Here parents generally bring their children to their church, have them baptized, catechized and confirmed. The members of this congregation are noted for their liberal support of their pastor and benevolent objects, also for their attendance; those coming three and four miles are as regular as those living near. This is a model congregation, and has commended itself to the observing and unprejudiced community. Within the last four years the congregation added a number of improvements to their church building, and surrounded the graveyard with a neat picket fence."

He thus speaks of Zion Reformed congregation: "The first regular Reformed service in this neighborhood was held in 1842 by Reverend D. S. Tobias in the old Stucker school-house located where the Zion graveyard is in Fishingcreek township. Previous to this time the few Reformed families in this locality worshiped either at the old McHenry log church, located a short distance west of Orangeville, or at the old log church at New Columbus. In the winter of 1843, or about that time, Reverend Tobias was assisted by one Reverend Leader in holding a protracted meeting. There being good sleighing the people came from near and far in great sled loads. As the school-house was too small they obtained permission to hold their service in the old church at Stillwater. After occupying this church one week, they were denied further privilege, and they were obliged to return to the school house. During this revival a number made a profession of religion who subsequently became the virtual founders of the Zion congregation. This Stucker school-house continued from 1842 to 1857 as a preaching point, and the congregation, without church organization, was served by Reverends D. S. Tobias, H. Funk and W. Goodrich. On the 17th of February, 1857, the Zion church was dedicated, and on the following Saturday the Zion congregation was organized with thirty members; They were principally from Orangeville and St. James congregations."

Stillwater Christian church (Disciples) was among the first of that denomination established in this section of the country. In 1835 Reverends John Ellis, J. J. Harvey and John Sutton associated themselves together to propagate its doctrines, and established preaching places from Union county to Luzerne. Mr. Sutton visited Stillwater at the request of certain persons there residing and preached occasionally during the two succeeding years. The success which attended his work was such that in 1838 a monthly appointment was begun and sustained. In compliance with the general desire of his people he made his residence among them. The material of an old log school-house was purchased, and when rebuilt constituted the first parsonage in this region. On Friday, August 10, 1838, Reverends Sutton, Richards, Harvey, Philips and McConnell inaugurated a protracted meeting. It continued for some days, resulting in twenty conversions. Sabbath, August 17, three persons were baptized; the ceremony was again performed four weeks later and twelve more accessions were made to the church. The interest in the revival culminated December 8, 1838, when, after a sermon by Reverend J. S. Thompson, an organization was effected with twenty nine members. The design of the organization is thus expressed: "That the believers in Christ may the better support the truth and in a united capacity let their light shine as a city set upon a hill that cannot be hid; that they may watch over each other for good and not for evil; that they may meet together and improve the gift that God has given them, exhorting and teaching, comforting and strengthening each other in the

faith of the gospel; and that they may thus grow up together, an holy temple in the Lord, their living Head." August 11, 1839, Moses McHenry and Benjamin Morris were deputed to present to the Pennsylvania Christian Conference a request for admission into that body. August 26, 1841, and August 30, 1861, that body met with this church. The discussions on both occasions resulted in disseminating their doctrines and strengthening the church. October 23, 1842, the first house of worship was dedicated, Reverends Rodenbaugh, Hance, Miller and Sutton being present. The last service was held here May 27, 1877. A new structure marks the site of its predecessor. The following elders have been regularly in charge of this church: John Sutton, Theobald Miller, Jacob Rodenbaugh, J. J. Harvey, J. G. Noble, Zephaniah Ellis, E. E. Orvis and D. M. Kinter. It has been for years the religious center of this denomination in this region.

CHAPTER XI.

SUGARLOAF AND BENTON TOWNSHIPS.

SUGARLOAF.

AN interesting and peculiar characteristic of the population in the extreme northern part of Columbia county is the tenacity with which the descendants of the original settlers have remained in the locality of their birth, while the Quaker settlers in the valley of Roaring creek and at Catawissa, with others of a different nationality and faith north of the Susquehanna, have been supplanted to such an extent that their family names are in many instances no longer represented. The larger proportion of the population of this section is descended from those hardy pioneers who first reclaimed its soil for civilization. The passing years have witnessed the appearance of successive generations of Hesses, Coles, Kiles, Fritzes and McHenrys, apparently well content to remain where their ancestors had lived and where the circumstances of birth had placed them.

One hundred years ago there lived in Williams township, Northampton county, a wealthy farmer whose name was John J. Godhard. He was an Englishman, a patriot and a member of the Episcopal church. His wife had died previous to the time at which this history commences, leaving her unfortunate husband to support, protect and educate a large family of daughters. If any part of the skill in the culinary arts displayed by their descendants in this section has been inherited from them, it may be correctly inferred that their education was rather useful and serviceable in its character than ornamental and liberal, while the symbol of an unknown quantity, which appears as their respective signatures to an old deed, affords additional evidence to the same effect. The custom of the period, as well as a virtual expediency in this case, constrained the father to consent to early matrimonial alliances for his children, and thus relieve himself in a measure from the exercise of that care and solicitude of which they had always been the recipients, but which could not always be extended in view of the casualties of life. The son-in-law who particularly concerns this sketch was William Hess, while four grand-daughters of Mr. Godhard became respectively the wives of Philip Fritz, Christian Laubach,

Ezekiel Cole and John Kile. With the exception of Mr. Fritz, who was engaged in business in Philadelphia, they were all engaged in farming in Williams and Forks townships, both of which border upon the Delaware river, while the Lehigh forms a mutual boundary. A considerable part of the area of both consists of the "dry lands," which are not remarkably fertile though fairly productive.

There was a strong tide of emigration from this section of country—Barks and Northampton counties in Pennsylvania, and the contiguous portion of New Jersey on the opposite side of the Delaware—to the lower valley of the "North Branch." It was a hazardous undertaking for those who inaugurated this movement; but, relying on the favorable nature of their reports, those who followed could do so with much more certainty and satisfaction. Among this number was John Godhard. He sold his plantation on the Lehigh some time prior to 1789, and invested the proceeds in a tract of much greater extent at the head-waters of Fishing creek. It appears that this purchase was made at the instance of Philip Fritz and William Hess. The former had seriously impaired his health by too close application to business, and wished to seek its recovery by engaging in other pursuits. The latter had a family of twelve sons and six daughters, for whose maintenance the limits of their farm on the "dry lands" seemed far too contracted. There were other members of Mr. Godhard's family and those among his neighbors who were also interested in the new country, the security of which, since the fortunate issue of the late war, seemed to invite immigration. It was prudently resolved to personally investigate the advantages claimed for this region before finally deciding to make it their home. Accordingly Mr. Godhard and those of his family already mentioned by name, with William Coleman, Matthias Rhone, Benjamin Coleman and others of their neighbors, made a journey on horseback to the valley of Fishing creek. They explored that stream from mouth to source, minutely examining the quality of soil, character of the land with regard to water, and the different varieties of timber which constituted its forests. This latter circumstance was regarded as an infallible criterion of the other two, indicating the presence of a fertile or a sterile soil, and affecting the permanent character of the springs of water. The price uniformly asked for lands was two dollars an acre. It is hardly necessary to acquaint the reader with their final decision, which seems unaccountable at the present day. It must be borne in mind, however, that the river could not confer a great degree of benefit as a highway of traffic upon a region for whose productions there was no market; while the canal and railroads which parallel its course had scarcely an existence in the most progressive minds. The best judgment of the prospective settlers directed them to the region at present known as Sugarloaf and Benton townships as one of fertile soil, equable climate and abundant game.

The following year (1792 in all probability) the actual immigration occurred. The route pursued was the Susquehanna and Lehigh road from Easton to Nescopeck falls, laid out by Evan Owen in 1787. In their progress up Fishing creek they passed a few houses in the vicinity of Light Street, one at Orangeville, the Klines above the Knob, and Daniel McHenry at Stillwater. William Hess owned a tract of land four miles in length, extending from Coles mills to North mountain. He built a log cabin near a small spring, the site of which is on land in possession of Andrew Laubach. His sons, George, John, Andrew, Tobias, Conrad, Frederick, Henry and Jacob took up their residences in the valley of the creek above their father in the order of their names. John Kile and Ezekiel Cole located in the immediate vicinity of William Hess. Christian Laubach settled at first in Moutour township (then Mahoning) prior

to 1795, and about two years thereafter removed to Sugarloaf township. John G. Laubach, his grandson, has succeeded to his land. When Leonard Rupert, the near neighbor of Christian Laubach in Monmouth township, had returned from assisting to move his effects to the North mountain country, he is reported as saying that that region was certainly at the end of the world. Whether it was or not, Philip Fritz followed his relatives thither in 1795 and took possession of "Fritz's Hill." Jonathan Robbins arrived in the same year from Bethlehem township, Huntingdon county, New Jersey. He located upon land now owned by David Lewis and planted an orchard at that place with seeds brought from his former home. Two brothers of Mr. Robbins, Daniel and John, also settled in this region. Godfrey Dilts and William Bird, from New Jersey, David and Jacob Herrington from New York, became residents of this section at a later period. James Seward, Jesse Hartman, James A. Pennington, Ezekiel Shultz, William Shultz and others have crossed from Fairmount township, Luzerne county. The population of Sugarloaf in 1800 consisted of the Hesses, Kiles, Laubachs, Robbins and Coles. Excepting a comparatively small element of the inhabitants the same remark applies equally well to-day.

The North mountain country has always sustained an excellent reputation among the patrons of gun and rod. The Fishing creeks and their numerous tributaries were literally alive with trout, if the stories of old residents may be credited. The successful angler was not, as now, an exceptional personage; nor was the shooting of a deer or bear an unusual occurrence. The chase was pursued by some for adventure and by others for profit, while with the majority of hunters the two motives were combined. An incident of more than ordinary interest at the time occurred in the winter of 1836, and forcibly illustrates a phase of hunting experience of which it can be stated that there has not been a similar occurrence in this region. At this time much of Sugarloaf township was a wilderness, and game of all kinds was plenty. A deep snow fell in February, and after successively thawing and freezing, a crust was formed on the surface, which, as it was not strong enough to bear the weight of either deer or hunters, greatly impeded the progress of the former, while it placed the latter at no serious disadvantage. On a morning in the month of March, John Hoover, John Harp and Joseph Dugan, residents in Luzerne county, crossed over into Columbia on a hunting excursion. They traveled all day, and became so fatigued and exhausted that but one of their number, John Harp, was able to exercise himself sufficiently to keep warm. When he found that his comrades could go no farther he left them to seek assistance and finally reached the house of Robert Moore, to whom he made known their unfortunate condition, but was unable to conduct him to them. Mr. Moore started with food and stimulants and reached the perishing men by following Mr. Harp's tracks. Hoover was able to eat and drink, but Dugan was not. Both were unable to walk, and as Mr. Moore could not carry them himself he was obliged to leave them in order to get assistance. When he returned, Dugan was not able to speak, although he still showed faint signs of life. He expired soon after being removed to Seward's tavern, but his comrade recovered. The place where the men lay in the snow was a few rods west of where Alem White now lives.

An instance of how two planters gratified their feelings of revenge, quite natural under the circumstances, and were well remunerated for so doing, occurred at an earlier date. The object of their vengeance on this occasion was a panther, and this animal in general seemed to have been most destructive in its incursions upon the cattle and sheep of the farmers. Frederick and Henry Hess found one of their cattle mangled by one of these unwelcome visitors, and took

prompt action to punish the marauder. A steel trap was baited, and on the following morning the brothers had the satisfaction of seeing this wily thief successfully ensnared. It was beyond the county line that the trap had been set; in order to secure the bounty of ten dollars, a crooked stick with a noose attached was thrust over the neck of the brute, which dragged the trap, *volens volens*, a mile or farther into Sugarloaf township, and was then killed. John McHenry was the most famous representative of that class of hunters who were such as much from practical considerations as from a keen enjoyment of the chase. Born in 1785, he shot his first deer at the age of thirteen years, and his last seventy years afterward, having killed in that time upwards of two thousand deer and a number of wolves, panthers, bears and smaller game. He took pleasure in recounting the varied experiences of his life, and was urged to have them compiled into a connected biography. The old gentleman failed to comprehend the interest such reminiscences would possess, and only replied that "it might help young hunters." He preferred the "wild hunt," and could pursue the game with a stealth, caution and cunning rarely equaled. The only instance in which he admitted that his life was endangered was in an encounter with a bear at a narrow defile in the mountains. The brute had received the contents of one barrel of his gun, but was only infuriated by the wound. Rising upon his haunches he advanced upon the hunter in a threatening manner. Mr. McHenry took aim with his usual precision, but to his surprise and discomfiture, the gun missed fire. He threw the weapon aside and advanced with his tomahawk for a life or death struggle with his dangerous foe. Several well aimed blows dispatched him, and his glossy coat was added to the trophies of his veteran antagonist. The latter, with numerous other professional hunters, spent several months of each year in the woods. They preserved the salable portions of the deer they had killed, usually by suspending them some distance from the ground on stout saplings bent over for that purpose. The saddles were collected and hauled to Philadelphia, where they were converted into money or such supplies as were needed in "back country" households. The mutual confidence placed in each other by these hunters, in thus leaving their game exposed and unprotected for days and weeks, suggests thoughts of a practical honesty which is not universally characteristic of human nature.

The chase did not so completely absorb the energies of the people as to leave no time for the pursuits of a farming community. Agricultural implements were simple in construction, serviceable, durable and easily replaced. It may surprise certain of the present generation to learn that much of the land was first broken with wooden plows, manufactured at the smithy and carpenter shop in the neighborhood. The first step in the transition to the present construction of the plow was the substitution of an iron point for one of wood, and the addition of a coulter to further strengthen the implement. Subsequently the wooden mould board was covered with sheet iron, which was regarded as a great improvement. John Knopsnyder was an expert workman in making plows. His services were not required for pitch-forks and harrows, which every farmer could make for himself. Grain drills and cultivators date their introduction from a comparatively recent period. The general status of Sugarloaf township as a farming region has been greatly elevated within the past few years. A Grange is well sustained, and numbers among its membership the most progressive farmers of the region. Buckwheat is a staple agricultural product, and the flour manufactured here is well-known in various sections of the country.

Cole's mill was built some time in the last decade of the last century. The summer of the previous year was extremely dry. Vegetation suffered and

small streams were literally absorbed by the intense heat. There was at this time a mill on a branch of Huntington creek in Luzerne county. The volume of water in that stream was reduced to such an extent that the mill could not be operated. Catawissa thus became the nearest milling point, and continued such during the following winter, which was one of unusual severity. The farmers at the head-waters of Fishing creek resolved to have a mill, and they got it. Four generations of Coles have successively owned the mill of that name, and as many different structures have occupied its original site. Like the Irishman's knife, which received a new handle one year and a new blade the next, but still continued "the same old knife," the Cole's mills of to-day are nominally identical with the Cole's mills of nearly a century ago.

A circumstance in this connection illustrates the manner of laying out roads at this period. While Ezekiel Cole was building the framework of his mill with a sound of axe, chisel and hammer, quite unusual in the quiet depths of the forest, a party of hunters from Huntington heard the noise from a neighboring mountain (or hill, in deference to popular usage), and descended to ascertain its cause. They were agreeably surprised to see the almost completed structure, and returned in a few weeks with their ox-teams and sled loads of grain. No serious delays occurred in crossing the country, although it was covered with a hitherto unbroken forest. They avoided ravines and water courses as much as possible, as the dense undergrowth and heavy timber there found would have greatly hindered their progress. They ascended hills by the steepest way if that was the most direct route to the summit, as there was then less danger of upsetting, and the view from the eminence thus gained aided in directing their course. The axe was used in removing obstacles where it was absolutely necessary; corduroy roadways were constructed in marshy places; and thus the first road eastward through Sugarloaf was laid out. It need hardly be stated that it was hilly to a remarkable degree. It was traveled extensively for many years, but finally gave place to an easier and more direct route. The ox-teams have also been superseded to a great extent. People usually traveled on horseback to weddings, venison dinners, church, and in attending other social occasions. The carriage of the period would correspond to the spring wagon of the present, excepting the springs, which were "D" shaped, seasoned white oak, and placed directly under the seat. Elliptic springs were introduced about 1840 and at once became popular. The next addition to the traveling facilities of this region will far surpass anything in that direction that has yet been attempted. When the railroads under construction have been completed, the unrestricted development of farm, forest and mountain, will work such changes as must be relegated to the future historian for discussion.

Herrington's Foundry was established by Newton R. Herrington in August, 1866. The building is 26x50 feet, and they originally made sled shoes and plows. In 1882 a saw-mill was built in connection by the same party, and now they make plows, sled shoes, mill gearing, bells, shingles, etc. The capacity of the shingle and circular saw-mill is 4,000 to 5,000 shingles per day, if kept busy. Here they intend to continue the business in all its branches, and the place will be known as Pioneer Station, Coles Creek.

While the past has witnessed gratifying progress in the material prosperity of the people, their educational advantages have correspondingly increased. Philip Fritz taught the first school in Sugarloaf township in a log building which marked the site of Saint Gabriel's church. The first house for school purposes was built on West creek. The public school system was established in 1837 with John Laubach, William Roberts, Matthias Appelmann, Henry E.

Fritz, Samuel Kriebbaum and William E. Roberts as directors. Eighty-eight voters were present at the election. Two schools were started, Hess' and Cole's creek. In 1885 there were seven schools in the township.

There are three post-offices in Sugarloaf—Cole's Creek, Guava and Central. Central was established in 1836 under the name of Campbell, through the exertions of a doctor of that name. Upon his removal the office was discontinued until 1859, when Peter Hess was commissioned as postmaster. Joshua B. Hess succeeded to that position in 1861, Henry Hess in 1876, and Elijah Hess in 1886. Cole's Creek was formerly known as Sugarloaf. Ezekiel Cole, Alinas Cole, Benjamin Cole and Norman L. Cole have successively been incumbents as postmasters. Guava was established May 11, 1883, at Andrew Laubach's store. He has continued in charge of the office. These points are on the mail route from Benton to Laporte, Sullivan county.

While the industrial, social and educational character of the people was being formed, religious bodies were assuming a permanent and influential condition. The Sugarloaf "log church" was the only structure of its kind in the two townships during the first fifty years after their settlement. It was begun in 1810 and finished two years later, though not dedicated until July 15, 1828, when Right Reverend Henry M. Onderdonk performed the ceremony of consecration agreeably to the ritual of the Protestant Episcopal church. The following names appear in "An account of the subscribers to the building of Saint Gabriel's church on a settlement had on the 26th day of December, 1812:" Caleb Hopkins, William Wood, Ezekiel Cole, Matthias Rhone, James Peterman, John Keeler, Philip Fritz, Jacob Cough, Conrad Hess, Henry Fritz, Uriah McHenry, John Kile, William Osborne, George Hess, William Hess, Sr., Daniel Stone, Jacob Hess, John McHenry, Tobias Hess, John Knopsnyder, Andrew Hess, Cornelius Coleman, Frederick Hess, John Roberts, John Hess, Daniel Robbins, Levi Priest, George Rhone, Jonathan Robbins, William Edgar, Benjamin Coleman, Abraham Kline, Sr., Jacob Rine, Conrad Laubach, Peter Yocum, Abraham Whiteman, William Hess, Jr., Samuel Musselman, Paul Hess, Jonathan Robbins, Henry Hess, William Waldron, William Yorks, Christian Pouts, Edward Roberts, Casper Chrisman, Emanuel Whiteman, Daniel McHenry, Jesse Pennington, John Emery, William Willson, Thomas Miller, Frederick Harp, Benjamin Stackhouse, Silas Jackson, John Whiteman and Jacob Whiteman. The structure was built of hewn pine logs, with galleries around three sides of the interior. After being occupied sixty-four years as a place of worship it was burned to the ground on Palm Sunday, April 2, 1876. It was jointly owned by Presbyterians, Episcopalians and Lutherans. The Episcopal church organization was effected July 1, 1812, when Christian Laubach and James Peterman were chosen wardens and William Willson, Jacob Rine, John Roberts and Matthew Rhone were constituted the vestry. Reverends Caleb Hopkins, — Eldridge, Benjamin Hutchins, James De Pui, — Burns, George C. Deake, — Harding and John Rockwell have been connected with this church as regular pastors. On Easter Monday, April 17, 1876, a meeting of the congregation was held in the grove to consider ways and means for the rebuilding of Saint Gabriel's. Reverend John Hewitt of Bloomsburg presided, and Jacob H. Fritz was chosen secretary. On motion Thomas B. Cole, John Moore, Montgomery Cole, Benjamin Cole and John Swartwout were constituted a building committee. The corner-stone of the new structure was laid May 23, 1876. A number of clergymen was present, and Colonel John G. Freeze delivered an eloquent address. The dedication occurred May 1, 1877, Bishop Howe officiating. Reverend T. F. Caskey, now in charge of the American chapel, Dresden, preached on this occasion. Saint Gabriel's is the only Protestant Episcopal parish within a radius of twenty miles.

Three other denominations, the Church of Christ (Disciples), Methodist Episcopal and Methodist Protestant are also represented. Elders John Ellis, J. J. Harvey and John Sutton introduced the doctrines of the sect first mentioned in the autumn of 1833, when they held a protracted meeting in Hess' school-house. It resulted in a number of conversions: four persons, John Kile, Richard Kile, Rebecca Cole and Sarah Steadman were baptized near Guava on the 8th day of December, 1836. These were the first accessions to this faith in Columbia county.

In 1855 Elijah Fulmer, a local Methodist Episcopal preacher, conducted a revival at the school-house near Central post-office. A number of persons were converted and a class was formed. Ten years later, during the pastorate of the Reverend John A. DeMoyer at Berwick, he conducted a protracted effort, and at its close began to agitate the building of a church. This was forthwith accomplished, and the church named Simpson chapel, in honor of Bishop Simpson. The appointment at this place is filled by the resident pastor at Benton. A second class was formed some time since, and with the aid of other persons in the neighborhood, the "Lower Hess" church was built. It is now the place of worship of a flourishing Methodist Protestant society.

The necessity for separate political organization, and the obvious convenience and advantage of such an arrangement became apparent with the gradual but permanent increase of the population. In April, 1812, a petition was laid before the court requesting a division of Fishingcreek township. It was granted and the name "Harrison" conferred upon the new division by authority of the court. The record does not show in what manner this was supplanted by "Sugarloaf," although it is obvious that the latter was suggested from an important natural product of the region. The record of elections begins as follows: "October 1, 1813—This day a meeting was held at the house of Ezekiel Cole in and for this township of Sugarloaf for the purpose of voting for by ballot, agreeably to law, the several township officers, to wit—one assessor and two assistant assessors; nineteen voters present; the candidates were as follows: for assessor, Philip Fritz, John Keeler, Uriah McHenry and James Peterman; for assistants, Philip Fritz, John Keeler, Alexander Colley and Matthias Rhone. Philip Fritz was clerk of the meeting. At the second election, March 18, 1814, twenty-one individuals availed themselves of the highest prerogative of citizenship. The several candidates were, for constable, John Kile and Daniel Robbins; for auditors, Philip Fritz, Christian Laubach, James Peterman and Alexander Colley; for supervisors, Philip Fritz and William Willson; for overseers of the poor, John Roberts and Conrad Hess; for fence viewers, Jacob Rine and William Hess, Jr.; for judges of the meeting, Alexander Colley and Christian Laubach. There were at least fourteen office holders, two thirds of the number of voters. This was certainly the golden age with aspirants for political honors and emoluments in this section.

BENTON.

The first move for the erection of Benton was made in 1845, but the Court rejected the petition and also one of similar import in January, 1850. The opportunity of the petitioners was at length effectual, and in April, 1850, the ninth township from the original area of Fishingcreek was formally erected. It was named in honor of Thomas H. Benton, then in the zenith of his power, and warmly admired by his political coadjutors in this region. The eastern boundary of Benton was formed in 1786 upon the erection of Luzerne county, its western limit was established in 1796 as the eastern line of Greenwood;

the line of separation from Fishingcreek was marked out in 1813 as the southern boundary of Sugarloaf; and the division of the latter in 1850 was effected agreeably to the terms of the petition by virtue of which Benton was erected.

Nothing of striking importance characterized the settlement of the latter township.* Benjamin Coleman bought land from Daniel McHenry about 1791, and was the first to improve what is known as the John Laubach farm. Jonathan Colley settled on Fishing creek prior to 1797, as is shown by the fact that his name appears in a list of purchasers at a vendue which occurred in that year. The first house in which he lived was built across the brook from Swartwood's mill, where an old orchard of his planting marks the place. He was formerly a resident of Norristown, and was accompanied by—Peterman and Jesse Pennington. The latter built the first saw-mill on the waters of the upper Fishing creek. Joshua Brink, from New Jersey, settled upon a farm with which his name is still associated in that locality. Robert and John Moore entered this region when they were young men and tried the experiment of keeping "bachelor's hall" on their lands at the sources of Raven and Little Pine creeks. A descendant of the former remarks that this was only a temporary expedient as they soon dissolved partnership and each began life on an individual basis.

William Eager, Samuel Rogers and John Keeler removed from Orange county, N. Y., and settled on adjoining farms. Daniel Whiteman, Peter Robinson and Jonathan Hanzel were among those who formerly lived here, but have moved to Seneca county, Ohio. Daniel Jackson improved a tract of land which embraced the site of the town of Benton. He lived upon it from 1800 to 1833, when his right of possession was successfully disputed by a rival claimant. It appeared that the lands for which Mr. Jackson held the title were situated on another Fishing creek in a distant part of the state. His house for many years comprehended all of the village of Benton that then existed. It now comprises about forty dwellings, two excellent hotels, a number of stores, a school building and two churches. Its central location in the midst of a fertile farming district and the prospect of soon becoming a rail-road point insure the continuance of its importance as an inland business town.

Having thus outlined the settlement of this valley, certain contemporary features of social and domestic life should also be noticed. The following observations of a writer of this section apply equally well to both townships included in this sketch. "It was not an uncommon thing to find a family consisting of parents and from six to a dozen children living in a house about twenty-two feet square with rooms and loft, the latter reached by a ladder. In the lower apartment were one and sometimes two beds (besides the trundle-bed, which in the day time was pushed under the other), a bureau, a table, a few chairs, benches and cooking utensils. In the chamber were the beds for the

*The Penn Manor Lands here surveyed November 8, 1769, and consisted of two separate tracts of five hundred and thirty acres each. The warrantee names were James Athill and Francis Hopkinson. The warrants were issued March 6, 1770, and the returns made the 13th day of the same month. These lands were said to be "situate on a large branch of Fishing creek, eight or ten miles above the end of Fishing creek mountain," or about two miles north of the town of Benton. "Putney Common" is the name applied to this manor in the original survey.

†On the night of July 2, 1848, the waters of Fishing creek rose to an unprecedented height, destroying this mill and inflicting much damage upon property along its course. A waterspout burst upon the mountain side near Central J. O. Trees were uprooted, huge boulders removed from their foundations, and such lesser obstacles as decayed logs and uneven surface completely obliterated. Where the full force of the deluge was experienced, the country presented the appearance of having been carefully swept. Aaron Lewis was living at this time in the valley of the creek in some distance from its channel; a part of logs and debris diverted the stream from its former channel and placed his farm buildings at the mercy of the torrent, the violence of which swept away the foundations of his house and compelled its inmates to seek safety on the roof. Not until five o'clock in the afternoon of the next day had the waters subsided sufficiently to permit their rescue. A few rods from the site of Swartwood's mill was a similar structure owned by Isaac Cole. It was entirely destroyed and one of the mill stones has not been found to this day.

larger children, surrounded with barrels, boxes and heaps of grain of various kinds. And yet, as limited as the whole concern appeared to be, there was room enough for all, so easy is it to adapt ourselves to circumstances. There were buildings of larger dimensions, better divided and more comfortably arranged, but, compared with the spacious and beautiful residences that now dot the valley in all directions, their number was insignificant. Nor was their furniture more elaborate, judging by the standard of the present. Cooking stoves began to be introduced about 1855, the old 'ten plate' serving for room stove if there was any place to put it. The great wide fireplace, with its trammels of pot-hooks and hangers, was found in every house. Here the good mother and grown up daughters—over a roaring fire made of a huge back-log, front-stick and a pile of other wood—fried the meat, baked the cakes, and boiled the mush for the family. Plain chairs, bottomed with hickory or oak splints, were the only kind used; even the rocking-chair was of the same style and material." The wants of the people were simple and readily supplied from the circumstances that surrounded them. Within the house, the whirr of the spinning wheel and the clatter of the loom attested the requirements of assiduous industry. Inclination as well as necessity compelled the stronger members of the family to develop to their fullest extent the resources of forest and stream. Maple sugar and syrup were staple commodities. The sugar season was anticipated with the degree of interest now felt in an approaching wheat harvest. It was scarcely less important and would be equally profitable if it could be made to yield the returns realized fifty years ago.

Benton schools date from 1799, when Isaac Young opened a school in the vicinity of Benton village. Upon the close of this school another was opened in a private dwelling upon the site of Eli Mendenhall's barn, above the village. The first houses for school purposes were two in number, one being situated on West creek, and the other below the village. Hon. Alexander Colley sustained the same relation to public matters in general in this section as Philip Fritz in Sugarloaf. He was a surveyor, a school teacher, a member of the legislature, and at the time of his death in 1881, was the last surviving member of the first school board.

The propriety of mentioning post-offices as educational influences may perhaps be questioned, but in sparsely settled districts, where it is impossible to maintain schools more than five or six months in a year, the general intelligence of the people is directly proportional to the circulation of newspapers. Postal facilities were extended to this section in about 1836, when a mail route was established from Fairmount springs in Luzerne county, to Tappenville in Lycoming, by way of Cole's creek, Campbell and Davidson. James N. Park was contractor, but Orrin Park usually carried the mail, traversing a distance of forty miles on foot, and experiencing considerable hardship in breaking roads in winter, and danger in walking foot-logs over rapid streams. Not until 1848, twelve years later, had the amount of mail matter become too great to carry on foot. July 1, 1852, the route from Pealortown (now Forks), was undertaken by Mr. Parks. Stillwater, Benton, Cole's creek, Central and Davidson were the intermediate points. Daniel Hartman was first postmaster at Benton. Raven Creek P. O. has appeared upon the files of the department since November 11, 1872, when Peter Laubach was commissioned to conduct it. C. M. Smith succeeded him March 6, 1886. During Mr. Laubach's incumbency it was on the line of the route from Muncy to Cambria. A daily mail has since been established from Stillwater *via* Van Camp and Cambria. July 17, 1886, R. T. Smith was appointed to take charge of Taurus post-office on the road from

Fairmount Springs to Raven Creek. The usual difficulty was experienced in selecting a name, and the projectors were finally compelled to go beyond the pale of civilization in their search. This office is connected with Raven Creek by a tri-weekly messenger service.

The organization of religious societies in Benton did not begin until the character of the people in other respects was practically established. The Methodist Episcopal church is represented by two churches, the Presbyterian Church of Christ (Disciples), and Methodist Protestant by one each. The congregation last mentioned was disbanded a few years since, and the church property is about to be sold by the general conference of that denomination. The building was erected in 1872 through the exertions of the Reverend A. E. Kline, then in charge of Pine creek circuit. The Christian church at the village of Benton was organized about the year 1849 by John Sutton with thirty members. Robert Colley and Elias McHenry were elected elders and have served continuously in that capacity to this time, 1886. A meeting-house was built in 1856. Reverends Theobald Miller, Jacob Rodenbaugh, J. J. Harvey, J. G. Noble, Zephaniah Ellis, E. E. Orvis, C. M. Cooper and D. M. Kinter have been pastors of this church. Mr. Ellis was the author of "The White Pilgrim," a poem widely copied by the press at that time.

The Methodist congregation at Benton village has worshiped in the frame church building erected by them in 1872, prior to which time the West creek church was occupied. A class of sixteen was formed in 1870, with William Y. Hoss as leader. The place of worship of the Hamlin church was built in 1879, near the site of a similar structure built in 1845. The first class was formed about ten years previous with Charles Snyder, leader. Both congregations are embraced in Benton circuit, which formerly formed part of Bloomingdale. Reverend Gideon H. Day was the first pastor in charge of the former after the division. Reverend John F. Brown was pastor when the Benton church was built, and H. B. Fortner when "Hamlin" was rebuilt. Reverend S. P. Boone, the present resident minister at Benton, is a native of Luzerne county, and acquired his education at New Columbus academy and at Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Illinois. He was a teacher eight years prior to his entrance into the ministry. He is a man of progressive ideas and enthusiastic devotion to his work, which explains the success which has everywhere attended his efforts.

Presbyterian services were probably held at Saint Gabriel's church in Sugarloaf as early as 1812; but, as no record was preserved, particulars cannot be given. In 1859 a number of persons from Cole's mills and the surrounding neighborhood petitioned the Presbytery of Northumberland, then in session at Berwick, for a church organization in that vicinity. In response to which, John Doty, Esq., Reverends D. J. Waller and John Thomas were appointed a committee to inquire into the propriety of such action. They met at the "log church" on Friday, August 12, 1859, and proceeded to organize a church consisting of Earl Beston, Frederick Laubach, James Willson, Simon W. Tubbs, Freas Conner and others. July 1, 1872, a congregational meeting was held at Hamlin church, where services had been held for some time previous, as it was more convenient for many of the members. It was decided to build a new place of worship, and to change the name to "Raven Creek Presbyterian Church." Peter Laubach, Samuel Willson, Samuel Krickbaum and William R. Mather were constituted a building committee. November 7, 1874, the completed structure was dedicated. The congregation has usually been connected with the Orangeville pastorate.

CHAPTER XII.

GREENWOOD AND JACKSON TOWNSHIPS.

GREENWOOD.

GREENWOOD, one of the original subdivisions of the county, and the fourth in order of time erected within its present limits, embraces an area of considerable extent between Little Fishing and Green creeks. In a strictly topographical sense the name is applied to a valley extending east and west between these streams, from the hills of Pine and Jackson to the more regular elevations at the south, known as the Mount Pleasant hills. The larger portions of the township of that name, and of Jackson, were embraced in the boundaries of Greenwood as originally defined in 1794; previous to that date, the region was included in Fishingcreek, and still earlier in the extensive township of Wyoming.

It was during this early period of the political organization of Northumberland county that Greenwood valley ceased to be public land, and received its first white inhabitants. Benjamin Chew, a prominent citizen of Philadelphia, secured successive warrants at various dates for surveys in the Green creek valley, and eventually became owner of a tract the area of which approximated two thousand acres. This tract was the largest in the county held by a single individual. The site of the town of Millville was originally possessed by William and Elizabeth McMean. Their applications for warrants were dated April 3, 1769, and the corresponding surveys were among the first in this region. This part of the township was also the first to receive settlement and cultivation. The title to the McMean tracts and others adjoining passed to Reuben Haines, a Philadelphia brewer, and from him, in 1774, John Eves purchased twelve hundred acres of land for the sum of one hundred and forty-five pounds. There is a difference of opinion as to the time when he became a resident of the valley of Little Fishing creek, but the preponderance of evidence seems to indicate that he settled upon his land before the title was acquired or the purchase concluded.

If this view is correct, his first visit to the region was made in 1769. Leaving his home at Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle county, Delaware, and crossing Lancaster county, he reached the Susquehanna at Harris' ferry. Following the river to Sunbury, he crossed to the east bank of the "West Branch," which he followed to a settlement near the present site of Milton. Here he made diligent inquiry concerning Little Fishing creek, and the location of lands then owned by the McMeans. He was unable to glean any information from the settlers, but two Indians offered to guide him thither; they followed the Indian trail from "ye great isle" to Nescopeck, until they reached the foot of Fairview, an eminence overlooking Millville. When they had ascended to its summit, his guides pointed to the valley below, and Eves knew that he had at last reached the vicinity of his future home. After examining the timber and soil they returned that day to the Susquehanna, whither he continued his journey to Mill Creek Hundred.

The next summer he returned, and with his eldest son, Thomas, built a small log cabin in a ravine to the west of Little Fishing creek. The following



Edw. Lom

spring he made his third journey from New Castle county, accompanied this time by his family. They followed the same route as he on his first journey, but, from the mouth of the Chillisquaque, were obliged to cut a road through the woods. Shortly after their arrival at the cabin, built the previous summer, an incident occurred which caused some regret concerning the trouble taken in bringing hogs from Delaware. These animals found shelter in a bank of leaves among the branches of a fallen tree. The porcine community was one night invaded by an enemy from the forest, and one of its numbers died a violent death; the next day the drove went into the woods, apparently upon their usual foraging expedition, but failed to return at night. Some months later it was ascertained that they crossed the Susquehanna, and from all appearances were progressing in a bee-line to New Castle county. The first effort to introduce hogs into Greenwood, was thus a failure. The abundance of all kinds of game, however, prevented any serious inconvenience in consequence.

The family at Little Fishing creek were not utterly isolated, although their nearest neighbors were in the valley of the "West Branch." Parties of Indians from Wyoming traversed the trail on visits to their dusky brothers at points farther west, passing and repassing the solitary farm, and bringing its occupants into constant contact with every phase of savage character. The opportunity to receive them with uniform courtesy and kindness was well improved. The presence of the family on an exposed frontier at a time when others found safety only in flight, and the refusal of John Eves, with others of the society of Friends, to take up arms when the war of the revolution began, caused the provincial authorities to suspect him of being a tory. Spies were sent to inquire into the matter, but the charge could not be substantiated. It was not sympathy with the British, but exceptional wisdom and kindness that secured for them an immunity from the ravages of the border warfare.

The day after the Wyoming massacre, July 4, 1778, a friendly Indian gave timely warning of the approach of danger. By noon of that day the household goods were on the wagon, and by nightfall the party reached Bosley's mills, a stockade on the site of Washingtonville. From this point the journey was pursued to Mill-Creek Hundred.

In 1785 or 1786, the settlement of Greenwood valley was again begun. On their return the Eves found their buildings a mass of charred ruins, and the fields overgrown with bushes. Two houses and a mill were built, the latter being the first in the township. Piles at the side of the old mill race are still in a good state of preservation after the lapse of a hundred years. Others began to enter the township about the same time. Among these families appear the familiar names of Lemon, Lundy, Link, Battin and Oliver. The Lemons located about the center of the township. The Lundy family built a house in which Reuben S. Rich, a descendant, now lives. Jacob Link, in 1797, opened the first tavern in the township. In the same year four brothers Thomas, Samuel, John and William Mather, removed from Buffalo valley to Green creek. Joshua Robbins, Archibald Patterson, George and William McMichael, native Scotchmen, settled in the same locality.

The first road through this region followed the course of the Indian trail from the "West Branch" to Berwick. Until 1798 the trail itself constituted the only highway to the "North Branch." In that year a road was surveyed from the river across the Mount Pleasant hills. At this early date, and to a greater extent during certain periods since, the Green and Little Fishing creeks have been the channels by which the timber on their banks has found its way to the Susquehanna, and thence to the mills at Harrisburg and Marietta. During autumn and winter, trees were felled, and logs collected where the banks of the

streams were high and steep. They were here built into rafts of such shape that when the stream's current had risen to a sufficient height these could be pushed into the seething torrent below. Skillful piloting was required to conduct them safely to the broader channel of the river. Sometimes the fastenings of a raft would burst asunder, and the logs and driftwood form a compact dam, diverting the waters of the creeks into the meadows on their banks; or perhaps the jam would break, and the pent-up volume of water rush madly on with overpowering velocity. The sluggish appearance of these streams in the summer months cannot convey an adequate idea of their importance in years past in connection with the lumber industry. As early as 1820 an effort was made to obviate the danger of thus transporting the principal commodity of the region by opening another road to the river. It was not until 1856 that the final success of this project was assured. The legislature in that year made an appropriation for the construction of a road from Bloomsburg to Laporte, in Sullivan county, through the valley of Little Fishing creek. The extensive travel which has ever since passed over this highway proves its necessity and importance. The year 1856 begins an era of rapid development and improvement in the whole township, but particularly in the struggling village of Millville.

It had an existence, however, long before the first inception of the state road in the minds of its original projectors, and has completed the first century of its history, dating the beginning at the time when the Eves' mill was built. Thomas Eves succeeded his father in the ownership of the mill, and built the first house in the village on the site of a structure recently erected by Josiah Heacock. In this house, in 1827, David and Andrew Eves opened the first store in the township. Four years later David Eves was commissioned postmaster; Andrew Eves succeeded him; James Masters held the position from 1842 to 1849; George and William Masters were in charge from the latter date until 1886, from which it appears that during a period of more than fifty years but two families were represented in the list of incumbents. The mail was brought from Berwick until October, 1879, at first once, but afterward twice, a week. Subsequently, a route was opened from Bloomsburg to Seneca, and mail received at Millville three times a week. A daily mail has since been established.

The business interests of Millville are represented by a number of stores, factories and planing-mills. In 1813 John Watson started a woolen factory. The plant comprised two carding machines and a fulling-mill. Wool was brought here by farmers to be cleaned and carded; the process of weaving was performed at their houses, after which it was returned in the shape of "homespun," to be colored and pressed. Chandler Eves succeeded Watson, and built a large brick structure on the opposite side of the water-course from the site of his first building. Unfortunately, it has not fulfilled its promise of an extensive manufacturing establishment. The wagon factory established by Charles Eves in 1837 has had a different career. The wagons here made have always sustained an excellent reputation for durability and superior finish. Under the management of John Eves, the present proprietor, the quality of the work has not deteriorated from its high standard of excellence. Henry Getty and William Greenly started a planing-mill in 1881; Shoemaker and Lore followed with another three years later. The lumber here manufactured finds a market in the vicinity, or is shipped to various points. It is probable that these industries will be important and permanent factors in furthering the growth of the town.

A striking feature of the business enterprise of this village, not often found

in places of its size, is the "Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Millville." It was incorporated September 7, 1875, and organized the following month with Joseph W. Eves, president, and Ellis Eves, secretary. They have held their respective offices continuously to this time (September, 1886). For the six years preceding July 31, 1886, there was no assessment whatever, notwithstanding the low rate at which policies are issued. Nothing further need be advanced in proof of the prosperous condition of the company's finances.

Amid all this business activity, the social necessities of the people have not been neglected. The Millville Reading Circle was organized in the winter of 1882-83, and met at the houses of its members. In order to increase and extend its usefulness, it was subsequently merged into the "Good Intent Literary Society." A large library has been collected through the co-operation of the citizens and public schools.

Several fraternal and beneficent societies are also represented. Millville lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 809, was organized August 20, 1872, with twenty-one members. Its first officers were Ellis Eves, William Burgess and John Richart. After an existence of ten years the interest had abated to such an extent that the charter was relinquished. Valley Grange, No. 52, is one of the oldest in the state. It was chartered with twenty members, February 4, 1874, having been organized the previous year. The library owned by the association comprises a number of judiciously selected works. The grange numbers one hundred members, and exerts an influence in the direction of more general intelligence among the agricultural community.

J. P. Eves Post, No. 536, Grand Army of the Republic, was mustered September 3, 1886, by M. M. Brobst, A. D. C. as P. C., assisted by M. L. Wagenseller, of Post No. 148, Selinsgrove, William Mensch, T. F. Harder and J. M. Seitzenger, of Hoagland Post, No. 170, Catawissa. The following is a list of its members: James W. Eves, Henry J. Robbins, George W. Belig, B. F. Fisher, Isaac M. Lyons, John Shaffer, J. C. Eves, W. G. Manning, Emanuel Bogart, Jacob Derr, Henry J. Applegate, John Thomas, D. F. Crawford, Charles M. Dodson, William L. Caskin, W. H. Hayman, Richard Kitchin, George W. Perkins, John Applegate, Harvey Smith, John Krepaetz and John M. Merdan. [J. P. Eves, in whose honor the post has been named, was a member of Company I, One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers. He was wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg and died in the field hospital. His remains found their last resting place in an unmarked grave on the banks of the Rappahannock.]

Greenwood township comprises, in addition to Millville, three villages of minor importance: Rohrsburg, Iola and Eyer's Grove. Rohrsburg is so named from Frederick Rohr, a Prussian who had fought against Bonaparte, and who secured the site of the town in 1825 from Samuel Sherts. It was included in one of the Chew surveys. In 1826 the wheel-wright shop of Robert Campbell comprised all of the village that then existed. In 1828 Peter Venott opened a store in this shop, and, at a later date, Shoemaker and Rees became the second merchants of the place. Rohrsburg Grange, No. 108, was organized February 12, 1874 with thirty members. The report of its secretary for the quarter ending June 30, 1886, showed a membership of eighty-four. A commendable degree of energy is displayed in testing and discussing various methods of conducting farming operations.

Industries of varied character have been established in the vicinity of Rohrsburg. A flouring mill below the town on Green creek was built by Joseph Fullmer of Limestoneville, but this original structure has long since disappeared. In 1832 a fulling and carding-mill was operated on the same

stream by Joseph Sands. For many years lumbering was a thriving business. In 1820, four brothers, Joseph, Jonathan, Isaac and William Lemon, started a saw-mill on Green creek below the village. They owned a tract of timber extending three miles in the direction of Millville. In 1847 Kester Parker established a pottery on the Greenwood road. It is still operated with a fair degree of prosperity.

Eyer's Grove and Iola are situated on the Bloomsburg and Laporte road and Little Fishing creek. The former comprise fifteen dwellings, a store and mill built in 1860 by Jacob Eyer on the site of a similar structure, erected in 1807 by Robert Montgomery. At the latter place, in the winter of 1828, Joseph and John Robbins established a milling business.

The industrial development of Greenwood and growth of villages in consequence have been outlined at some length. No large town has grown within the limits of the township; no great manufacturing enterprise has ever been attempted. The development of the lumber interests has largely resulted from individual enterprises, and received capital and encouragement from the immediate vicinity. Greenwood valley is a region of great fertility. The presence of an intelligent agricultural community, and the prospect of improved facilities for the transportation of its products, indicate a steady and permanent prosperity.

It is a natural inference and a correct one that the township has religious and educational advantages commensurate with the wealth and intelligence of its people. Six denominations of Evangelical Christians are represented in eleven different church organizations. The Society of Friends is first in order of time. A meeting house was built at Millville in 1795, and the indulgence of holding services at this place granted by Exeter (Berks county) monthly meeting. At a meeting of a body similarly constituted at Catawissa, May 21, 1796, Jesse Haines and Jacob Clayton, on behalf of Fishingcreek Friends, requested the continuance of this indulgence. It was granted, and William Ellis, Thomas Ellis and John Hughes were appointed to the supervision of affairs at that point. In 1799, at the instance of Catawissa Friends, the Philadelphia Quarterly established the Muncy monthly meeting, alternate sessions of which were held at Fishingcreek. In 1856 the name was changed to Fishingcreek monthly meeting of Friends, held at Millville.

In 1832 Boaringcreek Friends suggested to Philadelphia yearly meeting the propriety of establishing a half-yearly meeting at Millville. The matter was referred to a committee consisting of John Fouk, Amos Basly, Ruth Pyle and Mary Pike, and on their recommendation Boaringcreek and Muncy were united into "Fishingcreek half-yearly meeting." October 18, 1834, this body convened for the first time. Thomas G. Rich was appointed clerk. William Watson, James Millard, James Stokes and Benjamin Kester were elected delegates to the ensuing yearly meeting at Philadelphia. In 1845 an effort was made to incorporate Fishingcreek and Centre Chester county into Centre yearly meeting, but this was never effected.

Since 1795 it does not appear that Fishingcreek Friends have deviated from an established regularity in their appointments for religious services. These have been attended and supported during this period by successive generations of the families by whom they were commenced. A record of this character, unbroken for nearly a century, cannot be claimed by any other religious organization in the county.

Methodism also found adherents among the early settlers of Greenwood valley. The first service was held in 1809 in Thomas Eves' mill. A class of eleven members was formed, among whom were William, Lydia, John and

Mary Robbins, Elizabeth Richie, Mary Richie and Jacob Evans, who was appointed leader. For sixteen years they held meetings in William Robbins' barn. A house of worship was built in 1825, and after thirty-five years of use was abandoned as unsafe. In November, 1862, the corner-stone of a new building was laid. The site of the first structure was at the forks of the roads from Millville to Rohrsburg. The adjoining burial ground is known as Greenwood cemetery. The second and third Methodist church buildings were erected in 1850 at Rohrsburg and Iola. The pastors at this time were Reverends Joseph S. Lee and George H. Day. Eyer's Grove and Chestnut ridge appointments were formed in 1860 and 1881, respectively.

The Presbyterian church of Rehrsburg has been a regularly organized body since 1843. Previous to that date the Presbyterian element of the population worshiped at Orangeville, and attended occasional services at school-houses in the vicinity. Finally application was made to the Presbytery of Northumberland for aid in effecting an organization, and Reverends Williamson, Thomson and Boyd were appointed to that service. Philip Siple, Elias Smith, James Wilson and Charles Fortner were among the original members of the congregation thus formed, which for seven years met for service in William Mather's barn. In 1850 the church edifice still occupied was completed. This church forms part of the Orangeville pastorate.

The Christian church at Rollinsburg was the third and last religious body formed at that place. August 4, 1870, Elder J. J. Harvey organized this congregation with a membership of thirty-one. Services were held in Appelman's shop until the following year, when a house of worship was completed. This society is also represented at Millville. In 1870 and 1871 Elders Harvey and Radenbaugh held occasional services in the school-room of the seminary. February 21, 1880, a number of citizens assembled here to consider the feasibility of erecting a church building for the use of all denominations. S. B. Kisner, R. M. Johnson and Josiah Heacock were appointed a committee to superintend the financial requirements of the work. In November of the same year the "Free-Church" was dedicated. At this place, in the autumn of 1881, Reverend F. P. Manhart organized the Millville English Lutheran church; a charge was formed embracing St. Paul's, in Pine township, and Cady's church, in Lycoming county.

The most recent addition to the number of religious bodies is the Greenwood Evangelical church. April 22, 1880, Reverend W. H. Lilly conducted its first service at the house of Eli Welliver. The following year, through the efforts of David Albertson and Wilson Kramer, a church building was erected. The appointment is embraced in Waller circuit.

The religious and educational institutions of a community are reciprocally related in various ways. With the Quaker settlers of Greenwood, schools and churches received an equal degree of attention. One end of their first meeting house was partitioned from the rest and used exclusively for school purposes. In 1798 Elizabeth Eves instructed the children of the vicinity in this room; Jesse Haines and John Shirely were among her successors. The first school-house in the eastern part of the township was situated on the farm of Jacob Gerard. The school was subsequently removed to a building erected for its use where Catharine McCarty now lives.

If the Friends deserve honorable mention in connection with the early schools, much more should their later educational efforts receive favorable comment. In the year 1851 a number of citizens of Milville, influenced by a desire to provide for their children better educational advantages than the public schools could confer, erected a suitable building by their joint efforts

and planned an institution known as the Millville High-School. In the following year, William Burgess, a man of broad culture and liberal views, was called to the principalship of the school. He opened it in the autumn of 1852 with an enrolment of thirty, and continued at its head for twelve years. During this period, although the school as such was a complete success, it became involved to an extent that threatened to result in its permanent suspension. To avert this impending danger, the Greenwood Seminary Company was organized March 30, 1861, with a capital stock of five-thousand dollars. It assumed the liabilities of the former management; made extensive improvements and additions to the buildings, and established the school on a firm financial basis.

Professor T. W. Potts, of Chester county, took charge in 1865. July 17, 1866, the property was leased to C. W. Walker. Three years later William Burgess returned and remained until 1872, when he resigned to accept an appointment on an Indian reservation tendered him by President Grant. He was succeeded by R. H. Whitacre. During the winter of 1874-75 Florence Heacock, of Benton, conducted the school. March 6, 1875, the trustees leased the property to the Fishingcreek monthly meeting of Friends. Professor Arthur W. Potter was employed as principal. Two years later the property reverted to the trustees, and R. H. Whitacre was again placed in charge. During the succeeding seven years the seminary was conducted only in the summer. John M. Smith, Harold Whitacre, M. C. Turwell and A. L. Tustin were the teachers during this period.

At the opening of the present school year (1886) the Fishingcreek monthly meeting of Friends has again become lessee of the property. The buildings and grounds have been improved in appearance, courses of study have been prepared, and every arrangement completed for the accommodation and instruction of a large number of students. The management has not been disappointed. August 16, 1886, the school opened with seventy-five pupils. Anna C. Dorland, of Philadelphia, is principal. Her assistants are Roland Spenser and Frances Foulk. A normal class is under the tuition of Lizzie Hart, of Doylestown, Sidney B. Frost and George L. Mears, of Philadelphia.

Among those who have attended this school may be mentioned B. Frank Hughes, of Philadelphia; Charles B. Brockway and Thomas J. Vanderslice, of Bloomsburg, and J. B. Knittle, of Catawissa, all of whom have at various times been members of the state legislature. It remains to be seen whether the record of the seminary in the future will approach its usefulness in the past.

JACKSON.

The unwieldy proportions of Greenwood interfered with the convenient transaction of township business to such an extent that in April, 1837, a proposition to annex its northern portion to Sugarloaf was laid before the court. It was not favorably considered however. The petitioners met with better success the following year by requesting the formation of the new township of Jackson from the contiguous portions of Greenwood and Sugarloaf. Fishingcreek became its boundary on the east, and Little Fishingcreek on the west. This arrangement continued in force until January 31, 1840, when the area formerly included in Sugarloaf was reannexed to it, thus reducing Jackson to its limits as at present defined.

Settlement does not appear to have advanced to this region until other portions of the county were marked by the presence of an aggressive population. To a certain extent this may be attributed to the nature of the tenure by which

the lands were held. The Asylum Land Company, a syndicate of land speculators, secured a large tract embracing the whole of this township and the adjoining portions of Sugarloaf, Greenwood and Pine, and of Lycoming and Sullivan counties. The character and methods of such corporations at this period were not such as to recommend them to prospective settlers. This class of people feared, and not without reason, that after paying for lands on the representations of unscrupulous agents, they might find the titles defective, or perhaps fail to find their lands at all. The existence of these circumstances, the utter absence of good roads, and the distance from markets seemed insuperable obstacles in the way of advancing settlement. Not until 1800 did the smoke from a cabin reveal the location of a human habitation. Jacob Lunger removed from Northampton county in that year and settled on Green creek. In the autumn of 1805 Abram Whiteman made an improvement at the head waters of that stream, about four miles from the North mountain and the same distance from the southern boundary of the township. Jonathan Robbins, formerly a resident of Bethlehem township, Huntingdon county, New Jersey, entered this township about 1810, having settled in Sugarloaf, in 1795. In 1811 Paul Hess located north of Waller on a tract of two hundred and forty acres. At this time Levi Priest was living southeast of that village, and George Farver on land bought in 1809 by John Conrad Farver of James Barber. These families comprised the population of the township at this time. Subsequent immigration was drawn principally from Greenwood, although several families removed from New Jersey and the lower counties. The familiar names of Yorks, Golder, Waldron, Everhart, Campbell and Parker may be mentioned among this number.

An incident in connection with the early settlement should not be passed unnoticed, as it affords a striking illustration of the dangers incident to pioneer life, and the courage which characterized the early settlers. Abram Golder, Sr., had gone into a swamp near the present residence of Daniel Young, for the purpose of cutting hoop-poles. His only defensive weapon was a small hatchet, but no danger was apprehended, although it was known that bears and other wild animals infested the region. He had scarcely begun his work when a panther crossed his path. True to his instinct Mr. Golder's dog attacked the animal, while he himself called for a gun. Not waiting for it, however, he seized a large pine-knot, and when an opportunity was presented struck the panther's neck with such force that it fell dead at his feet. The animal measured eight feet from the nose to the tip of its tail. Mr. Golder's presence of mind was equalled only by the skill with which he delivered his blow.

The first well constructed road through this section was opened from Unityville, in Lycoming county, to Benton in 1828. The first post-office, Polkville, was established on this road in 1848, at the house of John P. Hess near his present residence, one-half mile west from Waller. Lot Parker succeeded Mr. Hess in 1863, and the office remained at his house until 1866, when D. L. Everhart became postmaster. At the expiration of his term of office it was discontinued several years and was next established at Waller on the mail route from Benton to Muney. The village comprised at that time a church building, school-house and store. The number of buildings has since increased to thirteen, while the fine location and central situation warrants the prediction that it will become a place of considerable local importance. Postal conveniences were extended to the southern part of Jackson in 1878, when the enterprising citizens of that region secured the services of a carrier to bring their mail from Bohrsburg. December 22, 1879, Derr's post-office was established with A. J. Derr as postmaster at his store.

The introduction of church and school organizations followed in the wake of increasing population. John Deumark was the first teacher, and conducted his vocation in a log dwelling near the location of the Union church building at Waller. This school was opened in the winter of 1821-22. A school-house was built in this vicinity the following year, and here John Keeler and William Yocum continued the work begun by their predecessor. The first house for school purposes in lower Jackson was built in 1825. Cornelius McEwen, Helen Calvin, Joseph Orwig and Peter Girtou, successively taught at this place. The township maintains four schools for a term of five months. The appearance of the buildings and grounds compares favorably with similar school establishments in thickly settled localities.

The different religious denominations represented did not secure houses of worship until a comparatively recent period. As early as 1819 the township was visited by ministers of the Baptist denomination on their missionary tours through this section. Joel Rodgers and Elias Dodson, the former a licentiate, the latter an ordained minister, regularly held monthly services, preaching in houses, barns, in the open air, in the woods and in school-houses, when they were erected. Subsequent to this Samuel Chapin, Brookins Potter and Merrit Harrison made excursions from Huntington, Luzerne county, and maintained the appointments in Jackson for several years. They all labored without compensation. They were plain, earnest men, and supported themselves by farming at their homes. Elders William S. Hall and J. Edminster, preached occasionally, 1845-49. In 1852 Reverends A. B. Runyon and F. Langdon visited Jackson and held a series of meetings which resulted in a number of conversions. For some years previous to this time efforts had been made to build a house of worship. Upon the death of John Christian in 1849, who was deeply interested in this, the work stopped. Finally, September, 11, 1853, the completed structure was dedicated. In the autumn of 1848 Reverend John S. Miller held a protracted meeting, and thirty or forty accessions were made to the church. The necessity of an organization became apparent. March 24, 1856, the Benton Baptist church was organized with a membership of nineteen, resident principally in Jackson, although twenty-two persons had been converted at the former place the preceding winter through the efforts of Reverend E. M. Alden. The following summer this church was admitted into the Northumberland Baptist association. Reverend J. Shanafelts succeeded Mr. Alden in 1859. The violent political agitation of the succeeding six years resulted in virtually disbanding this congregation. Reverends Alden, Furman, Zeigler, Stephens and Tustin preached occasionally. May 5, 1866, at the instance of Mr. Furman, a meeting was held at Benton to consider the propriety of attempting a reorganization. It was at once decided to do this. John R. Davis and Theodore W. Smith were elected deacons, and John F. Derr, clerk. March 6, 1869, the name was changed to "Jackson Baptist church," which it still retains. The Sunday-school was organized in 1870. The resignation of Mr. Tustin in 1872 severed his connection with this church. Reverend Benjamin Shearer was pastor from 1873 to 1882. Mr. Tustin again became pastor in 1882, but was succeeded in the winter of 1885-86 by Joseph W. Crawford, a licentiate of the Northumberland Baptist association. Considering the difficulties under which the existence of this church has been maintained, there is much encouragement in its present prosperous condition.

The Church of Christ (Disciples) of lower Jackson was organized in 1858 with eleven members, among whom were Luther German, Iram Derr, Thomas W. Young, and Absalom McHenry, all of whom had formerly been connected with the churches at Benton and Stillwater. The following persons have suc

cessively been its pastors: John Sutton, J. J. Harvey, A. Rentan, Edward E. Orvis, Charles S. Long, C. W. Cooper and D. M. Kinter. Luther German and Iram Derr have been elders of this church since its organization. The church edifice in which this body worships was built in 1879, and dedicated in November of that year by Reverend C. G. Bartholomew and John Ellis.

The Evangelical Association is represented in this township by two organizations. The older, at upper Jackson, was established by Reverends James Dunlap and Jeremiah Young. The former preached at "Hilltown" (Waller) in 1846. The first class was formed by Reverend James Seybert and consisted of George Hirleman, Henry Wagner, Michael Kemly, David Jemly and Frederick Wile. At this time the congregation was embraced in Columbia circuit, which included the whole of this county. The union church building at Waller was built in 1854. The Evangelical class at lower Jackson was formed in 1876 with nineteen members, and D. B. Stevens class leader. Reverends James T. Shultz and C. D. Moore are at present in charge of Waller circuit. It is to be regretted that church buildings in this section were erected with an undenominational ownership. Though a necessary expedient at the time, this has done much to retard the growth of the different churches.

CHAPTER XIII.

MOUNT PLEASANT AND ORANGE TOWNSHIPS.

MOUNT PLEASANT.

PREVIOUS to August, 1789, the region at the junction of the two Fishing creeks was included in Wyoming township, Northumberland county; during the succeeding ten years, in Fishingcreek; from 1799 to 1818, in Fishingcreek, Greenwood and Bloom. In January, 1818, the township of Mount Pleasant was erected, a comparatively small area north of Big Fishing creek being received from Bloom, and all that part of the township northward to the Mount Pleasant hills, from Greenwood and Fishingcreek.

It was while the latter township comprehended this whole area that it began to show the results of settlement and improvement. Those features of the region which most favorably impressed the land-buyer were its strong growth of timber and inexhaustible supply of water. The nature and quality of the timber, particularly, was such as to insure a fertile soil and invite improvement and cultivation. Although distinguished at a later period by a strong German element, the population of the region south of the Mount Pleasant hills was originally composed of English people from New Jersey. They were from Sussex county, in that state, and followed their neighbors who had located in the vicinity of Jerseytown. Not until the close of the revolution, however, and the establishing of peace and security on the border, did this section receive the attention of those who subsequently made it their home. It appears that Peter Eveland and Jacob Force were among the first to permanently locate here, the former near Welliversville, the latter at Kitchen's church, in the north-east part of Mount Pleasant township. Abram Welliver's land adjoined the farms of both of them, and embraced the site of the village which bears his name. Frederick Miller, a German from Northampton county, was the

proprietor of the village of Millerstown, but did not enter the township until a later period. John Mordau, who had lived in the same township of Sussex county, New Jersey, as Eveland and Fore, followed them to the Mount Pleasant hills but removed a few years later to Little Fishing creek, where he built the first saw mill in the present limits of the township. John Kester located on the hill above the village of Mordausville. In 1798 a road was surveyed over the Mount Pleasant hills to the Greenwood valley beyond; from that time until 1856 it was the only highway from north to south in the region. The position of the township near the growing towns of Bloomsburg, Orangeville, and Millville prevented the growth of any important villages on its own territory. Its exclusively agricultural resources and the inconvenience of distributing any products that might be manufactured, have not favored the establishment of industries of this character.

Quiet country villages have, however, clustered round each of the two hotels that formerly received the travelers on the Mount Pleasant road. Welliversville, first known by that name when Thomas Welliver was commissioned postmaster in 1857, comprises several substantial farm-houses, and the shops of two mechanics. At Millerstown the first post-office in the township was opened in 1821 by Frederick Miller, in the days when every package or letter was receipted to the sender, and the date of its delivery, its destination and the amount of postage paid, reported to the department at Washington. Subsequently the office at this point was discontinued; it was again established in 1873 under the name of Canby, the year the gallant general of that name was treacherously killed. At this point a dozen houses, a place of worship and a school-building, suggest thrift and prosperity.

The last village to make its appearance was Mordausville, the nucleus of which was the saw-mill of John Mordau, built in the early years of the township's settlement. The Mordausville woolen-mills, established in 1828 by Joseph E. Sands and Thomas Mather, have made the place a well known point. Mr. Sands became sole proprietor in 1860; on his death, in 1881, Charles S. Sands succeeded to the business. During the first years it was in operation farmers brought wool here to be carded, and after spinning, and weaving the cloth, returned it for the finishing touches of the fulling and pressing machines. Mr. Sands' enterprise and energy did not long submit to a process of manufacture subject to so many delays. He early introduced improved machinery, and was thus enabled to perform every process of the manufacture. The product of these looms found a ready sale in the coal regions of this state, and continues to do so wherever introduced. He established, also, the only store that still exists in the township, and secured for the community a post-office, known first as Bear Run but subsequently as Mordausville. In addition to these features of the place, it comprises a number of private houses, two saw-mills, and the shops of various mechanics.

The church buildings of Mount Pleasant township, three in number, are located near the old Mount Pleasant road. Two of the congregations are Methodist Episcopal, and one an English Lutheran. The former are known as the White and Kitchen appointments. The Kitchen church-building was erected in 1859, but services for many years previous had been held in the Welliversville school-house, and, previous to its erection, in the house of Harman Kramer. White's church-building was erected in 1875, during the pastorate of Reverend Frank P. Gearhart. The White, Oman, Shipman, Metick and Hilbert families were connected with this organization during its earlier history.

The English Lutheran church of Canby was organized November 18, 1859,

in the Millerstown school house by Reverend E. A. Sharrets, of Espy. The present house of worship was built two years later. The congregation is connected with the Espy charge of the Susquehanna synod.

The early schools of the township, as well as its villages and churches, were formed near the old Mount Pleasant road. Peter Oman, desirous of providing some educational advantages for his children, employed an instructor to teach them at his own house. Children of neighboring families were also received into this school. Subsequently three houses were built, located respectively on lands of Joseph Gilbert, Aaron Kester and Andrew Crouse. The substantial appearance of some of the school-houses of Mount Pleasant, and the taste exhibited in the arrangement and shading of the grounds, evince a progressive spirit among some of its citizens.

ORANGE.

Orange is situated in the southern part of the fertile Fishing creek valley. There are two townships westward to the Montour county line; it is also the third township from Luzerne county. Its position in that part of the county of Columbia north of the Susquehanna river is as nearly central as the irregular formed unequal area of the different townships permit. As elsewhere in its course Fishing creek here follows a winding channel, the current in some places splashing and foaming as it widens over a primitive bed of red shale or a sand-bar of its own creation; in others, quietly meandering along the base of wooded hills and in the shade of overhanging trees, whose reflection in the clear depths of the stream below is not disturbed by the slightest ripple on its surface. In this township the volume of the stream is considerably increased by the waters of Green creek, which enter it just above Orangeville, and several miles farther in its course by Stony brook, a smaller tributary stream. At the point of its junction with the former Fishing creek makes a bold curve around the Knob mountain.

This elevation is an interesting and peculiar feature of the topography. Rising abruptly from the low valley of the stream, the mountain continues in an unbroken trend for miles to the east. It is but a natural surprise that its regular crest formed the division line of the townships at its base; and this indeed it did at the time when Bloom and Fishing creek met each other, and Mount Pleasant adjoined both just across the creek. Now, however, the western extremity of the Knob has ceased to be a boundary, and overlooks on all sides the hills and valleys of the township of Orange. It is only since 1840, however, that this order of things has existed. Previous to that date the part of Orange south of Fishing creek and a line which passed just north of the present limits of the town of Orangeville was embraced in Bloom township; that portion west of Fishing and Green creeks, in Mount Pleasant; and to complete the enumeration of the townships in which Orange was originally included, the part east of Green creek and north of the Knob was within the limits of Fishing-creek. A few years previous, in deference to the wishes of the electors of the locality, about the same area had been formed into the election district of Orange. Previous to this change primary meetings were held at Light Street, while Bloom was the voting place for the whole region. The obvious inconvenience of this arrangement suggested the propriety of the change, and the creation of the new township, met with little opposition.

The earliest mention of people living in this part of the Fishing creek valley occurs in connection with Salmon's capture by the Indians in the year 1780. It is said that the same party of savages with whom he journeyed as a prisoner murdered a family who then lived at the foot of Knob mountain on

the bank of the creek. The rangers who followed from Sunbury buried the mangled corpses where they were found, on the east bank of the stream. Since then the channel has gradually crossed to the west side of the swamp, whose subsequent drainage has opened for cultivation quite a wide strip of land formerly covered with water. While plowing here a few years since some workmen discovered a human skull, and on further excavation unearthed two complete skeletons, which, however, crumbled to ashes when removed from their rude coffin of decayed logs. The people would fain associate the appearance of these "fearful guests" with the Indian outrages of 1750, and there seems a degree of probability that their view is correct.

Following the course of the stream, the savages camped for the night under a spreading white oak tree on the point of land at the junction of Green and Fishing creeks. The next morning two of their number left the camp, crossed Fishing creek, and after an absence of several hours returned with their blankets filled with a dark-looking substance apparently cut with tomahawks. They proceeded to melt it, upon which it was seen to be lead ore of a very good quality. This has induced the owners of the knob to make investigation concerning the presence of an out-crop of this valuable ore; but no discoveries of any value have as yet rewarded their efforts, although the Indians certainly obtained lead from such a deposit. The occurrence has always existed in the traditions of the locality, and seems fairly probable.

About the year 1750 the region around Knob mountain was again invaded, this time by a party of peaceful immigrants. They journeyed from New Jersey across the Broad mountain to the present site of Berwick, and thence westward to the mouth of Fishing creek. Following its course northward they cut their way through the almost impenetrable wood from Light Street, then represented by a single house, and the farthest settlement from the river in the valley; pushing farther to a distance of three or four miles they reached their destination, and established their camp under the same tree and on the same ground occupied by hostile savages more than a decade before. The waters of the creeks subsequently washed away the point of land between them; and in a freshet about twenty-five years ago the tree itself was carried away by the restless current. A sand-bar now occupies the place where it once stood.

The party consisted of Abram Kline, his wife, and a family of grown sons, some of whom were also married and accompanied by their families. They lived in their wagons and a tent beneath this tree during the first summer until a cabin was built. This first structure erected by them is still standing on the land of Hixson Kitchen. An important article of food was the milk from their cows. They felled "lin-trees," the leaves of which served for both grass and hay. During the second and third summers the united labor of the family had cleared a tract of considerable extent, and some wheat and corn was raised. The nearest mill was at Sunbury, thirty-five miles distant. When the wheat had been threshed and cleaned it was put into sacks, which were securely fastened to the backs of several horses. The man in charge led the foremost horse, while the bridles of those behind were united by a rope to the load of the animal in front. Thus equipped the "caravan" wound slowly through the woods to the river, where the grain was transferred to a batteau or raft, and thus completed its journey. Subsequently a mill was built at Catawissa, and was a great convenience. Matthias, Isaac and George Kline built cabins for their families and farmed the region between the creeks just above their father's homestead. Thus was established what was, at this time, the out-post of civilization in the Fishing creek valley.

It was not until 1796, however, that Abram Kline, being firmly convinced

that the region was fertile and the climate healthful, secured a title for his land. By a warrant of April 3, 1799, the tract had originally been surveyed for Hester Barton. This was one of the earliest surveys in the Fishing creek valley. Hester Barton subsequently married Paul Zutzinger, from whom, under date of April 21, 1796, the title passed to Abram Kline. The tract was of considerable extent, and adjoined the lands of Randall Mitchell, Jonathan McClure and Charles Smith in right of William Anderson. Including several tracts on both sides of Green creek, which the Klines secured by patents, their lands comprised an area of six and seven hundred acres.

Other owners of lands north of Fishing creek were George Cutts, William Montgomery, Catharine Razor, Frederick Yeungling and Andrew Crouse. South of that stream were the tracts of Whitehead Jones, Thomas Christy, Richard Peters, Jnos. Randail and Abner Kline.

Abram Kline and his sons did not long remain the only settlers within the present limits of Orange township. The Whites, Parks and Culpes followed from New Jersey; George and Frederick Rantz, James VanHorn, the Neenbachs and Woremans came from Berks and Northampton counties. Peter Blank and Andrew Larish came from New Jersey about 1800, and Samuel Staddon about the same time from Lancaster county. Ludwig Herring and the Vance and Patterson families arrived among the last years of what may be called the early history of the township.

To lessen the labor of building houses and barns Abram Kline constructed a saw-mill before he had been in the region many years, in all probability prior to the year 1800. The demand for sawed lumber, however, did not reach his expectations, and the mill decayed from disuse. It was abandoned and nearly all traces of it were obliterated seventy years ago. This mill was situated near the present site of Laurel-Hill cemetery.

A few years afterward two Jews built a grist-mill several miles farther down on the site of a modern building now owned by John Hoffman. This mill was owned for many years by General McDowell of Berwick. Another old mill was built by Henry Geiger, but sold by him to Jacob Seidle in 1822; Wesley Bowman, the present owner, came into possession twenty-two years later.

The road opened by the Klines from Light Street to their homes was soon extended by the settlers who followed them to the settlements farther north in the Fishing creek valley. The trading point for all this region was Bloomsburg, as no town then existed farther up the valley of the creek. But in 1822 Clemuel G. Ricketts, a native of Fairview county, Ohio, conceived the idea of planting a town at the foot of Knob mountain. The advantages of this location for a commercial center first presented themselves to his mind: all the travel from upper Fishing creek passed this point, the base of the mountain and the channel of the stream being but little farther apart than the width necessary for a road-way. There was here a level plot of ground, hemmed in by the mountain, creek and surrounding hills, but amply large enough to accommodate the prospective growth of the town. With a sagacity, penetration and energy rarely equaled he began the work of laying out his town within a few months after entering Columbia county. He purchased from Henry Dildine and others, heirs of Andrew Dildine, the ground on which the town of Orangeville now stands. This deed was dated March 15, 1822. The tract was included in a much larger one, originally patented to Thomas Minshall. His executors, William Crabbe and John Ewing, by indenture of May 14, 1793, conveyed it to Henry Dildine and John Frutchey, executors of the will of Andrew Dildine; and from his heirs, as above stated, it came into possession of Clemuel G. Ricketts.

When, in 1822, he bought the site of the town, a log building occupied the site of the house owned by the late John Cavanaugh. This was a farm house and was occupied by Abraham Eveland. Another was farther down, along Spring run, just where the stable of the Orangeville hotel has since been built. The lower timbers of this house were so rotten that it was necessary to support the corner with a stout prop. The former tenant, Harman Labour, having vacated it, the proprietor of the town, took possession and occupied it with his family until a more substantial habitation could be created. In the meantime, however, the course of the road, which here made a curve round the foot of the mountain, was so changed as to be exactly straight; and, on either side, lots of convenient size were laid off and offered for sale. Two of these, situated where Spring run crosses the road, a short distance from the house occupied by Ricketts, were bought by Elisha Boon, who at once erected a dwelling house and tannery, thus beginning a manufacturing industry when the town as yet hardly had an existence except in the mind of the proprietor. He pushed his new house to completion as rapidly as possible, and in the same year (1822), having purchased the stock of goods of an Espy merchant, he removed them to his house and opened the first store in Orangeville. Ludwig Herring was employed to bring a wagon load of goods from Philadelphia, and in the following year repeated the journey quite frequently.

Daniel Melick built the third new house, which was at once occupied by Philip Snyder and Solomon Siegfried, from Northampton county. The house is still standing, and is now owned by Mrs. Hayman. On the corner now owned by Alexander B. Stewart, Clemuel G. Ricketts built the next house, in which David Fausey opened the first hotel. Just opposite, the proprietor now completed a brick residence known at present as the Orangeville hotel. John Unger removed to the village in 1824, and built many of the first houses.

Some interesting stories are related of the experiences of the people with bears and wolves. It appears that the fastnesses of the Knob mountain were the favorite haunts of these animals. Occasionally a black bear would come down from the mountain, walk through the "town" with the most perfect unconcern and self-possession, and break into the swamp below; for at this time between the road and creek there was a dense growth of underbrush, with here and there the bare, naked top of a dead pine rising above the foliage and the mire below. On one occasion the little daughter of a farmer who lived just above the store was sent to bring the cows. She ran down the road a short distance and returned with the news that she had seen something big and black which was not a cow. The first traveler over the road in the morning reported having seen the tracks of a bear. For weeks afterward the mothers could not repress a feeling of uneasiness when their children were out of sight. It does not appear, however, that any loss of life resulted from the depredations of these fierce brutes.

The number of houses in the town having increased to five or six, the establishment of a post-office was agitated. This involved the choice of a name as a necessary preliminary. The sages of the village having, as usual, congregated in the store, the question was freely discussed. Knobtown was suggested as significant of the locality; Rickettsville, as a deserved compliment to the founder, and "The Trap" in consideration of his foresight in locating the town where it intercepted all the travel from the region above. Mr. Ricketts observed that some of the old residents might enjoy hearing the familiar names of their former homes, and it appeared that some of those farther up the creek had come from Orange county, New York, and others from Orange, New

Jersey. Thomas Mills, his clerk, thereupon suggested the name *Orangeville*, which was at once adopted, and has clung to the place ever since.

Elisha Egan continued his tannery for many years. A distillery was once in operation on the same ground now occupied by the Methodist church-building. Benajah Hayburn began the manufacture of farming implements soon after. William Schnyder succeeded to the business in 1853, and continued it for twenty years. After passing through various hands and experiencing successive reverse and prosperity, the manufacturing industry is now conducted by White and Connor. The Orangeville plows and grain-threshers have a high reputation wherever introduced. Alfred Howell in 1853 opened an undertaking establishment. In 1855 James B. Harmon became proprietor and extended the business in various directions. He introduced the first hearse ever used in the region, and manufactured furniture for many years. The town at present comprises more than a hundred substantial homes, numerous stores and three church-edifices.

All of the latter were preceded in the time of their erection by the old McHenry church-building. It was situated about two miles west of Orangeville. Andrew Larish gave land for the church site soon after he entered the region in 1800; the church-building was erected about 1810, and was used as a house of worship by the Reformed, Lutheran and Presbyterian congregations for more than a quarter of a century. Among those who preached here were Rev. George Dieffenbach of the Reformed church, Baughey and Pennington of the Lutheran, and Patterson and Hudson, Presbyterians. In 1815 Harman Faussey fenced off a part of his farm for a burial ground. It had however been a place of interment five years previous. Edward McHenry came into possession of the farm in 1828, and increased the size of the grave-yard. The place took its name from him. Among those buried here are Enzias Vance, Archibald Patterson, Frederick Rantz, Andrew Dildine and others of the first settlers of the region.

In 1837 the roof of the church-building collapsed beneath the weight of a heavy snow. The ruins of the building were removed shortly afterward to make place for a school-house. But the ravages of time cannot destroy the good that has resulted from the services of worship held in this rude log church.

During the succeeding year there was considerable discussion as to where the new church-building should be located. The influence of Clemuel G. Ricketts resulted in the choice of Orangeville. The three denominations who had worshiped at McHenry's again united their means and in 1839 erected the union church building, at a cost of one-thousand six-hundred dollars. The churches had now increased in membership, and from this point may be considered separately.

The Presbyterian appointment was at this time a preaching station of the old Briar-creek charge. Occasional services in the Orangeville school-house were held by pastors on their way to McHenry's. Reverend David J. Waller, Sr., of Bloomsburg, became pastor in 1838, and from that time services were held with a greater degree of regularity than formerly. The church was formally organized in 1842, with Samuel White, John B. Patterson and John B. Edgar, elders. The other original members were their wives, Sarah White, Ann Charity Patterson and Elizabeth Edgar. Isaac Kline and Mary Kline, John White and Lucy White, Ann Kline, Ruth Dildine and Mary Welsh complete the list of the original members. Mary Welsh is the only one still in connection with the church. It was Isaac Kline, the father of Colonel Hiram R. Kline, who raised the subscription for the building. Reverend Charles

Williamson became pastor in 1843, and Reverend George W. Nowell four years later. The latter still lives at an advanced age in Nebraska. He was succeeded in 1858 by Reverend W. P. Teitsworth. In 1861 Reverend Nathaniel Spear settled here, preaching also at Rokosburg and in Benton township. In 1876 Reverend David J. Waller, Jr., was called to the pastorate. He remained for a year and a half, when he resigned to take charge of the Bloomsburg State Normal School. He was followed in 1877 by Reverend C. K. Canfield, the present pastor. Since that time the membership has increased from forty-eight to one hundred. The present handsome church edifice was built in 1885 and dedicated during the following year.

The Reformed congregation at Orangeville was formerly part of the Bloomsburg charge. When the Reverend William Goodrich resigned his position as its pastor in 1865, the Orangeville charge was formed; it embraced the congregations at Orangeville, St James and Mount Zion. April 1, 1866, Reverend E. B. Wilson was called to this pastorate at a salary of five-hundred dollars a year; he served until his death, in May, 1898. He is buried in the cemetery at Arentdsville, Adams county. Though not an educated man, his rare ability made him peculiarly useful at a time when the charge needed a strong guiding-hand. For three years the charge was without a pastor; the removal of many prominent members created discouragement. In August, 1899, Reverend A. Houtz, the present incumbent, became pastor; since then its condition has materially improved, its membership has increased, and the contributions to benevolence made more systematic and regular.

The Orangeville Lutheran charge was organized by Reverend P. Bergstresser; he arrived at the place in September, 1857. As directed by the Susquehanna Conference (since grown to the Susquehanna Synod) he organized a charge consisting of the congregations at Orangeville, Rohrsburg, Zion's and Briarcreek.

The Orangeville Methodist Episcopal church was formerly embraced in the Bloomsburg circuit. In 1852 the Orangeville circuit was formed, with Reverend Albert Hartman as first preacher in charge. Twenty-three years previous, however, in 1829, Reverend J. W. Dunahay preached the first sermon ever delivered in Orangeville, from the twenty-first verse of the third chapter of Revelations. Religious services were held in the school-house until 1843, when a brick church building was erected opposite Snyder's mill. The growth of the church in numbers and wealth rendered the building of a new house of worship a feasible, as well as a necessary, undertaking. At a meeting of the trustees January 10, 1880, it was decided to begin the enterprise. The present location at the corner of Pine and Mill streets was selected two weeks later. On Sunday, April 10, 1881, the corner-stone was laid; September 11 of the same year the new structure was dedicated; Reverends T. O. Clees, Elial M. Chilcoat and A. B. Hooven have been pastors since that time.

During the same pastorate Reverend T. O. Clees built a tasteful frame structure at the McHenry appointment; it is now the place of worship of a growing congregation.

Mountain Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 264, of Orangeville, has an existence nearly as old as any of its church buildings. It was instituted September 17, 1847, with Abraham Covell, N. G.; George W. Loit, V. G.; Joseph E. Sands, secretary; and Elijah G. Ricketts, treasurer.

November 12, 1870, Oriental Lodge, No. 460, F. & A. M. of Orangeville was instituted. The original members were James B. Harman, Miles A. Williams, Frederick Laubach, John F. Brown, Alick H. Megargall, Jeremiah

Comstock, Hiram C. Eves, Jacob M. Harman, Nathaniel Spear, John Hancock, Orville A. Megargall and Peter Laubach. It was chartered December 7, 1856. Both these societies hold their meetings in the Old Fellows' hall.

The early school history of Orange township, as well as its early settlement, is associated with the Kline family; for it was on the farm of Hiram R. Kline that the first school was taught. Among these early teachers were Daniel Rake, Philip Doder and Jonathan Colley. George Vance opened a school in a log building which stood below Orangeville, at a later period. Among those who subsequently taught here was Clemuel G. Bicketts. The first school house in Orangeville was built in the year 1824, and stood at the intersection of Mill and Pine streets. It was a place for the holding of religious services as well. Among the first teachers were Abraham Kline and Ira Daniels.

The growth of a population of more than ordinary intelligence and enterprise has resulted in the establishment at Orangeville of an institution of learning far superior to the average village high-school. The Orangeville Male and Female Academy was incorporated by act of assembly dated March 11, 1858. Pursuant to the directions of the charter a board of trustees was elected. This first board consisted of George W. Lott, Samuel Achenbach, Michael C. Vance, James S. Woods, Wesley Bowman, Hiram R. Kline, and Edward Lazarus. They appointed Reverend Peter Bergstresser first principal. He prepared a course of study contemplating a period of three years for its completion. On May 1, 1860, the Orangeville Male and Female Academy was opened in the public school building with thirty-two students. Reverend Bergstresser continued as principal two terms, when the conflicting duties of his pastorate and school-room compelled him to relinquish the latter. At his recommendation John A. Shank, a graduate of Wittenberg College, Springfield, Ohio, was elected as his successor.

The trustees, meanwhile, had formed a stock company for the purpose of obtaining funds for the erection of a school building. This was completed and occupied by Professor Shank and his school in the autumn of 1861. The attendance was large, and the school enjoyed a fair degree of prosperity in every way. At the beginning of the next year, 1862, Reverend H. D. Walker, a Baptist clergyman, was placed in charge. Two years later, in 1864, he was called upon to take charge of a number of soldiers' orphans. He rented the academy building and grounds from the trustees, and transformed the institution into a "Soldiers' Orphan School." He also erected a building on a lot adjoining the academy grounds for the occupation of the children. Prior to its completion they were received into private families, and every provision for their comfort made by the citizens of the town. The "Home" was occupied in the spring of 1866. Under the efficient government of the principal and matrons, Mrs. Charles Walker and Priscilla Snyder, the appearance of the school children was always neat and cleanly. The general management of the school and its results compared favorably with the reports from other schools of a like character in the state. But the supervisor of orphans' schools, Colonel John F. MacFarland, in consequence of untrue reports to which he gave a too-ready belief, ordered the removal of the children and suspension of the school. The summary execution of his directions caused quite an excitement in the village. Nor did it end here. Reverend Walker carried his case before the bar of the state senate, and secured from that body an appropriation of ten-thousand dollars to remunerate him for the pecuniary loss he suffered from the unwarranted action of the supervisor. There was nothing in the record of this orphan school of which the village of Orangeville need feel ashamed.

In 1870 Professor Isaac E. Schoonover became principal of the academy, which had now been virtually suspended six years. He remained in charge four years and a half. In 1875 Reverend Alfred Houtz, the present Reformed pastor, succeeded him; John Aikman and Francis Herring taught the yearly term of 1876 and 1877. Reverend Charles R. Canfield was principal from 1877 to 1882; Professor Francis Heck from 1882 to 1884; Professor James F. Harkens, of Juniata county, is the present principal.

The school has had a checkered career, but in the main has done good work. It has ceased to be governed by a board of trustees, and the property is now owned by Silas A. Conner, a public spirited citizen who has materially improved its appearance. Although its patronage is confined to a comparatively limited area, in moulding individual character and elevating the tastes and social life of the immediate community, it has done a work the importance of which can hardly be estimated.

CHAPTER XIV.

HEMLOCK AND MONTOUR TOWNSHIPS.

HEMLOCK.

AT the November session of the court in 1801, Hemlock was erected out of Mahoning township, both being then in Northumberland county. It is therefore one of the twelve townships embraced in Columbia county when it was originally organized. A part of Hemlock, as at present constituted, was included in Montour county by the provisions of the act first defining the boundary line. The act of January 15, 1853, however, provided for a revision of the line, and fixed the present western limits of this township.

In the earliest warrants for surveys, this region is mentioned as Wyoming township, Northumberland county. Hemlock creek is here mentioned, but the location is more definitely fixed by reference to Fishing creek, a larger stream. The extreme northeast corner of the township was surveyed, in pursuance of a warrant granted to John Nicholson, southward along Little Fishing creek: Robert Bogard, William Oike, Philip Hahn, David Lynn and Elizabeth Gray were the warrantees. The land at the forks of Fishing and Hemlock creeks was surveyed for William Patterson; north of this, and east of the Hemlock, were the tracts of Evan Owen, Michael Bright, Henry Fuak, Philip Gable, Samuel Emmitt, Sebricht Wagner, Alexander Johnson and James Ellis. West of the Hemlock, Margaret and Daniel Duncan, Thomas Barton, Daniel Montgomery, Nathaniel Brader, Peter Brugler, Andrew Waltman and John Lilly secured large tracts.

Peter Brugler entered this region about the year 1788 or 1790, being among the first to permanently locate within the present limits of the township. His land extended across its western end, from Frosty valley into the *Liebnthal*, a deep, narrow valley, through which the west branch of Hemlock creek runs its way. This tract embraced about six hundred acres. The house he built on the southern slope of Frosty valley was destroyed by fire some years since. On one occasion while out hunting, he had an adventure which illustrates Low

much the life of the pioneer sometimes depended on cautious but decisive action.

The ground was covered with snow to the depth of several inches. He had followed a deer for some distance, when, on turning a hill, he came upon what at first appeared to be an entirely different trail, but the discovery of his own footsteps proved that he had made a circuit, and reached the same trail he had previously traversed, and at the same instant he noticed before him in the snow the prints of an Indian moccasin. Their contrast with his own tracks may have caused a momentary fear, but this only intensified the keenness of his faculties, as the certainty of his danger became conclusive. He remembered having seen a hollow tree when he first passed over the trail. It required but a few minutes to reach it and conceal himself within its dark recess. The stealthy tread of the pursuing savage could be plainly heard at a short distance, and presently his dusky form emerged from the pines into full view. Brugler waited till his rifle was well aimed at the eye of the Indian. The sequel must be inferred. In relating the story he never went beyond this point.

A few years after the coming of Brugler, Peter and Philip Appelmann entered the township. Peter Appelmann succeeded to the ownership of part of the Duncan tract, but was not informed regarding the location of his land, and built a house before the mistake was ascertained. Margaret and Daniel Duncan secured patents for their land under date of December 17, 1774, but subsequently disposed of both to George Clymer, a Philadelphia merchant. It was from him that the Appelmanns received their titles; part of the tract was sold to Hugh McBride, in whose family it remains to-day.

Other German families who came with the Bruglers and Appelmanns or followed them in the course of a few years, were the Ohls, Hartmans, Neyharts, Whitenights, Ledys, Girtons, Menningers, Merles, Grubers, Yocums and Haucks. They emigrated from the older counties of Berks and Northampton, and the adjoining region of New Jersey across the Delaware. They journeyed over the Broad and Little mountains by a road which has since been known as the Lehigh and Susquehanna turnpike. Berwick was its northern terminus, and practically the end of the journey. Sunbury and Catawissa were the points from which supplies were first obtained. The Germans purchased their land from the patentees; few of them received it direct from the state. These first owners were the predecessors of the more recent land jobbers, but their profits were in most cases merely nominal.

Henry Ohl, a soldier of the revolution, entered the township in 1804, from New Jersey. He built a house on the land now owned by his grandson, Samuel Ohl. It has long since disappeared. Ludwig Neyhart's land is now owned by Lewis Girtou. The old house was built in a hollow near where Mr. Girtou's buildings have since been erected, but nearer the springs. Michael Menninger located his buildings on a hill above Little Fishing creek. Henry Warrich was the owner of an adjoining tract. The house he built is still in use on the farm of John Girtou. In the *Liebethal* a saw-mill was erected at an early day, but all trace of it disappeared fifty years ago.

The township of Hemlock is, to the casual observer, almost exclusively agricultural. The hills of the Fishing creek, the *Liebethal* and Frosty valley present nothing in appearance more striking than fields of waving grain or forests of hemlock; but on the slope of Montour ridge, deep seams and furrows, certainly not the water-courses of exhausted springs, arrest the attention and awaken interest. From these drifts, however, the only mineral wealth of the township, iron ore, has been removed until it is practically exhausted.

The first discovery of the ore was made about the year 1822 on the land of

Robert Green, by Henry Young, a farm laborer. He noticed the peculiar color of the ground he was plowing, and procured a pick and shovel to ascertain how deep it continued so. An examination revealed its true character and value and led to the immediate commencement of drift mining. The entire product, until 1844, was hauled across the river to be smelted at Bittler's Easter furnace and the Penn furnace. But in that year the Bloomsburg Railroad and Iron Company began to operate their works, and for ten years received nearly all the ore that was mined in Hemlock township. Since 1854 the firm of McKelvy and Neal, now William Neal and Sons, have divided the product with them.

The company first mentioned owns the "Bank" and "Farrandsville" farms. The latter was purchased from the Farrandsville Iron Company, which mined several hundred tons of ore, and had it forwarded over the canal to their works in Centre county, some time prior to 1844, but never manufactured a ton of iron. The ore was here unloaded and forgotten, apparently, until a few years since, when an enterprising boatman reloaded it and brought it back to Bloomsburg. The Bloomsburg Railroad and Iron Company also retains the ore in land purchased by them from Caleb Barton, but now owned by Edward W. Ivey. It is land bought from Charles R. Paxson and Leonard B. Rupert, and is the Robinson farm now owned by Daniel Yocum.

William Neal and Sons have succeeded McKelvy and Neal as lessees of the land of Daniel, Isaac and Sylvester Pursel. A few years since, having exhausted the surface basins, a shaft was sunk on the north side of Montour ridge. Mining in this way is attended with so much expense as to render it unprofitable. But for the fact that the hard ores thus obtained are needed to mix with others of a different character, the shaft would be abandoned entirely.

The ore drifts of the Montour ridge have contributed largely to the wealth and prosperity of the whole region. The villages of Buckhorn and Wedgetown were built for a class of laborers for whom there is no longer employment. It is not probable that Hemlock township has any resources whose development will necessitate a return of this floating population.

Seventeen years ago, however, when even the most sanguine were forced to admit that the drifts had passed their period of most profitable production, the bluffs on Little Fishing creek began to be looked upon as the probable site for the opening of another industry. A quarry at this point had for years supplied the furnaces at Bloomsburg with limestone; just above this, from the appearance of the shale on the perpendicular surface of the bluff, Reverend Thomas, a clergyman from Northampton county and interested in the manufacture of slate, conceived the idea that suitable material was here available. In the year 1869 the Thomas Slate Company, through William Milnes, its president, purchased twenty-three acres of land along Little Fishing creek. On this land a building was erected, valuable machinery arranged therein, quarries opened, and the manufacture of roofing-slate and slate-mantels begun on an extensive scale. The fine quality and superior finish of their mantels created an encouraging demand. But the death of Mr. Milnes caused the suspension of the works within a few years after they were first operated. The plant has been allowed to rust and rot for the past twelve years. There are no indications that the manufacture will ever again be resumed, although such an occurrence is possible, as slate of superior quality certainly exists.

The circle of local manufactures is thus narrowed to three flouring mills. The Red mill, built some years ago, has recently come into the possession of I. W. McKelvy, who has enlarged and improved it. Near it there were at

one time two establishments known respectively as Grootz's tannery and Minshall's fulling-mill. But the pursuits here conducted, though locally important at one time, can now be referred to only as "lost arts."

Although the village of Buckhorn has been built as the result of the discovery of ore, there is associated with its name a story that begins many years before that occurred. It is said that before any settlement had been made in this section the antlers of a deer, fastened between the forked branches of a white-oak sapling, marked the course of an Indian trail through this region. This tree stood on the edge of a swamp, within three miles of Catawissa. When, subsequently, it became necessary for the pioneers of the upper Fishing creek valley and North mountain to communicate with the forts on the Susquehanna, a path was blazed through the woods, crossing the Indian trail at the Buckhorn tree. The sight of this tree to the weary traveler from the distant settlement, was an assurance of his nearness to friends and safety. Other way-marks disappeared; the blazing on the trees became quite indistinct; and the trees themselves succumbed to decay; but the sapling grew apace, and gradually locked the antlers in a vise-like embrace. It finally completely concealed them in the widening circles of its yearly growth. The story of the buck's horn within was received with questioning credence from the "oldest inhabitants." A few years since, a long-billed bird made an opening to the hollow interior of the tree, revealing the antlers, and also establishing the fact of its early usefulness and later imprisonment. It was removed, and a part has been preserved in a museum at Allentown.

Just opposite this tree, where the house of Isaac Pursel now stands, Vaniah Rees built the first house in the village. It was a hotel, and received the patronage of the stage line from Bloom to Muncy. He bought land from James and Robert Dill, and laid out the town. In 1832, twelve years after Rees built his hotel, Hugh Allen erected another on the site of the present one. Rees built the third house at the opposite end of the village, and in 1836 opened the first store. He subsequently built about twelve houses, nearly one-third the present number.

Hugh Allen was the first postmaster. Noah Prentiss carried the mail from Bloom once a week for many years. About 1850 Israel Bitler was commissioned to carry it twice a week. In 1866 a tri-weekly service was begun by Jacob Crawford, but not until 1883 was the daily mail established. In 1843 Marshall Shoemaker succeeded Allen as postmaster. The office has been in the same building ever since, except one year.

The village comprises a number of well built houses, two stores, a hotel, carriage-shop, school-building and two houses of worship. N. Patterson Moore, proprietor of the carriage-shop, has been justice of the peace for fifteen years. Previous to this Jacob Harris filled the office for twenty-one years. Henry Ohl was the first justice of the peace in Hemlock township after the formation of Columbia county.

The school-building, erected some years since at a cost of three-thousand five-hundred dollars, compares favorably with others of a similar character anywhere. It was originally intended that the school here conducted should be a township high-school, but this design has never been fully carried out. Under the principalship of Josephus Grimes, the first principal and present county superintendent, and his successors, it has done much to raise the standard of teachers and teaching throughout the entire township.

The first school in Hemlock was opened in 1801, the same year that the township was erected. It was held in a dwelling house on the road leading from Buckhorn through Frosty valley. A Mr. Davidson was the first teacher.

Another was opened shortly afterward by Thomas Vanderslice, and a third in the *Liebethal*, just within the present limits of the township. It was widely known as a place for social gatherings and singing-schools. John Nevins was one of its early teachers. Other old teachers were Henry Oil, Jacob Wintersteen and Charles Fortner. The present well-built school houses, and the improved methods of teaching generally pursued, certainly indicate a progress which has kept the system abreast of the times.

It is probable that the school in Frosty valley was opened before religious services of any kind had been held in the township. It is said that Reverend Frederick Plitt, a German Lutheran minister from Philadelphia, followed those of his nationality and faith across the mountains and into the valleys where they had planted their homes. He ministered to the settlers in the Hemlock region; his successors, Reverends Ball, Frey, Weaver and Oyer, preached occasionally in the old school-house a short distance from Buckhorn. The first house of worship, however, built by contributions from persons of all denominations, but dedicated as a Methodist church, was completed in the year 1848, and occupied a lot of ground formerly owned by John McReynolds. Reverends Funk, Price and Conser, of the German Reformed, Evangelical and Methodist denominations, respectively, preached in this building in the years immediately after its erection. Only the Methodists, however, were regularly supplied with religious services. Among the Reverend Conser's successors were Reverends Hartman, Taueyhill, Buckingham, Gearhart, Ross, Bolton, Warren, McClure and Chilcutt.

The old church building, having been in continuous use for twenty years, began to show indications of decay. Reverend T. O. Clees, the pastor in 1868, began to agitate the necessity of immediately replacing it by a new structure. With characteristic energy he pushed the work to completion, and in the following year dedicated an edifice costing seven-thousand dollars. Thomas J. Vanderslice, John Appelman, Jacob Richart and John Kistler, trustees, secured the funds for both this building and the parsonage. The latter was erected several years later on a lot adjoining the church property. The pastors of this church in recent years have been Reverends Bowman, Brittain, Ale, Savage, and W. H. Tubbs, the present incumbent.

The Frosty valley Methodist congregation, as part of the Buckhorn circuit, has had the same pastors as the Buckhorn church, since its organization. It worshiped in a school-house until 1860, when a substantial frame church-building was erected on the road from Bloomsburg to Mooresburg, three miles from Buckhorn. December 23, 1878, Elisha Brugler conveyed to Henry Hodge, William McMichael, John Gulliver, Samuel Runsey, Peter Brugler and Pooley, trustees, the ground on which the building had been completed nine years before. The membership has been weakened considerably in recent years by the removal of persons formerly at work in the mines on the Montour ridge.

Reverend William J. Eyer, the Lutheran minister mentioned above, began to hold religious services in the old Methodist church immediately after it was built, and continued to do so for some years. It was his successor, Reverend E. A. Sharrets, who first organized its scattered membership into a regular congregation. In the winter of 1859-60 he held a protracted meeting which resulted in the conversion of forty-three persons. The organization was effected in the spring of 1860 and numbered sixty three members.

In 1867 Reverend Sharrets was succeeded by Reverend J. M. Rice. During these seven years neither a complete organization nor regular religious service had been maintained. Sunday, Oct. 20, 1867, a re-organization was

effected by the election of James Emmitt and Peter Werkheiser, elders, and George Wenger and John H. Miller, deacons. "Christ's Evangelical Lutheran Congregation of Buckhorn," became part of the Espy charge, and took measures to provide for the support of a regular pastor. The aggressive spirit thus displayed was further manifested in the appointment of a committee to select a suitable lot for a church building. One month later, at a congregational meeting called for the purpose, the present location of the house of worship was chosen, and James Emmitt, Peter Werkheiser, Sr., John H. Miller, Reuben Bombay and George Russell constituted a committee to solicit contributions for the enterprise. On the 24th of November, 1869, the new edifice was dedicated by Rev. E. A. Sharrets, president of the Susquehanna synod. The cost, about five-thousand dollars, was fully provided for. Succeeding pastors have been Reverends B. F. Sellesman, H. C. Halthcox, J. M. Reimunsnyder, William Kelley and E. A. Sharrets, who began his second pastorate April 28, 1878, and has been in charge ever since.

MONTOUR.

The position of Montour is best indicated by reference to the county line, the Susquehanna river and Fishing creek. It adjoins the county of the same name, while the Montour ridge separates it from the township of Hemlock on the north. From the county line it extends east to the Fishing and Hemlock creeks, and from the Montour ridge south to the river. East of Fishing creek, the north bank of the Susquehanna for some distance is a level area of exceptional fertility; but west of the mouth of that stream an elevation abruptly terminating at the water's edge appears in striking contrast. Between these river hills and the Montour ridge at the opposite side of the township is the Dutch valley, so named because of the nationality of the first occupants of its soil.

When it is stated that these first settlers were of German origin, it need hardly be added that they emigrated from Berks and Northampton counties. The first to make their appearance were the Ruperts. They followed the same route as those who preceded them to the region of Roaring creek and Catawissa. Leaving the city of Reading in the spring of 1788, they crossed the mountains of what is now Schuylkill county over a rough wagon track or bridle path, since known as the Reading road. From Catawissa the journey, though comparatively short, was extremely dangerous. The contents of the wagons were placed in canoes and thus taken to the opposite side. The wagons were transported in the same way, two canoes being required for this purpose. The two wheels on each side were placed in one of them, while the rowers took their places between the wheels and under the wagon. A landing was effected as desired just below the mouth of Fishing creek. A rude log cabin, apparently used by a "squatter" for a short time and then abandoned, was occupied until a more substantial habitation could be erected. This "house," which stood near the present site of the Paxton mansion, was considered a marvel of frontier architecture in size and finish. It comprised three rooms instead of the single apartment usually constituting a dwelling. Built in 1788 it was occupied by the Ruperts for thirty years, and a portion has since been incorporated in one of the farm-buildings of the Paxton estate. Thus, in 1788 did Leonard Rupert become the first permanent occupant of any part of Montour township. The tract of land he owned comprised the site of the village which bears his name. Originally surveyed in pursuance of warrant No. 1,000, issued April 3, 1769, to John Spohn, it was patented February 4, 1784, a half interest having been previously secured by Michael Bright, the

owner of large tracts of land in different parts of the state. The original patent designates the tract "Partnership," and locates it "on the North Branch Susquehanna, at the mouth of Fishing creek." Michael Bright was Leonard Rupert's father-in-law, and transferred the title to him in 1801, thirteen years after his first occupation of the soil. Among those who followed him were the Tucker, Frey, Dieterich, Bleeker, Lazarus Hittle and Leiby families, who located in the region beyond the river hill, appropriately known as "Dutch valley."

Although separated from its nearest town by the broad channel of the Susquehanna, the region at the mouth of Fishing creek was not necessarily entirely secluded. On the other hand its people had more facilities for learning what was transpiring at other places in the outside world. In 1786, and during the subsequent twenty-five years, Sunbury and Wilkesbarre were the seats of justice in the valley of the "North Branch," and the only towns of any importance in that section of the state. The constant stream of travel between these two points found a road near the river, its shortest and easiest route. From Danville to the mouth of Fishing creek, however, the course of this highway avoided the almost impassable river hills, and traversed the Dutch valley in their rear. At the mouth of Fishing creek the stream was crossed by a ferry. Although not a regular public-house, Leonard Rupert's establishment was practically rendered such by the hospitality of its proprietor. The distinguished personages of the day, judges and lawyers, as well as others of every character and occupation, here found a ready welcome.

A ferry was established at the exact points of the river now crossed by the railroad bridge. Its first proprietor was William Hughes, and afterward a Mr. Clark. As they objected to paying Mr. Rupert for the use of his lands at the terminus on his side of the river, he established a ferry of his own, which eventually absorbed its rival. In 1829 the "North-Branch" canal was opened and the packet became a formidable rival to its predecessor, the stage-coach. The work of excavating a channel at the base of the river hills, and the building of an aqueduct across Fishing creek, were among the most difficult works of their respective characters accomplished throughout its entire extent. In the summer of 1853 the rail-road bridge across the Susquehanna was begun. September 5, 1854, the first train passed over it, and Rupert station, on the Catawissa, Williamsport and Elmira rail-road, was established. Wesley Fleming was appointed first freight agent at this point, and still remains in his original capacity after thirty-two years of continuous service. As the only rail-road point in Columbia county, north of the river, Rupert became a place of some importance, although it comprised, when the rail-road was opened, but two houses, the Paxton mansion and the lock-keeper's house. Four years later, January 1, 1858, the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg rail-road was opened to Rupert, which was for some months its southern terminus. But before discussing the subsequent growth of the town, it is necessary to state an important circumstance in the history of the township in general.

One of the results of the opening of the "North-Branch" canal was an increase in population more rapid in proportion to the relatively shorter time required to perform the journey from the lower counties. And a result of this was the formation of the township of Montour. The agitation of the public-school question, however, was the immediate cause of the change in the political organization of the county. Originally embraced in the extensive township of Turbot, the "region on the North Branch Susquehanna at the mouth of Fishing creek" was subsequently included in Mahoning and Hombeck, and in 1837 erected into the township of Montour. It appears that some of the

most prominent citizens of the township thus formed had tried in vain to secure efficient schools under the act of 1834; failing to do so, they sought a separate organization, with results, educationally, highly satisfactory. Having made this necessary digression, the account of the growth of the village of Rupert from the time it became important as a rail road point may be resumed.

Three years after the completion of the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg rail road, W. M. Monroe established a powder keg manufactory at its junction with the Catawissa road. From a comparatively small beginning, this enterprise has grown to considerable local importance. With improved machinery and a full force of workmen, it has a capacity of one thousand kegs per day. They find a ready sale at the Dupont powder works at Wapwallopen, in Luzerne county, and Wilmington, Delaware.

It was several years after this, however, that what promised to be the most important industry of the place was begun, by the establishment of extensive paint works. The Susquehanna Slate Company had begun the manufacture of paint at their slate works some distance from Rupert on the Fishing creek. In order to extend this branch of their business and avail themselves of the rare facilities of Rupert for the shipment of their product, the plant was removed thither in 1871, and the manufacture of paints begun, under the firm name of Reay and Drehr. The works had been in operation but ten days when a destructive fire reduced them to ashes. While the ruins were yet smoking, new buildings were begun and pushed to completion with energy. Owing to the financial depression of 1885 and the following year, the manufactory was temporarily suspended.

Beside the two industries mentioned, Rupert comprises about twenty five dwellings, a store and hotel, the "Rupert Marble Works," and the coal office of Paxton & Harman. It combines a beautiful and healthful location with exceptional convenience of access to all parts of the country. Its educational and religious interests are represented by a commodious school-building and a house of worship—the only one in the township.

The original predecessor of the Rupert school-house was a rudely framed building occupied by contractors while constructing the aqueduct across Fishing creek. Harriet Rupert opened a school here in 1834, but removed it to a more comfortable and suitable building on her father's land. The present school appliances and methods in Montour township compare favorably with others in rural districts anywhere. Until 1884 the school-building was the place of religious services as well. In June, 1870, Reverend Creever of Bloomsburg delivered the first Methodist sermon in Rupert in the dwelling house of James Farnsworth. From 1869 to 1872 Reverends Barsaux, Irvin, Shunsberger and Hertz conducted Evangelical services in the school-house. In September, 1884, the corner-stone of a Methodist Episcopal church was laid with appropriate ceremonies by Reverend G. W. Stevens, then pastor at Buckhorn. It was completed the following winter. Its general appearance is tasteful, substantial and attractive.

CHAPTER XV.

MADISON AND PINE TOWNSHIPS.

MADISON.

THIS township embraces that part of Columbia county west of Little Fishing creek and Pine township, north of Hemlock, east and south of the adjoining counties of Montour and Lyeonung. A striking feature of the topography is the "divide," a continuation of a spur from the Muncy hills. It extends in a direction nearly parallel with the course of Little Fishing creek, and defines the basins of that stream and of the Chillisquaque. The latter here takes its rise, and flows in Madison, through the fertile Jerseytown valley. This is the only area of any extent in the county drained by a tributary of the "West Branch."

"Frozen Duck" is the literal meaning of the Indian designation, Chillisquaque. The contribution of this people to the history of the region about its source is not, however, confined to the single circumstance of bestowing upon it this name. The Indian trail from the "West Branch" to Nescopeck crossed the "divide" several miles above Jerseytown; one of the early surveys locates an Indian town about the point where Lyeonung, Montour and Columbia meet, and therefore partly in Madison township; and even after the whites had begun to occupy the soil in considerable numbers, the savage clung tenaciously to a region that had once been a favorite hunting ground. A thrilling incident of their struggle for its possession, and one of the last outrages committed in the region was the murder of the Whitmoyer family.

In the year 1775 this family, with two others, the Billhimes and Wellivers, made their appearance at the head-waters of the Chillisquaque. All came from the region in New Jersey on the opposite side of the Delaware from Northampton county. In their journey they crossed eastern Pennsylvania to Harris' ferry, and followed the Susquehanna and "Frozen Duck" to the Jerseytown valley. Michael Billhime located on Muddy run, where he built a cabin and cleared six acres of land. Daniel Welliver fixed his residence on Whetstone run, an affluent of Little Fishing creek. The Whitmoyers settled a short distance west of Jerseytown. The dangers incident to frontier life were early realized by the Billhimes and Wellivers, who retired to a place of greater security; but their unfortunate neighbors remained in fancied and apparent safety. On a morning in the month of March, 1780, there was unusual stir at their solitary cabin. It was evident from the preparations made that certain members of the family were about to leave in order to establish a sugar camp and it would have been a happy circumstance if the departure of all had taken place. Some time during the day, a party of hostile savages passed through the region, leaving in their rear traces of the tomahawk and firebrands. It is disputed whether three or five of the Whitmoyers were murdered. The son returned the following morning in quest of a needed utensil, or perchance with a premonition of the tragedy already enacted. Turning with a shudder from the melancholy spectacle which met his gaze, he fled in haste to Fort Augusta. The next day a party of rangers reached the spot and buried the

dead. Their graves are still pointed out on the old road from Jerseytown to Washingtonville.

In the autumn of the same year, the Billhimes and Wellivers returned from New Jersey. They came by a route different from that taken on their previous journey. Following the Delaware some distance northward, and crossing the ranges of the Blue Ridge and Kittatinny in a north-westerly direction, the North Branch of the Susquehanna was reached through the Nonesuch Gaps. Daniel Welliver was accompanied by three cousins, John, Adam and Christopher, and in course of time this family became numerously represented. The purchase of the latter included the site of Jerseytown. John located where the Whitmoyers had previously lived, and Christopher occupied an adjoining tract. Michael Billhime found his former residence in possession of a "squatter," and was obliged to make a second clearing on Spruce creek. Joseph Hodge and Peter Brugler, former neighbors in Jersey, continued to be such by securing titles to contiguous surveys. In 1785 Thomas Pegg settled on the Chillisquaque two miles south-west of Jerseytown. Three years later Phineas Barber became owner and occupant of a tract on the opposite side of that stream. The following year Hugh Watson became a resident of the vicinity. John Funston located one mile west of the village, and Evan Thomas about the same distance east on the Millville road, near the lands of Richard Demott, who had entered the region several years previous. Lewis Schuyler, an ex-revolutionary soldier, came to the neighborhood in 1794, and permanently fixed his residence in the valley of Spruce creek five years later. This seems to have been regarded as a desirable locality, for in 1794 Jacob Swisher, and in 1796 George Bunyon also became residents here. The former was appointed justice of the peace by Governor Snyder, and continued in that capacity until the office became elective. Other early settlers were James Laird, Thomas Laird, John Smith, Henry Kitchen and Hugh McCollum. The trials and inconveniences of this pioneer community were lessened to each of its members in being shared by all. A mitigating circumstance was the fact that the larger proportion of families represented had previously resided in Sussex county, New Jersey, and there formed the acquaintance of each other. Those who were not among the first to enter the region did not on their arrival have the feelings of "strangers, in a strange land." They were constrained to leave Sussex by gratifying reports of a fertile soil and equable climate at the frontier settlement, which appropriately bore the name of their native state.

From a comparison of the dates above given with the time at which other portions of Columbia county received settlement, it appears that Madison is one of the earliest settled townships north of the Susquehanna. A person considering the relative value of the river land and the Jerseytown valley at the present day, would doubtless conclude that this order should have been reversed. The comparison in 1780, however, was between the swampy, malarial region near the mouth of Fishing creek, and the healthful, undulating, and well watered hill country further north. At this period, and to a certain extent since, the quality of the timber was regarded as a criterion of the quality of the soil. At Sussex, in Jersey, the best lands were invariably covered with luxuriant forests of pine and oak. The natural inference from this circumstance explains the priority of settlement and improvement at localities which would not now be regarded as preferable. The indefinitely increasing value of the river lands between Fishing and Briar creeks, and the growth of a thriving town contiguous to an apparently inclaimable swamp, were contingencies which no foresight could then determine.

Jerseytown valley was not exempt from the ubiquitous operations of the

land speculator. The class of individuals which originally owned the larger portion of its area secured their titles without the remotest idea of ever becoming resident proprietors. In the immediate vicinity of the village William Wilson, John Rogers, Jasper Yeates and Benjamin Humphreys were the warrantees. One of the most singularly shaped surveys ever recorded in the land office was that of Joseph Codd. In proof of its irregular form it may be stated that thirty-four corners and ten adjoining surveys are mentioned in a description of its boundaries. Some of the first settlers secured titles from the warrantees; others "squatted" on the land, and were not disturbed in its possession. The notorious carelessness and indifference of the latter with regard to its ownership have resulted in legal complications which might otherwise have been avoided. There was not, however, any apparent fear of defective titles to discourage settlement. The population increased; the opening of a road from Bloom to Muncy, and of another from Berwick to Milton, both of which passed through this region, gave a new impetus to the improvement of lands and farm buildings.

The growth of population called for a separation from the old and extensive township of Derry. Accordingly at the April sessions, 1817, of the Columbia county court at Danville, the new township of Madison was erected and its organization ordered. The president of that name was just completing his second term. The compliment thus bestowed indicates the political faith of those who conferred it. The democratic majorities in the township through a series of years would seem to signify hereditary tendencies in the expression of political preferences. The complexion of the township in this respect has not been changed by the reduction of an area originally including Pine and part of West Hemlock to its present limits.

The stage line from Bloom to Muncy in the years immediately following received a fair degree of patronage. At the former point it connected with other lines for Reading, Sunbury and Wilkesbarre. The Muncy hills and the valley at their base may have been a pleasant region to traverse in summer and autumn; but this was amply compensated by the almost impassable condition of the road in winter and spring. The wheels of the vehicle sank in the mire to their hubs. When further progress became impossible, the impatient passengers alighted unceremoniously, and gave vent to their feelings in vigorous and energetic efforts to assist the team in surmounting the obstacle. Sometimes the coach obstinately refused to move, and a fence rail was hastily improvised as a lever to pry the wheels from the mud. When this was ultimately accomplished, the journey could be pursued until an occurrence of a similar character relieved its monotony.

The village of Jerseytown reached its present proportions during the most prosperous period of stage travel. The first store in the township was opened by John Funston on the site now occupied by Conrad Kreamer, and formed a nucleus for subsequent growth. Evan Thomas was the first blacksmith and hotel proprietor of the place. Jacob McCollum began the manufacture of leather in 1826; Hugh McCollum succeeded to the business in 1856 and E. W. McCollum became proprietor twenty years later. James Masters, who settled on Spruce creek in 1788, built the first saw-mill in this section and operated the first carding machine north of Danville. No grist-mill has ever existed in Madison as none of its numerous streams affords adequate or reliable motive power. Besides the tannery above mentioned Jerseytown comprises about forty dwellings, two stores, a church building and school-house.

The predecessor of the latter was the first of that character in this region. The school opened here in 1799 was taught by Mr. Wilson. In 1810 Thomas

Lane opened another in a dwelling on the land of Leonard Kiser. A third opened in 1815 where the Reformed church has since been built, and a fourth, conducted in the eastern part of the township, completed the number of early schools.

Organized religious bodies appeared in Madison at a later period than the schools just noted. Many of the early settlers, the Demotts, Runyans, Hulits, Holgers, Wellivers and Swishers were members of the Baptist society, and retained their religious preferences in their new homes. September 27, 1817, Elders John Wolverton of Shamokin, Smiley of White Deer, and Simeon Coombs of Middleboro, Massachusetts, organized the Little Maney (Madison) Baptist church in the union meeting house of Moreland. This society is one of the oldest within the present limits of the Northumberland Baptist Association. Its representatives at the formation of that body in 1821 were Henry Clark and Silas E. Shepard, pastors; James Moore, Richard Demott, James Hulit and Powell Bird, lay delegates. In 1845 the Madison church edifice was erected. Elder Clark remained in charge until 1829; his successors were J. Green Miles, Joseph B. Morris, Henry Essick, A. B. Runyan, Henry C. Munro and R. M. Munsicker.

In 1826 the German element of the population erected a church building on the exact site of a structure in which the Reformed congregation now worships. Many of those connected with this body reside in the adjoining township of Heidelberg. Reverend Jacob Dieffenbach organized "Heller" church about 1820; among his successors were Daniel S. Tobias, Henry Funk and William Goodrich.

The Methodist and English Lutheran denominations were the last to secure a representation in the township. The Jerseytown appointment of the former is connected with the Washingtonville circuit. A house of worship was erected in 1832. Vandine Lutheran church was organized in 1839 by Reverend George Eicholtz of Lairdsville, Lycoming county. A building for religious services was erected in the following year. Reverends Miller, Bodine, Battersby and Hutchison have successively preached at this place.

PINE.

The extreme northern and western parts of Columbia county comprise an extent of surface drained by Fishing and Green creeks. The chief features of this region are the mountains and foot-hills in which numerous tributary streams find their sources. That part of this district adjoining Lycoming county, and bounded on the south and east by Little Fishing creek, is embraced in the political division the name of which appears at the head of this chapter. Although possessing the general characteristics of the entire sections, Pine township has peculiarities distinctively its own. The Muncy hills and their forests of waving hemlock and pine overshadow apparently insignificant streams and shallow water courses which have, by centuries of constant attrition, deeply seamed their ribs of rock. The picturesque and diversified character of the landscape is presented in a most favorable aspect when the last rays of the setting sun gild the clouds above the horizon and irradiate from the foliage which forms it, bringing into exquisite harmony an infinite variety of contour, elevation and color—the frame of a picture of wooded hills, verdant slopes and winding brooks scarcely less beautiful.

Natural beauty of scenery, although desirable, was not an essential feature of a prospective agricultural region. It was its economic resources, a fertile soil and the growth of timber to indicate it, that engrossed the interest of the

farmer, or attracted his attention. Thus neglected by the class of persons known as permanent settlers, that part of Columbia county to the northwest of the headwaters of Little Fishing creek remained a wilderness long after the adjoining valleys of Jerseytown and Greenwood had been marked by the presence of an aggressive and enterprising population.

During this period, however, it was not unknown nor entirely unoccupied. The deer, panther and bear, here found a secure retreat; and even here they were eventually pursued by hunters of undoubted bravery, prominent among whom appears the name of Peter Bragler. It appears that he removed from New Jersey to Spruce creek for the sole purpose of gratifying a decided predilection for the enjoyment of the chase. He discovered the deer-lick above Sereno which bears his name, and kept the matter secret for some years. Not content with this as his exclusive property, he "salted" the earth at locality more accessible, and so well imitated the natural deposit as to completely deceive the deer. On one occasion a companion had a narrow escape from death in an encounter with a panther. He had emptied the contents of his gun into the animal's flank, but this only served to make it more furious. The hunter had only time to reload before the brute sprang toward him and seized the end of the rifle barrel between his teeth. At this instant it was discharged and took effect in his throat. The iron was perceptibly indented by the death grip of his teeth. The reminiscences of a farmer in the vicinity of Millville present some curious incidents of his experience at a later period, when wild animals had been partially exterminated. He rode into the brush one evening in search of his cows, which had failed to return at their usual hour. On a rising ground beside Little Fishing creek he found the herds with erect heads and dilated nostrils, apparently in great fright and about to stampede. At a short distance from the rest stood one of the number with his head firmly planted against a tree, bellowing furiously. It was discovered that in this position he held the body of a wolf in which signs of life were not extinct, but which was speedily dispatched by a blow from a cudgel in the hands of the farmer.

Beside the patrons of gun and rod the hills of Pine were visited by the shingle makers from Muncy, who built lodges in the forest but made no effort at improvement and cultivation. The first work of this kind was reserved for John Lyon, a native of Sussex county, New Jersey. Emigrating to Greenwood in 1796 he remained there until six years later, when he crossed the Muncy hills to their summit, the region known as the pine "flats." At this place, on the land now owned by Jeremiah Fowler, he made the first improvement in the township. In the course of a few years he was followed from Greenwood by David Hamilton and Daniel Whipple, who settled some distance above Sereno. Hamilton's cabin was on the site of a bark-house at James Ritchie's tannery. The next comers were Joshua and Samuel Davis, with their families, originally from the same region in Jersey as Lyon. They built the first saw-mill in Pine township, on the same site as the present one at Sereno. Subsequently Jno. Thomas built another on Little Fishing creek, and these two mills did all the sawing that was done in Pine at an early day. Much of the timber was merely cut into logs and rafted down the creeks and the Susquehanna to Harrisburg and Marietta. There are neither adequate shipping facilities nor reliable water-power to justify the establishment of an extensive lumber manufactory, and hence the population of Pine has not been materially benefited by the development of its timber resources. In 1852 Henry Battin built the California mill, and about the same time Zebulon Robbins embarked in a similar enterprise. The latter bought three-hundred

acres of land formerly embraced in a track of several thousand acres owned by Frederick Veates.

He was a member of a corporation known as the Asylum Land Company, which owned the larger portion of Pine township. To evade the requirements and restrictions of the land laws, warrants were obtained for the prescribed four hundred acre tracts, although the real owners were members of this powerful syndicate of speculators. These warrants were issued December 23, 1792; the names that appear most frequently among the list of holders are Montgomery, Corcoran, M. Henry, Giffin, Mackey, Sample and Strawbridge. Some of this land has never been patented. However, under the management of the company which first acquired possession, no conflicting titles or boundary disputes involving any great interest have ever resulted in consequence.

At the time when William Montgomery as deputy surveyor was marking off these tracts, the region was included in Derry township, Northumberland county; from 1817 to 1853, in Madison, in Columbia. By act of assembly approved January 15 of that year, the township of Pine was erected, its boundaries fixed and its organization ordered as one of the provisions of the act providing for a readjustment of the division line between Columbia and Montour counties. This new feature of the political organization of the former was not however, entirely resultant from the division process. The geographical isolation of that part of Madison, thus separated from it, and the numerical minority of its citizens when voting on questions of roads or schools had created a wish for the change some years previous.

Since this time (1853) the village of Warnersville has not perceptibly increased in size. It practically began in 1837 with the erection of a tannery by Edward Ritchie, which is still in operation. During Buchanan's administration the post-office (named Sereno at the suggestion of John Starr) was removed to Iola; but in 1861 Francis B. Masters, the present postmaster reopened it. The village comprises a store, several dwellings and a school-house. In the predecessor of the latter, John Masters, in 1830, opened the first school in Pine. The schools in the township compare favorably with those in more thickly settled localities.

Iola Lodge, No. 711, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized at Iola July 5, 1870, by C. F. Knapp and others, members of Van Camp Lodge at Bloomsburg. The charter members were Wilson M. Eves, N. G.; John Lore, V. G.; John Leggart, treasurer; William Burgess, secretary; W. H. Hayman, assistant secretary; Ira C. Pursel, S. W.; Isaac K. Titman, J. W.; William Lowton, O. G.; Benjamin Lore, L. S. S.; Amos Harlan, R. S. S. It was removed to Pine Summit, October 1, 1881, at the dispensation of the Grand Lodge. The present officers are Samuel Williams, William Kingston, J. R. Fowler and J. F. Crist.

St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church was organized in 1879 by Reverend N. A. Whisman; May 4, 1880, a house of worship was dedicated by O. D. S. Marcle, his successor. The officers at this time were John Bruner, P. W. Sones, Samuel Eckman and A. E. Girton. Owing to a change of faith among its members the congregation disbanded. At this time, September, 1889, there is no regularly organized religious body in Pine township.

CHAPTER XVI.

CATAWISSA AND FRANKLIN TOWNSHIPS.

CATAWISSA.

CATAWISSA was formed from Augusta in 1785, and originally covered the triangular area now embraced in the townships of Beaver, Conyngham, Franklin, Locust, Maine, Millin, Mayberry, in Montour county, and part of Union, in Schuylkill. Practically, it has been reduced to its present limits by the formation of Roaringcreek in 1832, Franklin in 1843, and Maine in 1844. It is the oldest political subdivision of the county, having completed the first century of its history.

Authorities differ as to the nationality of the aboriginal tribe which conferred upon the mountain, creek and town their beautiful and euphonious designation. Redmond Conyngham, who has extended his researches into everything relating to the primitive history of the region, states that "The Piscatawese, or Gaurawese, or Conoys had a wigwam on the Catawese, *etc.* wese, now Catawissa." Stewart Pearce asserts that the Shawanese, after successive immigrations from New York to Florida, from there to the Wabash, and from that region to the Susquehanna valley, established a village at Catawissa in 1697, or about that time. The orthography of the word affords no additional light on the subject. Catawese occurs in the different dialects of the Shawanese and Delawares, and always with the same meaning, "pure water."

The first Europeans who visited Catawissa were not interested in attempting to dissipate the obscurity which involved its primitive history. James Le Tort, an adventurous Indian trader, found the valley of the Susquehanna a profitable field for his operations. The provincial authorities frequently employed him on diplomatic missions to chiefs of the various tribes. In 1728 he bore the governor's compliments to the celebrated Madame Montour and several Delaware chieftains, presenting to each a "strowd match coat" as an expression of continued friendship. The communication in which Le Tort acquainted the executive council with the views of the chiefs, though throwing no light upon local affairs, still possesses special interest, inasmuch as it contains the first mention of any part of Columbia county. It is herewith inserted:

CATAWASSE, May ye 12, 1728.

We always thought the Governor knew nothing of the fight between the Shawaynos and the White People. We desire the Governor to warn the back Inhabts Not to be so Ready to attack the Indians, as we are Doubtful they were in that unhappy accident, and we will use all Endeavours to hender any Such Like Proceeding on the part of the Indians. We Remember very well the League between William Pen and the Indians, which was, that the Indians and white people were one, and hopes that his Brother, the present Governor, is of the same mind, and that the friendship was to continue for three Generations, and if the Indians hurt the English, or the English hurt the Indians, its the same as if they hurt themselves; as to the Governor's Desire of meeting him, we Intend as soon as the Chiefs of the Five Nations Come to meet the Governor, we will Come with them; but if they come not before hereafter, we will to Philadelphia to wait on the Governor. We have heard that William Pen Son was come to Philada., which We was very Glad of.

JAMES LE TORT.



S. P. Kester

After the visit of the French trader, the place is not again referred to until 1754, when Conrad Weiser, in a letter from Shamokin, mentions O-l-l-ah-ry, supposed to be identical with the Catwasse of Le Tert, and the Catawassa of the present. Lapackpitton, a Delaware chief who figured prominently in the settlement of disputes at the close of the French war, made his residence at the village, which was known for some time by his name. Local tradition assigns to this dusky warrior the character of "Hooke-Punka," in J. W. Alders' "Indian Legend." It appears that Minnetuckee, his daughter, was disposed to encourage the advances of a lover whose prospective position as a member of the family was not received with complacency by her father. On a summer evening he followed them to the summit of an eminence known as "Lovers Leap," and announced his presence in a manner characteristic of Indian nature. The younger brave, mortally wounded by an arrow, fell over the precipice. The splash of the river as the body parted its waters had scarcely subsided when the maiden, with a cry expressive of defiance, triumph and despair, threw herself from the dizzy height, and followed her lover to a watery grave. The sequel harmonizes with generally recognized ideas of the succession of events. The whole tribe removed from a locality rendered to them intolerably sad by this tragic occurrence.

The region of "pure water" did not long remain unoccupied. A number of English Quakers from Maiden creek and Dover, in Berks county, planted their homes in the Catawissa valley. Following the route generally traveled from Reading to Sunbury, and the valley of the "North Branch" from that point, they finally reached their destination after days of exhausting labor, and nights of weariness and insecurity. The natural advantages of the locality had been early recognized by land-jobbers and others who preferred to be proprietors without being residents. Among those who succeeded to their titles, or established claims as warrantees, were William Collins, William Hughes, James Watson, John Lore, John Mears, Isaiah Willets and John Lloyd. It was between 1774 and 1778 when these persons arrived. Moses Roberts in 1774 built the first house in the vicinity of Catawissa.

Subsequent additions to their number represented a different nationality. Some were Germans, but a few were English. They journeyed on horseback, and followed an Indian trail over the Broad, Blue, Locust and Little mountains. Among those who reached Catawissa in 1782 were Michael Geiger, Joseph McIntyre, John Furry, Thomas Wilkinson, George Huntzinger and Conrad Wamphole. About this time a party of Indians re-established a wigwam at the old site of Lapackpitton's town, greatly to the annoyance of the settlers. Thomas Wilkinson incurred their displeasure by interfering with their fishing operations, and on one occasion was compelled to seek shelter in the river. He was unable to swim, but waded out into the channel where the depth was sufficient to cover him. He was obliged to raise his head above the water in order to breathe, and whenever he did so, became a target for several practiced Indians who had taken a commanding position on the bluff. Although thus subject to the greatest danger, he reached the opposite shore in safety, much to the chagrin of his foes, who thenceforth believed that he bore a charmed life. His explanation to the effect that he was only "gauging the water," created some merriment over the incident, and secured for him the name of "Tom Gauger."

Another occurrence was more tragic and less jocose in its details and results. July 26, 1782, a party of Indians made a descent upon the German settlement, the exposed condition of which invited attack. John Furry had settled on the west side of the river. His family consisted of two daughters

and four sons. The three older sons, John, Jonas and Lawrence, were absent, having gone for flour to the mill at Sunbury. On their return they found their parents and sisters killed and scalped. Their mangled remains were interred under an apple tree near the house. The brothers buried their household goods and farming implements in the ground and returned to Reading. The panic seemed contagious, for several other families became alarmed and followed them. The sequel of this story would seem to verify the old adage that "Truth is stranger than fiction." Years afterward Jonas and Lawrence Furry were in Montreal, and there formed the acquaintance of Henry Furry, a prosperous trader. The similarity of names was at once noticed. Mutual explanations followed; his identity as their brother was readily established. He described to them the tragic death of their parents and sisters and the brutal treatment he had received on the journey with his captors to Tioga. At that place he was ransomed by a Frenchman, and treated by him with kindness and consideration.

Notwithstanding the general alarm the Quakers remained, and in 1787 William Hughes laid out the town of "Hughesburg, alias Catawissa, in the county of Northumberland, state of Pennsylvania, North America," on the "bank of the north-east tract of the river Susquehanna near the mouth of Catawissa creek, about twenty miles above Sunbury and about one hundred and six miles from Philadelphia." William Gray and John Sene were the surveyors. Water, Front, Second, Third and Fourth streets extend east and west, parallel with the course of the river; Landing, South, Main and Pine cross these, and are named in order from the creek. The proprietor provided that lots were to be disposed of by lottery, and this seems to have been customary, in order to prevent partiality. It does not appear that this was done, for in 1789 John Mears secured titles to sixty-five lots, and became virtual proprietor. It is well authenticated that William Henry, by virtue of his warrant for its survey in 1769, was the original owner of the tract in which the town plot was embraced; but Edward and Joseph Shippen were the patentees, and from them the title was transferred to Hughes. In 1796 James Watson laid out "Roberts addition," extending Second, Third and Fourth streets, and opening Walnut and North, parallel with Pine.

The size of the town plot was then considerably in advance of its population or business interests, although the latter were of considerable local importance. In 1780 Isaiah Willits established a tannery at the corner of Third and South streets. Kuappenberger and Willits were proprietors of a ferry, and landed their flat where the bridge approaches have since been constructed. George Hughes and William Mears were justices of the peace. The Watsons, Jack-sons, Lounts, Lloyds and Hayhursts were familiar to the whole community as substantial, hospitable farmers. In 1774 the first mill in the county was built on the site of the Paxton mill on Catawissa creek. It was a primitive structure and was frequently out of repair; at such time Sunbury was the nearest milling point. In 1789 Jonathan Shoemaker built a grist mill on the north side of this stream. This was then the only mill in a radius of many miles, and at once received an extensive patronage. In 1799 Christian Brobst erected a second and larger mill a short distance above Shoemaker's. It was completed in 1801, and when a boat began to ply regularly between points on both branches of the Susquehanna, Catawissa became an important and well-known point.

Another circumstance to which this may be attributed was the existence there of a store, one of the first between Sunbury and Wyoming. Isaiah Hughes was proprietor. The building occupied by him is still standing on the river

bank at the foot of South street. The second merchant was Joseph Heister, whose store was located on Water street several doors below Main. John Clark was its second proprietor. He was a man of courage and determination as may be inferred from the following incident. He was making a journey to Philadelphia on horseback to make his usual purchase of goods when a robber seized the bridle of his horse and summarily demanded his money. The merchant was unarmed, but his ready wit was equal to the occasion. He drew a spectacle case from his pocket and opened it. In the darkness the sharp click of the lid produced the desired effect. The horse plunged forward while the highwayman was both deceived and nonplused.

At this period the sand fishery was of considerable local importance. Salt was brought from Reading and exchanged for fish which sold for six cents apiece. The circulating medium was extremely scarce, a result of which was that nearly all business was transacted by barter. New stores were opened at irregular intervals, as the growth of population or enterprise of the proprietors justified it. Among those who will be remembered as merchants during the early history of the town are Thomas Ellis, Stephen and Christopher Baily, David Cleaver, Jacob Dyer and Samuel Brobst. In all of their stores there was an assortment of every variety of merchandise - dry goods, groceries, hardware, drugs, etc.

The importance of a bridge across the Susquehanna was realized by public spirited citizens at an early period. The original projectors were Christian Probst, Joseph Paxton, Leonard Rupert, Philip Marling, William Beard, Isaiah N. Willis and Richard Dennett, of Columbia county; Cadwallader Evans and Samuel Wetherill, of Philadelphia; J. K. Boyer, Lewis Reece and Gabriel Heister, of Berks county; James Linton and Daniel Seager, of Lenigh; Daniel Graff and James McFarlin, of Schuylkill, and Samuel Baird, of Montgomery. The site at first proposed was the present crossing of the Catawissa railroad. March 15, 1816, the legislature passed an act authorizing the opening of books to receive subscriptions. It does not appear that flattering progress was made in organizing the company for eight years later. Thirteen additional commissioners were appointed for that purpose, among whom Columbia county was represented by David Cleaver, William McKelvy, John Barton, William Miers, Jacob Rupert, James C. Sproul and John Derr.

With the citizens of the county the success of the project was a matter of primary importance; the only bridge within its limits crossed the river at Berwick, a point where it failed to confer material benefit on the large proportion of the population south of the river. Although disappointed for twelve years, those most interested at Catawissa continued to present this consideration with unabated persistence, and finally, in 1828, secured an appropriation of five thousand dollars from the treasury of the state. Half of this was to be paid when the abutments and piers had been constructed, and the remainder when the entire work had been completed; but no part could be secured until ten thousand dollars had been paid by individuals, and an amount additional subscribed sufficient to finish the bridge. George Taylor and Jacob Alter, of Philadelphia; Philip and John Rebsome, of Muncy; George Keim, George Getz and Henry Foster, of Berks county; John C. Appelmann and Samuel Brooke, of Schuylkill; Benjamin Beaver, Peter Schmick, George H. Willis, Stacy Margerum, John Barton and William McKelvy, of Columbia, were appointed to reorganize the company and establish its finances on a firm basis. The North Branch canal was at this time in course of construction; it was plainly apparent that the bridge was a necessity if Catawissa was to derive any benefit from that line of traffic, and this consideration induced many to

subscribe to the stock of the company. The bridge was finally completed at a cost of twenty-six thousand dollars, and opened for travel January 15, 1833. In view of the inconvenience of reaching the county-seat (then at Danville), it was not built at originally proposed to the mouth of Fishing creek. Subsequently the stock in the bridge held by the state was sold, and the proceeds applied to the construction of a public road on the same side of the canal between Ropot and the bridge as shown on the north side of the river.

The bridge has repeatedly suffered from the freshets and ice floods which periodically threaten life and property in the Susquehanna valley. In 1846 five spans were destroyed; they were rebuilt the following year. March 17, 1875, the entire structure was swept away. A Howe truss, thirty feet above low water mark, was constructed the same summer on the piers of its predecessor. It was opened for travel November 22, 1875.

The slowness and vacillation which characterized the bridge scheme did not prevent Christian Brobst from planning an enterprise, the future development of which he scarcely comprehended. He conceived the idea of a railroad from Catawissa to Tanapqua, and in 1825 traversed the distance between the two points on foot, studied the topography of the Quakake valley, and concluded that the plan was feasible. With Joseph Paxton he interviewed prominent capitalists of Reading and Philadelphia and interested them in the scheme. He induced several who seemed favorably impressed with his representations to accompany him on horseback over the proposed route. Moncure Robinson, a civil engineer, was one of the party. March 24, 1831, an act was passed by the legislature authorizing Christian Brobst and Joseph Paxton, of Catawissa; William McKelvey and Ebenezer Daniel, of Bloomsburg, and others at Philadelphia and Reading, to receive subscriptions for the stock of the Little Schuylkill and Susquehanna Railroad Company. The terminal points of the road were to be Catawissa and the Broad mountain where the Wilkesbarre state road intersected the Little Schuylkill. The mountains were to be avoided by traversing the valleys of Mosser's run and Catawissa creek.

Energetic measures were at once taken to execute these plans. Edward Miller, an experienced engineer, surveyed the line. Contracts were issued for grading and building bridges. Capital was furnished by the United States Bank of Philadelphia. With the collapse of that institution, in 1838, and of other corporations dependent upon it for financial support, the projectors of the railroad were compelled to abandon their enterprise. For fifty years the unfinished embankments and bridges reminded unfortunate investors of the alluring prospect which prompted their erection.

March 20, 1849, the original corporation was reorganized under the name of the Catawissa, Williamsport and Erie railroad Company. During the succeeding five years, the road was finally completed. The first locomotive that ever appeared in Catawissa was the "Massachusetts," which was brought from Philadelphia by canal and transported across the river on a flat. Sunday July 16, 1854, the first passenger train entered the town. William Cable was conductor and John Johnson, engineer.

Unfortunately the new company was not financially prosperous, and in pursuance of an order from the supreme court of the state, its property was sold; March 21, 1860, its purchasers were constituted the Catawissa Rail-Road Company. In November, 1872 the Philadelphia and Reading Rail-Road Company became lessees. In 1838 the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg Rail-Road became an available line of transportation from Catawissa. In 1870 a third road, the Danville, Hazleton and Wilkesbarre, was opened through the

town. The latest acquisition to its commercial facilities was the North and West Branch Railway, completed in 1882.

It is a matter of surprise that extensive manufacturing industries have not been established at a place commanding such advantages. The Penn furnace, operated by Fincher and Thomas, and a mill factory conducted by Thomas Hartman on a small scale at the time when a hitherto and tedious hand process was employed, were formerly of some local importance. The only establishment of any magnitude that now exists, the Catawissa wood pulp mill, has had an existence of three quarters of a century. It was established in 1811 by Benjamin Sharpless. It appears that he lived near Sandbury, but resolved to remove to Ohio and settle there. He visited a brother on his journey and found him amassing wealth manufacturing paper. Returning to Catawissa, he embarked in a similar business in company with John Clark. The Sharpless mill was purchased, and, with small expenses and trifling alterations, adapted to the prospective industry. Raw material became finished fabric after undergoing a slow and laborious process. The first stage was the reduction of straw or rags to pulp; this was removed from the vat with a wire sieve and poured over a felt cloth; when a certain number of alternate strata of pulp and felt had accumulated, the water was extracted by powerful pressure; the sheets were then dried, folded and pressed, when they were ready for the trade. After passing through different hands, the mill has come into possession of McCreedy Brothers of Philadelphia. It was completely destroyed by fire in 1882. In the structure as rebuilt, the manufacture of wood pulp receives exclusive attention. The general management is entrusted to E. B. Gine, a gentleman of extensive business experience and thorough acquaintance with all the details of the manufacture.

The development of the railroad scheme of Christian Brebst and Joseph Paxton has been briefly outlined. If the existence of the road is to any extent due to the sagacity and persistence of Catawissa's citizens, it is also true that the town has been amply compensated for their efforts. This is rather a coincidence than the expression of any feelings of gratitude or obligation the railroad or its management might be supposed to have entertained. It had not been operated six months until the superintendent found it impossible to move the trains south from Catawissa that could be brought to that point from the northern terminus of the line. This is due to the altitude at which the mountain is crossed, the slope of which begins at the Susquehanna. Arrangements were therefore made for the general forming of trains at Catawissa, which thus became the home of nearly all the operatives employed in the freight service of the company. Extensive repair shops were also established there in 1864. They have become an important factor in furthering the growth of the town.

The rapid increase of population in consequence created a tendency among property holders to advance rents, and a demand for homes. Two institutions, the Catawissa Land and Building Company, and the Catawissa Mutual Building Fund Association, were organized in 1865 and 1870, respectively, to assist their stock-holders to obtain homes. Although their operations have been severely criticised, they were, in the main, conducted in the interest of the class of persons it was proposed to benefit. A result of their existence was a period of considerable building activity, extending from 1869 to 1873. The number of dwellings was still inadequate, and in 1882 C. L. Shannon purchased the Zarr farm and laid off "Shannontown." Poplar, Shannon, Zarr and Mill streets extend northwest from the creek. Cemetery street crosses these at right angles, and is deflected from its course at the cemetery, where it intersects the public road. There was an immediate extension of the

town over the addition to its building area. The efforts of citizens in thus establishing homes, a reflection of an improved condition of society in every respect.

In 1870 the population of the township was one thousand, six hundred and fourteen, in 1880 it had increased to two thousand and four, and at that time four-fifth of the population resided in the town. It is estimated that a constant increase will show a population of two thousand five hundred. Strangers, but few there are, before years to secure legal enactments for the creation of Catawissa into a borough. Township government is not always in response. It provides no provision for police regulations, the lighting and grading of streets, or the promotion of internal improvements of any kind. When this is recognized and judiciously considered, incorporation will gladly and promptly follow.

Private enterprise, however, has to some extent supplied this deficiency. Sidewalks have been constructed along the principal streets, and lamp posts, erected and supplied at private expense, are found here and there in the town. Soon after the laying out of the village a market house was erected, but this appears to have been too far in advance of the ideas of the people. It early fell into disuse, and became the resort of the village cows and hogs. Thereafter it was chiefly noticeable for its filth, and was generally declared a nuisance, though there was sufficient influence to save it from destruction. Sometime after 1870 its demolition was determined upon, and one fateful a loud explosion called out the startled inhabitants to find that the market house had been blown up. Some fruitless attempts were made to discover and punish the perpetrators, but no immediate effort was made to replace the building.

In 1831 it was proposed to erect a town hall and market house in Main street at the intersection of Third, on the site of the old structure. Discussion on this proposition became acrimonious and personal; the project was defeated, and no attempt to revive it has since been made. A more unfortunate result of this difference of opinion was the dissolution of the only fire company which has existed in the village. The "Catawissa Fire Company" was organized May 17, 1827, at Stacy Margerum's hotel, with Joseph Paxton, president, and Ezra S. Hayhurst, secretary. The latter, with Christian Brobst, George Hughes, Stephen Baldy, George H. Willis and Jacob Rupert, was appointed a committee to "draft an essay of a constitution." Four days later the "essay" was adopted and signed by fifty-four persons. Meetings were held quarterly at Margerum's; an assortment of buckets, ladders, hooks and chains was secured and distributed so as to be conveniently accessible in an emergency. The utmost harmony prevailed until the building of a hall was suggested. In February, 1832, after repeated adjournments the organization was unceremoniously disbanded.

The volume of business transacted at Catawissa has been constantly augmented since 1864. Large general stores have not yet been superseded by special and exclusive lines of merchandising. The Catawissa Deposit bank (originally incorporated May 26, 1871, as The Catawissa Deposit and Savings bank) has been known by its present name since April 12, 1872. It was organized in that year with John K. Robbins, president and B. R. Davis, cashier. The capital stock is fifty thousand dollars. The Catawissa Water Company, chartered June 29, 1882, is another prominent business feature of the village. F. L. Shuman, P. H. Shuman, William H. Rhawn, Gideon E. Myers and Reuben Shuman were the first board of directors. The water is obtained from Catawissa creek and distributed to every part of the town.

Various fraternal and benevolent societies are numerous represented.

Lieutenant H. H. Hoagland, Post No. 170, Grand Army of the Republic was organized in October, 1868, with the following members: M. M. Brobst, Samuel Waters, Daniel Walters, John G. Fodborg, Thomas Harder, I. W. Willits, Clark Harder, Henry Thomas, Arthur Harder, T. P. Hauke, J. B. Schmick, George W. Waters, John R. Brobst and John Reichelhoefer. In 1876 it was disbanded for want of a quorum. June 16, 1880, a reorganization was effected. M. M. Brobst, D. W. Spelding, G. W. Rodsnyder, I. W. Willits, John R. Brobst, I. H. Seesholtz, D. W. Walter, John McCoy, J. G. Waters, B. B. Schmick, Joseph P. Hauke, T. E. Harder, Theodore Fox, John Weistone, Joseph Walter, John Getkin, M. V. B. Kline, Thomas P. Harber, C. F. Harder, Daniel Giffin and I. C. Fletcher constituted the membership at this time. The Post is in a flourishing condition with encouraging prospects of future usefulness.

Concordia Lodge, No. 60, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was chartered September 24, 1838. The first officers were Owen D. Leib, N. G.; John F. Mann, V. G.; Michael Farnsworth, secretary, Joel E. Bradley, assistant, and Christian A. Brobst, treasurer. Meetings were held at the house of the latter on Main street until April, 1882, when the Pine street school building was occupied. It was purchased the previous year.

Catawissa Chapter, Holy Royal Arch Masons, No. 178, was instituted February 19, 1855 with James D. Strawbridge, H. P.; John K. Robbins, K. and J. Boyd McKelvy, S.

Catawissa Lodge, No. 349, Free and Accepted Masons, was granted its charter by the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania December 5, 1894. Its first officers were John Sharpless, W. M.; W. M. Monroe, S. W., and Walter Scott, J. W.

December 8, 1869, the Catawissa Masonic Association was organized by the following persons, members of the chapter and lodge: I. W. Seisholtz, George S. Gilbert, M. V. B. Kline, Walter Scott, W. B. Koons, J. B. Knittle, W. H. Abbott, C. Ellis, I. Monroe, John K. Robbins, C. B. Brockway and John Thomas. A hall was erected in 1870 at a cost of \$15,000. The association subsequently became involved, financially, and was obliged to sell its property.

Catawissa Council, No. 96, Order of United American Mechanics, received its charter from the state council October 1, 1866. The following persons were original members: Simon Raup, Charles Garner, J. Q. A. Brobst, Henry S. Geiger, Valentine Metz, Jacob Millard, Nathan Northstein, John Getchey, C. P. Reese, Gideon Haldeman, John M. Gordon, Adry Bowers and Charles H. Kateer.

The Catawissa Silver Cornet Band Association became a corporate body April 7, 1869. The names of Monroe Seitzinger, Jeremiah S. Cornelius, Allen J. Brandt, Emery Getchey, Charles Schmick, Perry Walters, A. Z. Lewis, J. M. Walsham, Luther Eyer and F. D. Berninger appear in the list of its first members.

Washington Camp, No. 132, Patriotic Order Sons of America, was organized April 3, 1870, with the following members: W. H. Inhoff, Jacob Cool, J. K. Rhawn, Harry Yeager, Charles H. Bibby, Samuel H. Young, C. P. Pfahler, C. D. Hart, George L. Kostenbauder, W. K. Russel, P. A. Brown, Thomas C. Hawder, Dennis Waters, William F. Bibby, Jacob Morrison, Thomas B. Callihan, A. W. Stadler, Charles D. Cool, W. H. Abbott, C. D. Kostenbauder and J. Kostenbauder.

Catawissa Grange, No. 216, Patrons of Husbandry, was chartered April 30, 1874. Among its first members were Matthias Hartman, Josiah Roberts, E. M. Tewsbury, Solomon Helwig, Martin T. Hartman, Samuel Fisher and John

S. Mensch. May 25, 1883, the Catawissa Grange and Hall Association was incorporated. A commodious brick structure was erected the following year at a cost of six thousand dollars. June 13, 1884, the hall was dedicated by James Calder, Jr. D. May 28, 1884, a stock company was formed for its management with William T. Creasy, president, E. M. Towlesbury, secretary, and William J. Martin, treasurer. It may be proper to mention in this connection several agricultural discoveries for which Catawissa is noted. The Catawissa monthly raspberry has been propagated from a single plant discovered in the Friends burial ground some years ago. Blossoms and berries appear at the same time from July to October. In 1872 J. K. Sharpless originated the Sharpless seedling strawberry, and in 1878 William J. Martin discovered a new variety of an extensively cultivated cereal widely known as Martin's amber wheat.

Sylvania Division, No. 23, Order of Railway Conductors, was organized May 18, 1881, with the following members: John W. Dent, F. S. Robison, Samuel L. Bowers, William H. Berger, James F. Miller, Lewis C. Reifsnyder, Peter Ranker, Benjamin F. Ryan, Theodore Schmick, George W. Ferrer and John W. Fenstermacher.

Mountain Grove Lodge, No. 324, Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, was organized July 14, 1886. The members at that time were Daniel Geiger, James Kelley, Jeremiah Haley, Charles Brown, George D. Bowman, James Fisher, Charles E. McAfee, George E. Mensch, Ham. Yeager, William R. Smith, Ira B. Ervin, Boyd Longenberger, Frank Perry, John L. Gethin, John I. Chambers, George W. Ervin and G. W. Linn.

The Quakers who first settled Catawissa shared in that devotion to their faith which characterized its adherents at this period. Their meeting-house may be seen on a knoll a short distance from the confluence of the creek and Susquehanna. It is a log building, nearly or quite square, and no entrance is visible from the front. It presents a weather-beaten but substantial appearance. The furniture of the interior is severely plain and not suggestive of comfort or elegance. In the rear of this structure is a burial ground surrounded by a stone wall. Within the inclosure are a number of trees, the massive trunks and spreading branches of which would seem to indicate great age. The majestic oaks, the low, wooden building and the quiet burial ground are invested with associations of the most sacred character. This plain structure was the first completed house of worship in the valley of the "North Branch" between Sunbury and Wyoming.

How long it has been a place of worship cannot be definitely determined. It is the oldest building in Catawissa, and this statement implies an existence of more than a century. In 1787 William Collins, William Hughes, James Watson, John Love and other Friends resident in the vicinity were granted permission to hold religious services here by the Exeter (Berks county) meeting, the ecclesiastical body in the jurisdiction of which they were embraced. At the Philadelphia Quarterly Meeting, November 2, 1795, Exeter Friends reported having for some time been considering the advisability of forming a new meeting within their limits. After due deliberation the proposed change was made and Catawissa monthly meeting established. April 23, 1796, the body thus instituted held its first session. It was attended by Ellis Yarnall, Arthur Howell, Henry Drinker, John Morton, James Cresson, David Potts, Thomas Lightfoot and Benjamin Searlet, from Philadelphia; and by Amos Lee, Jacob Thomas, Overton Hughes and Thomas Pearson, from Exeter. An organization was effected by the election of Isaac Wiggins as clerk. Among other business transacted was the appointment of Ellis Hughes and William Ellis to prepare suit

able marriage certificates; and of James Watson, John Lloyd, Joseph Carpenter, Benjamin Warner, Thomas Eves, Reuben Lundy, Nathan Lee and John Hughes to care for the Friends burial ground. The meeting thus begun continued for twelve years. Toward the close of that period the Friends had become so reduced in numbers that this body dissolved December 24, 1805. Since that time meetings have been held by the few Friends who still reside in the vicinity, but such occasions are neither frequent nor regular.

The German element of the population also took measures at an early date to secure for themselves those religious privileges they had previously enjoyed. When Christian Brobst entered Catawissa in 1795 he was accompanied by Reverend Seely, a Lutheran pastor from Berks county. May 1, 1796, a communion was held at Brobst's recently built cabin. The following persons participated: Michael Itamp, Michael Hower, Daniel Geiger, Christian Brobst, John Wirts, Jacob Yocum, Conrad Geiger, Catharine Wirts, Barbara Brobst, Regina Hartel, Maria Gillihans and Catharine Hower. This is the first service of this kind held at Catawissa. January 1, 1796, the first baptisms recorded occurred. The subjects were Joseph, Edna and Maria, children, respectively, of Christian Brobst and Frederick Knittle and Daniel Yocum.

Denominational distinctions were but slightly observed in those days. Reverend G. V. Stock became Lutheran pastor in 1802, and Reverend John Dietrich Adams six years later is mentioned as occupying a similar position over the Reformed congregation. March 19, 1804, articles of agreement in the joint ownership and use of a house of worship for both denominations were signed by Michael Hower, Jacob Yocum and Harmon Yost, elders, Samuel Felter and Daniel Geiger, deacons. Christian Brobst presented a building site. In the same year the church building was completed and dedicated. It was a stone structure.

The furniture and arrangement of the interior conformed to the usual style of the period in that respect. The galleries extending round three sides, and the nine-glass pulpit would present a novel appearance if viewed at the present day. In 1853 this building was replaced by the brick edifice of which Saint John's German Lutheran congregation is now exclusive owner. Reverend Frederick Plitt succeeded Mr. Seely in 1808; Peter Hall became pastor in 1817; Peter Kester in 1820; Jeremiah Schindle in 1831; William J. Eyer in 1838; William Litzel in 1874; L. Lindenstreuth in 1878; and J. H. Neiman in 1881. Mr. Eyer's pastorate covered a period as long as those of his predecessors combined.

At his suggestion June 25, 1845, a meeting was held to devise means for the organization and government of that portion of the congregation which preferred English services. Christian Brobst was called to the chair and Charles Witmer appointed secretary. It was decided to make the proposed division, and confer upon the new organization the name of Saint Matthew's English Lutheran church. William J. Eyer, Stephen Baldy, Joseph Brobst, Jacob Kreigh, John Hartman and Peter Bodine were directed to prepare a constitution. July 13, 1845, the draft submitted by them was adopted; and November 19, 1850, the church became a corporate body. William J. Eyer remained in charge as pastor until 1851; J. F. Wampole and J. R. Dinn served in that capacity until 1867, when Daniel Beckner became regular pastor; Sylvanus Curtis followed in 1870; C. F. Coates in 1871; R. F. Kingsbury in 1872; E. H. Leisenring in 1875; F. P. Manhart in 1878; J. F. Deiner in 1879; D. M. Henckel in 1882; and U. Myers in 1883. In 1851 a church edifice was erected; in 1884 this was remodeled at a cost of ten thousand dollars. The rededication occurred October 14, 1884. Reverend

Sharrers, Mauhart, Schindel, Leisenring, Bodine, and resident ministers of other denominations, assisted the pastor.

Reverendis Diefenbach, Knable, Tobias, Fursch, Stoeley, Daniels, Moore, Dechant and Derr successively followed Mr. Adams as pastor of the Reformed congregation. During Mr. Dechant's pastorate the joint ownership of Saint John's union church was dissolved. May 18, 1882, the corner-stone of a new Saint John's was laid. The building operations were directed by Mr. Dechant, who was entrusted with entire supervision over the work, financial and otherwise. May 6, 1883, the completed edifice was dedicated. The pastor was assisted by Reverends O. H. Strunch of Bloomsburg, and William C. Schaeffer of Danville.

The history of Methodism in Catawissa is different from that of the denominations mentioned. The latter owe their existence to emigration from localities where they were already established; the former dates its origin from a visit of Bishop Asbury, the founder of that religious body in America. Tradition asserts that he stopped at Joseph McIntyre's on a journey from Sunbury to Wyoming; that he held services there which resulted in the conversion of that family and others; and formed a class, which in course of time became a regular appointment. Asbury was followed by other itinerant missionaries—Nathaniel Mills, James Paynter and Benjamin Abbott. Services were held in McIntyre's house and barn, where E. M. Tewksbury lives. In 1828 a church building was erected; July 4, 1869, a second structure was dedicated. At that time it formed part of Elysburg circuit, but has since been transferred to Catawissa.

In the town of Catawissa Methodism has been represented since 1824 by a church building; the second structure was built in 1854, and a third in 1884. At an adjourned Quarterly Conference held November 4, 1883, the following action was taken—"Resolved, that it is the judgment of this Quarterly Conference that we enter at once upon the work of building a new church; and that a committee be appointed to take subscriptions for that purpose." Pursuant to which, Reverend R. E. Wilson, J. M. Smith, L. B. Kline, H. F. Clark and C. C. Sharpless were authorized to solicit subscriptions. February 16, 1884, a building committee was appointed composed of R. E. Wilson, H. F. Clark, W. W. Perry, J. M. Smith, C. C. Sharpless, Jesse Mensch and L. B. Kline. Saturday, July 12, 1884, the corner-stone was laid. Sunday, February 15, 1885, Doctors Vincent and Upham dedicated the structure in the presence of a large concourse of people.

The services of the Protestant Episcopal church were first held in Catawissa in 1860 by the Reverend E. N. Lightner, rector of Christ church, Danville. Some years later the Reverend T. H. Cullen, rector of Saint Paul's church, Bloomsburg, held services monthly, and administered baptism to a few adults and infants at various times. In 1870 his successor, the Reverend John Hewitt, conducted bi-monthly services in Masonic hall, alternating with the Reverend J. M. Peck of Danville. During this time the Right Reverend William B. Stevens, bishop of the diocese, officiated at two confirmations. In May, 1871, Saint John's parish was formed. George S. Gilbert, Walter Scott, Isaac H. Seesholtz, William H. Abbott, W. B. Parkins and—Jones were elected wardens and vestrymen. They immediately applied to the convention of the diocese of Pennsylvania for a charter, but for some reason failed to secure it. Catawissa being geographically within the limits of the Central Pennsylvania diocese, that body at its first annual convention received the parish into union with itself June 12, 1872. A short time previous, the Reverend Joseph L. Colton was called to the rectorship. April 2, 1872, he

entered upon his duties, and opened a parochial school. In January of this year, the church purchased the property of the Catawissa Seminary Company, but worshiped in Masonic hall until the necessary alterations had been made in its interior furnishing. The communion was first celebrated in the town agreeably to the ritual of the Protestant Episcopal church the first Sunday in June, 1872. Two weeks later the congregation worshiped in its own building. July 21, 1878, Mr. Cotton's connection with the parish ceased with his resignation. December 31, 1881, Reverend Charles E. Fessenden resigned after a rectorship of six months. The Reverend L. Zahner, of Bloomsburg, has conducted occasional services since then.

The educational history of Catawissa, as well as its religious record, was begun by the Society of Friends June 24, 1797. John Mears informed the monthly meeting that a sum of money raised by general subscriptions among Philadelphia Friends had been placed in his hands, for the purpose of establishing a school at Catawissa "for the education of children in useful learning," and that he had expended part of it in the purchase of a lot of ground, the title to which was held in trust by John Lloyd, Robert Field, Charles Chapman and Ellis Hughes. The following year the gratifying announcement was made that John Pemberton, a prominent citizen of Philadelphia, had bequeathed the sum of twenty pounds toward the encouragement and support of the school, "to be applied to the instruction of children of members of our society in useful and necessary school learning." The school thus begun in 1797 was continued with satisfactory results until the dissolution of the monthly meeting.

The Germans also manifested a degree of interest in establishing and maintaining schools. In 1800 Martin Stuck, of Hamburg, Berks county, opened a school in Michael Geiger's dwelling near McIntyre's. The following year he removed to a building erected for school purposes nearer Catawissa creek. He was employed by Peter Fornwald, Archibald Hower, Frederick Knüttel, Thomas Fester and others. In 1804 Mrs. Mary Paxton opened a school in her house at Catawissa. In addition to the usual branches, she taught the girls to sew and knit. Elijah Barger and Ellis Hughes were teachers about this time in the Friends' school. Messrs. Kent and Ely, of New York, succeeded to the patronage of Mrs. Paxton's school when she closed it. In 1818 Thomas Barger established the most extensive educational institution that had yet existed. His scholars came from Mainsville and other points as well as the immediate vicinity. The "institution" was conducted on the second floor of a spring-house.

The year 1835 marks the beginning of a new era in the school history of Catawissa. The advent of the new *regime* is thus explained:

CATAWISSA, March 16, 1838.

To the School Board of Catawissa Township:

GENTLEMEN: At a meeting of the qualified electors of said district, held this day at the house of Stacy Margerum, in pursuance of an act of assembly entitled: "An act to consolidate and amend the several acts relative to a general system of education by common schools," passed the 13th day of June, 1836 they, the said electors, determined by a majority of those then and there present and voting on the question, to accept of the system of common schools as established by said act, of which you will take notice, and govern yourselves accordingly. Witness our hands the date above mentioned.

EZRA S. HAYBURST,

CHARLES CONNER,

Secretaries of said meeting.

Accordingly March 19, 1838, a meeting of the first school-board was held. William Clayton, Isaiah John, Ezra S. Hayhurst, Caspar Hartman, Christian A. Brobst and Milton Boone constituted this first board of directors. They were called to order by Caspar Hartman, who nominated Christian A. Brobst

for president, and Ezra S. Hayhurst for secretary. Both were elected unanimously. A code of resolutions, fourteen in number, was presented by the secretary and adopted as rules of order. Messrs. Clayton, Boone, Hartman and John, agreeably to instructions from the board, divided the township into ten sub-districts. Provision was made for the erection of ten houses, the amounts paid ranging from one hundred and eighty five to two hundred and ten dollars. More than four thousand dollars were expended the first year. The taxation necessary to provide for this was regarded by many as enormous and unnecessary. At an election held March 19, 1844, the continuance of the system was sustained by a small majority. It was again submitted May 5, 1846, and this time there were but four dissenting votes.

Although the system gave general satisfaction, there were those who desired better educational advantages than it could confer. After mature deliberation on the part of those most interested, it was decided to establish a school "for the promotion of education, both in the ordinary and higher branches of English literature and science, and in the ancient and modern languages." To accomplish this, they secured a charter for "Catawissa Seminary." February 9, 1866, George H. Willits, Charles W. McKelvy, Samuel B. Diemer, George Scott, Isaiah John, Henry Hollingshead, David Clark and John K. Robbins were its first trustees. Professors Lance, Forsyth and Case were among the teachers. The general results of the school were satisfactory and beneficial; but on account of the limited patronage received, it was closed before completing the first decade of its history.

Although not apparently a fortunate occurrence, this circumstance has indirectly advanced the educational interests of the community in general. When the seminary closed, intelligent and public spirited citizens began to direct their attention to the improvement of the common schools, which had retrograded from the high standard established by Joel E. Bradley in 1838. The question of replacing the dilapidated school-house with a structure of adequate size, and of lengthening the term, was agitated with energy and persistence. A director of pronounced views in favor of both changes was elected in 1877. The movement gained strength, and in 1879 its supporters had a controlling influence in the board. The ideas which actuated their policy of improvement are tangibly expressed in the imposing structure which Catawissa has dedicated to the cause of education.

It is pleasantly located at the head of Main street and commands a view of the most picturesque section of the Saquehanna valley. The surroundings are eminently adapted to exert that unconscious influence on pliant minds which creates in them aspirations for what is beautiful, true and good in character. The location is healthful, salubrious and agreeable. The building presents an attractive, symmetrical and substantial appearance. A marble block in the brick wall is inscribed with the names of E. B. Guie, B. R. Davis, G. W. Reifsnyder, J. B. Yetter, L. Eyer and Dr. W. Walter, directors; W. W. Perry, architect, and Charles King, contractor. The interior is conveniently and judiciously arranged. It was first occupied for school purposes in April, 1882. Charles H. Albert was principal and E. B. Guie first assistant. A library of well selected books, to which pupils have constant access, and a cabinet of philosophical and chemical apparatus add interest to every study embraced in the curriculum. The establishment of this institution, and its successful operation under the management of competent teachers and enterprising directors, reflect credit on the intelligence of the entire body of citizens.

FRANKLIN.

At the January session of the court in 1843, certain citizens of Catawissa petitioned for a division of that township "on account of the great inconvenience of attending elections and other township business." The prayer of the petitioners was granted, and a favorable report having been received from the commissioners appointed to inquire into the matter, the new township was erected with the name of Franklin. Its limits included the area now embraced in the townships of Mayberry and Franklin. When Montour county was formed in 1850 it became one of its subdivisions; but when, in 1853, the division line was re-adjusted, Franklin was divided, the portion remaining in Montour being erected into Mayberry township.

Settlement in this region began at a later period than in the Catawissa valley. In 1783 John Cleaver, a Quaker from Chester county, visited friends who had located there and decided to purchase a tract on the opposite side of the river. He returned with his family in the spring of the following year, but was deterred from completing his purchase by accounts of a flood the previous winter. The river rose to an unprecedented height, overflowing its banks and compelling families living on the "bottoms" to leave their homes. The Cleavers thereupon settled on the hills above Roaring creek. The Claytons, another family of the same religious preferences, followed them from Chester county to their new homes. At a later period German settlers also made their appearance. Frederick Knittle, from Richmond township, Berks county, located on the Esther furnace road. In 1790 Daniel Knittle became owner of an adjoining tract. John and Peter Mensch located north of Roaring creek, near the river. Michael Hoover settled on the hill road to Danville, and Christian Hartley on the site of Pensyl's mill.

Catawissa has always been the town for this section. Its business interests are represented by two stores, located respectively at Parr's mill and at Pensyl. A post-office is connected with the latter. It was formerly known as Willowvale, but has been re-established under the name of Pensyl.

The churches and schools attended by Franklin people were also located in Catawissa township. The following with regard to the latter appears in the report of William H. Snyder, county superintendent in 1876: "After the school closed at McIntyre's, a house was built just above the foundry to accommodate the settlers at the mouth of Catawissa creek. Mr. Stuck, who had taught at McIntyre's, was succeeded in this school by Daniel Krist and Daniel Bigles. Several married men availed themselves of the opportunity to receive instruction at this school. Near where Joseph T. Reeder lives, Joseph Horlecken opened a school which was called "Clayton's school," by which name it is now known. The one established below Esther furnace was taught by Samuel Bittler and James Stokes.

The religious organizations, Bethel and Mount Zion churches, have been formed with a membership originally connected with the McIntyre appointment. The Bethel church edifice was erected in 1859, at which time David Zarr, Jonas Berninger, Joseph Hartman, John Teitsworth, Nicholas Campbell, William Reeder, Peter Yocum and William Kiesle were trustees. In 1874 Mount Zion church was built. At this time the trustees were William Fisher, Joseph Reeder, Peter G. Campbell, Wellington Cleaver, Jackson Cleaver, John Hile, Joseph Fisher, Sylvester Cleaver and Eli Keilner. Both appointments are connected with the Catawissa circuit, and embraced in the Danville district of the Central Pennsylvania Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church.

CHAPTER XVII.

MIFFLIN TOWNSHIP.

THIS township was erected in 1799, in the last term of Thomas Mifflin's incumbency as governor of the state. It was one of the two political divisions south of the Susquehanna embraced in Columbia county at the time of its formation, and was originally formed from the eastern portion of Catawissa. By an act of assembly approved March 3, 1818, part of this territory was annexed to Schuylkill county. Practically, however, Mifflin was reduced to its present limited area by the erection of Maine and Beaver in 1844 and 1845, respectively. It extends from the Susquehanna to the summit of Nescopeek mountain, and adjoins Luzerne county on the east. The foot-hills of the Nescopeek range extend in a south-westerly direction from the mouth of the stream of that name to a point where they are intersected by Ten-Mile creek. The triangular area of level land between the base of these hills and the river is known as Mifflin "flats."

The date of the earliest settlement in this region cannot be definitely determined. There were some families here in 1779 who were probably recent settlers at that time. One of these families was murdered by a band of hostile Indians in this year, and their more fortunate neighbors fled across the river to Fort Jenkins for protection. Whether they returned is unknown. The last Indian tragedy in this region occurred about the year 1785, and was perpetrated by a party of savages on their way to New York state. A family of three—father, mother and son—were murdered on the Mifflin "flats." They had pushed some distance ahead of the body of immigrants with which they traveled, and when, upon reaching the summit of the hill on the following day, saw the smoke from the cabin and retired to Catawissa. Returning in a few days, they buried the dead in one grave. It appears that a neighbor of this unfortunate family, with a presentiment of danger, crept into a potato-hole or cellar for protection; in the dead of night he came out to reconnoiter, and found the savages sleeping on the floor of his cabin. He retreated to his asylum and was not discovered. Of the subsequent permanent settlement, the first families came after the close of the war, and included the familiar names of Creasy, Angle, Gruver, Aten, Kirkendall, Brown, Koder, Bowman and Kern. All these families came from Warren county, New Jersey, a section that gave to Columbia county many of its best citizens in the earlier years of its history. Those who appeared first followed the Reading road to Catawissa, and from that point made their way over the river hills.* At a later period the journey was made by way of Beaver meadows and the Sugar-Loaf across the Buck, Broad and Nescopeek mountains. The river "bottoms," now acknowledged to exceed in fertility any other part of the township, were regarded by the pioneers as pine "barrens." They turned from them to the surrounding hilly region, well watered and covered with a luxuriant growth of timber.

Nicholas Angle located on Ten-Mile run* a mile from its source. West-

*The name of this stream has no reference to its length. When the hill road from Catawissa was surveyed, ten miles had just been completed upon ascending the hill. The propriety of the name is thus explained.

ward, at the base of Nescopeek mountain, Paul Gruver made an improvement, and in his neighborhood Thomas Aten and Jacob Schwappenhuiser also settled. The latter built the first saw-mill in the township on a branch of Ten Mile creek. On the ridge above this stream were the Creasys, John and David Brown and the Kirkendalls. John Brown, Sr., in 1793 located in the valley of the creek on a tract of four hundred acres purchased by his father for twelve dollars an acre. It included the Brown mill property, the Frymire and Snyder farms.

A considerable German element from Berks and Lehigh counties appeared subsequent to the arrival of the families just mentioned. Among the number the Hartzels, Mostellers, Zimmermans and Mensingers are still represented.

In August, 1794, John Kunchel and William Rittenhouse laid out a town on the Mifflin "flats," and conferred upon it the name of Pennsylvania's first governor. The original draft describes it as "situate on the south side of the river Susquehanna, opposite to three islands in Catawissa township, Northumberland county, about thirty miles above Sunbury, and the same distance below Wilkesbarre." The last part of this description is significant. The creation of Northumberland county in 1772, and of Luzerne in 1786, with their seats of justice sixty miles apart, made it probable that the formation of a county from the adjacent parts of each would eventually be necessary, and these enterprising founders, taking time by the fore-lock, sought to emphasize the eligibility of Mifflinsburg as the county seat of the future. While the population of the township was receiving constant additions in rapid succession, the town of Mifflinsburg increased in size with a slowness which characterized the growth of other places in this section at the period.

The floods of nearly a century have gradually but effectually drowned the islands of their once fertile soil, leaving a barren sand-bar to mark the location of each. At this point the course of the river is slightly curved away from the "flats," and the bank is steep and high. Front or First street extended along the river a distance of one mile. Market crosses it at a right-angle and extends the same distance through the center of the town. In the rear of Front are four parallel streets, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth. Ferry street is above Market, at the eastern limit of the town plot. West street forms the opposite boundary. Market and Third are one-hundred and thirty-two feet wide. Their intersection formed the public square, in which an acre of ground was reserved for the site of public buildings. All the corner lots on Fourth, ten in number, were reserved as locations for houses of worship. The public spirit of the proprietors was further manifested by appropriating two lots on Third for the respective locations of a German and an English college. Neither of these institutions ever progressed further than this incipient state, if we except a school opened in 1794 by David Jones in a hut which stood among the scrub oak and pine beyond the limits of the prospective town.

The first house in the village was built by Peter Yohe, a German from Berks county, and occupied a lot adjoining Hess hotel. It is said that before his first crop had matured, being reduced to the last extremity for food he went to Wilkesbarre in a canoe, and there procured a bushel of corn. It may be inferred from this circumstance that he entered the region at a very early date. Other old houses stood at the south-west corner of Race and Third, on Market between Front and Second, and on Front above Market. Their respective occupants were John Reynolds, Christian Kunchels and Michael Wehr. The landing of the ferry was some distance above its present location. Raftsmen on the river frequently replenished their supplies of rum and provisions at

the hotel of Matthias Heller, on Front street. Subsequently, Jacob Harman built another public house a short distance from the site of the present one, and here opened the first store in the township. About the year 1825 Clement Millard, M. D., a native of Philadelphia and nephew of Dr. Benjamin Rush, located in the town as its first regular physician.

The sagacity of the proprietors in locating it midway between Sunbury and Wilkesbarre, and in making generous provision for religious and educational institutions could not compensate for its commercial disadvantages. So apparent was this, that no attempt was made to accomplish their original design when the new county was eventually created. In 1808 an unsuccessful effort was made to induce the projectors of the Mauch Chunk and Towanda turnpike to locate its course through the town. The "North Branch" canal might have conferred substantial benefit on the place had it not been constructed on the opposite side of the river. To reap the greatest advantages from this line of traffic, Captain Yants proposed the erection of a bridge, and with characteristic promptness and energy secured subscriptions to the amount of some thousands of dollars. Although a comparatively small amount in additional pledges would have secured an appropriation from the legislature, the enterprise was never consummated.

Failing to realize any pecuniary benefit from the town, the proprietors ceased to exercise any supervision over its affairs. Many of the lots were occupied and improved without any formal purchase, and are held to this day under no tenure save the right of possession. The streets and commons originally embraced one hundred acres. Many of the citizens curtailed the width of the streets by appropriating for cultivation those portions adjoining their lots. To such an extent had this been carried that in some places the public ways were scarcely wide enough for the passage of a single vehicle. Such proceedings demanded a vigorous protest from the conservative element of the population. Accordingly on the evening of Saturday, March 28, 1835, thirty-one citizens assembled in the school-house to take into consideration the propriety of opening the streets. Captain S. B. M. Yants was called to the chair, and Benjamin Seidle appointed secretary. John Keller, S. B. M. Yants, Benjamin Seidle, Samuel Harman and Charles Hess were elected a town committee for a period of six years. They were empowered to take measures for a re-survey of the town, to rent the public lots, and to call meetings of the citizens. Though not regarded as a legally constituted body, these town committees have never been opposed in the exercise of their prerogatives. After five days' work in locating the corners of the streets, Ezra E. Hayhurst, the surveyor, produced a plat of the town in which the original wide streets and broad commons were again a prominent feature.

With no facilities for transportation until the construction of the North and West Branch railroad, Millinville has not been a desirable point for the location of industrial enterprises. On a small scale the manufacture of blasting powder was begun in 1855 by Matthew Brown and Samuel Snyder. Their mill had been in operation but three days when an explosion completely shattered the building and machinery. Such occurrences, from their frequency, eventually ceased to attract attention. The old stamping process was here used. The product found a ready sale in the coal regions of the state; but the manufacture has been abandoned, having ceased to be profitable since the opening of works on a larger scale at other points. Contrary to the wishes of its citizens, the rail-road station has been given the name of Creasy. The town comprises one hundred houses, six stores, a commodious school building and three church edifices. At Zion church, some distance in the country, an Evan-



gical congregation meets for worship. Considering the provision made for buildings of this latter character, it is a matter of surprise that more religious societies have not gained a footing.

The Lutheran and Reformed congregations were the first to avail themselves of the generosity of the proprietors. April 19, 1809, articles of agreement for the erection of a union church building were signed by their respective representatives. It was begun the same year, but not completed until four years later. Among those who have ministered to the Reformed congregation may be mentioned Reverends Dieffenbach, Sheldhamer, Tobias, Hoffman, Hertenstein and Dechant. The Lutheran congregation was organized in 1809 by Reverend John Paul Ferdinand Kramer. His predecessor, Reverend Sheldhamer, was one of the pioneers of his church in the Susquehanna valley. The Wolf, Hetter, Cressy, Brown and Gruver families formed the first organization. Its successive pastors were Reverends Kessler and Schneider; Isiah Bahl from 1830 to 1862; William Fox from that date until 1868; S. S. Henry, the succeeding four years; Thomas Steek from 1873 to 1879, and J. P. German in charge since August 1, 1881. In January, 1882, the union between the two congregations was dissolved. The Lutherans laid the corner-stone of a new structure August 14, 1883, and dedicated it December 2 of the same year. During the winter of 1859-60, as a result of radical difference of opinion regarding certain points of doctrine and discipline, a portion of the German Lutheran congregation separated from it and organized an English Lutheran church. Reverend R. A. Sharrets has been succeeded by Henry R. Fleck, David Trackenmiller, William E. Krebs, M. V. Shadow and J. E. F. Hasinger, the present pastor. A neat brick structure erected in 1860 has since then been used as a house of worship.

About the time the German element was establishing a church house, Methodist services were held in the house of Samuel Brown, and when the growing number of adherents to this faith could no longer congregate here, in the barn of Henry Bowman. In 1819 Samuel Brown built a small frame house near the burial ground of his family. A gallery extended around three sides of the interior, and was reached by ascending a ladder; the pulpit had the appearance of a bird's nest affixed to the wall some distance above the floor. It was scarcely large enough to contain the portly form of Reverend Manna-duke Pearce, but as this was one of the few appointments on his circuit with any house of worship whatever, he cheerfully submitted to this inconvenience. A frame church building erected in Millinville in 1831 was used for Methodist services during the following thirty years. In 1861 it was replaced by the house of worship now occupied. This congregation is connected with the Danville district of the Central Pennsylvania conference.

The South Millin Mills were erected in 1869 by George Nungesser, who conducted them until 1881, since which time they have been operated by William J. Nungesser. The mills are equipped with three run of buhrs, and have a capacity of grinding 100 bushels of grain per day, and are supplied with water from Ten-Mile creek, which flows by the mill. The building is 36x45 feet, and three stories in height.

CHAPTER XVIII.

MAINE TOWNSHIP.

PREVIOUS to 1799, what is now Maine township was included in the extensive territory of Catawissa: for nearly fifty years after that date the portion adjoining Midlin was embraced in that township, the western part of Maine still forming part of Catawissa. In January, 1844, by authority of the court, the township of Maine was erected, its boundary on the north being the Susquehanna, and on the south Catawissa mountain.

It comprises a beautifully diversified area. The distinguishing features in this respect are the bluffs which overlook the Susquehanna; the Midlin valley in their rear, at the base of the Nescopeek mountains; the regular contour of this range, and its abrupt termination above the Catawissa creek; the valley of that stream, as it winds around the projecting spurs of the mountain of the same name, and the mine-gap road, where it ascends Catawissa mountain.

It was while this region was known as Augusta township, and included in Berks county, that its first permanent settlers appeared upon the soil. In the year 1769 Samuel John emigrated from Wales to Uchenan, Chester county. Samuel John, Jr., removed from his father's farm to Exeter, Berks county, and from this place, in 1772, his son, Isaac John, with Margaretta (Broughton) his wife, having purchased three hundred acres of land in the valley of Catawissa creek, removed, thus becoming the first residents within the limits of the township of Maine. During the summer of 1778 they were twice compelled to leave their farm, and, to increase their misfortunes, a loss of one hundred pounds was incurred by the depreciation of Continental currency. They occupied a log cabin, a story and one-half high, the door being in the roof, and reached by a ladder within and one without. It seems almost incredible, but it is a well attested fact that a family of ten children was brought up in this house, one of whom, Abraham, was the grandfather of Wesley John, the present owner of the land on which it was situated.

Among those who followed Isaac John and pushed farther up the valley of the creek were Peter and John Klingaman, both of whom located in the vicinity of Mainville. Jacob Gearhart, from Allamingo, Berks county, made a clearing on the hill above the town. Jacob Bower, from Lehigh county, settled on a tract nearer the river. These persons were all in the region prior to 1808, and complete the number of early settlers. The route followed by them from the lower counties was the Reading road; from Catawissa a passage was opened by themselves into the valley of the creek at the gap between the Nescopeek and Catawissa mountains. John Hauck in 1815 erected the first iron furnace in Columbia county.

The advantages of this location were the water power available, an abundant supply of fuel and the short distance to the Reading road. The ore was brought in wagons from the bogs of Locust mountain; the most important deposit was situated near the present site of the town of Centralia. It was hauled through Roanokecreek, and thence by the Mine Gap road to Hauck's furnace. It is said that at a spring at the foot of Catawissa mountain the teamsters were accustomed to pour water over the ore, in order to increase its weight. Such a deception could not be readily discovered, as the ore was naturally damp and heavy.

For several years this furnace was the only one in Columbia county. Its product was sent to Reading to be forged and returned for local consumption. In 1821 Mr. Hauck built a mill near his furnace, the first in Maine township. In 1831 Abraham Cressomer became proprietor of both. Hartley and Evans in 1826 constructed a forge on the same stream. It was operated until 1883; but the furnace, abandoned as no longer profitable, had succumbed to decay some years previous.

The Mainville Mills, grist and saw mills, J. M. Nuss & Son, proprietors. The grist-mill was erected in 1814, and after nearly three-quarters of a century still remains. The edifice is 45x50 feet, and three stories and a half in height. The old process was used up to 1885, but in May of that year the roller process was introduced, and the capacity of the mill is now fifty barrels per day. The miller is Nathan Houck, who has had an experience of twenty years in the business. The mill is conducted by John M. Nuss & Son, who have operated it since 1876. A saw-mill, which is run during the winter and spring, is also operated by this firm.

The prospect of a successful manufacturing enterprise being established at Mainville was not always as discouraging as it has finally become. From 1832 to 1838 the Catawissa rail-road was graded at various sections of the line in Maine township. The gap between Nescopeck and Catawissa mountains was crossed by a network of trestling, constructed at an enormous cost. Then the work suddenly ceased. In 1853, nearly twenty years later, work was resumed and the road was completed. In the mean time, however, the bridge timbers at the Catawissa crossing had become so rotten as to necessitate the removal of the entire structure before even a track had been laid over it. A second rail-road, the Danville, Hazleton and Wilkesbarre line, was built through Mainville some years later, and at a still later period the North and West Branch rail road was constructed at the extreme northern boundary of the township, on the southern bank of the Susquehanna. On the Catawissa railroad stations are located at Mainville and Forensey; on the Sunbury, Hazleton and Wilkesbarre road (so known since the sale and reorganization of the Danville, Hazleton and Wilkesbarre), at Mainville and Mainville Trestling. Mainville has in consequence a degree of business activity. The place comprises twenty dwellings, three stores, a lumber yard, school-house and church edifice, in which a Methodist congregation worships.

Previous to 1880 religious services were held in the school-building. At the Second Quarterly conference of the Midlenville circuit, August 7, 1880, E. W. Low, Lafayette Cressy, J. J. Brown, C. L. Bensecoter, J. D. Bodine and J. W. Shuman were appointed a committee to erect a house of worship at Mainville. John W. Shuman deeded ground for the location. October 10, 1881, work on the building was begun. It was completed and dedicated the following year. Reverend C. L. Bensecoter, pastor at that time, has been succeeded by Reverends John W. Hoening and J. K. Dearor.

The oldest religious societies in Maine township are the Lutheran and Reformed. In 1813 they erected a rude log structure, the first predecessor of a commodious church edifice which replaced it in 1877. The corner-stone was laid July 15th of that year, and the dedication occurred November 11th following. The corner-stone of the second church building was laid September 23, 1832. This edifice was dedicated January 16, 1833. The burial ground near the church was deeded by Henry Fisher, Peter Bowman, John Nuss and John Peiffer. In a cemetery adjoining, many of the first residents of the township are buried. These churches have generally been connected with those of the same denomination at Catawissa.

The primitive structure at Fisher's was used for school as well as religious purposes. In 1824 John Watts opened a school here, which was continued by different persons until public schools were established. In 1820 the first school in Maine township was opened by Jacob Genes, near George Fleming's carding mill, on Scotch run. During the term ending June 1, 1885, five teachers were employed for a term of five months, at an average salary of thirty dollars per month. This compares favorably with reports from wealthier and more thickly settled localities.

CHAPTER XIX.

BEAVER TOWNSHIP.

BEAVER TOWNSHIP, the fifth in order of time formed from the original territory of Catawissa, derives its name from a small stream, Beaver run, which flows through a valley of the same name, and empties its waters into the Catawissa creek after a course of ten miles from its source at the Luzerne county line. The region drained by this stream is a comparatively narrow valley between Buck and McCauley mountains. The former terminates abruptly a short distance from the point where these two streams unite. The latter is an interesting and peculiar feature of the topography. Rising to a considerable altitude above the surface of the valley at a point just within Columbia county, it extends westward in an unbroken trend for a distance of five miles, where, by a gradual slope, it sinks to the level of Catawissa creek; northward from the McCauley ridge is Nescopeck mountain—a natural and effective barrier, appropriately utilized as the boundary between Beaver and Milflin townships. The regular and symmetrical proportions of these elevations appear in strong contrast with the varying characteristics of the Catawissa range. Distinguished by the spurs and foothills which mark its northern slope, it encloses Beaver township within its semi-circular convolutions. At its base the Catawissa creek meanders through a region of unbroken quiet disturbed only by the plash of its waters, or the shrill whistle of a locomotive as it rounds a curve, or rambles over a trestling above. A no less secluded retreat is the valley of Scotch run, a small tributary stream whose course marks the lowest depression between the Nescopeck and McCauley mountains.

A region of alternating elevations and depressions, with no advantages of fertile soil or accessible location, did not attract settlement and improvement until the more desirable lands were no longer available. As early as 1774, however, Beaver valley was entered by Alexander McCauley, an account of whose mysterious disappearance is given in the history of Locust township. It is said that at this time his nearest neighbors were in the vicinity of Catawissa, excepting a community of beavers, who erected a dam on the stream, which derives its name from this circumstance, a short distance above its junction with Catawissa creek. The region known as "Beaver swamps" included the area drained by both the affluents of this creek, Scotch run and Beaver run. The beaver, bear and deer were followed to these fastnesses by a class of men with whom danger and distance were no unfavorable considerations. Alexander McCauley retired from the frontier in 1776, none too soon to escape the ravages of the border warfare; but Andrew Harger, his neigh-

ber on Catawissa creek, with more courage than prudence, remained until summarily abducted by a party of hostile savages. For some days his captors pursued their journey in a northerly direction, their destination apparently being what was then known as Upper Canada. Without any apparent reason they turned about when they had reached a point in western New York, and after several weeks of suspense and anxiety Harger realized that he was somewhere in the vicinity of the north branch of the Susquehanna. He had now been in captivity nearly a year, but was not guarded as closely as at first. Embracing a favorable opportunity of escape, he made his way to the river by night, and concealed himself beneath a pile of drift wood. With a surprising degree of physical endurance, he kept his body beneath the water, while, through the crevices between the logs, his foes were plainly seen engaged in the search. For seven days he continued his journey, subsisting on such roots and herbs as were nutritious, and on a plucked turkey he was so fortunate as to capture. Greatly emaciated, he at last reached a frontier settlement wiser by one year's experience as an Indian prisoner.

No attempt was made to resume the settlement of the "Beaver swamps" until after the close of the revolution. No considerable number of people were yet residents at the time Mifflin township was formed, in 1799. Thomas Williamson, an Englishman, lived in a cave along Catawissa creek near the site of an Indian town and burying-ground, but does not appear to have extended a very cordial welcome to the settlers who followed him and invaded the solitudes he seemed to have regarded as his exclusive property. James van Clargan, the Klingmans, Oaks, Rarig, Mensinger, Swank, Lungenberger and Fisher families were among the first to become permanent settlers. The Van Clargans cleared the farm now occupied by Charles Michael. The farms owned by the Klingmans were claimed by Daniel Oaks, an Englishman from New Jersey, but his rights were disputed by Reuben Eyerly. Oaks and all his family were one night burned in their house. Eyerly was seen in the neighborhood the preceding evening; there was not, however, sufficient evidence to criminate him, and he was set at liberty. He was subsequently hanged on a similar charge. About 1810 John Dalus, a German from Lehigh county, made an improvement near Catawissa creek, at the foot of the mountain. Following the course of the creek John Rarig, Ludwig Mensinger and John Hoats, from Berks county, cleared the land on what is now the Catawissa and Ringtown road. John and Christian Seimann, from Catawissa, erected a tannery and saw mill on the site of the present tannery at Shannantown.

The route followed by these persons from the southern counties was the Reading road to Catawissa, and from that point a way opened by themselves along Catawissa creek. This road was subsequently extended to Reading but was not improved until 1852, although traveled extensively long before that time. For many years the hotel of Adam Michael, at the foot of Buck mountain, was a prominent place of social resort. When Mifflin township was erected in 1799 Mifflinville was the voting place for the population of Beaver valley; subsequently the Paxton election district, so named in honor of Colonel Joseph Paxton, was formed out of the region south of Nosepeak mountain, and a voting place was established at Michael's hotel; finally in November, 1845, the township of Beaver was erected, comprising nearly the same area previously included in the separate election district. While these changes were being made in the political organization of the region, plans were being matured the execution of which promised to revolutionize the industrial character of its people. The object of those who projected these changes was the development of rich deposits of coal supposed to exist in the McCauley and Buck mountains.

As early as 1826 the presence of coal in the McCauley mountain was an established fact. Ten years later Nicholas Biddle and others projected the Catawissa railroad, and graded various sections of the line in Beaver township. Not until 1842, however, was the road open to traffic and travel. The attention of capitalists and others was then directed to the coal measures of the McCauley and Buck mountains thus brought within reach of transportation facilities. By an act approved May 5, 1854, the McCauley railroad company was incorporated, the rail road projected being a line five miles in length to connect the coal veins of McCauley mountain with the Catawissa rail road. By an act approved April 27, 1855, Charles B. Penrose, Lee W. Burlington, M.D., and John C. Sims were constituted the Columbia Coal and Iron company. By the provisions of its charter the capital stock was fixed at five hundred thousand dollars, and its operations confined to Columbia and Monroe counties. By an act approved April 19, 1858, the McCauley rail-road company was consolidated with the Columbia Coal and Iron company. The construction of the rail-road and of an extensive coal breaker was begun, a tract of land embracing two thousand four hundred acres having previously been purchased. It embraces four tracts, originally surveyed for John Reese, John Brady, Jeremiah Jackson and Robert Gray, in pursuance of their warrants issued December 7, 1792. In 1867 coal shipments from the McCauley colliery were begun. The same year Simon P. Case erected another breaker, and formed the Beaver creek Coal company. Five years later the coal deposits at both points were practically exhausted. In September, 1869, both breakers and the track of the McCauley rail-road were removed. The shaft of the Columbia Coal and Iron company is under lease from James Long, James Hunter and P. W. Shaffer, its successors, to Allen Mann, who operates it to a limited extent to supply local consumption.

Although the mining of coal on the east side of McCauley mountain had resulted disastrously to the corporations which attempted it, Simon P. Case, having completed the construction of the Danville, Hazelton and Wilkesbarre rail-road, as pretended owner of a tract of land on the line of that road and the west slope of the McCauley mountain, leased the Glen City colliery to J. H. Losee for a period of ten years. After several years of litigation between Simon P. Case and George Longenberger, the latter secured a verdict in his favor as rightful owner of the Glen City colliery. The lease of J. H. Losee expired April 1, 1881, when the colliery was suspended for five years. In 1883 James and Mary McAlarney completed improvements and repairs about the works, which resumed operations under favorable circumstances. Adjoining the Glen City colliery, Allen Mann and F. L. Shuman, as lessees of Long, Fisher and Shaffer, successors of the Columbia Coal and Iron company, operated the McCauley colliery from 1873 to 1876. With reference to the development of the coal product of Beaver township, it is only necessary to state further that Coxe Brothers & Company are the operators of a colliery at Gowen, in Luzerne county, the excavations of which extend into Columbia county, following the Buck mountain vein. The coal measures at this point have not, as yet, been exhausted.

In addition to the rail-road above mentioned, Beaver is traversed by the Tide-Water Pipe-Line, the features of which, as a factor in distributing an important commodity of the state, are of an entirely different character. The economy and convenience of transporting petroleum from the wells to shipping points by means of pipe-lines was realized by the proprietors of oil-wells at an early period in the development of the oil region of Pennsylvania. Until 1889, however, no pipe-line of any extent had been successfully operated. In that

year the Standard Oil Company practically demonstrated the feasibility of transporting crude petroleum long distances through iron tubes, the principle being to take advantage of the action of gravity upon the flowing liquid when ever possible, and surmount the obstacles of varying elevation by powerful force pumps when necessary. With the object of lessening the expense of transporting oil to distributing points on the sea-board, the Tide-Water Pipe Line Company in 1882 secured the right of way for a pipe line from Rixford, in McKean county, to Tamanend in Schuylkill, a distance of one hundred and eighty miles. Notwithstanding the violent opposition of rival corporations, the enterprise was successfully consummated in the autumn of the same year. The course surveyed enters Columbia county after crossing the Muncy hills, passes several miles north of Jerseytown and about the same distance south of Buckhorn, crossing the Fishing creek and Susquehanna at the mouth of the former stream. The course of Catawissa creek is followed through the townships of Main and Beaver. The mains are six inches in diameter, the cost of construction aggregating six thousand dollars per mile. Although involving this enormous expense, the financial success of the enterprise may be inferred from the fact that it has reduced the cost of oil transportation to one-twentieth of the former freight charges. A telegraph line connects the office of the general superintendent at Williamsport with the several pumping stations along the route. These are located at Rixford, McKean county; Olmstead, Potter county; County-Line and Muncy, in Lycoming, and Shuman's, in Columbia. The distance between the last named two is one hundred miles; between Shuman's and Tamanend, the terminus of the line, seventeen miles. Owing to the presence of a considerable elevation between Shuman's and Tamanend, the pumping apparatus is there constructed on a larger scale than at Muncy. The altitude to be surmounted, and not the distance, determines the amount of force necessary to propel the stream of oil.

Shuman's pumping station is situated in Beaver valley, near the line of the Catawissa rail-road. The buildings and grounds comprise an area of five acres. The plant consists of an oil tank, furnace and boiler, a steam engine and pumping apparatus. The oil tank is thirty feet high and ninety-five feet in diameter; wrought-iron plates, a half-inch in thickness, and a canvas roof enclose an air-tight compartment with a capacity of thirty-five thousand barrels. The two pumps are capable, respectively, of elevating fifteen thousand and ten thousand barrels of oil in twenty-four hours to an altitude of one thousand three hundred and twenty-five feet, the vertical distance from Beaver valley to the summit. A battery of three "Riter and Conley" boilers, and a "Murphy smokeless furnace" generate the power which performs this work, while the machine which applies it is a Holly engine of three hundred horsepower. By means of an elaborate system of gauges, the superintendent is enabled to compute with mathematical exactness the amount of work performed by every pound of coal or gallon of water consumed. The buildings throughout are equipped with every appliance of convenience and comfort. Cleanliness, order and discipline are everywhere apparent, the results of a rigid, personal supervision by Mr. F. G. Laner, who has now (September, 1886,) been superintendent for several years. The ceaseless whirr of the machinery is the only disturbing element in the quiet of the surrounding neighborhood.

Beaver Valley Mills.—The present mill structure was commenced in 1876, the old building having been destroyed by fire while the proprietor, F. L. Shuman, was at the Centennial at Philadelphia. In 1881 Mr. Shuman sold the mills to Charles Reichart, who was the proprietor until December, 1885, when he sold to Dr. A. P. Heller of Millville, who bought for his son, Sher-

man Heller, and April 1, 1886, the present firm, McHenry & Heller, was organized. The building is 36x40 feet, three stories high, and equipped with two run of buhrs, one chop stone, and the roller process for buckwheat. The power to move the mill is supplied from a dam across Catawissa creek. M. W. McHenry, one of the firm, is the miller.

Failing to give more than a temporary impetus to the industrial pursuits of Beaver township, the erection of railroads has also failed to impart permanent benefit to the schools and churches of the region. In 1821 Isaac Davis taught the first school in the township, at Kostenbarger's mill. Four years later he opened another in his dwelling, in the southern part of the township. In the same year Henry Schell taught in a dwelling near Beaver church, and Adam Holocher near the old Michael hotel. Education was conducted by these pedagogues with a primitive simplicity admirably imitated by their successors at the present day.

The first Methodist sermon in Beaver was delivered in the year 1815 in the house of David Davis. Reverends Dawson, Rhoads, Tancypill and Monroe continued these services, the last named clergyman in the winter of 1822-23 organizing a congregation. Owing to a lack of harmony among its members, it was subsequently disbanded. The house of worship is now occupied by an Evangelical congregation.

A union house of worship, built by the Lutheran and Reformed denominations, has long been known as the "Beaver Church." Both congregations have had many pastoral changes, and are now served by the pastors at Ringtown, Schuylkill county.

CHAPTER XX.

ROARINGCREEK TOWNSHIP.

ROARINGCREEK, the third township formed from Catawissa, embraced, when erected in 1832, the townships of Locust and Conyngham in addition to its present limited area. A semi-circular spur of the Little mountain forms the eastern boundary, and extends farther only a short distance until it is merged into the Catawissa range. This natural barrier separates Roaringcreek from the adjoining county of Schuylkill. It formerly included the head waters of both branches of the creek, from which circumstance with great propriety it received its name. When this designation was first applied to the stream cannot be definitely ascertained. Under its Indian name of Popemunk, it is mentioned at various times by early visitors to the region; but in the earliest warrants for surveys the Indian name is nowhere mentioned, the stream being always referred to as Roaring creek.

In the year 1850 the township was reduced to its present limits by the formation of Montour county. There had for some time been a desire for a division of the township; however, as may be learned from the history of Locust, the provisions, under which the division was at first effected, failed to entirely satisfy those most concerned. By a re-adjustment of the county line it was proposed to again include in Roaringcreek the territory taken from it; but meanwhile both divisions of the original township had elected their respective officers. This arrangement was abandoned in view of the complications which

would have inevitably resulted, and the township has been neither increased nor diminished since 1850.

Among the first persons who located within the present limits of Roaring-creek were Samuel Hunter and Bezaliel Hayhurst. The former secured a patent under date of July 25, 1774, for a tract of land known as "Trout Springs" farm. He died in 1784, having made his will in a house on the land now owned by John Whittier. From Alexander Hunter, who succeeded to the ownership of part of this tract, it passed into possession of George Randall, and from him to Abram Whittier, the father of the present owner. Other persons who secured tracts in the southern part of the township at the head waters of Roaring creek were Samuel Morris and Anthony Morris, Hugh and Michael Hughes, Francis Artilla and Barbara Artilla, Henry Hirtzel, Andrew Helwig, John Hemminger, John Harmon, George Groh, George Davidd, Stephen Peabody and George Dewees.

"Four Springs Farm," along Mill creek, was patented to Adam Zant-zinger November 9, 1784, although the warrant for its survey had been issued ten years previous to that date. It adjoined the lands of Jonathan Pearson, Bartholomew Wambach and the Wilson and Robinson tract. Christian Israel, Peter Minnich, Frederick Wagoner, William Lamon and Christian Shultz owned the mountain lands above the Mill creek. What has since proved to be the best farming land in the township was originally surveyed for Matthew Meevath, Charles Truckenmiller, John McKay, Jacob Shakespear and Thomas Fisher.

Some of these persons, the Immels, Hayhursts, Hughes, and others, planted their homes here and are now resting in unmarked graves in the Friends' Roaringcreek burial-ground. Of scarcely a single tract can it be said that it remains in the family of the original owners. German families, the Whitmers, Barigs, Kunkles, Driesbachs, Honcks, Holstines, Krieschors and Sengerburgers, followed in the wake of the Quakers and rapidly gained the ascendancy in population and wealth. They followed the Reading and Senbury state road from their former homes in Berks and Northampton counties to a point beyond Ashland where it was intersected by a turnpike leading northward; this was traveled to Bear Gap, in Locust township, from which the distance to the upper branch of Roaring creek was comparatively short and easy.

A road from Catawissa direct to Reading, entering the present limits of the township at its northern boundary, and, crossing the Little mountain in a southeast direction, gave to the people on this upper branch the same advantages centered by the turnpike to the people at the Gap, and by the other Reading road to the farmers midway between the two. At first, wheat was the only article for which there was any market; the best white wheat had to be hauled to Reading in order to be worth forty or fifty cents a bushel. Subsequently, when the orchards first planted began to bear, dried apples became a valuable commodity. Stage coaches were run on this road for a few years immediately after it was opened, about the year 1812. The advantages of an easier and shorter route over the older Sunbury and Reading road as far as Ashland, and thence to Catawissa, caused their transfer to the latter road. The highway to Reading through the valley of upper Roaring creek has certainly done much to develop the timber resources of the region. It has been, and is still the route over which nearly all the produce of the farms finds a market in the mining towns of Schuylkill county.

The first mill in the township was erected about the year 1816, shortly after this road was opened. James Hibbs, Senior, was the proprietor, and the

place is still known as Hibbs' mill. March 13, 1792, in partnership with Joseph Hampton, he bought a tract of land from John Nixon and Alexander Foster, Philadelphia merchants, who, under date of Sept. 26, 1783, had secured a patent for it. Judah Cherington in 1854 built the present mill, which is now owned by Peter Swank. Abner Hampton, a son of Joseph Hampton just mentioned, built a small mill on Mill creek some years after the Hibbs mill was built. It subsequently came into possession of William Heupka, who removed it and erected the present building. It is now owned by John Mourer.

A few houses were built around Hibbs mill, eventually forming the village of Mill Grove. Judah Cherington opened the only store in the township in 1859; it is now owned by O. W. Cherington, who, as the result of his energetic persistence, opened a post-office a few years since. It is the only one in the township and certainly a great convenience to the people.

The Hibbs name is also associated with the first school in the township. In the year 1816, in a dwelling owned by Mahlon Hibbs, a son of James Hibbs, Senior, Joseph Stokes opened a subscription school. In the following year Thomas Cherington, a teacher of thirty-six years' experience in Parks county, entered the township. He was also a surveyor; a work on mathematics prepared by him and still preserved in manuscript form evinces considerable ability and carefulness. It was for the purpose of instructing the family of his son Samuel, who was a mill-wright, that he was first induced to come over the mountains. He cheerfully took the children of neighboring families into his school, however, and continued it several winters. Samuel Cherington succeeded his father and remained a teacher for many years. In 1821 the school in Mahlon Hibbs' house was reopened by Charles Brush. David Chase was another early teacher. The first house used exclusively for school purposes was built in 1839 where number two school is now held. In this school-house for twenty-three years the only religious organization in the township held its services.

The Roaringcreek appointment of the Methodist Episcopal church has had an existence of seventy years. Previous to the building of the school-house, people of this faith met in the barn of John Yocum, about a mile from the school-building, on the farm now owned by Elijah Horn. Mrs. Yocum's family, the MacIntyres of Catawissa township, may well be called the leaders of Methodism in this whole section. Among those who worshiped here were Phoebe Dyer, J. J. Thomas, Joseph Jesse, and Ezra Yocum and Samuel Horn. The first preachers were Reverends Oliver Ege, Alem Brittain and Thomas Taneyhill.

In the year 1853 measures were taken to erect a church-building. William Yocum, David Case, J. J. Thomas and William Rhoads, trustees, pushed the work with energy, and on the ninth day of June, in that year, the corner-stone was laid. The dedication service was held in the following autumn. The congregation since then has been served by Reverends Black, Tongue, Mendenhall, John Haughawant, Frank Gearhart, T. A. Cleese, S. V. Savage, John F. Brown and Jonathan Guilden.

In 1873 William Yeager, who had but recently entered the township from Parks county, offered one-hundred dollars and an acre of ground to any denomination of Christians who would build a house of worship thereon. Two years later Reverend M. P. Saunders, of the United Brethren church, held a bush-meeting in the vicinity, which resulted in the conversion of fourteen persons. The Free-Will congregation, United Brethren in Christ, was organized, and the erection of a church-building on the land of Mr. Yeager at once

begun. It was dedicated in the autumn of 1876, and a revival held the following winter increased the membership to sixty. The pastors since have been Reverends S. R. Kramer, H. S. Gable and G. W. Herrold, at present in charge.

Roaringcreek is distinctively an agricultural township. It does not have the rare advantage of an exceptionally fertile soil, nor are the markets for its products as accessible or convenient as would be desirable. But, in the transition from the log houses and rude stables of fifty years ago to the substantial dwellings and barns of to day; and in the contrast of the neglected, uninviting appearance of church and school buildings but twenty years ago with the comfortable, attractive structures of the present, there are evidences of a material prosperity and certain progress, slowly apparent, but nevertheless permanent in its character.

CHAPTER XXI.

LOCUST TOWNSHIP.

THE erection of Locust grew out of the controversy regarding the boundary between Columbia and Montour counties. As at first defined Montour embraced nearly the whole of Roaringcreek township. But by a readjustment of the division line in 1853, Roaringcreek township, in Montour, became Scott, in Columbia. By this name it was known for about one month, when, by act of assembly dated April 18, 1853, the name was changed to Locust. It is one of the eight townships originally embraced in Catawissa, when it was part of Northumberland county.

In the year 1768 the proprietary government acquired the title to all the northeastern section of the state, the southern limit of this purchase in Columbia county being nearly identical with the southern boundary of Locust township. The earliest warrants for surveys in this section were issued the following year. In these early records this region is mentioned as the valley of Roaring creek, in Augusta township, Berks county. From the older settlements of Maiden creek, Exeter and Reading, within the present limits of that county, the early Quaker settlers, after weeks of toilsome travel, reached the wilderness of Roaring creek. Their first point was Harris' ferry; from here the journey was continued, partly by water and partly by land, to Catawissa, which was practically their destination.

Warrants for surveys in this township were early issued in rapid succession, but there were comparatively few actual resident patentees until after the revolution. On the cessation of hostilities, however, the increased quiet and security of the frontier is indicated by the coming of many more families in 1785 than in any previous year. Among those now in the township were the Sidons, Bonsalls, Whiteheads, Hughes, Lees, Williams, Millards and Starrs.

Their names are not even locally remembered. In their pronounced opposition to all ostentation, they would not suffer the erection of a marble slab to perpetuate their memory. But in the early development of this fertile valley they have written a history of unflinching toil for which few of them ever received any adequate return.

Pioneer life in this section was not devoid of adventure. To the labor of redeeming the waste places there was added the fear of wild beasts and still

wilder men. An occurrence that created wide-spread interest at the time, was the disappearance of Alexander McCauley. He came from Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1771, and settled in Beaver valley three years later. Fearing an Indian raid, his wife and three older daughters returned to Harris' ferry. They were followed in the fall by Mr. McCauley, his youngest daughter, Jeanina, and her brother, still younger. In 1783 they returned to the farm. In the autumn of that year his horses strayed away, and he followed them through the woods into what is now Locust township. At a house near Roaring creek he obtained information which induced him to continue the search. He was never again seen. Twenty-five years afterward, twenty Spanish dollars and a number of silver buttons were found in a deep ravine near Bear Gap. He was known to have carried such money, but any connection between his disappearance and this discovery can only be matter of conjecture.

In 1769 Samuel Mears arrived at Philadelphia and settled near Valley Forge. In the winter of 1777-78 several American officers were quartered at his house, and General Washington was a frequent visitor. June 6, 1787, he secured from the commonwealth a patent for land in the Roaring creek valley, and at once removed thither. In March, 1794, his eldest son, Alexander Mears, was married to Jeanine McCauley, who as a young girl has been mentioned as descending the Susquehanna eleven years before. The bridal party left the house of William Collins near Catawissa, and rode on horseback to the prospective home of Mr. and Mrs. Mears. The ceremony was here performed, and was duly celebrated after the manner of the olden time. It was one of the first marriages within the present limits of Locust township. Catawissa being the residence of the notary, and place of meeting for the Quakers, seems to have had a monopoly of these interesting occasions.

The first roads were merely bridle-paths from house to house, converging to a rough wagon track leading to Catawissa. This was the only point from which supplies were to be obtained. That only a minimum quantity was needed is readily apparent when it is remembered that only horse-span was worn, and that the style of living was as simple as the avowed religious character of the people could make it.

About the year 1798 Samuel Cherington, mill-wright of Maiden creek, erected a grist-mill and saw-mill for Thomas Linville on the site of the present one at Slabtown. It was the first in the present limits of the township, and was a great boon to the people.

Shortly afterward he built a grist-mill for Nathan Lee on the site of one now operated by Jeremiah Snyder. The machinery for this mill was brought from Philadelphia. The money was carefully stowed in two wooden boxes, which were concealed between the linings of a wagon-top and thus taken to the city. This was the largest mill in the whole region. During an extremely cold winter just before the war of 1812, people resorted to it from all directions, as its strong water-power enabled it to continue after the ice had compelled others to stop. But at last it too stood still. Then Nathan Lee resolved on an expedient of which, too late, he saw the folly. He placed a mass of straw around the water-wheels, and hoped, by firing it, to release them from their icy fetters. In one hour his mill and its bins of grain and meal were reduced to ashes. It almost resulted in a famine.

About the time that these mills were built, and during the decade following, there was an influx of people from the same old county of Berks, but differing widely from the Quakers who preceded them. They were Germans, some of whom had but recently come to this country, and by several years of service in the lower counties were obliged to redeem their passage money

before going farther. They entered the Roaring creek country by a road just opened from Reading northward across the mountains. This was a shorter route, but not an easy one by any means. Many of these people at once became proprietors. The price of land had appreciated from the twenty five cents per acre, paid by the original patentees, to eight or ten dollars for cultivated land. The German element rapidly supplanted the Quaker, and has retained its predominance to the present day.

The road from Reading did not cease to be useful when the emigrants' load of goods and small drove of domestic animals had passed over it. It forthwith became his road to market; and Reading, on the Schuylkill river and canal, superseded Catawissa and Sunbury as the "town" for this section. Great covered wagons loaded with grain and corn wound slowly over the mountains. Twenty bushels of wheat were load enough for two horses. The journey to Reading and return required eight or ten days. The price of wheat was five shillings (sixty-two and one-half cents) per bushel.

About the year 1817 a sum of money was appropriated to improve the Reading road. Then a local strife of much bitterness ensued regarding its course in this township. Caspar Rhoads finally induced the voters to decide on the upper road, which passed his hotel. The amount appropriated was not yet exhausted, and the lower road was also graded, to the satisfaction of all parties. A line of stage-coaches appeared in 1825, Joseph Weaver being proprietor. Benjamin Petts started an opposition line in 1839, and for some years both changed at Kugel's hotel in Slaktown. The opening of the Catawissa rail-road rendered them no longer profitable, and they were soon afterward discontinued.

The improvement of this Reading road led to the opening of the only manufacturing industry of any magnitude that has ever existed in Locust township. Directly after its completion, Esther furnace was built by Samuel Bitler. It was situated on land originally patented to Samuel Shakespear under date of August 17, 1773. The tract was located "on Roaring creek, nineteen miles from Fort Augusta," now Sunbury. David Shakespear inherited the land, and died in Newcastle county, Delaware. John Harland, as his executor, deeded it to Jacob Yocum, from whom it passed to the Bitlers. There was neither iron ore nor limestone in the vicinity, but an abundant supply of wood for charcoal, and a location near the Reading road were thought to compensate for these disadvantages. The bulk of the ore was carted from the Fishing creek valley. The articles at first manufactured were stoves, and the first cast-iron plows used in the region. Subsequently it was enlarged and leased successively to Trego & Co., Lloyd Thomas, and Fincher & Thomas. The opening of a canal along the Susquehanna made Catawissa the shipping point, and rendered the location less advantageous.

In 1845 Samuel Diemer became lessee, and in 1861 proprietor. From him it has passed successively to John Richards, John Thomas, D. J. Waller, Sr., and Caspar Thomas, and is now owned by Jacob Schnyler and J. B. Robison. A crumbling wall, overgrown with bushes, marks the place where the last blast was taken off twenty years ago.

About the year 1840 a new element, the Welsh, made its appearance in Locust township. Among the families were the Watkins, Evans, Humpbreds, Reeses and Joneses. They bought farms with money brought from Wales; but after building a church many of them removed to the west and Canada.

The character of the early settlers of Locust township, its exclusively agricultural resources and the absence of any rail-road, have not favored the growth of towns. A small village, however, clustered around each of its old hotels;

but since the stream of travel over the Reading road has been diverted in other directions, their growth has ceased, the erection of a new house, or opening of a new store, occurring only at long intervals, as the clearing of the forests and increase of population required.

The village of Slabtown was the first to receive a name. When Thomas Linvill began to saw lumber for the first houses, a few sheds were built of rough boards several rods above the mill. The name was suggested by their novel appearance, and is retained by the village that has succeeded them. Linvill bought his land from the Penroses, who secured it from James Lukens and John Pemberton, the original patentees. Lukens also sold a part of his tract to Andrew Trone, who built a log-house about the year 1797, a short time before the saw-mill was built. He opened a tavern at once, but in 1804 sold it to John Yeager, who continued as landlord for many years.

At that time Catawissa was the post-office for all this region. At Slabtown, however, there were postal facilities which were both appreciated and patronized by the farmers of the vicinity. In front of Yeager's hotel, a box with a sliding lid was fastened to a post. Persons going to Catawissa would look over its contents and take with them the out-going "mail;" on their return they would deposit what they had received at Catawissa in the box, retaining whatever was addressed to themselves, or to persons whom they would see on the road home. Everybody had access to the box. This postal service was perfect in its simplicity, but its workings were hardly free from friction, unless the prying propensities of human nature have but recently been developed. The appointment of John Yeager as post-master and of a regular weekly carrier, did not immediately result in entirely discontinuing the old way of distributing the mail. About the year 1847 the post-office was removed to the rival village of Numidia; but in 1855 it was again opened, and has been continued ever since under the name of Roaringcreek. The village at present embraces about a dozen substantial houses, a store, hotel, school-house and church. Yeager's tannery has been in successful operation since 1837. The Roaringcreek is here spanned by an iron bridge, built in 1874, at a cost of one thousand, five-hundred dollars.

Shortly after Andrew Trone built his hotel on Roaring creek, Caspar Rhoads built another about two miles farther south, on the upper Reading road. Samuel Cherington subsequently built the mill now owned by William Snyder. The place has been known as Kernville since 1840, when John Kern became proprietor of the village hotel. July 12, 1884, the post-office of Newlin was established, but this new name has not yet entirely superseded the older one in popular use.

Caspar Rhoads succeeded in having one course of the Reading road opened past his property, but the stage driver obstinately persisted in preferring the other. That the family might yet share in the profits of this travel, Isaac Rhoads, his son, in 1832 became landlord of a public-house on the lower road, built three years previous by Benjamin Williams. The half-dozen houses built around it have since been known as Rhoadstown. A post-office under this name was here opened from 1855 to 1864, when it was removed to Numidia.

The latter village is geographically nearest the center of the township, surrounded by the finest farms of the Roaringcreek valley. It is situated on land originally patented to Nathan Lee; and it was his son-in-law, Peter Kline, who built the first house in the village. It was situated on the ground now occupied by Dr. Wintersteen's garden. In 1832 a store was opened in this hotel. It was not the first in the township, however, as one had been

kept by John Yeager at Slabtown five years previous. About the year 1835 Elijah Price laid out the town and changed the name from Leestown to New Media. Subsequently Anthony Dengler built the present hotel and store. By his energetic efforts the post office was removed to Numidia from Slabtown in 1847; the local strife was renewed at frequent intervals, and in 1855 the office for the southern part of the township was removed to Rhoadstown. It was again opened at Numidia in 1864, and has since remained there.

A knowledge of the principles of Odd-Fellowship, gained from members of the order in other places, led to the formation of a branch of the society in Numidia. Good Will Lodge, I. O. O. F., was chartered April 17, 1847, but this charter was destroyed by fire and another issued four years later. George F. Craig, N. G.; Henry Apple, V. G.; Harmon Fahringer, secretary, and Christian Small, treasurer, are the present officers of the society. The lodge erected a hall some years ago at a cost of one-thousand dollars. This hall was also used by another society until its meetings were discontinued a few years since. Camp No. 204, Patriotic Order Sons of America, was chartered December 13, 1873. The twelve original members were D. N. Bachman, Joseph C. Knittle, William H. Morris, John Fetterman, John Gable, William H. Billig, David Fetterman, Charles W. Fisher, John H. Heiwig, Albert Sevan, J. H. Vestine, Daniel Morris, Franklin Fetterman and Harmon Fahringer.

Numidia comprises a number of comfortable homes, and a store, hotel, carriage-shop and smithy, the usual and necessary features of a country village.

The Quaker pioneers of this region were characterized by a simplicity of life which permitted few wants their own efforts failed to supply; but, however well contented they may have been with the natural wealth of forest and farm, their industry was rapidly developing; they had a desire for general intelligence among their children which was never to any extent gratified. As soon as their numbers had so increased as to render it necessary, they erected a school-building and employed a teacher. The school-house was situated on the road from Newlin to Slabtown, near where the old Friends' meeting-house stands. William Hughes was one of the first teachers. In 1796 the school passed to the care of the Catawissa monthly meeting of Friends, by whom it was continued for twelve years.

The German population did not seem so desirous of continuing this school as the Quakers had been to secure it. However, they patronized the meeting-house school, which was subsequently taught by James Miller, and also others which had meanwhile been opened at Slabtown, Kerntown and Esther Furnace. Among the early teachers were Joseph Stokes, Alexander Mears, Joseph Hughes, Isaac Maish and a Mr. Crist.

In 1839 the public school question was voted upon, having been previously submitted to the people several times. The result was the establishment of public-schools, accomplished, it is said, by a majority of only one vote. Nine buildings for school purposes were erected that year in the districts known as Numidia, Beaver, Miller, Fisher, Wynn, Leiby, Eck, Deily and Furnace. This number has since been increased to thirteen. All the present buildings are in good repair; many of them are furnished with a degree of comfort, care and taste in strong contrast with the forbidding, neglected appearance of their earlier predecessors.

The first church-building, as well as the first school-house, was erected by the Quakers. It was built in 1796 on land adjoining their school-building. The Exeter monthly meeting granted them permission to hold weekly meetings at least ten years previous; subsequently a preparative meeting was established, which in 1796 became part of Catawissa monthly meeting, and was known as

the Roaringcreek preparative. In 1802 Amos Arnitage was appointed overseer of this meeting in place of Joseph Hampton, who had held the office for some time. December 24, 1803, John Hughes and Thomas Linvill were appointed to assist Isaac Wiggins in the care and education of certain poor children of deceased Friends. December 12, 1804, Thomas Penrose succeeded Amos Arnitage as overseer. The latter, with Job Hughes, Isaac Penrose, James Hughes and Samuel Sidlons removed to Pelham, Upper Canada, the following spring. Later in the same year Isaac Wiggins and Thomas Linvill removed to Yonge Street, Upper Canada, and John Lloyd to Snodgrass, Ohio. January 2, 1808, Bezaleel Haytrest succeeded to the office of overseer. In the same year he, with Thomas Penrose and Jeremiah Hughes, was appointed trustee to succeed Isaac Wiggins and Jacob Strahl. The title to the property was held in trust by these persons as long as any of their number was connected with this meeting; when the removal or death of some of them made such action necessary, a new board was appointed, to whom the title was transferred.

In 1808 the Roaringcreek preparative meeting was attached to Muncy, the monthly meeting of Catawissa having been discontinued. In 1814, Muncy Friends having first made the request, the quarterly meeting of the society at Philadelphia established the Roaringcreek monthly meeting. This was a virtual re-establishment of the old Catawissa meeting under a new name, for it embraced Catawissa, Berwick and Roaringcreek, the original territory.

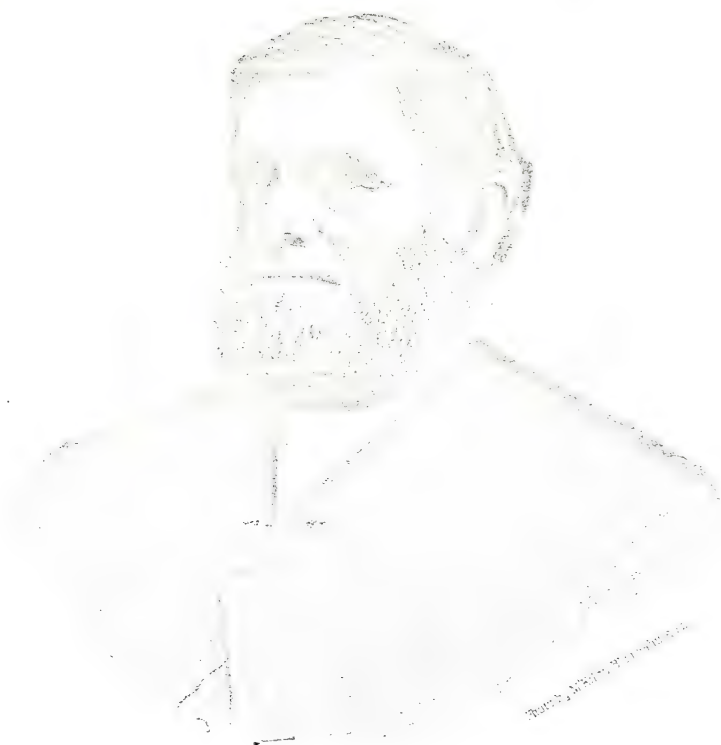
Although much reduced in numbers the Friends of the vicinity have held regular meetings in the Roaringcreek meeting-house until a few years since. For ninety years it has been a place of worship. The quiet of the burial ground, within its crumbling, moss-grown wall, and the quaint appearance of the house itself, suggest thoughts of a people whose peculiar religious ideas and customs were but the expression of a sincere and uncompromising regard for truth and virtue.

In the year 1808 other religious teachers and preachers made their appearance. Reverend John Dieterich Adams, a Reformed minister from Salisbury, preached to the German people in a barn then owned by John Helwig, a short distance north of where Numidia has since been built. At the same place, and but a short time afterward, Reverend Frederick Plitt held services for the Lutherans. He rode on horseback from Philadelphia, and may be regarded as the pioneer minister of his church in Northern Pennsylvania. In October, 1815, Rev. Jacob Dieffenbach succeeded Mr. Adams, whose inconsistent life made the change necessary.

About this time measures were taken to build a house of worship. Caspar Rhoads, George Miller and Matthias Rhoads were appointed a building committee. They bought a lot from Jacob Kline and began to build at once. In the fall of 1816 the new structure was dedicated. It had not been completed, however, and remained in an unfinished condition for fifteen years.

For years after this religious services were held here once in every month by the two denominations, alternately. Denominational distinctions were not observed however; the whole church-going element of the German population attended all the services without regard to the liturgy used or the minister who preached. The privilege of hearing the Word expounded twelve times a year was too precious to be neglected.

The succeeding Reformed pastors were Reverends Knable, Tobias, Fursch, Steeley, Daniels and Moore; the Lutheran ministers, Reverends Baughbey, Beuninger, Schindler and Eyer. Reverend Eyer's pastorate began in 1827, and ended with his death in 1874, covering a period of thirty-seven years. During his ministry and that of Reverend Moore the present brick church build-



J Pursell

ing was erected. Reuben Fahringer, Leonard Adams, John Reinhold and Henry Gable were the building committee. Its cost was seven-thousand dollars. It was dedicated in the spring of 1870. Reverend William Litzel became pastor of the Lutheran congregation in 1874, and in 1878 Reverend L. Linderstrom, who was succeeded in 1881 by Reverend J. H. Neiman, at present in charge. Reverend George B. Dechant has been, since 1872, pastor of the Reformed church.

Unfortunately the relations between the two congregations in recent years have not been harmonious. In the spring of 1882 the officers of the Lutheran congregation established a Lutheran Sunday-school in the union church-building. In July, 1883, the officers of the Reformed church, in a written protest, objected to the holding of a sectarian school in the house of worship jointly owned on the alternate Sundays, when its use for service belonged exclusively to them. An effort was made in 1885 to effect a peaceable settlement. It failed, however, owing to a want of unanimity among the Lutherans, and the matter has been referred to the civil court.

A desire for religious services in English, on the part of persons not connected with the Society of Friends, led to the establishment of a Methodist congregation, or at least the holding of Methodist services, about the year 1835 at the houses of Nathaniel H. Purdy and Michael Phillips, near Rhoadstown. The early pastors, Reverends Oliver Ege and Thomas Taneyhill, were stationed at Sunbury.

Two of the Methodist congregations in Locust township form part of the Catawissa circuit. Previous to 1879 they were embraced in the Elysburg circuit. The oldest, however, known as the Bear-Gap church, is still included in that circuit. It has existed as an organization forty-five years, and is at present served by Reverend H. B. Fortner.

The Slabtown congregation worship in a building erected by the Reformed church in 1848. Three years later a Methodist camp-meeting was held in the vicinity; it resulted in the conversion of the most prominent of the Reformed members, and many others. The church-building thereupon became a Methodist place of worship, and as such it is used at the present day.

In 1844 the Welsh chapel appointment was begun by Reverend Franklin E. Gearhart. George Wheary was one of the first members. Some of the Quakers, and many English speaking persons from German families, speedily connected themselves with the organization. Reverends Henry S. Mendenhall, John F. Brown, T. A. Clees, John Guss, John Z. Lloyd, Thomas Owens and W. S. Hamlin have successively served this and the Slabtown appointments. In 1871 the services were held in a school-house. The discomfort of this arrangement led to the erection of Trinity Methodist Episcopal church. It was completed at a cost of twenty-two hundred and fifty dollars, and dedicated in the autumn of 1872. Isaac Dyer, Daniel Levan, Thomas Seaborne and William Kline were the trustees at the time.

The Welsh chapel mentioned above was built in 1850 on lands given for the purpose by James Humphreys and Michael Phillips. The Welsh Baptists first occupied it, with Reverend William Jones as their first pastor. It is now a preaching point for the United Brethren church. This religious denomination was the last to make its appearance in the township. There are at present two other organizations in the township, St. Paul's and Fisher's. St. Paul's congregation was first served in 1866 by Reverend John Swank. The church-building was erected that year on land deeded to the church by John Richards. Fisher's church has resulted from a bush-meeting held in the summer of 1883

by Reverend J. G. M. Herrold. Ground for a house of worship was secured from Isaac Fisher. The new church building will be completed before long.

The increase in the number and efficiency of church organizations and schools has resulted from the changed condition of the people in general. The last twenty years have been marked by greater material prosperity than any two succeeding decades in the previous history of the township. Woodland has been cleared and brought under cultivation; judicious drainage has improved the farming land and increased its value, and with more comfortable homes there are also better facilities for the intellectual and religious instruction of the people.

CHAPTER XXII.

CONYNGHAM TOWNSHIP AND BOROUGH OF CENTRALIA.

CONYNGHAM was the seventh and last township formed out of the original territory of Catawissa. After being embraced successively in Boaringcreek and Locust, the extreme southern part of the county, at the February court, 1854, was erected into the township of Conyngham. It was named in honor of the president judge, Honorable John Nesbitt Conyngham, and by an unforeseen coincidence the township which perpetuates his name was formed at the last session in Bloomsburg over which he presided. The propriety of this tribute in appreciation of his upright character and unswerving integrity is attested by his eminent ability and untarnished record as an impartial judge and an honorable man.

Until the year 1830 Conyngham township, and indeed the western middle coal field, was known only as a wild, mountainous country, whose fastnesses were the haunts of the deer, the fox and the catamount. The region was not, however, entirely unknown. The Sunbury and Reading state road passed through Ashland, just at the foot of Locust mountain, and from that point a rough wagon track led over the mountains northward. About the year 1804 the Red tavern was built on the top of Locust mountain by John Rhodeburger. Subsequently, when in 1816 or 1817 the bridge path was so improved as to be really a good road, there was an almost ceaseless stream of travel past the Red house. Stage-coaches dashed down the level grade above, while the echoing horn intensified the hurry and confusion of the always noisy tavern yard. Four hostlers emerged from the stable door, ready to grasp the bits and undo the fastenings of the coach horses the moment they were stopped; others brought out the relay that had been resting, and the coach was ready to renew the journey before the jaded passengers had scarcely become aware of the stop. A new driver mounted the box, deftly grasped the reins, uttered a quiet signal to start or noisily cracked his whip, and the coach disappeared in a cloud of dust.

Nearly the whole of Conyngham township was surveyed about the year seventeen hundred and ninety-three. No one, at that time, would have supposed that beneath its rugged surface were the store houses of a vast mineral wealth. But during the succeeding thirty years rumors of discoveries of coal and iron began to be circulated and credited. The confirmation of these reports caused

a fever of excitement among the capitalists of the period. On various pretexts, the land commissioners were induced to issue warrants for the resurvey of some of the most valuable portions of the anthracite coal region during 1830 and the following years. There are tracts of land in this township which are covered by two and even three titles from the commonwealth.

Among the first to foresee the possibilities of wealth to accrue from the mining of a commodity, then hardly known, was that sagacious financier, Stephen Girard. April 30, 1830, he purchased from Horace Binney, James C. Fisher, Joseph Sims, Archibald McCall, Samuel Cones, Perry Pratt, John Steele, Paschal Hollingsworth, George Harrison, Abijah Hammond and Allen Walcott, trustees of the bank of the United States at Philadelphia, an extensive tract of land on the waters of Catawissa and Mahanoy creeks and the Little Schuylkill river. It extended into the southeastern part of Columbia county.

Stephen Girard at once pushed the construction of roads and bridges through his new domain. Though left in an incomplete condition these substantial archways have defied the storms and floods of fifty years. He expected to find iron ore, and amass wealth from its manufacture; the discovery of coal has given the college which bears his name apparently inexhaustible resources, surpassing even his most sanguine hopes.

It was nearly a quarter of a century after the Girard purchase was made before any considerable quantity of coal was mined in Columbia county. The Locust Mountain Coal and Iron Company, the corporation which took the initiatory step in developing the region, and controls the most valuable coal land in the county at the present day, was not formed until 1842. In the year 1854 Mine Hill rail-road was opened to Big Mine run. Two years later Mine Run colliery shipped the first coal over this road from Columbia county. In the same year Locust-Run and Coal-Ridge collieries were opened, the former being operated by Repellier and Company, the latter by Long-street and Company. The Hazel Dell colliery was completed in September, 1860; the Centralia colliery in 1862. They were leased respectively by Robert Gerrell and J. M. Freck and Company. The Centralia breaker was burned Sunday, October 21, 1866, and twice subsequently.

In 1863, on the Girard estate, the Continental colliery was opened by Robert Carter and Company. It was leased successively by Goodrich and Company and Gerrell and Audenried; it is operated by the Lehigh Valley Coal Company. Union colliery, on the same estate, was opened in the same year by John Anderson and Company. It is known as North Ashland, and is leased by the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Company. In 1865 the Lehigh and Mahanoy rail-road was opened from Mt. Carmel to Mahanoy City, through the property of the Locust Mountain Coal and Iron Company. In the following year the Mahanoy and Broad Mountain rail-road was made available for coal shipments from the company's works. In 1867 the Locust Run colliery produced one-hundred and forty-seven thousand tons of coal up to that date, the largest annual yield of any colliery in the anthracite region.

In 1869 Thomas R. Stockett was appointed chief engineer and agent of the corporation above mentioned. In 1872 he was succeeded by Lewis A. Riley. He resigned in 1880, and in 1881 Lewis A. Riley and Company leased the Centralia and Hazel Dell collieries. In the same year they erected the Logan breaker in South Conyngham. About the same time Isaac May and Company began to mine coal on Morris Ridge.

From the geological report is compiled the following statistics in regard to the mine product for the year 1882, since when there are no reliable data available:

Name of colliery, 1882.	Location.	Operator.	Tons, 1882.
Bart.	Big Mingo Run.	Philadelphia & Reading Coal & Iron Co.	90,751
Potts.	Locustdale.	Philadelphia & Reading Coal & Iron Co.	87,411
Hazel Dell.	Centrallia.	L. A. Foley & Co.	7,425
Continental.	Centrallia.	Delaware Valley Coal Co.	16,442
Montana No. 1.	Centrallia.	Deppel-Bearner.	Abandoned.
Monroe.	Solitary.	A. H. Church.	47,764
Laguna.	Centrallia.	L. A. Foley & Co.	291,169
Centrallia.	Centrallia.	L. A. Foley & Co.	22,283
Beard City.	Centrallia.	John Q. Williams.	2,000
Morris Hill.	Centrallia.	May & Co.	57,469
North Ashland.	Centrallia.	Philadelphia & Reading Coal & Iron Co.	111,466

In the development of the natural resources of Conyngham township, the usual order was reversed; capital was invested, and the work resolutely begun without any assurance that the product of the mines would reach a market, except at such expense as to seriously diminish the profit of the enterprise. Until 1845, all coal shipments were made by the Mine Hill railroad, and were accompanied with great inconvenience, as it penetrated the township but a short distance. Not until the presence of an almost inexhaustible wealth was practically demonstrated and the future of the region firmly assured, did it receive really adequate facilities for its unrestricted development.

The growth of the towns of this section has been parallel with the growth of the mining industry. Centrallia, Locustdale, Montana and Germantown accommodate the population whose steady work and busy thought hew the veins of coal from the dark caverns of the earth, and separate the shining crystals from the worthless conglomerate in the whirling machinery of the breakers above.

When the Reading road was surveyed, a swamp, overgrown with brushwood and tall pines, marked the site of the town of Centrallia. The land was level, however, a desirable feature as a location for the town. By subsequent drainage, the bogs have entirely disappeared and the place is decidedly healthful.

The land was originally surveyed for George Ashton and William Lownes, and subsequently came into possession of the Locust Mountain Coal and Iron Company. The first house was the "Bull's Head," a tavern built by Jonathan Faust in 1841, about a mile from the Red tavern, and on the same heading road. It intersected the Reading and Sunbury state road about two miles farther south. This hotel subsequently passed to Reuben Wasser, but retained its former name throughout its natural life as a stopping place for travelers, and for twelve years comprehended all of Centrallia that then existed. Jonathan Faust did not own the land on which his house was built: he did not even buy the lumber, but appropriated it without compunction, and his right of possession was never disputed. In 1855 Alexander W. Rea, the first engineer and agent of the Locust Mountain Coal and Iron Company, built a cottage above the hotel, and removed thither from Danville. He made surveys for several streets parallel with the Reading road and others crossing it at right angles. On one of the latter a row of houses was built the same year. They were immediately occupied by employes of the company, but all have since been removed. This was practically the beginning of the town.

In 1880 Jonathan Hoagland opened the first store just opposite the "Bull's Head." Two years later he was appointed first postmaster. The name Centrallia was suggested by Mr. Rea. For a few years previous the place had been known as Centreville; the change was made at the instance of the postal authorities, as an office of that name already existed in the state.

Three years later, in 1865, the Lehigh and Mahanoy rail-road, since known as the Lehigh Valley, was built through the town on what is appropriately known as Rail-Road avenue. With its entrance into the section several new collieries were opened and the town began to grow in size, population and wealth. In this very circumstance, however, there was an element of danger. The influx of people of different nationalities and conflicting creeds threatened to involve the community in disorder and lawlessness, and demanded provision for a more stringent enforcement of the laws.

Accordingly, at the February court, 1866, the borough of Centralia was incorporated. James B. Knittle was elected president of the town council, L. S. Boner, town clerk; and James Dyke, Chief Burgess of the town, an office which he has held during the stormiest periods of its history. The persons thus elected officers of the borough, with other public spirited men, took measures to maintain and improve the state of order, and were, in the main, successful.

An undertaking in which the projectors sought to prevent reckless and improvident expenditure by many of the operatives was the Centralia Mutual Savings Fund Association. It was organized Feb. 2, 1866, with E. S. Besterly, and a board of directors consisting of A. W. Rea, James Dyke, Henry W. Sable, Reuben Wasser, M. M. L'Velle, L. S. Boner, Joseph H. Dawes, Edward Sweet, William James, William Peiffer, J. J. Hoagland, David Carap and John M. Belford. For a time its results were satisfactory and profitable: but it subsequently became involved, and is now being closed by James Dyke. Although apparently a failure, it has certainly accomplished a good work. Many of the homes in Centralia trace their first inception in the minds of the owners to the comfortable sum which had here slowly accumulated.

One of the greatest disadvantages of the location of the town is the absence of an adequate water supply. To supply this want the Centralia Water Company was chartered in 1866. A reservoir was constructed on the side of Locust mountain, and wooden mains were laid to conduct the water to its consumers. In the course of a few years the pipes began to decay: the expense of removing them and securing others of a more durable character seriously involved the company. Its property was sold on execution of Mayberry Hughes, and was bought by William Brydon Oct. 26, 1876. This transfer closed the first ten years of the company's history, and the result was total failure. From William Brydon, the property passed into possession of A. B. Fortner, Daniel C. Black, Edward Williams, Jr., A. K. Mensch, A. B. Willard and John W. Fortner. In their hands the property has been much improved and pays a fair return.

The water supply of this company is obtained from springs in the vicinity of the town. The exhaustive pumping process necessary to keep the mines free from water threatened to seriously affect their permanency. To meet the increasing need for an absolutely inexhaustible supply of water the Locust Mountain Water Company was chartered October 24, 1881, with a capital stock of fifty-thousand dollars, to which the Lehigh Valley Rail-road Company largely contributed. A large dam was built across Brush valley run and a reservoir on the top of Locust mountain, while three miles of underground mains connect the two. The works were completed two years ago and remove the possibility of any "water-famine" in the future.

The borough organization, beneficial as it was in every respect, failed to curb the spirit of ruffianism which asserted itself in the years which immediately followed. About the time it was effected, the Molie Maguire troubles began in Schuylkill county. This organization, one of the most formidable that has ever existed in defiance of law, rapidly extended over a large extent of the ad-

joining counties. On the 17th of October, 1868, Alexander W. Rea was murdered on the road leading from Centralia to a colliery of which he was superintendent. The object ostensibly was to rob him of some hundreds of dollars it was supposed he would have with him, as it was pay day. The murderers secured but ten dollars from his person and made good their escape. Ten years afterward, Hester, Tully and McHugh were tried and convicted as accessories before the fact. They were hung at Bloomsburg, March 25, 1878.

This murder begins a period in the history of Centralia which had its parallel in every town in the anthracite region. There was a virtual reign of terror. Sentence of death seemed to be pronounced against every miner boss who dared perform his duties and oppose the roughs. When the life of Alexander Rea, a man who had been identified with every project to benefit the miners and improve the town, could be sacrificed to the hatred and enmity of designing villains, all security of life and property seemed to have disappeared. Many of the leading citizens fled. It was not safe to be in the streets after night-fall, and hardly safer to remain indoors. The outrages in Centralia reached a culminating point in 1874, when Michael Lanathan was shot in the streets, and Thomas Dougherty was murdered on his way to work. These tragedies occurred within a month of each other; both were shrouded in mystery, but every circumstance pointed with moral certainty to the "Maguires" as the conspirators and perpetrators. With the disclosures of McFarland, the reign of law was once more established and Centralia shared in the feeling of security which soon became general throughout the whole region.

Another phase of the lawlessness of the period was the frequent occurrence of incendiary fires. In March, 1872, a destructive fire consumed four blocks on the east side of Locust avenue. In the same year a half-square between Centre Railroad streets was reduced to ashes. January 12, 1873, a whole square on the west side of Locust was burned, leaving only three houses on that side of the street. In the four succeeding years, several business houses and private residences were burned, all of which with one exception were believed to be the work of incendiaries.

Centralia has entered upon its period of greatest prosperity within the last few years. The discovery and development of rich veins of coal in the immediate vicinity give promise of labor for hundreds of men for years to come. It comprises a population of about three-thousand; a number of well established business houses, distributing every commodity within the circle of the needs of any community; five congregations of evangelical christians, with an equal number of places of worship; a large and substantial school-building; and a number of benevolent and co-operative associations. The religious and social development of the people has made great advances in the past few years, and may be examined in detail.

Methodism was introduced into Centralia in January of 1863, and was therefore the first denomination represented in the town. Morris Lewis was appointed leader of a class of eight by Reverend W. M. Showalter, who was then pastor at Ashland. Two years later Reverend N. W. Guire, from the same place, organized the Methodist Episcopal appointment of Centralia, formed a class, and appointed William M. Hoagland, leader. In April of the same year the appointment was connected with the Mt. Carmel circuit of the East Baltimore Conference. Reverend J. M. Mullen was in charge the three succeeding years. During the summer of 1866 the church edifice was begun by John James and Joseph Steel. Assisted by others favorable to the cause, they excavated the foundation without the expenditure of a single dollar. The cornerstone was laid in the autumn of 1866, by Reverend W. A. Stephens. In Feb-

ruary of the following year, the basement was completed and dedicated by Reverend J. B. Riddell. During the pastorate of Reverend J. A. Dixon, the Sunday-school was organized. In March, 1869, Centralia station was established by the annual conference and C. D. McWilliams, S. R. Nankervis and A. C. Crosthwait successively appointed pastors. In 1871 the audience room was dedicated.

Several other appointments were annexed to Centralia about this time. Reverends H. B. Fortner and Samuel Barnes served as pastors until 1873, when Centralia again became a station with Reverend A. H. Mensch as pastor. Being unable to sustain itself, the annual conference of 1874 again connected it with its former circuit. Reverends G. W. Larned, N. S. Buckingham, G. W. Marshall, T. H. Tubbs, J. P. Benford, R. L. Armstrong and J. S. Buckley have been pastors since then. In 1883 it again became a station, and since then has increased in membership sufficiently to warrant the erection of a new church-building.

The next denominations to make their appearance were the Presbyterian and Protestant Episcopal. The former was organized July 31, 1867, by Reverend S. W. Reighart. Reverend L. L. Haughwaut became first pastor and ministered to a congregation of eighteen members. A church building was erected at a cost of three-thousand dollars. It is an attractive, substantial structure, and has a pleasant location. Reverend J. H. Fleming became pastor in 1871, and in 1874 Reverend J. Caldwell, who was succeeded in 1883 by Reverend J. F. Stewart, the present pastor. The Protestant Episcopal church edifice was erected in 1867 at a cost of four-thousand dollars, contributed largely by Robert Gorrell and J. M. Freck. Bishop Stephens, of the diocese of Harrisburg, consecrated it. Reverend M. Washburn was the first rector; he resigned in 1870, when Reverend Charles E. D. Griffith took charge. His successors have been Reverends Robert H. Kline and D. Howard, the present incumbent.

The parish of St. Ignatius' Catholic church, Centralia, is in the diocese of Harrisburg. Right Reverend J. F. Shanahan selected the Very Reverend D. J. McDermott to organize it. Before the erection of the see of Harrisburg the Catholic population of Centralia formed part of St. Joseph's congregation at Ashland. Previous to Father McDermott's advent no public service had been held in the town by a Catholic priest. He arrived in the place April 12, 1869, and the following Sabbath celebrated two masses in a school-house which has since been abandoned as unsafe because it stood on the verge of a "cave in." The congregation was organized but there was no ecclesiastical property of any kind belonging to the Catholics of Centralia, and there was no money, for the miners had been on an eight months' strike and had not yet resumed work.

The first property was acquired by the donation of four lots from the Locust Mountain Coal and Iron Company. The corner-stone of the church building was laid by Bishop Shanahan July 18, 1869. It was completed the following November. Father McDermott completed the pastoral residence in the next year. The church edifice, rectory and cemetery cost twenty-two thousand dollars. In 1872 the number of souls in the congregation numbered fifteen hundred. In that year Reverend Edward T. Fields became pastor; he remained in charge until his death in 1884, when he in turn was succeeded by Reverend James I. Russell, the present pastor. He is assisted in the work of the parish by Reverend J. A. O'Brien. During the twelve years of Father Field's pastorate his assistants were Fathers Davis, McShane, Kenney, McKenna and Barr.

The Baptist denomination has secured a representation. In April, 1856, Reverend E. B. Henchy, of Girardville, organized a congregation of twelve

